

a comparative **ATLAS**

of
defence
in

political definitions

hemispheric relations

education and career

defence and community

budgets

legal framework

**Latin America
and
Caribbean**

2014 Edition

**A Comparative Atlas
of Defence
in Latin America
and Caribbean**

2014 Edition



Donadio, Marcela
A Comparative Atlas of Defence in Latin America and Caribbean : 2014 Edition . - 1a ed. - Ciudad Autónoma de Buenos Aires : RESDAL, 2014.
272 p. ; 30x21 cm.

ISBN 978-987-28638-9-0

1. Relaciones Internacionales. I. Título
CDD 327.1

Cataloguing Date: 20/11/2014

■ *Directors*

Marcela Donadio
Paz Tibiletti

■ *General Coordinator*

Samanta Kussrow

■ *Electronic Edition*

María Teresa Vera

■ *Researchers*

Joao Guilherme Benetti Ramos
Lucila Diácono

■ *Assistants*

Matthew Budd
Cristiano Armando Diniz Guerra Silvestre
Erica Tatiane Brandao Mota Cardeal
Paula Ocampos

■ *Academic Advisor*

Juan Rial

■ *Special collaboration*

Andrea Chiappini
Roberto Cajina
Rosario Rodríguez

■ *Translation*

Matthew Budd

Financial support for translation into English:
Defence Engagement Program of the Canadian
Department of National Defence.

■ *Graphic Design*

Rubén Longas

◆ RESDAL

Latin American Security and Defence Network
<http://www.resdal.org/ing/index.html>
<https://www.facebook.com/resdal>
https://twitter.com/RESDAL_
<http://atlas.resdal.org>
Executive Secretariat
Av Corrientes 1785 – 2° D
(1042) Buenos Aires, Argentina
Tel: (5411) 4371-3822
secretaria@resdal.org

Copyright RESDAL

Deposit made according to copyright law

Printed in Argentina

This publication received sponsorship from:



The views expressed in the articles of this publication are exclusive responsibility of the authors, and are not necessarily shared by RESDAL.

Table of Contents

Presentation 5

LATIN AMERICAN REGION

Time of Constant Change 10
Juan Rial

21st Century Defence in Latin America and the Caribbean 11
Gabriel Aguilera Peralta

CHAPTER 1: The Legal Framework 13

CHAPTER 2: The Institutions 23

CHAPTER 3: The Budgets 33

CHAPTER 4: Political Definitions 37

CHAPTER 5: Hemispheric Relations 45

CHAPTER 6: Education 57

CHAPTER 7: The Armed Forces 61

CHAPTER 8: Defence and National and International Community 69

Analysis / Natural Disasters and the Armed Forces, a Piece on an Unfinished Route 87
Roberto Cajina

Special Section/ Latin America and the Caribbean: A Converging Agenda? 89

CHAPTER 9: Special Section: The Caribbean 97

Analysis / China in the Caribbean 104
Dion Phillips

CHAPTER 10: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama 121

CHAPTER 11: Argentina	134
CHAPTER 12: Bolivia.....	142
CHAPTER 13: Brazil.....	150
CHAPTER 14: Chile.....	160
CHAPTER 15: Colombia	168
CHAPTER 16: Cuba	176
CHAPTER 17: Dominican Republic.....	182
CHAPTER 18: Ecuador	190
CHAPTER 19: El Salvador	198
CHAPTER 20: Guatemala.....	206
CHAPTER 21: Honduras	214
CHAPTER 22: Mexico.....	222
CHAPTER 23: Nicaragua	232
CHAPTER 24: Paraguay	240
CHAPTER 25: Peru	248
CHAPTER 26: Uruguay	256
CHAPTER 27: Venezuela.....	264

Presentation

■ Ten years after starting this project we present the sixth edition of the Comparative Atlas with two basic additions: the inclusion of Costa Rica, Panama and Haiti to complete the regional stage, and a special chapter on the convergence of agendas in the Caribbean and Latin America.

Throughout its various editions, the Comparative Atlas has responded to the need for a tool to compile and compare basic information on defence issues in the countries of the region: the different legal frameworks, structures of defence systems, political concepts, budget figures, military missions, and the size of the forces, being among the principal areas.

The information and knowledge serve through their value to research and decision-making, and for this reason the Atlas reaches different countries, regions and persons who subscribe to a piece of work that assists them in their work and to learn lessons that can be applied in their own locations. It is also why RESDAL has always proposed that the

Comparative Atlas must be a dynamic piece of work that is appropriate to the times.

In 2005, efforts were taken to promote greater transparency. Advances in the following years paved the way for the incorporation of new issues on to the regional agenda, such as gender. The publication positioned itself to the point of being seen almost as a kind of “Regional White Paper”. Unique in its kind worldwide, its edition in other languages has allowed it to approach other regions of the world and spark interest in learning about the experiences of the countries found in the publication. Its reach not only includes all the countries in the Americas but also countries in Africa, Asia, Europe and the Middle East.

Today, the overabundance of information provides new challenges in the construction of a publication such as the Comparative Atlas. Advances in communication have provided the ability to access a large amount of data (which is not always consistent), in a context in which institutions need to display them-

selves, thus justifying their existence and their need for resources.

Beyond the amount of data that can or cannot be found, the themes themselves have evolved: while the same institutional, educational, and budgetary structures remain, dramatic changes are observed in everyday practice, especially with regard to the tasks of the Armed Forces. The Caribbean and Latin America have displayed an increasingly converging agenda; the issues that two years ago separated the concerns of the Small Island States of the Caribbean, for example, with those of South America, are not so clear today. On the contrary, preparations for military responses to natural disasters seem to be on the agenda of the day in all countries in the region. This and other convergences are also reflected in the chapter we present on hemispheric relations, identifying the issues discussed in the different spaces of dialogue and cooperation, whether they are hemispheric, subregional or bilateral, or of military or political character.

This changing trend is reflected in the pages of the 2014 Edition. Information about the actions carried out by the Armed Forces is expanded, which in their daily tasks are much more related to the provision of support and assistance than in the past, such as through the protection of the environment and natural resources, risk management and disaster

response, and operations in support of public security.

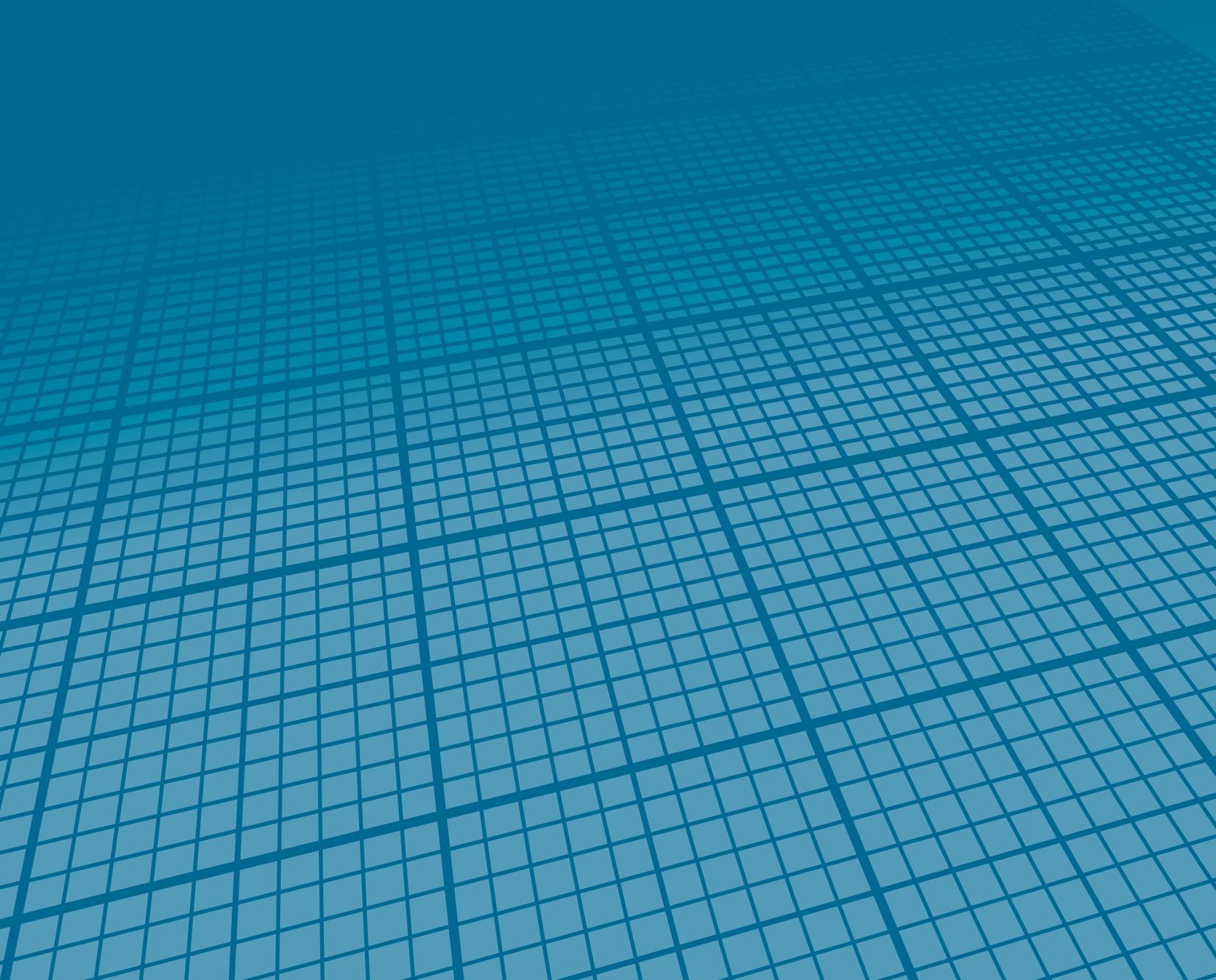
We would like to take this opportunity to provide a particular thanks to the Open Society Foundation, which has financially supported this project over the past ten years. Upon analyzing the process, the results are clear: a move towards transparency and the production of actionable tools through joint efforts between the State and civil society, which collaborate in the institutionalization of the defence sector, efforts that should of course be continued. We look forwards to the commitment that countries can provide, reaffirming the support they have given during these years in the construction of the Atlas. Within this context, we thank each Ministry of Defence and Armed Forces that has collaborated in providing information.

We also thank the Defence Engagement Program of the Department of Defence of Canada for their support, which has allowed for the translation of this edition into English. And principally we thank the communication and design team and the tireless researchers and assistants from various countries who helped to make this work a reality.

Marcela Donadio

Paz Tibiletti

THE LATIN AMERICAN REGION



The Latin American Region

Argentina	Bolivia	Brazil	Chile	Colombia
				
Population: 41,775,000	Population: 10,598,000	Population: 201,497,000	Population: 17,748,000	Population: 49,007,000
Geographic area: 2,780,400 km ²	Geographic area: 1,098,580 km ²	Geographic area: 8,514,880 km ²	Geographic area: 756,100 km ²	Geographic area: 1,141,750 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 404,483,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 33,616,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 2,215,953,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 263,115,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 387,692,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 9,682	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 3,172	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 10,997	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 14,825	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 7,911
Armed Forces Personnel: 77,066	Armed Forces Personnel: 34,078	Armed Forces Personnel: 333,973	Armed Forces Personnel: 59,031	Armed Forces Personnel: 268,160
Defence budget (in US dollars): 4,219,130,969	Defence budget (in US dollars): 490,559,378	Defence budget (in US dollars): 31,629,440,741	Defence budget (in US dollars): 5,511,299,093	Defence budget (in US dollars): 8,416,388,574
% GDP: 1.04	% GDP: 1.46	% GDP: 1.43	% GDP: 2.09	% GDP: 2.17
Costa Rica	Cuba	Dominican Republic	Ecuador	El Salvador
				
Population: 4,920,000	Population: 11,287,000	Population: 10,416,000	Population: 16,020,000	Population: 6,365,000
Geographic area: 51,100 km ²	Geographic area: 109,890 km ²	Geographic area: 48,670 km ²	Geographic area: 256,370 km ²	Geographic area: 21,040 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 52,968,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 3,351,052,833	GDP (in US dollars): 62,790,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 101,322,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 25,495,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 11,470	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 297	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 7,070	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 6,325	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 4,005
Public Force Personnel: 14,201	Armed Forces Personnel: -	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 56,022	Armed Forces Personnel: 40,242	Armed Forces Personnel: 24,799
Security Budget (in US dollars): 963,059,548	Defence budget* (in US dollars): 299,345,833	Defence budget (in US dollars): 417,072,353	Defence budget (in US dollars): 2,773,004,221	Defence budget (in US dollars): 149,455,885
% GDP: 1.71	% GDP: 8.93	% GDP: 0.66	% GDP: 2.74	% GDP: 0.59

* Defence, Internal Order and Administration budget.

Guatemala	Haiti	Honduras	Mexico	Nicaragua
				
Population: 15,790,000	Population: 10,386,000	Population: 8,228,000	Population: 120,607,000	Population: 6,152,000
Geographic area: 108,890 km ²	Geographic area: 27,750 km ²	Geographic area: 112,490 km ²	Geographic area: 1,964,380 km ²	Geographic area: 130,370 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 58,464,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 8,980,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 19,567,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 1,287,557,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 11,946,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 3,703	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 865	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 2,378	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 10,676	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 1,942
Armed Forces Personnel: 22,326	National Police Personnel: 13,321	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 15,550	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 265,812	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 10,358
Defence budget (in US dollars): 257,962,025	Defence budget (in US dollars): 5,504,997	Defence budget (in US dollars): 252,646,424	Defence budget (in US dollars): 7,299,439,730	Defence budget (in US dollars): 82,888,983
% GDP: 0.44	% GDP: 0.06	% GDP: 1.29	% GDP: 0.57	% GDP: 0.69
Panama	Paraguay	Peru	Uruguay	Venezuela
				
Population: 3,927,000	Population: 6,888,000	Population: 30,647,000	Population: 3,418,000	Population: 30,831,000
Geographic area: 75,420 km ²	Geographic area: 406,750 km ²	Geographic area: 1,285,220 km ²	Geographic area: 176,220 km ²	Geographic area: 912,050 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 44,789,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 29,550,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 216,674,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 58,283,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 342,067,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 11,405	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 4,290	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 6,130	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 17,052	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 11,095
Security Forces Personnel: 23,105	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 14,284	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 78,296	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 22,563	Armed Forces Personnel (2014): 194,744
Defence budget (in US dollars): 1,198,251,784	Defence budget (in US dollars): 440,752,612	Defence budget (in US dollars): 2,819,591,821	Defence budget (in US dollars): 650,718,647	Defence budget (in US dollars): 5,567,765,086
% GDP: 2.68	% GDP: 1.49	% GDP: 1.30	% GDP: 1.12	% GDP: 1.63

Source: See section "The Countries" of this Edition (dates as to 2014 except for the cases listed there). Population (projected 2014): Statistical Yearbook for Latin America and the Caribbean 2013, ECLAC. GDP (projected 2014): IMF, World Economic Outlook Database. Territory: ECLAC website.

Analysis

Time of Constant Change

Juan Rial

Political analyst and consultant to international organizations. Founding member of RESDAL.

On more than one occasion I have expressed that decisions taken on institutional functioning come late. They are adequate for a context and situation that has already been overcome. It is due in part to the time required by complex bureaucratic organizations that adjust poorly to the current “liquid society”, as Zygmunt Bauman calls it, to produce decisions. The same often occurs with the reflections and information provided by the academic field to those who have to carry out state policy in the area.

When RESDAL published the first *Comparative Atlas of Defence in Latin America* in 2005, nine years ago, most countries in the region were still in political processes in which representative liberal democratic regimes dominated, although institutional change in Venezuela was already being produced, the origin of others who followed in the region.

At that time, almost all countries had military forces subordinate to popularly elected governments, there were no threats of interstate conflict, the prolonged operation of UN peacekeepers in Haiti was just beginning (which involved many South American countries as well as Guatemala), and the participation of Central American countries and the Dominican Republic in the Iraq conflict had culminated.

In many countries women had already graduated as officers from the various military academies and schools, and a significant number of women were already present in NCO ranks.

Many countries published White Papers on defence, which in addition to serving as an instrument of mutual trust between States, should also serve to promote changes or for the announcement of possible reforms. Most, however, only included descriptions of the sector, and a minority converted them into instruments with any legal value.

Ministries of defence functioned across the region, although in some of these the minister was an active member of the military force. Many ministries issued regulations, but the majority of the changes among armed corporations emanated from within themselves and the need to avoid becoming isolated from rapidly transforming societies.

Many Latin American military forces dragged their feet

-and continue to do so- on the heavy load of human rights abuses committed during internal conflicts against persons that were established as enemies and not adversaries. Recently they have had to walk the path of tolerance and accommodation with civilian leaders who had previously fallen into the category of enemies. It is true that many of them engaged in “negative integration”, accepting the capitalist socioeconomic system they had fought, maintaining a leftist rhetoric and increasing social welfare policies in a very strong manner.

Inter-ministerial contacts between countries in the region increased. In 1995, a first meeting of ministers of the area promoted by the United States Secretary of Defence was held in Williamsburg. The meeting has been held regularly since and in this year has reached the eleventh edition, with a much reduced schedule, a product of the substantial change in concepts of defence and of military bodies, and the recent distrust among Latin American countries towards the United States and its close ally, Canada. The same applies, in terms of both the agenda and the relevance, to the regular conference of hemispheric armed forces chiefs that have been carried out from the 60s through to the 21st Century.

Little is the relevance of coordination bodies such as the South American Defence Council, while that of CFAC (Conference of Central American Armed Forces) is limited, as is that of the Caribbean security forces.

The Comparative Atlas, published by RESDAL, refocuses on the political aspects of the conduct of defence, reporting on the fundamentals of institutional structures, the mission of military missions, and budgetary resources for the area. It is not easy to obtain the information; although in most countries the old secrecy has been overcome, responses refusing to provide official data for “reasons of national security” are still seen.

Almost all of the data comes from official sources although on more than one occasion inconsistencies are detected. It is preferred to publish budget data in “raw” form without intervention, or pass them to a constant currency, or make them “equivalent” according to their “purchasing power parity”. It is not advisable academically, but it matters as a measure of confidence for data

providers. Of course, to not take into account this data may lead to the false appearance of a steady growth of expenditure, something that even occurs in countries with fully “dollarized” economies.

In a time of great change in the international arena, war is a phenomenon that is disappearing in the face of a steady increase in violence. Let’s clarify. Major military confrontation between large military organizations with complex organizational structures and specialties is something that is ever more unlikely to occur. Recent major conflicts have been asymmetric with the defeated absent from battle, as occurred in Afghanistan or Iraq, and neither is there, as in past, formal negotiations between the winner and the loser. Many conflicts are peripheral, develop in under-developed areas, and increasingly depend on media coverage for their termination.

Although much of the violence still occurs in rural areas, its most devastating effects occur in urban areas. The number of professional military combat victims is no longer measurable in millions of lives, but there are hundreds of thousands and even millions of civilian casualties (or of people who engage in occasional violence, such as militiamen, or occasional militants) and enormous swells of refugees, whether inside or outside the country in conflict.

It is difficult to see conflicts between States, violence at sea is mainly confined to forms of piracy and there are virtually no air battles. However, the results of conflicts are terrible. To cite only two examples from South America, according to Colombian newspaper *La Semana*, between 1984 and late 2013 there were over 6 million casualties recorded in the internal Colombian conflict, which is still not yet settled, while it begun back in 1964. In Peru, in the report of the Truth Commission on the conflict between the State and the Shining Path, it is estimated that death and disappearances between 1980 and 2000 reached between 61,000 and 71,000 persons, 46% of which were the responsibility of the Shining path.

Time “*pasa, pesa y pisa*” (goes by, it influences you, and it can step right over you), the director of a Dominican newspaper recently told me. This is known by politicians who only see in the military a useful instrument or something that should at least be tolerated, and the military commanders who know they have to transform themselves in order to survive. This edition of the Atlas displays the permanence and the change, but the significance of secondary missions over the supposedly primary missions says a lot.

Analysis

21st Century Defence in Latin America and the Caribbean

Gabriel Aguilera Peralta

Academic and diplomat. Professor Emeritus of FLACSO. Guatemala. Member of RESDAL's Board of Directors.

According to the traditional definition, the essence of the Armed Forces anywhere and anytime is to build a State apparatus that can use military force to fulfil political objectives at the service of the Nation. Its existence presupposes the possibility of war. The international framework created after World War II, especially in relation to the UN Charter, places limits and conditions on the use of this recourse, although that norm has clear limits in practice.

In the 90s, and within the same optimistic conceptualization that led Francis Fukuyama to his famous statement on the “end of history”, it was planted that humanity was entering a phase in which the possibility of war could be disappearing. It was probably Charles Moskos, with his concept of “Warless Society”, who

best argued the issue.

But in the two decades that followed the end of the Cold War, reality has demonstrated that historical developments continue, as do the wars.

However, is it possible to think that in Latin America and the Caribbean we are closing in on a “Warless Society”? There are facts that encourage this consideration. The last interstate-armed conflict was the Cenepra war in 1995. Despite tense situations between some countries and occasional bellicose statements in some of these cases, the mechanisms of mutual trust and cooperation in defence have been consolidated in instances such as UNASUR and the Central American Integration System (SICA). Longstanding contentions have been resolved through negotiations or through

decisions taken by the International Court of Justice. While some Latin American military contingents have participated symbolically in conventional wars such as that in Iraq, these are better defined as expressions of international politics.

Intrastate-armed conflicts have tended to decrease. The largest of these, the internal war in Colombia, has entered into a peace process that has the possibility of resulting in its termination.

What then are the roles of the Armed Forces of the region? If there are no foreseeable scenarios of interstate armed conflict in this part of the world, one might consider the abolition of armies, as carried out by Costa Rica and Panama, in order to set up a situation of “Army-less Societies”?

The traditional role that remains is the contribution to United Nations peacekeeping. Although they constitute positions of “war deterrence” rather than of “war readiness”, they refer to the possibility of military action.

Greater complexity is found in the increasing use of the military in internal security, in support activities, or in direct action against international organized crime, particularly drug trafficking. This trend has been gaining ground despite the resistance that has existed in several major Latin American armies in recent years. Explanation of the change is found in the increasing threat that organized crime poses to the security of the State and its citizens in several countries, a threat that may exceed the resources available to the police. Theoretical analysis of this situation states that given the transnational nature of organized crime it falls in the category of threats to intermestic security, complex threat relationships that are at once both internal and external. While not politically motivated, organized crime can affect the state’s ability to fulfil its essential functions and the welfare of its citizens. Moreover, variations of organized crime may become linked to politically motivated groups, as seems to have happened with the remnants of the Shining Path in Peru.

Linked to the previous case but with another explanation is the use of the Armed Forces to support the fight against common crime, as in the case of actions to control the activity of youth gangs known as “maras” in Central America. Although in essence this criminal phenomenon has explanations in social and family policy, their excessive number and the fact that they mainly affect the quality of neighborhood life has led the State to look to the Armed Forces as an available resource, with its discipline and organization that can be adapted to that purpose.

The same logic applies to the use of armies in functions that have no direct relation to the use of weapons, but instead to the use of their organization and the availability of the qualified human element to organize and manage crisis situations, as well as the availability of material resources (such as is the case in the provision of assistance in cases of natural disasters, environmental protection and natural resources).

In relation to this function, it should be remembered that the 2003 OAS Declaration on Security in the Americas defines a very broad security agenda, defined as diverse and multidimensional, in which economic, social and health policy are areas of attention for security actors in confronting these new non-traditional threats.

The inclusion of environmental protection in the missions assigned to the Armed Forces is probably the most relevant for their non-traditional roles in the future, to the extent that the perception of a serious threat to human survival is consolidated by increased global warming and climate change. By 2050 – which is a very close date in historical terms – the global economy, water resources and food production – as well as the survival of Small Island States – would be highly affected by the temperature increase of 3 degrees Celsius that has been predicted by the estimates of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, affecting the lives of millions and leading to the destruction of small States.

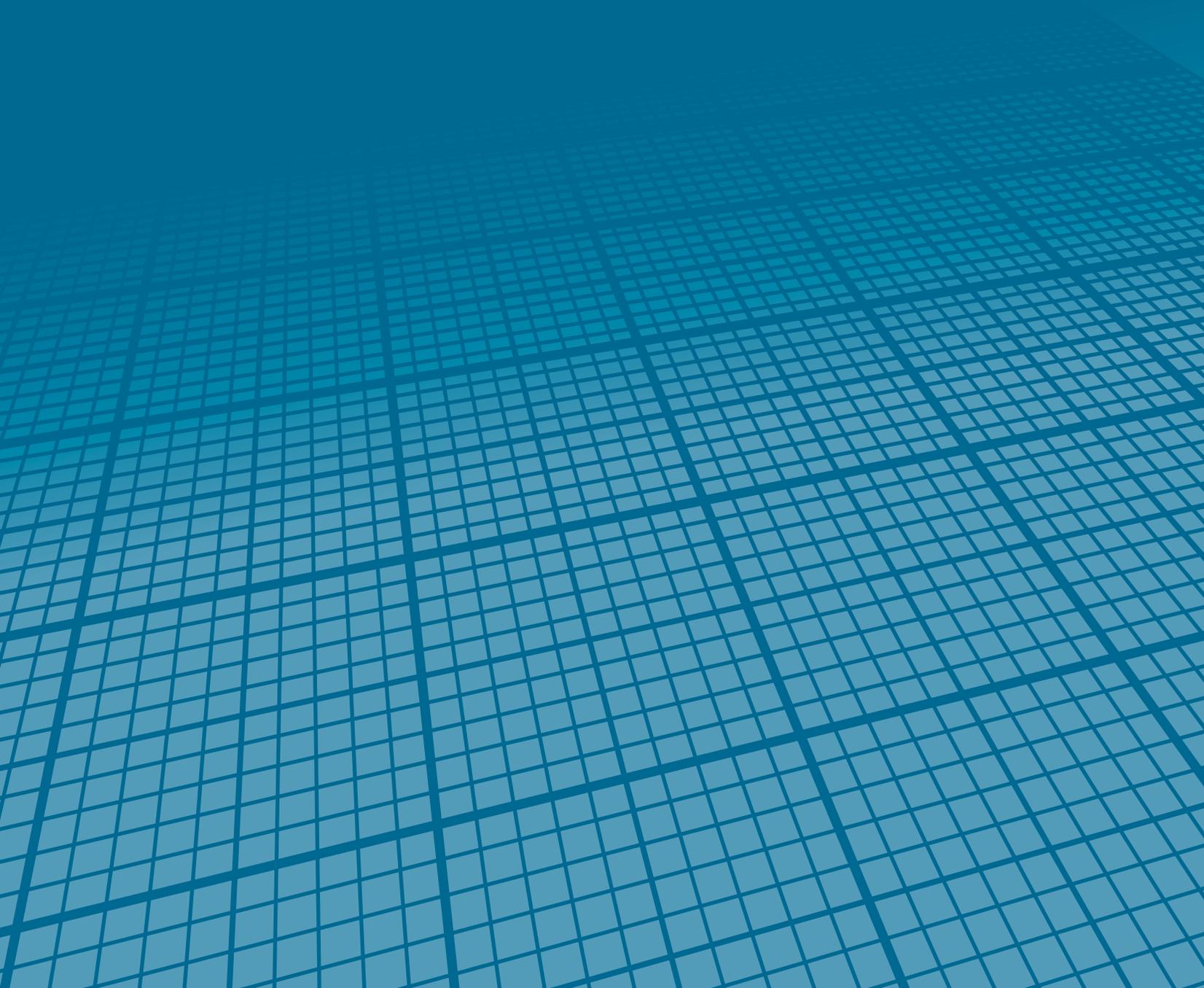
It would constitute a non-military threat but one which would force States to employ all of their resources, including the Armed Forces.

These reflections lead us to the comment on whether the major changes in the visions of security and defence in the XXI century should involve reviewing the role and existence of the military as they are today. In the case of Latin America and the Caribbean, should this lead to their mutation into mixed armed-police bodies, such as a Gendarmerie or National Guard, which are more appropriate for handling new threats?

We think not. The fact that the Americas are now a region characterized by peace does not guarantee that in the future these States may not see themselves associated with traditional global conflicts. But beyond that, as R. D. Hooker would say, “The tragedy of history is that man cannot free himself from war”. It is the duty of democratic States to maintain Armed Forces in a position to respond to any traditional conflicts, as well as preparing them and using them in new roles in benefit of the common good.

Chapter 1:

The Legal Framework



What do Constitutions define?

Argentina (1853, Last reform 1994)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec.99, sub. 12). Declare war with the approval of Congress (Sec. 99, sub. 15) and the state of siege in case of external attacks, for a limited period of time, with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 16). Appoint senior officers with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 13). Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces (Sec. 99, sub. 14)</p> <p>Powers of Congress: Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 75, sub. 25) and the declaration of state of siege in case of external attacks (Sec. 61). Authorize the president to make peace (Sec. 75, sub. 25). Authorize the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and allow the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 75, sub. 28). Establish the Armed Forces (Sec. 75, sub. 27). The Chamber of Deputies has the law-making initiative on raising revenues and the recruitment of troops (Sec. 52). Organize and govern the Armed Forces (Sec. 75, sub. 27). Levy direct taxes for a certain amount of time, in all the territory of the Nation, as long as the defence, common security and State general welfare policies so require (Sec. 75, sub. 2). Approve or dismiss treaties entered into with other nations and with international organizations, as well as the concordats with the Holy See (Sec. 75, sub. 22).</p>	<p>No reference.</p>
Bolivia (2008)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Provide the security and defence of the Nation (Sec. 172, sub. 16). Appoint and dismiss the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces and the Chiefs of the Army, the Air Force and Navy. (Sec. 172, sub. 17). Recommend to the Plurinational Legislative Assembly the promotions to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General; Admiral, Vice-Admiral and Rear-Admiral (Sec. 172, sub. 19). Exercise the powers as Capitán General (Commander) of the Armed Forces and make use of them for the defence of the State, its independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 172, sub. 25). The Executive shall have direct access to information on budgeted and executed expenses of the Armed Forces through the appropriate Ministry (Sec. 321, sub. 5).</p> <p>Powers of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly¹ : Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 158, sub. 1, 21 and 22). Approve in each legislature the military strength to be maintained in times of peace (Sec. 159, sub.10). Ratify promotions proposed by the Executive to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General; Admiral, Vice-Admiral, Rear-Admiral and Bolivian Police General (Sec. 160, sub. 8).</p> <p>Supreme Defence Council of the Plurinational State : Makeup, organization and powers established by law, presided over by the Capitán General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 248).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are composed of the Command-in-Chief, the Bolivian Army, Air Force and Navy (Sec. 243). Mission: defend and maintain national independence, security and stability of the State and the national honor and sovereignty; secure the rule of the Political Constitution, guarantee the stability of the legally-established Government and participate in the overall development of the country (Sec.244). Organization: Relying on hierarchy and discipline principles. The Armed Forces are to be obedient, non-deliberating, and subject to the laws and military regulations. As an institutional body, the Armed Forces shall not carry out any political action; individually, the members of the Armed Forces are entitled to exercise their citizen rights under the terms established by Law (Sec. 245). Active members of the Armed Forces shall not be eligible for public office at elections, unless they have previously resigned at least three months before the election day (Sec. 238, sub. 4). The Armed Forces report to the President of the Nation and follow his/her orders on administrative matters, through the Minister of Defence and, on technical matters, through the Commander-in-chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 246, sub. 1). In the case of war, operations shall be headed by the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces. (Sec. 246, sub. 2). No foreign citizen shall be appointed to any command or administrative position in the Armed Forces without prior authorization by the Capitán General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 247, sub. 1). Promotions in the Armed Forces shall be determined by law (Sec. 250). In case of international war, the Bolivian Police Force shall report to the Command-in-chief of the Armed Forces for the duration of the conflict (Sec. 254). The Armed Forces' fundamental duty is to secure the defence, security and control of the border security areas. The Armed Forces shall participate in overall sustainable development policies for these areas and shall ensure their permanent physical presence there (Sec. 263).</p>
Brazil (1988. Last reform 2014)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Initiate laws, on its own, to establish or modify the number of regular military members, rule over members of the military, their justice system, promotions, stability, assignment of positions, remuneration, reform, and transfer to the reserve (Sec. 61, sub. 1). Order the state of defence and state of siege (Sec. 84, sub. 9). Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec 84, sub. 13). Appoint the Chiefs of the Armed Forces, and promote general officers (Sec. 84, sub. 13). Convene and preside over meetings of the Council of the Republic and the National Defence Council (Sec. 84, sub. 18). Declare war with the approval of the Congress, in the event of a foreign aggression (Sec. 84, sub. 19). Make peace, with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 84, sub. 20). Allow the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 84, sub. 22).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The Armed Forces are a national permanent, regular and non-political institution, organized on the bases of hierarchy and discipline They are composed of the Navy, the Army and the Air Force (Sec. 142). Mission: defend the Motherland and guarantee constitutional powers as well as, on the latter initiative, law and order (Sec.142). Service member incorporation, age limits, rights, obligations, remuneration, prerogatives and other special situations of military members, given the nature of their activities, including duties under international commitments and war shall all be determined by law (Sec.142). The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to join labor unions or go on strike; neither can they join a political party (Sec. 142, sub. 4); they shall not be candidates at elections (Sec. 14, sub. 8), habeas corpus does not apply to military disciplinary punishment (Sec. 142, sub. 2). Military service is compulsory in accordance with the law (Sec. 143). Military justice: it shall be incumbent upon the Military Courts to try and judge</p>

¹ Asamblea Legislativa Plurinacional.

Brazil	<p>Powers of the Congress: Determine and modify the strength of the Armed Forces (Sec. 48, sub. 3). Authorize the President to declare war, make peace and approve the deployment of troops (Sec. 49, sub. 2). Approve the state of defence and federal intervention (Sec. 49, sub. 4).</p> <p>Council of the Republic²: It is the President's higher consultation body (Sec. 90). Expresses position on federal intervention, state of war and state of siege (Sec. 90, sub. 1).</p> <p>National Defence Council³: It is the President's consultation body on issues related to national sovereignty and the defence of the democratic State (Sec. 91). Expresses its position on war declaration and peace settlement (Sec. 91, sub. 1); declaration of the state of defence, state of siege and federal intervention (Sec. 91, sub. 2). Proposes the criteria and conditions for the use of areas which are key to the security of the national territory, and expresses opinion on its effective use, especially on border zones and those associated with the preservation and exploitation of natural resources of any kind (Sec. 91, sub. 3).</p>	<p>military crimes defined by law. Military justice organization, operation and competence shall be determined by law (Sec. 124).</p>
	Chile (1980. Last reform 2014)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument	
<p>Powers of the President: Maintain external security (Sec. 24). Appoint and remove the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 32, sub. 16; Sec. 105). Appoint, promote and remove officers (Sec. 32, sub. 16). Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces depending on national security needs (Sec. 32, sub. 17). Supreme Chief of the Armed Forces in times of war (Sec. 32, sub. 18). Declare war once the pertinent law has been adopted, and after hearing the National Defence Council (Sec. 32, sub. 19). Order payments not authorized by law to meet the pressing needs derived from external aggressions, internal conflict and serious harm or danger to national security (Sec. 32, sub. 20). Declare the state of assembly in case of external war, with the approval of the National Congress (Sec. 40). The President has the legal initiative to establish the air, land and sea forces, and the ones for the entry and deployment of troops (Sec. 65; Sec. 63, sub. 13).</p> <p>Powers of Congress: Indict (only Representatives) and judge (only Senators) Generals and Admirals (Sec. 52, sub. 2, d; Sec. 53, sub. 1). Approve or dismiss international treaties introduced by the President in order to be ratified (Sec. 54, sub. 1). The Chamber of Deputies (Lower House) has the lawmaking initiative regarding recruitment matters (Sec. 65).</p> <p>National Security Council⁴: Advise the President on national security (Sec. 106).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: Composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 101). Mission: defend the Motherland (Sec. 101); safeguard the public order during elections (Sec. 18). The members of the military on active duty cannot be elected Deputies or Senators unless they resign and retire during the year preceding the election (Sec. 57, sub. 10). Depend on the National Ministry of Defence, they are essential to the national security, they are obedient, non deliberant, professional and disciplined, and follow a hierarchical order (Sec. 101). Incorporation to the Armed Forces is performed through their own schools, except in the case of professional scales and civilian personnel (Sec. 102). Obligatory military service (Sec. 22). Appointments, promotions, retirement of officers, ranks, incorporation, social security, seniority, command succession and budget are determined by constitutional organic law (Sec. 105). The right to a legal defence, in the administrative and disciplinary spheres, shall be governed by the relevant regulations of the respective bylaws (Sec. 19, sub 3).</p>	
Colombia (1991. Last reform 2014)		
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument	
<p>Powers of the President: Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 189, sub. 3). Conducts operations when deemed necessary (Sec. 189, sub. 5). Provide to external security (Sec. 189, sub. 6). Declare war with the approval of the Senate, except in case of foreign aggression and accord peace, informing Congress (Sec. 189, sub. 6). Allow, when the Senate is in recess, with the approval of the State Council, the transit of foreign troops through the territory of the Republic (Sec. 189, sub. 7).</p> <p>Powers of Congress: Dictate general rules with objectives and criteria to establish wage levels and social benefits for the military (Sec. 150, sub. 19, e). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 173, sub. 2). Approve the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 173, sub. 4). Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 173, sub. 5).</p> <p>State Council⁵: Act as the supreme advisory body of the Government in administration matters. In case of foreign troops' transit through the national territory, and of stay or transit of foreign warships or combat aircraft in national waters or airspace, the government shall first take the advice of the State Council (Sec. 237, sub. 3).</p>	<p>The Military Forces⁶: The Military Forces comprise the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 217). Mission: defend the sovereignty, independence, integrity of the nation's territory and constitutional order (Sec. 217). The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to join labor unions (Sec. 39), vote, make petitions except on issues related to their service, or to participate in political activities and debates (Sec. 219). The Commanders of the Military Forces cannot be elected President before one year following their previous position (Sec. 197). In case of a manifest violation of a constitutional rule to the disadvantage of any person, the responsibility shall fall exclusively on the superior who has issued the order (Sec. 91). Professional, cultural and social promotion systems for members of the public force shall be determined by law. The fundamentals of democracy and human rights shall be taught during the professional training phase (Sec. 222). Military justice for military crimes (Sec. 221, Sec. 250), civilians may not be tried by the Martial Law (Sec. 213).</p>	
Costa Rica (1949, Last reform 2011)		
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument	
<p>Powers or the Legislative Assembly Approve or dismiss international agreements, public treaties and concordats. Public treaties and international agreements that assign or transfer certain powers to a community legal order in order to achieve regional and common objectives require the approval of the Legislative Assembly, through a vote of no less than two-thirds of its members.</p>	<p>The Army is abolished as a permanent institution. The police forces necessary for the monitoring and maintenance of public order are provided for. The organization of military forces will be only permitted through continental agreement or for the purpose of national defence; in either case they shall always be subordinate to the civil power: they may not deliberate or make statements or representations individually or collectively (Sec. 12).</p>	

² *Conselho da República.*³ *Conselho de Defesa Nacional.*⁴ *Consejo de Seguridad Nacional.*⁵ *Consejo de Estado.*⁶ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

Costa Rica

Protocols of lesser range derived from public treaties or international agreements approved by the Assembly do not require legislative approval when such instruments expressly authorize such derivation.
Approve or disapprove the entry of foreign troops onto national territory and permission for warships or planes to stay at ports and airfields.
Authorize the Executive to declare a state of national defence and to make peace. (Sec. 121, sub. 4,5 and 6)

Powers of the President:

Supreme Commander of the Public Forces (Sec. 139, sub. 3)
The following are duties and powers that correspond jointly to the President and respective Government Minister: Appoint and remove members of the Public Force, employees and officials who hold positions of trust, and others determined, in very specific cases, by the Civil Service Law.
Maintain the order and peace of the Nation; take the necessary measures to safeguard public freedoms.
Preside over the Republic's international relations.
Employ the Public Force to maintain the country's order, defence and security.

Government Council:

Composed of the President of the Republic and Ministers, it is under the primary authority of the Presidency and exercises the following function: request the Legislature to declare a state of national defence and authorization to decree military recruitment, organize the army, and negotiate peace (Sec. 147, sub. 1).

Serving members of the military cannot be elected as deputies or run as candidates. (Sec. 109, sub. 5)

Cuba (1976. Last reform 1992)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the National Assembly of People's Power⁷:

Approve the general foreign and domestic policy guidelines (Sec. 75, sub. h).
Declare the state of war in case of military aggression and approve peace treaties (Sec. 75, sub. i).

Powers of the State Council⁸:

Decree general mobilization when required for the defence of the country and assume the powers assigned to the National Assembly by the Constitution to declare war in case of aggression or make peace, when this Assembly is in recess or cannot be summoned with the necessary celerity and security conditions. (Sec. 90, sub. f).

Powers of the President of the State Council and Head of State:

Preside over the National Defence Council (Sec. 93, sub. h).

Powers of the Council of Ministers⁹:

Provide for national defence, maintenance of internal order and security, and the protection of human life and assets in case of natural disasters. (Sec. 98, sub. ch).

National Defence Council¹⁰:

Convened and prepared in times of peace to lead the country under state-of-war conditions, during war, general mobilization or state of emergency. (Sec. 101).

Local Bodies of the People's Power¹¹ :

The Province and Municipal Assemblies of the People's Power are responsible for reinforcing the defensive capacity of the country (Sec. 105 and Sec. 106, sub. m).
The Defence Councils of the Provinces, Municipalities and Defence Zones are created and prepared in times of peace to lead their respective territories in a state of war, during the war, general mobilization or state of emergency, based on a general defence plan and the role and responsibilities of the army's military councils (Sec. 119).

Military Instrument

Revolutionary Armed Forces¹²:

The members of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and other armed organizations have the right to vote and be elected as any Cuban citizen (Sec. 134).

Dominican Republic (2010. Last reform 2013)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:

Direct foreign and domestic policies and conduct civilian and military administration. Supreme authority of the Armed Forces (Sec. 128).
Appoint or dismiss members of the military jurisdiction (Sec. 128, sub. 1, c).
Enter into and sign international treaties or conventions and submit them for approval to the National Congress (Sec. 128, sub. 1, d).
Decide on all issues related to the Armed Forces; lead the Armed forces directly or through the relevant ministry, always maintaining the supreme command thereof. Establish their strength and make use of the Armed forces to perform public service duties (Sec. 128, sub. 1, e).
Take the necessary measures to provide and ensure the legitimate defence of the Nation, while informing the National Congress of any rules adopted (Sec. 128, sub. 1, f). Declare the states of exception if the National Congress were not in session (Sec. 128, sub. 1, g).
Decide on anything related to the military zones (Sec. 128, sub. 1, i).

Powers of the Congress:

Authorize (Senate) the presence of foreign troops to perform military exercises in the territory of the Republic, under the request of the President of the Republic, provided there is no previous agreement (Sec. 80, sub. 6), and approve and disapprove the deployment of national troops outside the country in peace missions authorized by international organizations (Sec. 80, sub. 7).

Military Instrument

The Armed Forces:

The Armed Forces are responsible for the Nation's defence (Sec. 252).
Their mission is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, the integrity of its geographical spaces, the Constitution and the institutions of the Republic (Sec. 252, sub. 1).
Their nature shall be essentially defensive (Sec. 259).
They shall intervene, as ordered by the President of the Republic, in programs intended to promote the social and economic development of the country, mitigate disasters or public catastrophe situations, and provide assistance to the National Police to maintain or restore public order in exceptional cases (Sec. 252, sub. 2).
They are essentially obedient to the civil power, are not affiliated to any political party and are not entitled to deliberate under any circumstance (Sec. 252, sub. 3).
The members of the military on active duty cannot run for President or Vice-President unless they have retired at least three years before the election (Sec. 123, sub. 4).
The Armed Forces shall be responsible for the custody, supervision and control of all weapons, ammunitions and other military supplies, as well as war material and equipment, entering the country or produced by the national industry, subject to the restrictions established by law (Sec. 252).
No discrimination shall be exerted in the admission, appointment, promotion and retirement of Armed Forces members, in accordance with their organic law and other complementary laws (Sec. 253).

⁷ Asamblea Nacional del Poder Popular.

⁸ Consejo de Estado.

⁹ Consejo de Ministros.

¹⁰ Consejo de Defensa Nacional.

¹¹ Órganos locales del poder Popular.

¹² Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias

Declare the state of national defence (Sec. 93, sub. 1, f). Determine, under the request of the President of the Republic, the creation of permanent public security or defence corps composed of members of the Armed Forces and the National Police, subordinated to the ministry or institution of the sphere of their respective competences in accordance with the law (Sec. 261).

National Security and Defence Council¹³:

Advise the President of the Republic on the design of national security and defence policies and strategies and on any other matter requested by the President. The Executive shall regulate its make-up and operation (Sec. 258).

The military jurisdiction shall only have competence to try military infractions determined by the relevant laws. The Armed Forces shall have a military discipline regime applicable to those offenses that do not constitute an infraction under the military criminal justice system (Sec. 254).

Ecuador (2008, Last reform 2011)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:

Exercise the highest authority of the Armed Forces and appoint the military senior staff (Sec. 147, sub. 16).

Assume the political direction of the national defence (Sec. 147, sub. 17).

Decree the state of exception in all or part of the national territory in case of aggression, international or internal armed conflict, grave internal unrest, public catastrophe or natural disaster (Sec. 164).

Once the state of exception is declared, the President shall be entitled to make use of the Armed Forces and the National Police and summon the whole or part of the reserved forces, as well as personnel of other institutions, for active service (Sec. 165, sub. 6).

Powers of the National Assembly¹⁴:

Approve or reject international treaties when appropriate (Sec. 120, sub. 8).

The ratification or rejection of international treaties shall require prior approval of the National Assembly if:

1. They are related to territorial or border matters.
2. They establish any political or military alliance (Sec. 419).

Military Instrument

Armed Forces:

Mission: defence of territorial sovereignty and integrity (Sec. 158).

The Armed Forces and the National Police are institutions designed to protect citizens' human rights, liberties and guarantees. The members of the Armed Forces shall be trained in accordance with the fundamental principles of democracy and human rights, and shall respect the dignity and rights of the people (Sec. 158).

They shall be obedient and non-deliberating and shall comply with their mission under strict observance of the civilian control and the Constitution. The Armed Forces senior leadership shall be responsible for their orders. Obedience to orders issued by senior officers of the Armed Forces shall not relieve subordinates from their responsibility (Sec. 159).

Voting shall not be compulsory for members of the Armed Forces (Sec. 62, sub. 2).

Members of the force on active duty cannot be candidates for elections subject to popular vote nor ministers of State (Sec. 113, sub. 8 and Sec. 152, sub. 3).

The recruitment of candidates to the armed forces shall not be based on discrimination. The members of the Armed Forces shall be subject to the specific laws regulating their rights and obligations, as well as their system of promotions based on merit and gender equality criteria. Their stability and professionalization shall be guaranteed (Sec. 160).

Civil and military service is voluntary and shall be carried out under the respect of citizens' rights and diversity. All kinds of forced recruitment are forbidden (Sec. 161). The Armed Forces shall only be allowed to participate in economic activities related to the national defence and shall provide their resources to support national development in accordance with the law. Their reserves shall be organized based on the needs for the compliance of their duties. The State shall allocate the necessary resources for their equipment, training and education (Sec. 162).

Military barracks are not places authorized for the custody of civil population (Sec. 203, sub. 1).

The members of the Armed Forces shall make a sworn statement of their assets prior to any promotion or retirement (Sec. 231).

The Armed Forces shall have a special social security regime in accordance with the law; their social security entities shall form part of the integral public health network and the social security system (Sec. 370).

Disciplinary arrests of military members shall be conducted in accordance with the law (Sec. 77).

The members of the Armed Forces shall be tried by the Judiciary Branch bodies; in the case of crimes committed while at a specific mission, they shall be tried by courts specialized in military matters, which form part of the same Judiciary Branch. Disciplinary offenses shall be tried by the competent bodies established by law (Sec. 160). Under the principle of jurisdictional unit, Armed Force members shall be tried by the ordinary justice system (Sec. 188).

El Salvador (1983, Last reform 2012)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:

General Commander of the Armed Force (Sec. 157).

Maintain intact the sovereignty and integrity of the territory (Sec. 168, sub. 2). Sign treaties and international concordats, subjecting them to the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 4).

Report on what the Assembly requires, except in the case of secret military plans (Sec. 168, sub. 7).

Organize, maintain and arrange the Armed Forces, confer military ranks in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 11).

Summon the Armed Force for the defence of national sovereignty and exceptionally, if no other means rest for the maintenance of internal peace, for the public security and tranquillity of the State (Sec. 168, sub. 12).

Direct war and accord peace treaties with the approval of the Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 13).

Determine the number of active troops of the Armed Forces on an annual basis (Sec. 168, sub. 19).

Powers of the Legislative Assembly¹⁵:

In case of invasion, legally declared war or public calamity, the Assembly shall impose obligatory loans if ordinary public taxes are not enough to cover the costs (Sec. 131, sub. 6).

Declare war and ratify peace (Sec. 135, sub. 25).

Approve or dismiss the transit of foreign troops on the national territory, (Sec. 135, sub. 29).

Executive Body on the Branch of Defence and Public Security¹⁶:

Determine the number of troops annually according to the needs of the service (Sec. 213).

Military Instrument

The Armed Force¹⁷:

It is a permanent institution at the service of the Nation. It is obedient, professional, apolitical and non-deliberating (Sec. 211).

Its mission is to defend the sovereignty of the State and the integrity of the territory. The main government branches, the Legislative, the Executive and the Judiciary, may use the Armed Forces to enforce any resolutions adopted within their respective jurisdictions, to ensure full compliance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate with efforts of public benefit assigned by the Executive Power and shall help the people in case of a national disaster (Sec. 212).

The Armed Force is obliged to cooperate with the special commissions of the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 132).

It is part of the Executive branch and it is subordinated to the authority of the President as General Commander in chief. Its structure, legal system, doctrine, organization and operation are determined by law, rules and special regulations the President adopts (Sec. 213).

The military professional career and promotions are strictly based on rank and in accordance with the law (Sec. 214).

Military service is obligatory (Sec. 215).

The members of the military on active duty cannot be part of any political party, or be candidates for elections. They can only be elected President three years after they retire (Sec. 82; Sec. 127; Sec. 152). They have no right to unionize. (Sec. 47).

Military justice jurisdiction: purely military crimes and offenses (Sec. 216).

¹³ Consejo de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional.

¹⁴ Asamblea Nacional

¹⁵ Asamblea Legislativa.

¹⁶ Órgano Ejecutivo en el Ramo de Defensa y Seguridad Pública.

¹⁷ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

Guatemala (1985, Last reform 1993)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: General Commander of the Army (Sec. 182, 183 and 246). Give orders via the general officer or colonel or his equivalent at the Navy, who serves as Minister of National Defence (Sec. 246). Provide for the defence and security of the Nation (Sec. 183, sub. b). Confer promotions, decorations, military honors and extraordinary pensions (Sec. 246, sub. b). Decree the mobilization and demobilization of troops (Sec. 246 sub. a).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Declare war and sign peace treaties (Sec. 171, sub. f). Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the sojourn of foreign military (Sec. 172, sub. a). Approve treaties which affect or may affect the security of the State or conclude a state of war (Sec. 172, sub. b). The Army depends on the Congress if the President continues in the position once the constitutional period has come to an end and is not recognized by the Congress (Sec. 165, sub. g). The ministers of State are not obliged to come forward to the Congress to answer questions related to diplomatic issues or pending military operations (Sec. 166).</p>	<p>The Army¹⁸: It is unique and indivisible, essentially professional, apolitical, obedient and non deliberant. It is composed of the land, air and maritime forces. Organization: hierarchy, based on the principles of discipline and obedience (Sec. 244). It is regulated by the Constitution, its Statutory Law and other military laws and regulations (Sec. 250). They are not obliged to carry out illegal orders or those which involve committing a crime (Sec. 156). Mission: maintain independence, sovereignty and the honor of Guatemala, the integrity of the territory and internal and external peace and security (Sec. 244); cooperate in emergency situations or public calamity (Sec. 249). To be an officer it is required to be a native Guatemalan citizen and not have adopted any foreign nationality at any time (Sec. 247). The members of the military on active duty cannot be elected Deputies (Sec. 164, sub. f) or President, only if they were discharged or retired five years before taking office (Sec. 186, sub. e), they are not entitled to vote or to make political or collective petitions (Sec. 248). The military courts shall acknowledge the crimes or offenses committed by the members of the Guatemalan Army (Sec. 219).</p>
Haiti (1987)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Guarantor of the independence and territorial integrity of the Nation (Sec. 138). Head of the Armed Forces, although never commands them in person (Sec. 143). Negotiates and signs international treaties, conventions and agreements and presents them to the National Assembly for ratification (Sec. 139). Declare war, and negotiate and sign peace treaties with the approval of the National Assembly (Sec.140). With the approval of the Senate, the President appoints, by decree issued by the Council of Ministers, the Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces and Commander in Chief of the Police (Sec. 141).</p> <p>Powers of the Prime Minister: Together with the President of the Republic, is responsible for national defence (Sec. 159, sub. 1).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly¹⁹: Ratify any decision to declare war, when all efforts at conciliation have failed; approve or reject international treaties and agreements. Decide when a state of siege should be declared, and, together with the Executive, order the suspension of constitutional guarantees and decide on any request to renew this measure (Sec. 98, sub.3).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces The "Public Forces" are composed of two distinct bodies: a. The Armed Forces of Haiti, and b. The Police Forces. No other armed body may exist in the national territory. All members of the police and armed forces shall take an oath of loyalty and respect for the Constitution and the flag at the time of their enlistment (Sec. 263, sub. 1 and 2). The Armed Forces of Haiti were created to guarantee the security and territorial integrity of the Republic (Sec. 264). The functions of the Armed Forces are: a. to defend the country in case of war; b. protect the country against any foreign threats; c. ensure the surveillance of land, sea and air borders; d. to assist the police at the request of the Executive when the former is unable to handle the situation; e. assist the Nation in the event of a natural disaster; f. in addition to their regular duties, the Armed Forces may be assigned to development work (Sec. 266). They are apolitical. Members cannot be part of any political group or party, and must demonstrate the strictest neutrality. Members of the Armed Forces exercise their right to vote under the Constitution (Sec. 265). Military personnel on active service may not be appointed to any public office, except temporarily for the provision of specialized services. To be a candidate for elected office, military personnel on active service must be inactive or retired one year prior to the publication of the electoral decree. The military career is a profession. Its hierarchical structure, conditions of enlistment, ranks, promotions, demotions, and removals are determined by the regulations of the Armed Forces. Military personnel are under the jurisdiction of a military court only for offenses and crimes committed in wartime or for disciplinary violations. They cannot be dismissed, placed on inactive service, placed on half pay, or removed prematurely without their consent. If such consent is not given, the individual may appeal to the relevant court authority. The state must provide benefits to military personnel of all ranks, fully guaranteeing their physical security (Sec. 267). In the framework of compulsory civilian service for both sexes, the Armed Forces are involved in the organization and supervision of this service. Military service is compulsory for all Haitians over the age of eighteen years. The law provides for the procurement procedure, duration and regulations for the implementation of these services (Sec. 268).</p>
Honduras (1982, Last reform 2014)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: General Commander of the Armed Forces, exercises the Command-in-Chief (Sec. 245, sub. 16; Sec. 277). Maintain the peace and external security; repel external attacks or aggression (Sec. 245, sub. 4), adopt measures for the defence of the Republic (Sec. 245, sub. 16). Declare war and make peace if the Congress is in recess (Sec. 245, sub. 17). Sign international treaties and agreements of a military nature, regarding the territory and sovereignty with the consent of the Congress (Sec. 245, sub. 13). Allow the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 245, sub. 43 and 44). Confer military ranks (second lieutenant to captain) suggested by the Secretary of National Defence (Sec. 245, sub. 36; Sec. 290). Ensure that the Armed Forces are apolitical, essentially professional, obedient and non deliberant (Sec. 245, sub. 37).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are permanent, apolitical, professional, obedient and non deliberant (Sec. 272). They are composed of the High Command, the Army, the Air Force, the Navy, the Public Security Force and other organizations determined by the Statutory Law (Sec. 273). Their operation is regulated by the Statutory Law, laws and regulations (Sec. 274). The orders given by the President of the Republic shall be abided by and executed respecting the Constitution of the Republic and the principles of lawfulness, discipline and military professionalism (Sec. 278). The members of the military are not obliged to carry out illegal orders or those that involve committing a crime (Sec. 323). They are instituted to defend the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic, maintain the peace, public order and the rule of the Constitution, the principles of free suffrage and alternation of the Presidency of the Republic (Sec. 272), cooperate with the National Police in the maintenance of public order (Sec. 272); and with State Secretariats, municipalities and other institutions, at their or the President's request, in public security, literacy, education, agriculture, environmental protection, transport, communications, health and land</p>

¹⁸ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

¹⁹ Denomination used in the constitutional text

Honduras

Powers of the Congress:
 Declare war (Sec. 205, sub. 28).
 Make peace (Sec. 205, sub. 28).
 Confer military ranks (from major to general) suggested by the Executive Power (Sec. 205, sub. 24; Sec. 290).
 Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 205, sub. 26 and 27).
 Determine the number of permanent troops (Sec. 205, sub. 25).
 Authorize reception of foreign military missions of assistance or technical cooperation in Honduras (Sec. 205, sub. 29).

Secretary of State in the National Defence Dispatch²⁰:
 The Secretary shall be appointed and removed freely by the President of the Republic (Sec. 280).

National Defence and Security Council²¹:
 Creation (Sec. 287).
 Organization and operation determined by law (Sec. 287).

Board of Commanders of the Armed Forces²²:
 It is the consulting body for all the matters related to the Armed Forces. It rules over issues of its competence and acts as a Superior tribunal of the Armed Forces on matters which shall be subject to its knowledge. The Statutory Law of the Armed Forces and its Regulations rule over its operation (Sec. 285).
 It is composed of the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, the General Inspector and the Commanders of each Force (Sec. 286).

Joint Chief of Staff of the Armed Forces²³:
 The Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff is selected and removed freely by the President among the members of the Board of Commanders (Sec. 280).
 The Joint Chiefs of Staff is the superior technical body of consultation, planning, coordination and supervision, which depends on the Secretary of National Defence; its tasks are assigned by the Statutory Law of the Armed Forces (Sec. 283).
 It shall issue a statement previous to conferring the promotions to the officers (Sec. 290).

reform. Guidelines emanating directly from the President are also functions and duties of the Military Police of Public Order.
 They participate in international peacekeeping missions; provide logistical and technical support in communications and transport; in the fight against drug trafficking; collaborate through the provision of personnel and resources in response to natural disasters and emergency situations; as well as in programs to protect and conserve the ecosystem, in the academic education and technical training of its members and others in the national interest. Cooperate with public security institutions at the request of the Security Secretariat, to combat terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime, as well as in the protection of the powers of the State and the Electoral Tribunal, at their request, for their installation and operation.
 The Military Police of Public Order (MPOP) form part of the Armed Forces, and their duties and obligations are set out in their Special Law. Municipalities, areas under the special regime of Employment and Economic Development Zones (EEDZ), and other State agencies may, in special circumstances, request the President of the Republic to order the Armed Forces to participate in public security and crime reduction tasks through the Military Police of Public Order or other bodies (Sec. 274).
 Promotions strictly determined by law (Sec. 290).
 Appointments and removal of the members of the military, related with the administrative order, shall be granted in accordance with the Law of Public Administration. In the operative area, appointments and removals shall be conferred by the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, in accordance with the organic structure of the Armed Forces, the Statutory Law, and other legal regulations, including the personnel of troops and auxiliaries (Sec. 282).
 Voluntary military service (Sec. 276 and 288).
 The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to vote (Sec. 37), and they shall be eligible in the cases not prohibited by the law (Sec. 37). They cannot be elected Deputies prior to six months after they retire (Sec. 199, sub. 4 and 6) or twelve months in case they are running for President (Sec. 240, sub. 2, 3 and 4).
 National Defence College: it is the highest house of studies for the Armed Forces. It trains selected military and civilian personnel, so they take part in the national strategic planning (Sec. 289).
 Institute of Military Social Security: for the protection, welfare and social security of all the members of the military, presided by the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, shall operate in accordance with the specific Law (Sec. 291).
 For defence and national security reasons, the territory shall be divided in military regions commanded by a Chief of Military Region. Their organization and operation shall be in accordance with the Statutory Law of the Armed Forces (Sec. 284).
 Military justice for military crimes and offences (Sec. 90 and Sec. 91).
 A special law shall regulate the operation of military courts (Sec. 275).

Mexico (1917, Last reform 2014)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:
 Appoint and dismiss Colonels and other senior officers with the Senate's approval (Sec. 89, sub. 4) and the rest of the officers according to the law (Sec. 89, sub. 5).
 Declare war with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 89, sub. 8).
 Preserve national security and make use of the permanent Armed Forces and the National Guard to safeguard the security and external defence (Sec. 89, sub. 6) and the National Guard (Sec. 89, sub. 7).
 Direct foreign policy and sign international agreements (Sec. 89, sub. 10).

Powers of the Congress:
 The Chamber of Deputies has the legal initiative on recruitment of troops (Sec. 72, sub. h).
 Declare war in view of the information submitted by the Executive Power (Sec. 73, sub. 12).
 Raise and maintain the Armed institutions and regulate their organization and service (Sec. 73, sub. 14).
 Enact laws on national security (Sec. 73, sub. 29, m).
 Approve (Senate) international treaties and conventions subscribed by the Executive Power, as well as conclude, denounce, suspend, modify, amend, withdraw reserves and formulate interpretations (Sec. 76, sub. 1).
 Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 76, sub. 2; Sec. 89, sub. 4).
 Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country, and the sojourn of squadrons of other powers in Mexican waters (Sec. 76, sub. 3).

Military Instrument

The Armed Force²⁴:
 It is required to be a Mexican citizen by birth to join the Army in times of peace or the Navy and Air Force at all times, and to be appointed to any position or perform any assignment in these forces (Sec. 32).
 The armed forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 73, sub. 14).
 Members of the military cannot be elected Deputies unless they retire ninety days before the election (Sec. 55, sub. 4) or six months in case of the President (Sec. 82, sub. 5).
 In times of peace, no military authority may perform any functions other than those that are directly connected with military discipline (Sec. 129).
 Crimes and offenses against military discipline shall be tried by military courts; however, under no circumstances and for no reason shall military courts extend their jurisdiction over persons who are not members of the Army (Sec. 13).

²⁰ *Secretario de Estado en el Despacho de Defensa Nacional.*

²¹ *Consejo Nacional de Defensa y Seguridad.*

²² *Consejo Superior de las Fuerzas Armadas.*

²³ *Jefe del Estado Mayor Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas.*

²⁴ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

Nicaragua (1986, Last reform 2014)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Supreme Commander of the Army (Sec. 95 and 144). In exceptional cases can the President, in a Council of Ministers, order the intervention of the Nicaraguan Army to support the National Police, when the stability of the Republic is threatened by serious internal disorder, calamities or natural disasters (Sec. 92). Direct international relations of the Republic. Negotiate, celebrate and sign treaties, pacts, agreements or the like to be approved by the National Assembly (Sec. 150, sub. 8).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁵: Approve the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 138, sub. 26) and the entry of foreign troops only for humanitarian purposes (Sec. 92). Approve or dismiss international agreements celebrated with countries or organizations subject to International Law (Sec. 138, sub. 12).</p>	<p>The Army²⁶: Mission: to defend national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 92). It is a national institution of professional character, unaffiliated with any political party, apolitical, obedient and non-deliberant. Members of the Army should receive permanent patriotic and civic education and be trained in international human rights law (Sec. 93). Organization, structures, activities, ranks, promotions, retirements and everything related to its operational development is specified in the law (Sec. 94). The Army is strictly subject to the Political Constitution, to which it respects and obeys, and is subject to civil authority as exercised by the President. No other armed bodies may exist in the national territory, or military ranks other than those specified by law (Sec. 95). Members of the Army are able to temporarily occupy positions within the Executive for reasons of national security when the Nation's supreme interests dictate it. In this case the individual will be under commission of external service for all legal purposes. (Sec. 95). Bodies of the Army are prohibited from engaging in activities of political espionage (Sec. 96). They cannot perform party-political activities or hold a position in political organizations; they cannot stand for public office if they have not left their active military post at least a year prior to the elections (Sec. 94); they cannot be Ministers, Deputy Ministers, Presidents or Directors of government or autonomous entities, Ambassadors (Sec. 152), magistrates of justice (Sec. 161, sub. 6) or of the Supreme Electoral Council (Sec. 171, sub. d). In the last two cases they must leave their post twelve months prior to the elections. There is no obligatory military service, and all kinds of forced recruitment into the Army or the Police are forbidden (Sec. 96). Crimes and offenses of strictly military nature committed by members of the Army come under the jurisdiction of Military Tribunals. Common crimes and offenses committed by the military are under the jurisdiction of common courts. In no case will civilians be subject to the decisions of military courts (Sec. 93). For the purpose of national security: a) in no case is it permissible to establish systems that alter or affect national communication systems; b) points of communication for purposes of national defence within the national territory should be under the ownership of the State; c) radio and satellite spectrums are owned by the State and must be regulated by the regulatory body (Sec. 92).</p>
Panama (1972, Last reform 2004)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: To ensure the preservation of public order (Sec. 183). To head foreign relations; conclude international treaties and agreements, which will be submitted for consideration to the Legislature; and accredit and receive diplomatic and consular agents. Confer promotion to members of police services according to the police career and applicable legal provisions (Sec. 184).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁷: Approve or reject, prior to their ratification, international treaties and agreements made by the Executive. Declare war and empower the Executive to make peace (Sec. 159).</p> <p>Government Council: It is the meeting of the President, who presides it along with the Vice President of the Republic and State Ministers (Sec. 199). Its functions include, under the collective responsibility of all its members, decreeing states of emergency and the suspension of relevant constitutional provisions (Sec. 200, sub. 5).</p>	<p>The Republic of Panama shall have no army. All Panamanians are obliged to take up arms to defend national independence and the territorial integrity of the State. For the preservation of public order, for the protection of life, honour and property of those under the jurisdiction of the State, and for the prevention of criminal offenses, the Law shall organize the necessary police services, with separate controls and career. In the face of foreign aggression, special police services may be temporarily organized by law for the protection of the Republic's borders and jurisdictional territory. The President is the chief of all the services established; and as agents of the State these shall be subordinate to the civil power and therefore abide by orders issued by national, provincial or municipal authorities in the exercise of its statutory functions (Sec. 130). The police services have no deliberative function and may not make political statements or representations in individual or collective form. They may not become involved in partisan politics, other than in exercising their right to vote (Sec. 131).</p>
Paraguay (1992)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Adopt the necessary measures for the national defence (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Declare the state of national defence, in case of external aggression, with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 238, sub. 7). Make peace with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 238, sub. 7). Appoint senior officers of the public force (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Issue military regulations and arrange, organize and distribute the Armed Forces (Sec. 238, sub. 9).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Approve or dismiss international treaties (Sec. 141 and Sec. 202, sub. 9). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 2). Authorize the entry of foreign troops to the territory of the Republic and allow the deployment of national armed forces outside the country, except in cases where this is required for courtesy reasons. (Sec. 183 sub.3). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 5).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are a permanent, professional, non deliberant and obedient institution, subordinated to the powers of the State, to the provisions of the Constitution, and to the law (Sec. 173). Mission: safeguard the territorial integrity and defend the legitimately constituted authorities (Sec. 173). The members of the military on active duty will conform their actions to the laws and regulations. Military service is compulsory and must be based on full respect of human dignity. In times of peace, it will not exceed twelve months (Sec. 129). They cannot be affiliated to any political party or movement or engage in any type of political activity (Sec. 173); they cannot be elected President or Vice President, except for those who retire at least one year prior to the day of election (Sec. 235, sub. 7). Police or military personnel on active duty cannot be candidates for senators or deputies (Sec. 197). Military courts will hear only crimes and offences of a military nature, committed by military personnel on active duty. Their decisions can be overturned by courts of law (Sec. 174). Only in cases of an armed international conflict can military courts have jurisdiction over civilians and retired military personnel (Sec. 174).</p>

²⁵Asamblea Nacional.²⁶Denomination used in the constitutional text.²⁷Denomination used in the constitutional text.

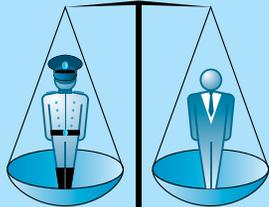
Peru (1993, Last reform 2009)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Ensure external security (Sec. 118, sub. 4). Preside the national defence system; organize, deploy and arrange the Armed Forces (Sec. 118, sub. 14). Adopt the necessary measures to ensure the defence of the Republic, the integrity of the territory and the sovereignty of the State (Sec. 118, sub. 15). Declare war and accord peace with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 118, sub. 16). Authorize Peruvians to serve in a foreign army (Sec. 118, sub. 23). Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 164 and Sec. 167). Grant promotions to Generals and Admirals (Sec. 172). Determine the number of troops (Sec. 172). Declare the state of siege in case of invasion, foreign or civil war, in accordance with the Council of Ministries (Sec. 137). Sign international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Approve international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3). Have the troops available as requested by the President of the Congress (Sec. 98). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory as long as it does not affect the national sovereignty in any way (Sec. 102, sub. 8). Approve the declaration of war and the signing of peace treaties (Sec. 118, sub. 16).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The Armed Forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 165). Mission: guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity, to take control of the internal order in state of emergency if so provided by the President (Sec. 165). The respective laws and regulations determine the organization, functions, specialization, training, use and discipline (Sec. 168). They are non deliberant and are subordinated to the constitutional power (Sec. 169). The ethical and civic training and the teaching of the Constitution and human rights are compulsory both in the civilian and military education process. (Sec. 14). The members of the military are not entitled to make collective petitions (Sec. 2, sub. 20). They cannot run for elections) or perform political activities while on active duty (Sec. 34); to set up unions or go on strike (Sec. 42). Members of the Armed Forces on active duty cannot be elected members of Parliament unless they have retired six (6) months prior to the election (Sec. 91, sub. 4). They may not enter the floor of Congress without authorization from its President (Sec. 98). They can be ministers of State (Sec. 124). The law allocates funds for the logistical requirements of the Armed Forces (Sec. 170). The Armed Forces and the National Police participate in the social and economic development of the country, and in civil defence according to the law (Sec. 171). Military justice is established for the Armed Forces and the National Police (Sec. 139, sub. 1). Military courts may have jurisdiction over civilians in the cases of treason and terrorism (Sec. 173).</p>
Uruguay (1967. Last reform 2004)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Maintain and defend external security (Sec. 168, sub. 1). Command the Armed Forces (Sec. 168, sub. 2). Provide military posts and confer promotions, Grant retirements and manage pensions for civil and military employees in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 3, 9 and 11). Order to break off relations and, based on a prior resolution by the General Assembly, declare war if arbitration or other peaceful means have not been effective to avert a war (Sec. 168, sub. 16). Take prompt security measures in serious unexpected events of external attack or internal unrest, upon informing the General Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 17). Enter into and sign treaties, which shall later be ratified with the approval of the Legislative Branch (Sec. 168, sub. 20).</p> <p>Powers of the General Assembly²⁸: Declare war and approve peace treaties (Sec. 85, sub. 7). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 168, sub. 11). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 85, sub. 11 y 12). Approve the number of Armed Forces personnel (Sec. 85, Sub. 8). Establish militia regulations and determine time and number of recruitment (Sec. 85, sub. 15).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The members of the military are regulated by special laws (Sec. 59, sub. A). Members of the military on active duty cannot have a position in the government, form part of commissions or political parties, subscribe to party manifests, authorize the use of their name and execute any other public or private political act, except voting (Sec. 77, sub. 4). They cannot run for the election of Representatives (Sec. 91, sub. 2; Sec. 92), Senators (Sec. 100) or for President (Sec. 171) unless they resign and retire at least three months before the election. Military justice for military crimes in state of war. Common crimes committed by members of the Armed Forces in times of peace, wherever they are committed, shall be subject to ordinary justice (Sec. 253).</p>
Venezuela (1999)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the National Armed Force. Exercise the highest authority (Sec. 236, sub. 5) and the supreme command (Sub. 236, sub. 6). Establish the armed forces strength (Sec. 236, sub. 5). Promote officers starting at the rank of colonel or naval captain and appoint them to the positions exclusively reserved to them (Sec. 236, sub. 6). Convene and preside over meetings of the National Defence Council (Sec. 236, sub. 23). The President of the Republic, in a Council of Ministers, can declare the state of exception (Sec. 337). The President can declare the state of internal or external emergency in case of internal or external conflict seriously endangering the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions (Sec. 338).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁹: Authorize the operation of military missions abroad or foreign military missions within the country (Sec. 187, sub. 11). Approve any international treaties or agreements signed by the National Executive (Sec. 187, sub. 18).</p> <p>National Defence Council³⁰: It is the highest consultative body for planning and advising the Public Authority on matters related to the integral defence of the Nation, its sovereignty and the integrity of its geographical space and it establishes the strategic concept of the Nation. It is presided over by the President and includes the Vice President, the President of the National Assembly, the Chairman of the Supreme Tribunal of Justice, the Chairman of the Republican Moral Council, and the Ministers of Defence, Internal Security, Foreign Affairs and Planning, and other whose participation may be deemed appropriate (Sec. 323).</p>	<p>The National Armed Force³¹: It is an essentially professional institution, with no political orientation, organized by the State, at the exclusive service of the Nation. It is founded on discipline, obedience and subordination. The National Armed Force is composed of the Army, the Navy, the Air Force and the National Guard its mission is to guarantee the independence and sovereignty of the Nation and ensure the integrity of its geographical space, through military defence, cooperation in the maintenance of internal order, and active participation in national development (Sec. 328). Their essential responsibility is the planning, execution and control of military operations, as required to ensure the defence of the Nation. The National Guard shall cooperate in the development of these operations and shall have as basic responsibility that of conducting operations as required maintaining internal order within the country. The National Armed Force shall carry out activities of administrative policing and criminal investigation as provided by law (Sec.329). Members of the military on active duty can vote. They are not allowed to run for elections, or to participate in propaganda, militancy or proselytizing (Sec. 330). It shall regulate and control, in accordance with the pertinent legislation, the manufacture, importing, exporting, storage, transit, registration, control, inspection, trade, possession and use of weapons, ammunition and explosives (Sec. 324). Military promotions shall be effective in accordance with merit, hierarchy and vacancies. They are the exclusive prerogative of National Armed Forces in accordance with the corresponding law (Sec. 331). Military justice for military crimes, its judges shall be elected by competitive procedures (Sec. 261). The General Controller of the National Armed Forces: monitors, controls and audits revenues, expenses and property allocated to the National Armed Force and their dependencies; it shall be under the responsibility of the General Controller of the Armed Forces, appointed by means of a competitive process (Sec. 291).</p>

²⁸ Asamblea General.²⁹ Asamblea Nacional.³⁰ Fuerza Armada Nacional.³¹ Consejo de Defensa de la Nación.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.

Military Criminal Justice Systems

Mixed Model



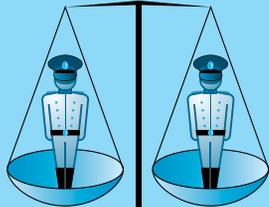
Civilians participate in the system through Supreme Courts, which are the highest appeal body.

55%
of countries in the region have adopted this system.

In addition to jurisdiction over active military personnel, they also hold jurisdiction over:

- Chile*:** retired military personnel; civilian personnel from the armed forces, police, or other security forces.
- Colombia:** police or members of other security forces.
- Dominican Republic:** police or members of other security forces.
- El Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua:** only military personnel.
- Guatemala:** retired military personnel or personnel from the police or other security forces.
- Uruguay:** retired military personnel.
- Venezuela:** retired military personnel, civilian personnel from the Armed Forces, civilians not related to defence, and police or members of other security forces.

Military Model

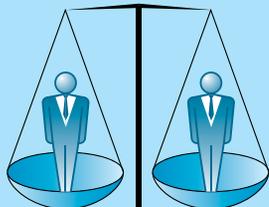


Courts are composed of members of the Armed Forces only.

53%
of countries in the region have adopted this system.

- Bolivia and Brazil:** retired military personnel, civilian personnel from the Armed Forces, civilians not related to defence and police or members of other security forces.
- Cuba:** police or members of other security forces.
- Mexico**, Paraguay and Peru:** only military personnel.

Civilian Model



Courts responsible for trying military crimes are composed of civilians only. The military justice system is within the civil criminal system.

Only
2
countries in the region have adopted this system.

In **Argentina** military jurisdiction was repealed by Law N° 26394, while in **Ecuador** it was amended by the Political Constitution of the Republic. From these frameworks it is established that all offenses committed by military personnel will be tried within common courts.

In **Haiti** the Constitution states that military courts hold jurisdiction in the case of conflict between military personnel or in a situation of war; although they may not try civilians. In situations where crimes are committed against civilians, it is the common courts that hold jurisdiction.

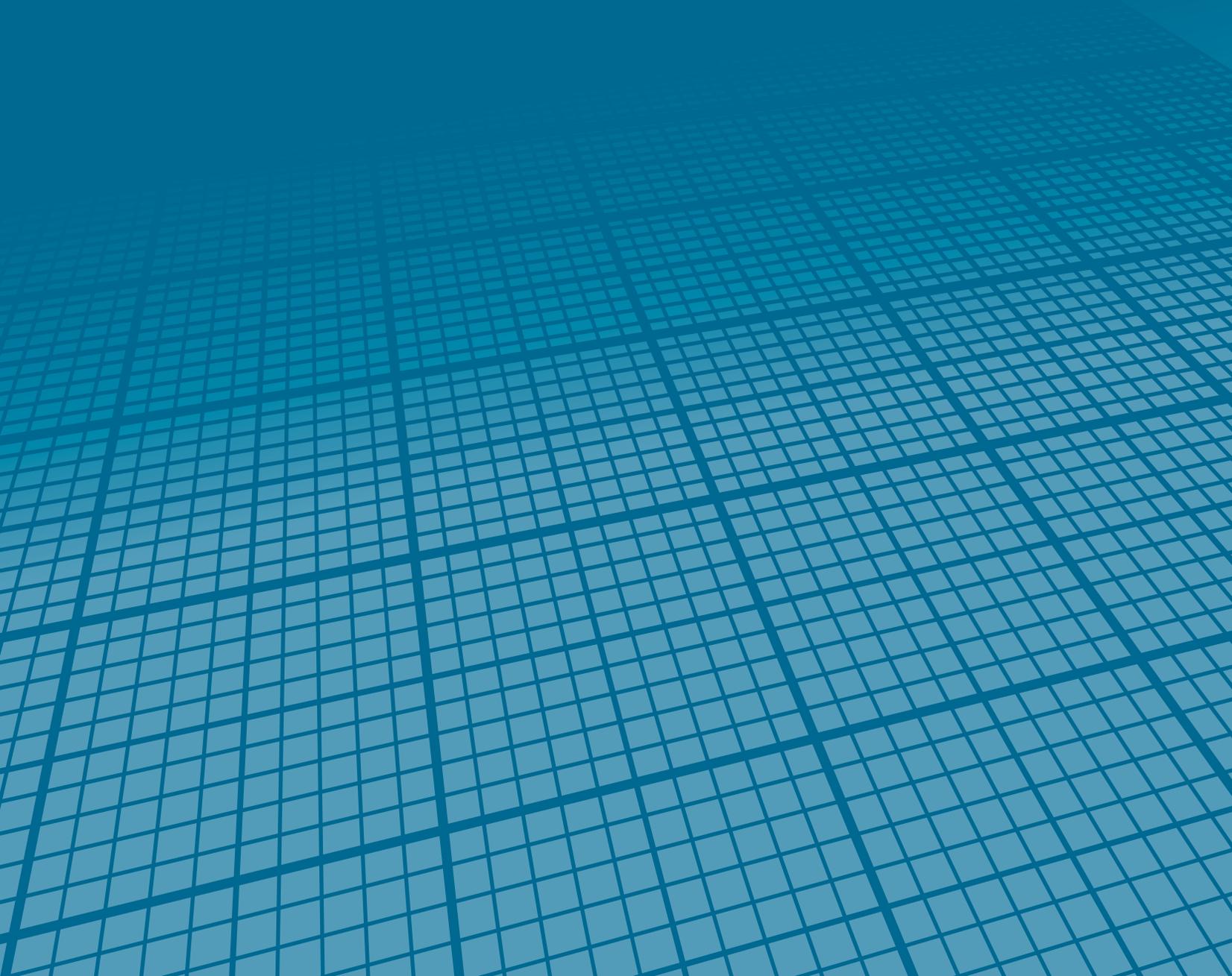
* In May 2014, the Constitutional Court declared unconstitutional several provisions of the Military Justice Code in a case involving the crime of grievous bodily harm against a civilian.

** In June 2014, reform to military justice was published in the Official Newspaper. Among other things, it contains the competences of civil tribunals to preside over the trials of military personnel that commit crimes of a civil nature against civilians.

Source: Compilation based on the following laws: *Ley que deroga el Código de Justicia Militar, aprueba modificaciones al Código Penal y al Código Procesal Penal de la Nación, aprueba instrucciones para la población civil en tiempo de guerra y otros conflictos armados, el Código de Disciplina de las Fuerzas Armadas y la organización del servicio de justicia conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 26394 – 2008/08/26) (Argentina). *Decreto Ley de organización judicial militar y el Código Penal Militar* (Decree Law N° 13321 – 1976/04/02) (Bolivia). *Código Penal Militar* (Decree Law N° 1001 – 1969/10/21. Last reform: Ley N° 12432 – 2011/06/30) and *Ley de organización judicial militar* (N° 8457 – 1992/09/04. Last reform: Law N° 10445 – 2002/05/07) (Brazil). *Código de justicia militar* (Decree Law N° 806 – 1925/12/23. Last reform: Law N° 20477 – 2010/12/30) (Chile). *Código penal militar* (Law N° 1407 – 2010/08/17) (Colombia). *Ley procesal penal militar* (N° 6 – 1977/08/08) and the *Ley de los delitos militares* (N° 22 – 1979/02/15) (Cuba). *Código de justicia de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Law N° 3483 – 1953/02/13. Last reform: Law N° 278-04 -2004/08/13) (Dominican Republic). *Constitución Política and Ley reformatoria al Código Penal para la tipificación de los delitos cometidos en el servicio militar y policial* (2010/05/19) (Ecuador). *Código de justicia militar* (DL N° 562 – 1964/05/29. Last reform: DL N° 368 – 1992/11/27) (El Salvador). *Código militar* (Decree N° 214 – 1878/09/15. Last reform: Decree N°41-96 – 1996/07/10) (Guatemala). *Constitución Política* (Haiti). *Código penal militar* (Decree N° 76 – 1906/03/01. Last reform: Decree N° 47– 1937/01/22) (Honduras). *Código de justicia militar* (DNL N° 005 – 1933/08/31. Last reform: DOF 2012/04/09) (Mexico). *Código penal militar* (Law N° 566 – 2006/01/05) (Nicaragua). *Código penal militar* (Law N° 843 – 1980/12/19) (Paraguay). *Código Penal Militar Policial* (DL N° 1094 – 2010/09/01) (Peru). *Códigos Militares* (Decree Law N° 10326 – 1943/01/28) and *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last reform: Law N° 18896 – 2012/05/10) (Uruguay). *Código orgánico de justicia militar* (GO N° 5263 – 1998/09/17) (Venezuela).

Chapter 2:

The Institutions

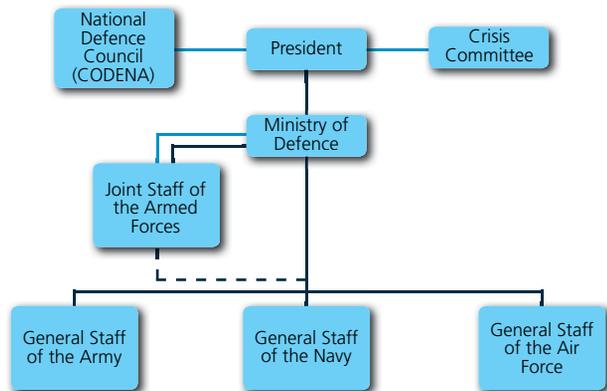


Defence System Organization

Chain of command design, political leadership-military relations, security and defence councils, and role of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the various institutional organizations.

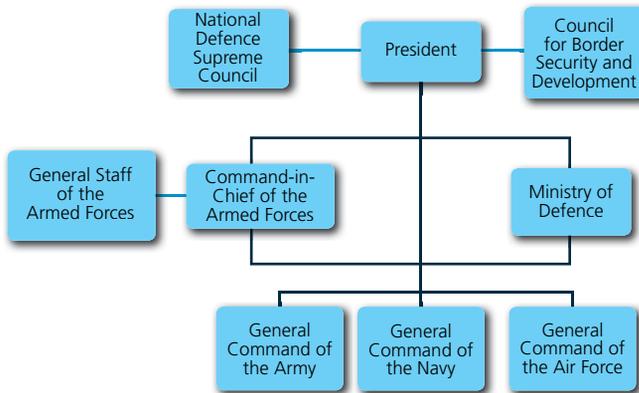
- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship

ARGENTINA



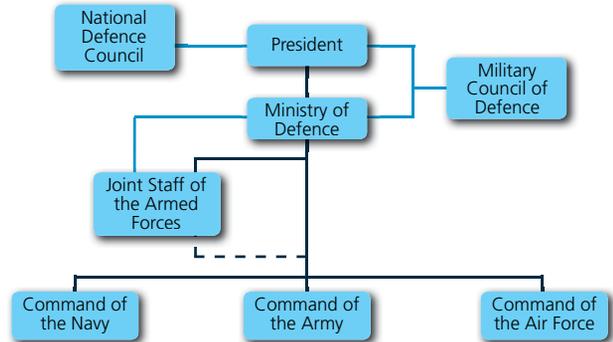
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de defensa nacional* (N° 23554 - 05/05/1988) and *Reglamentación de la Ley de defensa nacional* (Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13).

BOLIVIA



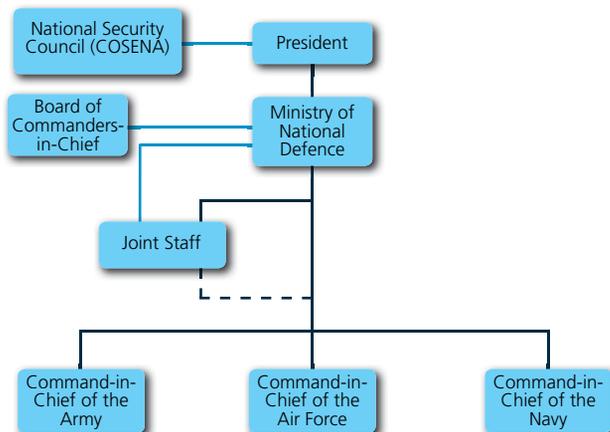
Source: Compilation based on *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 1405 - 1992/12/30).

BRAZIL



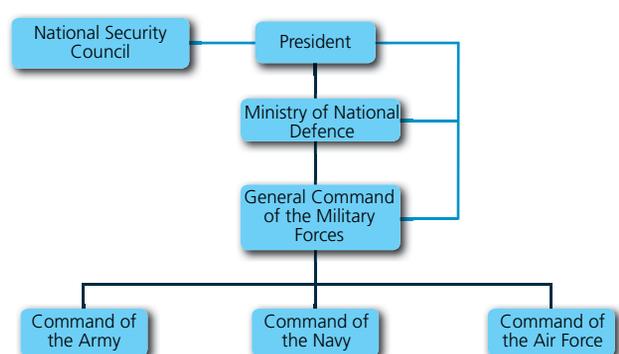
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution; *Lei que dispõe sobre a organização e o funcionamento do Conselho de Defesa Nacional e dá outras providências* (N° 8183 - 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31); *Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas, para Estabelecer Novas Atribuições Subsidiárias* (Complementary Act N° 117 - 2004/09/02; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09); and *Lei Complementar da Defesa* (Complementary Act N° 136 - 2010/08/25; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09).

CHILE



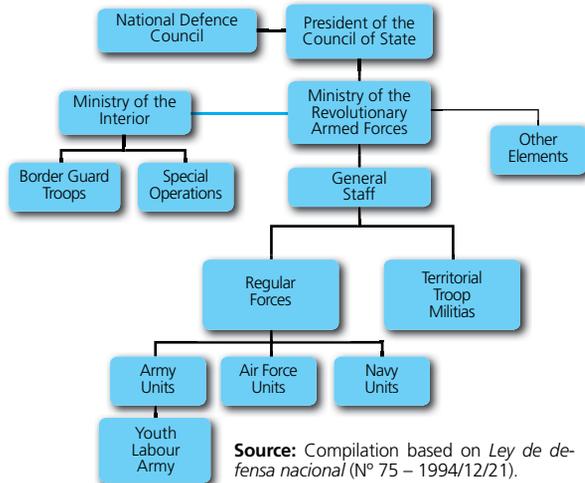
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional* (N° 20424 - 2010/02/04) and *Libro de la Defensa Nacional*, 2010.

COLOMBIA

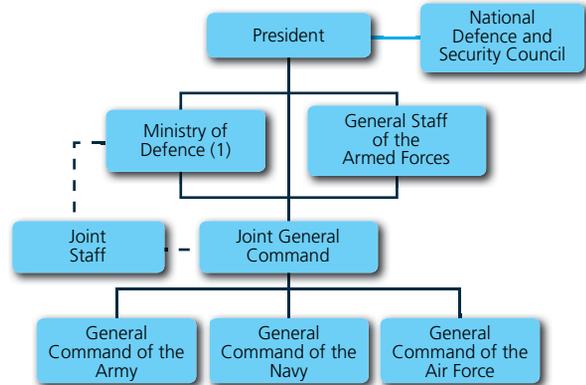


Source: Compilation based on the Decree modifying the organizational structure of the Ministry of National Defence including other provisions (N° 1512 -2000/08/11. Last amendment: N° 2758 - 2012/12/28) and the Decree joining the National Security Council, the Higher National Defence Council and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (N° 2134 - 1992/12/31. Last amendment: Decree N° 4748 - 2010/12/23).

CUBA



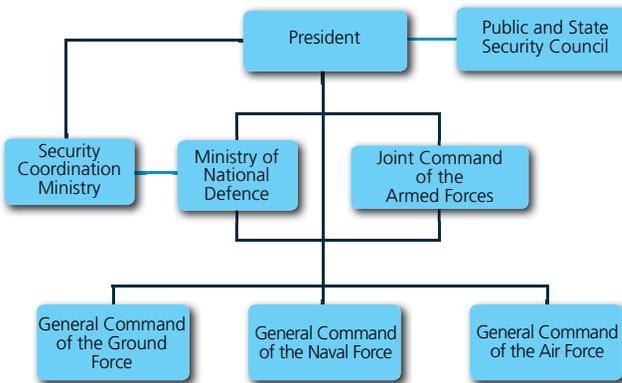
DOMINICAN REPUBLIC



(1) Only if the Minister were to be from the military. If civilian, direct command is exercised by the Joint General Command.

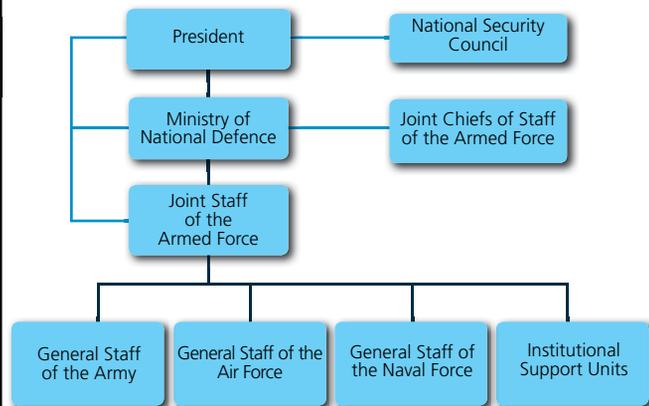
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 139 – 2013/09/19).

ECUADOR



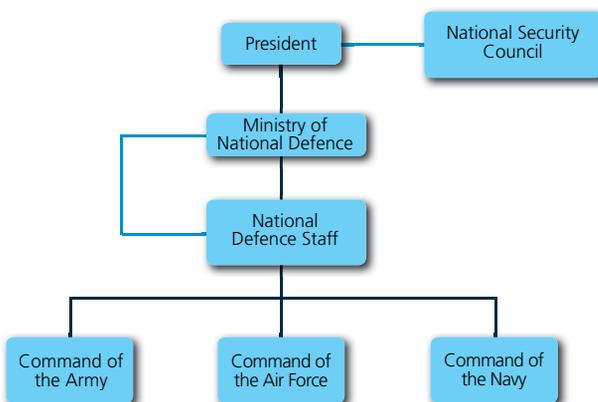
Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional* (N° 74 – 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Law N° 35 – 2009/09/28) and the *Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado* (N° 35 – 2009/09/28. Last amendment: N° 263 – 2014/06/09).

EL SALVADOR



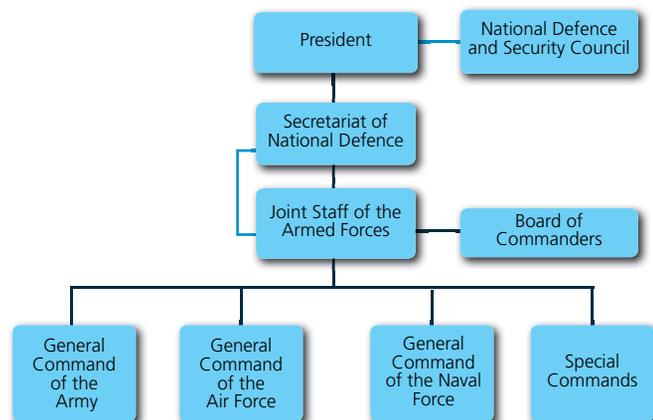
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador* (DL N° 353 - 1998/07/30), and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (DL N° 948 - 2002/10/03).

GUATEMALA



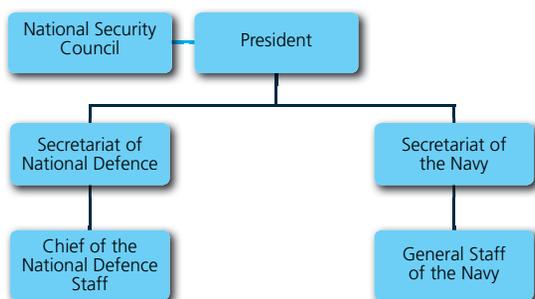
Source: Compilation based on *Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad* (DL N° 18-2008 - 2008/04/15) and *Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala* (DL N° 72-90 - 1990/12/13).

HONDURAS



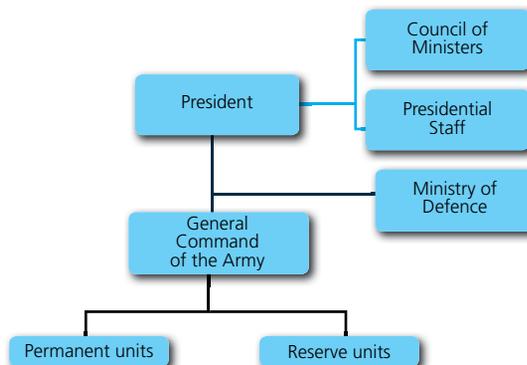
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Decree N° 39 – 2001/10/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 230 – 2013/02/27) and *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional*, 2005.

MEXICO



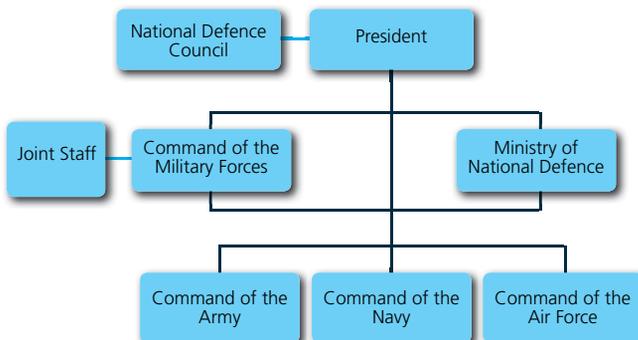
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Administración Pública Federal* (DOF 1976/12/29. Last amendment: DOF 2012/06/14), *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2012/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/12/31), *Ley Orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea Mexicanos* (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03) and *Ley de Seguridad Nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).

NICARAGUA



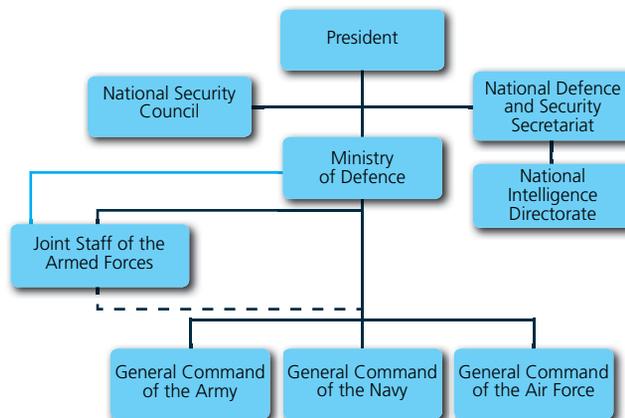
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 290 – 1998/06/03. Last amendment: N° 864 – 2014/05/20) and *Ley de la Defensa Nacional* (N° 748 – 2010/12/22).

PARAGUAY



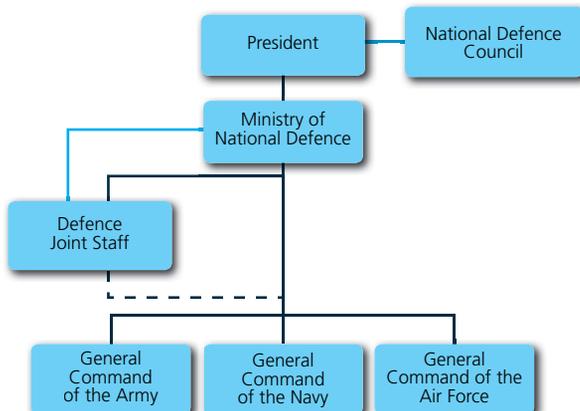
Source: Compilation based on Constitution of Paraguay, *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (N° 1337 – 2009/04/14. Last amendment: Law N° 5.036 – 2013/08/22), *Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación* (Law N° 216 – 1993/06/16. Last amendment: Law N° 406 – 2010/11/08).

PERU



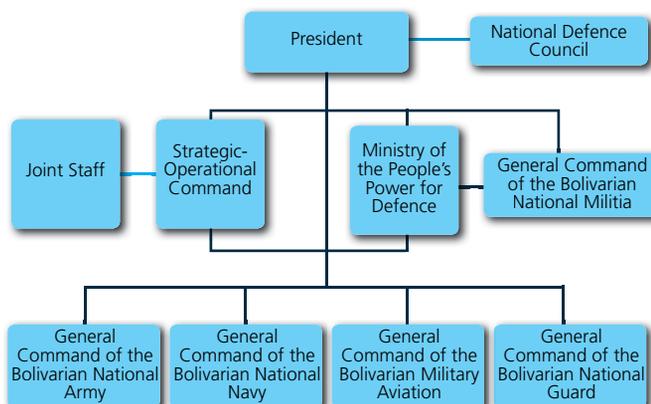
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa* (N° 29605 – 2010/10/22) and *Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional* (N° 28478 - 2005/03/23).

URUGUAY



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 - 08/03/2010. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/05/10).

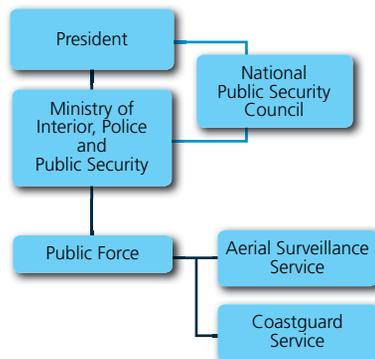
VENEZUELA



Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO N° 37594 – 2002/12/18) and *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO N° 6020 – 2011/03/21).

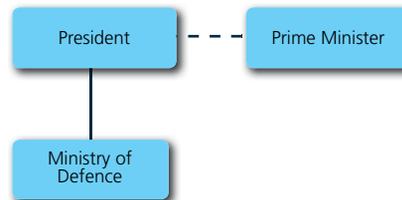
Defence and Public Security Systems

COSTA RICA



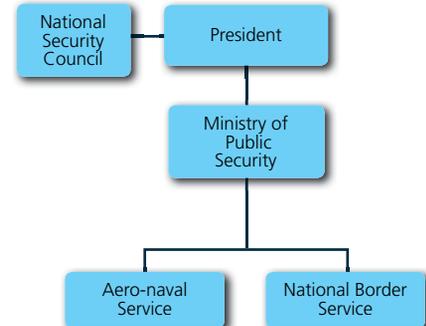
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley general de policía* (N° 7410 – 1994/05/30), *Ley Orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública* (N° 5482 – 1973/12/24).

HAITI



Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution. If the Armed Forces exist, the President would constitutionally be the Commander in Chief.

PANAMA



Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley que crea el Ministerio de Seguridad Pública* (N° 15 – 2010/05/03).

Responsibilities of the Ministries of Defence

Country	Responsibility
Argentina Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence exercises the direction, organization and coordination of the activities that are proper to national defence and are not exclusively or directly conducted by the President or assigned to other officials, bodies or organizations. (<i>Ley de Defensa Nacional</i> , N° 23554 – 1988/05/05, Sec. 11).
Bolivia Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence is the political and administrative body of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the legal representative of the armed institution before the public powers. (<i>Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , N° 1405 – 1992/12/30, Sec. 22).
Brazil Ministry of Defence	The Minister of Defence exercises the senior leadership of the Armed Forces, on the advice of the Military Council of Defence as the permanent consultation body, the Joint Staff of the Armed Forces, the secretariats and other bodies, in accordance with the law. (Law on the general rules for the organization, preparation and employment of the Armed Forces, to establish new subsidiary duties – Complementary Act N° 117 - 2004/09/02. Last amendment: Complementary Act N° 136 – 2010/25/08, Sec.9).
Chile Ministry of National Defence	The Ministry of National Defence is the highest body for assisting the President in the government and administration of national defence. (<i>Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional</i> , N° 20424 – 2010/02/04, Sec. 3. Last amendment: DFL N°1 – 2011/11/03, Sec.3).
Colombia Ministry of National Defence	Responsible for the conduct of the Military Forces and National Police as instructed by the President of the Republic, formulating and adopting the sector policies, general plans, programs and projects for the defence of national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as maintaining constitutional law and order and ensuring a democratic society. (<i>Decreto por el cual se modifica la estructura del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional y se dictan otras disposiciones</i> , N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: N° 2758 – 2012/12/28, Sec. 2, 3, 4).
Cuba Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces	It is the body responsible for directing, executing and controlling the implementation of the State and Government policy with respect to the country's preparation for defence, the defence of national sovereignty in the entire national territory, the preparation and execution of armed combat, and the contracting, acquisition, production and use of war material to meet the Ministry of Defence requirements. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> , N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 37).
Dominican Republic Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence is the highest authority within the defence system assigned to the President of the Republic for administering the Armed Forces. It advises the President on matter of security and defence and is responsible for the elaboration and execution of the defence policy. (<i>Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , N° 139 - 2013/09/19, Sec.35 and 38).
Ecuador Ministry of National Defence	It is the political, strategic and administrative body responsible for national defence. (<i>Ley Orgánica de la defensa nacional</i> , N° 74 – 2007/01/19, Sec. 8).
El Salvador Ministry of National Defence	It is the main advisory body of the President of the Republic and General Commander of the Armed Forces in relation to national defence. It conducts the military field of action. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> , DL N° 948 – 2002/10/03, Sec. 19)
Guatemala Ministry of National Defence	The Minister of National Defence, under the orders of the General Commander in Chief of the Army (the President of the Nation), shall conduct and manage the Army of Guatemala. It is the communication agency between the Army of Guatemala and the other government bodies. (<i>Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala</i> , DL N° 72-90 – 1990/12/13, Sec. 15 and 17).
Haiti Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence is the principal body for the implementation and conduct of the policy defined by the Executive with regard to national defence. (Decree 1990/05/31).
Honduras Secretary of National Defence	It ensures that the national defence policy will be duly executed by the Armed Forces; it represents Honduras at international defence organizations; and authorizes, regulates and controls all matters related to weapons, ammunitions and explosives. In relation to military matters, it is the administrative organization of the Armed Forces; it countersigns decrees, agreements, orders and decisions; it secures the preparation and implementation of plans and programs, and orders their elaboration or updating; it recommends officer promotions to the President; and supervises, inspects and exerts control over the organization and performance of the Armed Forces. (<i>Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , Decree N° 39-2001 – 2001/10/29, Last Amendment: Decree N° 230 – 2013/02/27, Sec. 5).

Country	Responsibility
Mexico Secretariat of National Defence Secretariat of the Navy	The Secretary of National Defence exercises the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, is responsible for organizing, equipping, educating, training, instructing and managing the Ground and Air Forces, in accordance with the instructions issued by the President of the Republic. (<i>Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea</i> , DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2012/03/04, Sec. 16 and 17). The Secretary of the Navy exercises the High Command of the Mexican Navy. (<i>Ley orgánica de la Armada de México</i> , DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/12/31, Sec.7).
Nicaragua Ministry of Defence	It is the advisory body of the President of the Republic in relation to the formulation and implementation of National Defence plans and policies. (<i>Ley de la Defensa Nacional</i> , N° 748 – 2010/22/12, Sec. 13).
Paraguay Ministry of National Defence	The administrative responsibilities of the Nation's Armed Forces fall under the National Ministry of Defence. (<i>Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación</i> , N° 74 – 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act N° 4067 - 2010/08/11, Sec. 48).
Peru Ministry of Defence	It is the main executive body of the national security and defence system, responsible for formulating, coordinating, implementing, executing and supervising the national defence policy in the military sphere, as well as for designing, planning and coordinating this policy in the non-military arena, in accordance with current laws in effect. (<i>Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional</i> , N° 28478 – 2005/03/23, Sec. 18).
Uruguay Ministry of National Defence	It has the power and competence over the political conduct of national defence areas determined by the laws and the Executive Branch within the framework of their powers, in particular, of all matters related to the Armed Forces. It exercises the command and supervision of all activities carried out by the Armed Forces. (<i>Ley marco de defensa nacional</i> , N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/10/05, Sec. 14 and 15).
Venezuela Ministry of the People's Power for Defence	It is the highest administrative body as regards the military defence of the Nation, responsible for the formulation, adoption, monitoring and assessment of the policies, strategies, plans, programs and projects of the defence sector. The President and Commander-in-Chief is entitled to issue operational orders through the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence. (<i>Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana</i> , GO N° 6239 – 2009/08/13. Last amendment: Special Official Gazette GO N° 6020 – 2011/03/21, Sec. 11 and 20).

Functions of the Ministries of Public Security¹

Country	Responsibility
Costa Rica Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security	Preserve and maintain national sovereignty; contribute to the strengthening of the principle of legality, through respect and general observance of the Political Constitution and laws; ensure security, peace and public order in the country. (<i>Ley Orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública</i> , N° 5482 - 1973/12/24. Last amendment: <i>Ley General de Policía</i> , N° 7410 – 1994/05/26).
Panama Ministry of Public Security	The Ministry of Public Security has the function of maintaining and defending national sovereignty, ensure security, peace and public order in the country, and protect the life, honor and property of its nationals and the foreigners that are under its jurisdiction (<i>Ley de Creación del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública</i> , N° 15 -2010/04/14, Sec. 1).

1. As determined by the Constitution Costa Rica and Panama do not have Armed Forces.

Institutional Guidance

Country	Can the military members become Ministers of Defence?	Number of military members who became Ministers of Defence	Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence	Date of creation of the Ministry	
Argentina	Yes (if they have retired)	4	36	1958	
Bolivia	Yes (if they have retired)	39	40	1933	
Brazil	Yes (if they have retired)	-	7	1999	
Chile	Yes (if they have retired)	18	35	1932	
Colombia	Yes (if they have retired)	12	15	1965	
Cuba	Yes	3	1	1959	
Dominican Republic	Yes	1	-	2013 ¹	
Ecuador	Yes (if they have retired)	33	23	1935	
El Salvador	Yes	29	-	1939	
Guatemala	Yes ²	15 ³	-	1945	
Haiti	Yes (if they have retired)	3	-	1990 ⁴	
Honduras	Yes (if they have retired)	- ⁵	6 ⁵	1954	
Mexico	Sec. of Nat. Defence	Yes	16	-	1937
	Sec. of the Navy	Yes	17	3	1940
Nicaragua	Yes (if they have retired)	2	10	1979	
Paraguay	Yes (if they have retired)	21	6	1943	
Peru	Yes	12	10	1987	
Uruguay	Yes (if they have retired)	15	24	1935	
Venezuela	Yes	43	1	1946	

¹ 1930-2013: Ministry of the Armed Forces.

² According to the Constitution of the Republic, civilians cannot become Ministers of Defence.

³ Since 1996, year of the Lasting and Consistent Peace Agreements.

⁴ Between the years 1996 and 2011 there were no Ministries of Defence due to the dissolution of the Armed Forces.

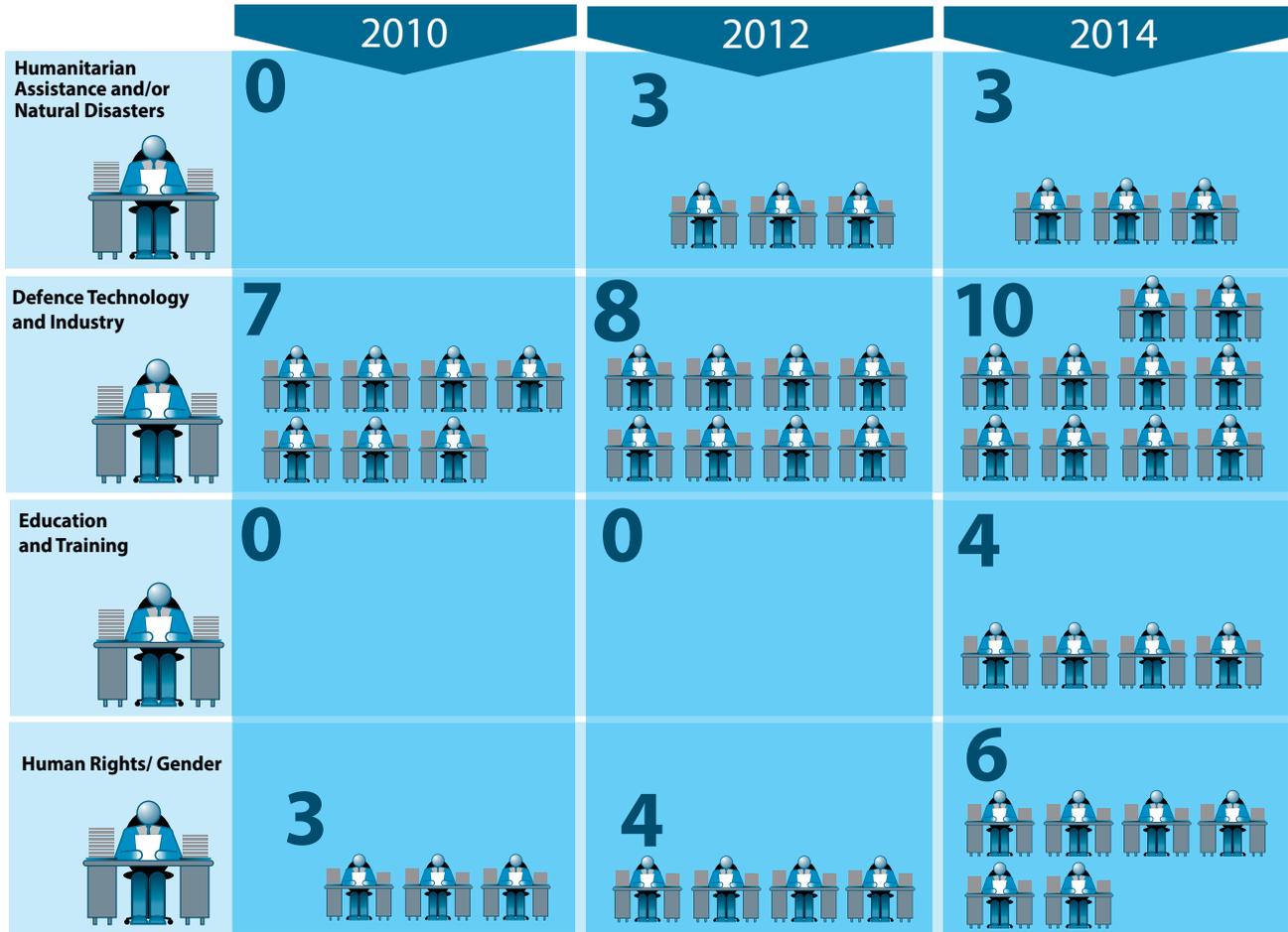
As determined by the Constitution Costa Rica and Panama do not have Armed Forces, and their Ministries of Public Security have always been of civilian character.

⁵ Since 1998, year of the constitutional reform.

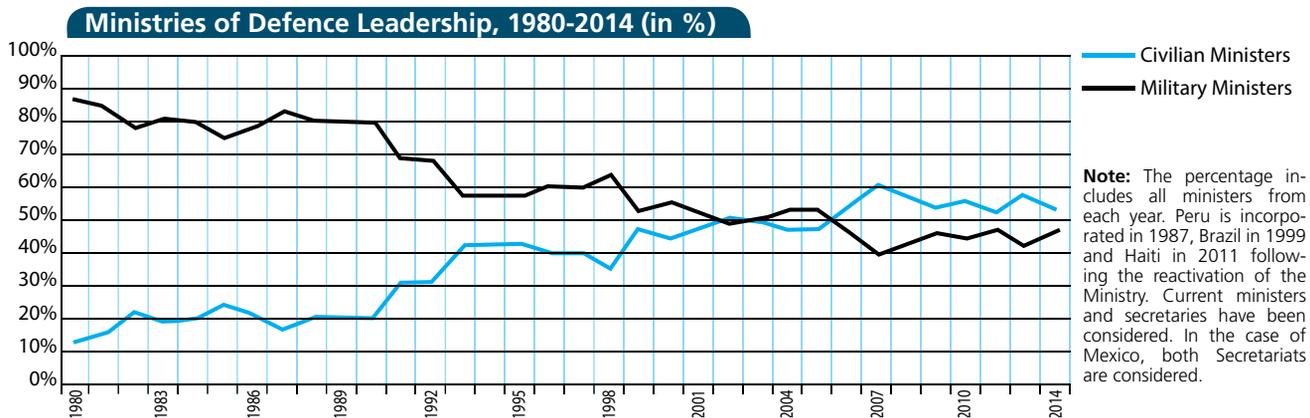
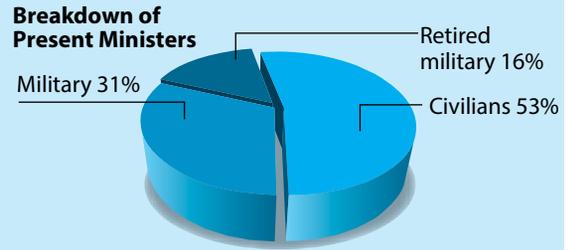
Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministries of Defence of each country. The year of creation corresponds to the date in which the term 'Defence' became part of the institution's name (with the exception of the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba and the Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico).

The Dominican Republic is the most recent case in the region to undergo institutional reform. In September 2013 the Organic Law of the Armed Forces was modified and the old Ministry of the Armed Forces became the Ministry of Defence.

Evolution of the “hot” topics within each ministerial structure (according to offices up to management level in each country)



Note: Departments and offices up until the third level within the Ministries and Secretariats of Defence are considered. As determined by the Constitution Costa Rica and Panama do not have Ministries of Defence, and as such the structures of the Ministries of Public Security are considered, incorporated only for the year 2014. For the case of Defence Technology and Industry the offices relevant to technological development, defence industry, and defence modernization, innovation, and development are considered. The cases of Haiti and Cuba are not considered.



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, and Uruguay; Ministry of the People’s Power for Defence of Venezuela; Ministries of Public Security of Costa Rica and Panama; Secretariat of National Defence of Honduras; and the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico.

Constitutional Powers of the Congress

Country	Related to War and Peace		Related to Control
	Can it declare war?	Can it make peace?	Is its approval required to appoint senior officers of the Armed Forces?
Argentina	No	No	Yes ¹
Bolivia	No	No	Yes ¹
Brazil	No	No	No
Chile	No	No	No
Colombia	No	No	Yes ¹
Costa Rica	No	No	No ²
Cuba	Yes	Yes	N/R
Dominican Republic	No	No	No
Ecuador	No	No	No
El Salvador	Yes	No	No
Guatemala	Yes	No	No
Haiti	Yes	No	Yes
Honduras	Yes	Yes	Yes
Mexico	Yes	No	Yes ¹
Nicaragua	No	No	N/R
Panama	Yes	No	No ²
Paraguay	No	No	Yes ¹
Peru	No	No	No
Uruguay	Yes	No	Yes ¹
Venezuela	No	No	No

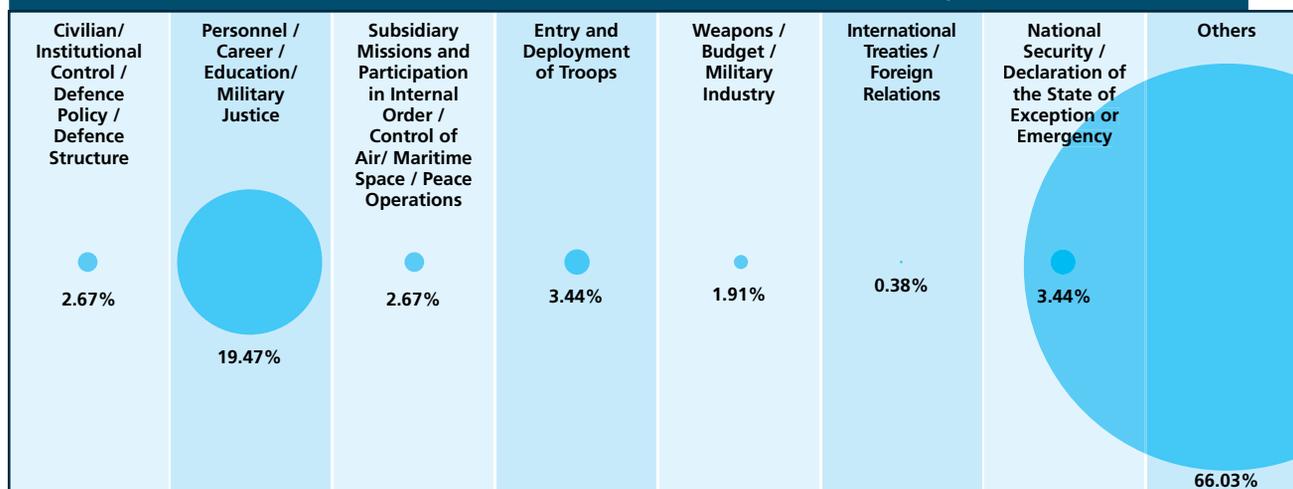
¹ Corresponds to Congress

² For Costa Rica and Panama, the reference refers to the appointment of senior officers within the Public Security Forces.

N/R: No reference.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country

Bills introduced in the Defence Committees of the Chambers of Deputies according to theme, 2013 (in %)



Note: Information from the Chambers of Deputies or Representatives is considered in cases that have a bicameral legislature and the complete Assemblies for cases with unicameral legislatures. The dates considered for the submission of bills is between January 1st 2013 and December 31st 2013. In cases where legislatures begin their working year during the year, bills are considered according to date and not period. The category "other" includes topics such as: new designation for the islands; Guerra de Malvinas; transfer of securities or property; declaration of monuments or historic sites; national immigration system; various celebrations; homages; free military services books; declarations of national days for various issues; provisions for citizens living abroad; vehicle registration; amendments to the Criminal Code; regulation of the constitutional section related to the national budget; amendment to the electoral code; sale of state enterprises; supreme court of justice; institute of agricultural technology; granting of honorary citizenship; capital; transport secretariat; intensive care; punishment of illegal terrorist offenses; participation of public officials, positions within public office; pardons and amnesties of individuals; fireworks regulations; parades commemorating various anniversaries. In the case of Brazil, Congressional Legislative Decrees have been considered in the "other" category.

Source: Argentina: National Defence Committee of the Chamber of Deputies. Bolivia: Committee on the Armed Forces, Police and Government of the Chamber of Deputies. Brazil: Foreign Relations and National Defence Committee of the Chamber of Deputies. Chile: National Defence Committee of the Chamber of Deputies. Colombia: Senate Second Committee of the Chamber of Deputies. Cuba: National Defence Committee of the National Assembly of the People's Power. Dominican Republic: National Security and Defence Committee of the Chamber of Deputies. Ecuador: Committee on Sovereignty, Integration, International Relations and Comprehensive Security of the National Assembly. El Salvador: Defence Committee of the Legislative Assembly. Guatemala: National Defence Committee of the Congress of the Republic. Honduras: National Defence Committee of the National Congress. Mexico: National Defence Committee of the Chamber of Deputies of the Congress of the Union. Nicaragua: Committee on Peace, Defence, Government and Human Rights of the National Assembly. Paraguay: National Defence, Security and Internal Order Committee of the Chamber of Deputies. Peru: Committee on National Defence, Internal Order, Alternative Development and the Fight against Drug Trafficking of the Congress of the Republic. Uruguay: National Defence Committee of the Chamber of Representatives.

States of Exception

Country	Name	Cause	Participation of the Legislative Power
Argentina	State of siege	Internal commotion.	Declared by the Congress and by the President if the latter were not in session (with a subsequent report).
		Foreign attack.	Requires the approval of the Senate.
Bolivia	State of exception	Danger for State security. External threat. Internal unrest. Natural disaster.	It requires the approval of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly.
Brazil	State of defence	Grave or imminent institutional instability. Natural calamities of great proportions. Grave commotion of national impact.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of siege	Situations which prove the inefficiency of the state of defence. Declaration of the state of war. Response to an armed foreign attack.	
Chile	State of assembly	External war.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of siege	Internal war. Grave internal commotion.	
	State of catastrophe	Public calamity.	The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted. Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than a year.
	State of emergency	Grave disturbance of the public order. Grave damage to national security.	The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted. Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than fifteen days.
Colombia	State of external war	External war.	Requires the approval of the Senate except when it is necessary to repel aggression.
	State of internal commotion	Grave disturbance of the public order.	The declaration of a third consecutive period requires the approval of the Senate.
	State of emergency	Situations which disturb or seriously threat to imminently disturb the economic, social and ecological order or which constitute public calamity.	The Congress shall examine the causes and measures which determined it and those adopted, and shall expressly rule on the convenience and timeliness of such measures.
Costa Rica	Suspension of fundamental rights and guarantees	In case of evident public need.	Requires the vote of no less that two thirds of the total members of the Assembly. During recesses of the Assembly, the President must decree the suspension of rights and guarantees. The decree suspending guarantees is equivalent, ipso facto, to a call to session for the Assembly, which must meet within forty eight hours.
Cuba	State of emergency	Imminent natural disasters or catastrophes. Circumstances affecting internal order, national security or stability.	The National Assembly of People's Power must be informed.
Dominican Republic	State of national defence	Cases in which national sovereignty or territorial integrity are under grave or imminent danger due to armed foreign attacks.	Congress shall have the power to declare it and the Executive Branch shall have the power to request its declaration.
	State of internal commotion	Grave disturbance of public order causing an immediate threat to institutional stability.	Requires Congress approval.
	State of emergency	Events disturbing or seriously threatening to disturb the country's economic, social and environmental order or which constitute a public catastrophe.	
Ecuador	State of exception	Case of aggression. International or internal armed conflict. Grave internal disturbance. Public disaster. Natural disaster.	The National Assembly, which has the authority to revoke the decree at any time, must be informed.
El Salvador	Exception regime	War.	It is decreed by the Legislative or the Executive Power.



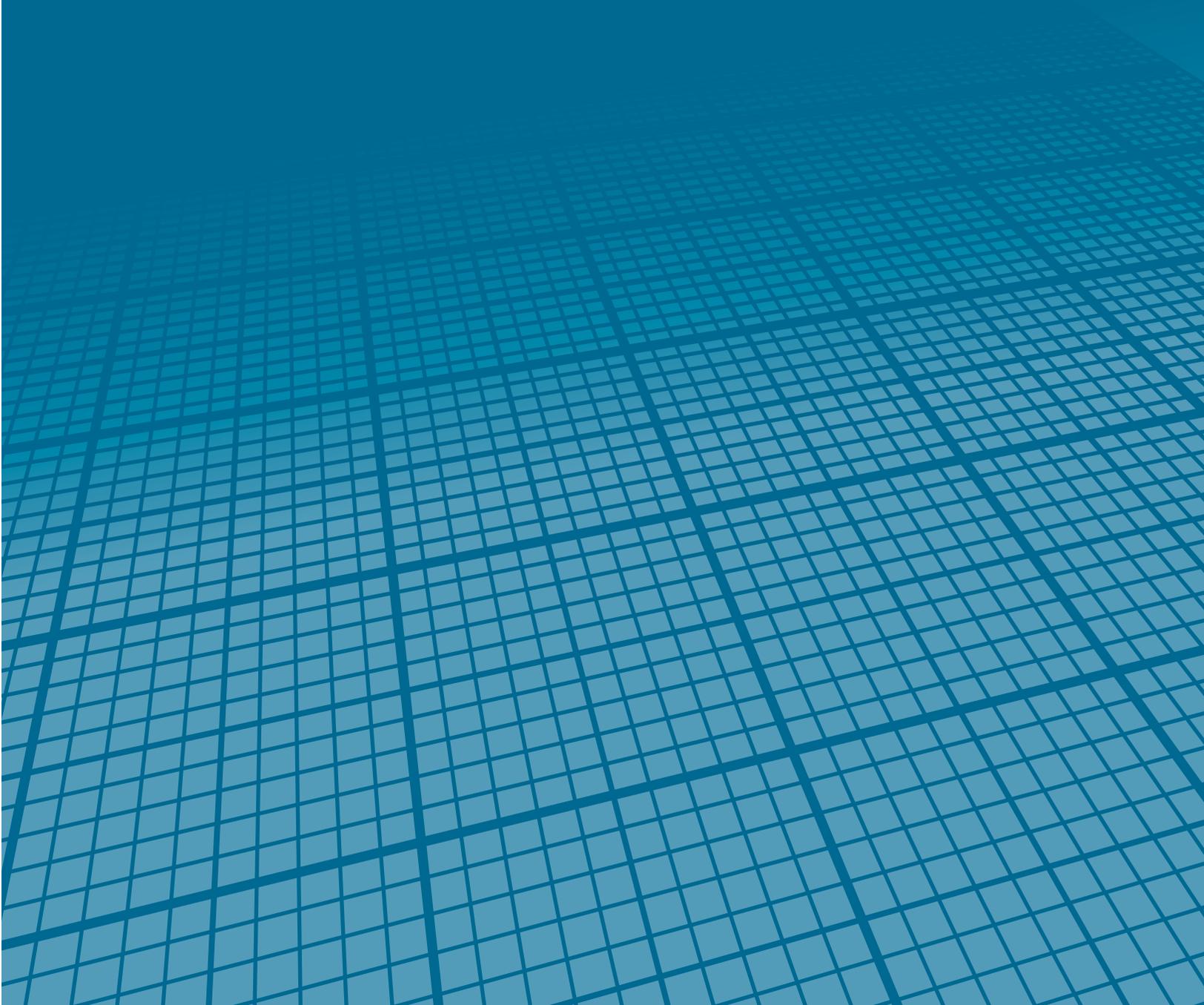
States of Exception	Country	Name	Cause	Participation of the Legislative Power
				Invasion of the territory. Rebellion. Sedition. Catastrophe. Epidemics or general calamity. Grave disturbances of the public order.
	Guatemala	State of prevention State of alarm State of public calamity State of siege State of war	Invasion of the territory. Grave disturbance of the peace. Activities against the security of the State. Public calamity.	The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss it.
	Haiti	State of siege	Civil war Foreign invasion ¹	The Assembly must convene with immediate effect to make an announcement regarding the measure. It must be renewed every 15 days.
	Honduras	State of siege	Invasion of the national territory. Grave disturbance of the peace. Epidemics or any general calamity.	The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss the decree sent by the President within thirty days.
	Mexico	Suspension, in all the country or in a specific place, of the guarantees which could constitute an obstacle to cope with the situation in a quick and easy manner	Invasion. Grave disturbance of the public peace. Any other issue which could put the society in grave danger. Conflict.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	Nicaragua	State of emergency	When required by: National security. Economic conditions. National catastrophes.	The Assembly can approve, modify or dismiss it.
	Panama	State of urgency	Foreign war Internal disturbance that threatens the peace and public order.	The Legislative Body must hear the declaration of a state of urgency if it lasts more than ten days and confirm or reverse the decisions related to the state of urgency.
	Paraguay	State of exception	Armed conflict. Grave internal commotion which puts the Constitution or the bodies established in it in imminent danger.	It can be declared by the Executive Power or the Congress. If it is declared by the Executive Power it requires the approval of the Congress.
		State of defence	External aggression.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	Peru	State of emergency	Disturbance of the peace or internal order. Catastrophe or grave circumstances which affect the life of the Nation.	Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it.
		State of siege	Invasion. External war. Civil war. Imminent danger of the above mentioned situations.	Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it. The extension beyond forty five days requires the consent of the Congress.
	Uruguay	Quick security measure	Foreign attack. Internal commotion.	Requires a resolution from the General Assembly.
	Venezuela	State of alarm	Catastrophes and public calamities which seriously endanger the security of the Nation, or its citizens.	The extension requires the approval of the National Assembly.
		State of economic emergency	Extraordinary economic circumstances which seriously affect the economic situation of the Nation.	
		State of internal or external commotion	Internal or external conflict which seriously endangers the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions.	

1. Law 2008-004 of 2008/09/10 incorporated the state of urgency for cases of natural disaster.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.

Chapter 3:

The Budgets

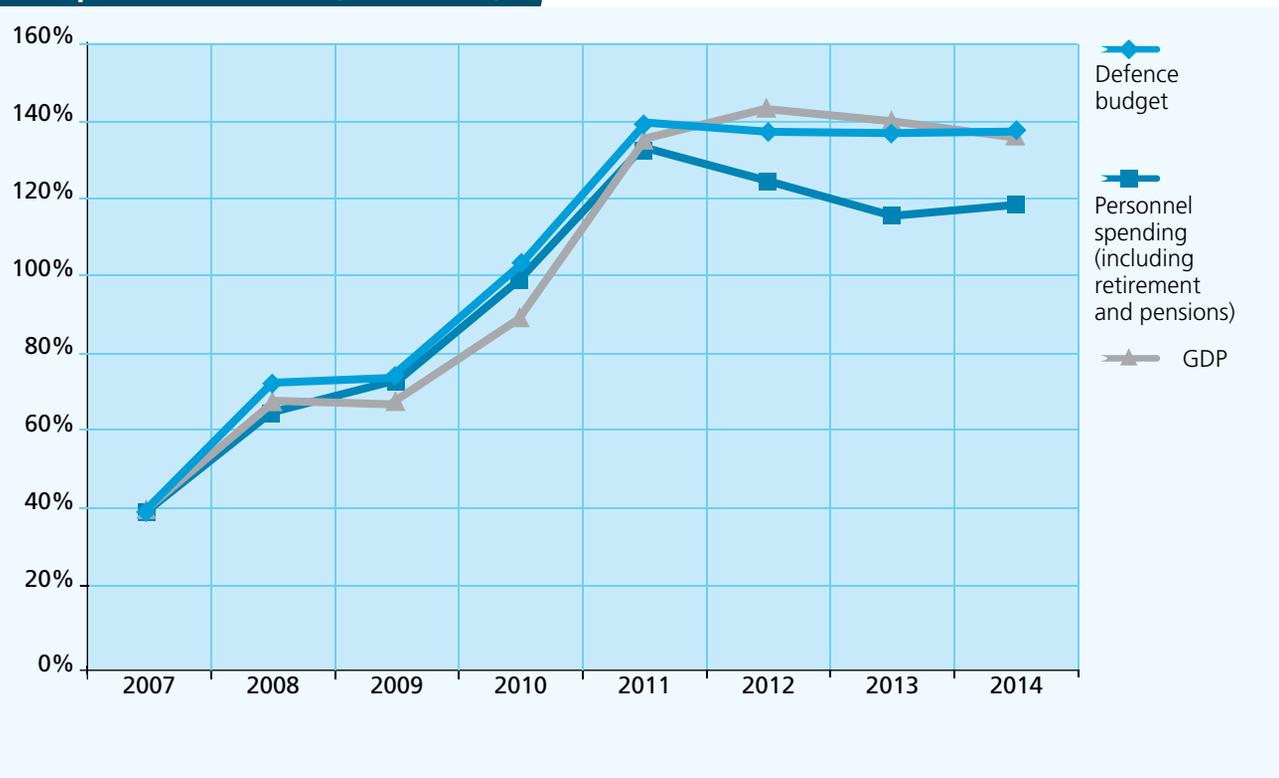


Defence Budget (US\$)

Country	2006	2008	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Argentina	1,952,165,821	2,628,157,098	3,138,200,705	3,772,748,302	4,351,981,686	4,947,769,486	4,219,130,969
Bolivia	197,291,177	254,520,509	336,894,359	368,164,404	400,819,204	453,385,115	490,559,378
Brazil	13,692,057,669	26,202,709,813	33,055,029,481	39,829,080,222	35,512,467,812	31,677,477,434	31,629,440,741
Chile	3,177,404,842	4,459,645,809	4,778,329,754	5,531,192,182	5,878,940,198	5,975,561,311	5,511,299,093
Colombia	2,872,392,573	6,004,957,107	6,178,261,917	6,935,015,513	7,907,923,506	8,419,264,316	8,416,388,574
Cuba*	71,162,500	84,233,333	89,170,833	93,516,667	140,370,833	300,775,000	299,345,833
Dom. Republic	213,117,635	269,120,373	332,298,929	333,481,771	353,297,867	371,290,891	417,072,353
Ecuador	952,621,138	1,388,349,715	2,156,832,116	2,288,966,006	2,396,048,031	2,396,048,031	2,773,004,221
El Salvador	106,363,230	115,409,495	132,874,110	145,784,585	144,067,030	153,316,645	149,455,885
Guatemala	134,476,326	156,210,263	159,860,766	197,818,891	210,816,824	258,945,362	257,962,025
Honduras	63,175,260	121,183,088	172,194,128	175,902,076	188,926,130	216,011,344	252,646,424
Mexico	3,288,106,264	4,706,150,462	4,875,854,577	6,247,798,082	6,287,762,898	6,985,999,813	7,299,439,730
Nicaragua	36,293,492	42,191,833	39,644,293	53,774,224	65,756,103	85,080,114	82,888,983
Paraguay	95,572,924	149,580,691	227,582,002	325,182,128	430,850,307	470,599,579	440,752,612
Peru	1,086,270,304	1,515,727,130	2,061,617,832	2,097,553,421	2,190,684,087	2,528,561,934	2,819,591,821
Uruguay	215,709,213	316,844,107	622,039,810	720,498,530	705,969,493	676,792,188	650,718,647
Venezuela	1,867,024,633	3,351,756,259	2,501,244,477	2,390,330,558	3,900,098,861	5,247,976,766	5,567,765,086
TOTAL	30,021,205,000	51,766,747,085	60,857,930,090	71,506,807,559	71,066,780,872	71,164,855,330	71,277,462,374
Variation %	0.00%	23.14%	16.04%	17.50%	-0.62%	0.14%	-0.16%

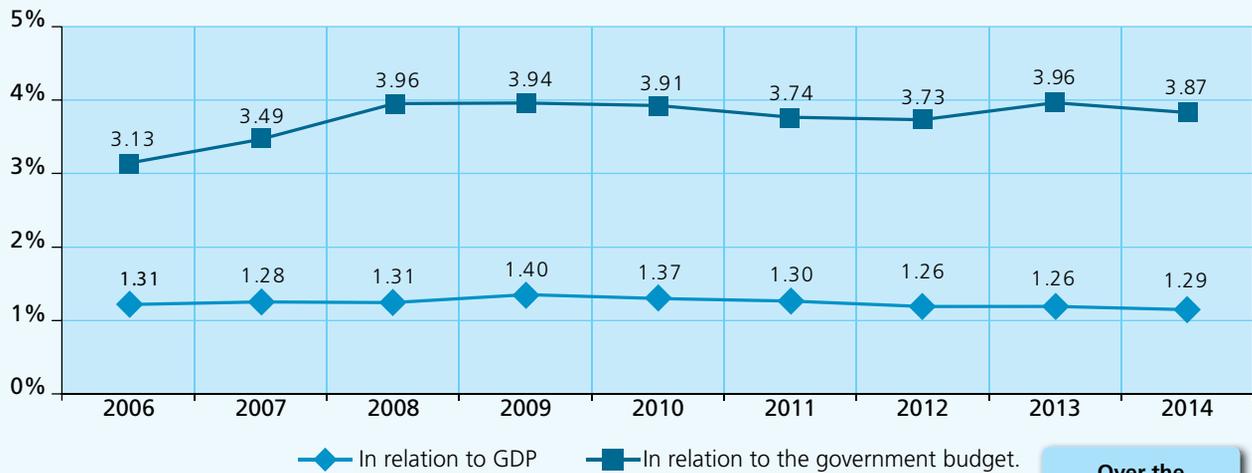
*Cuba: Budget for the "Defence and interior order" activity. 2013 and 2014: "Defence, interior order and public administration"

Comparative Growth (2006-2014)



Note: Cuba has not been included. Fiscal year 2006 represents point 0 of the variation.

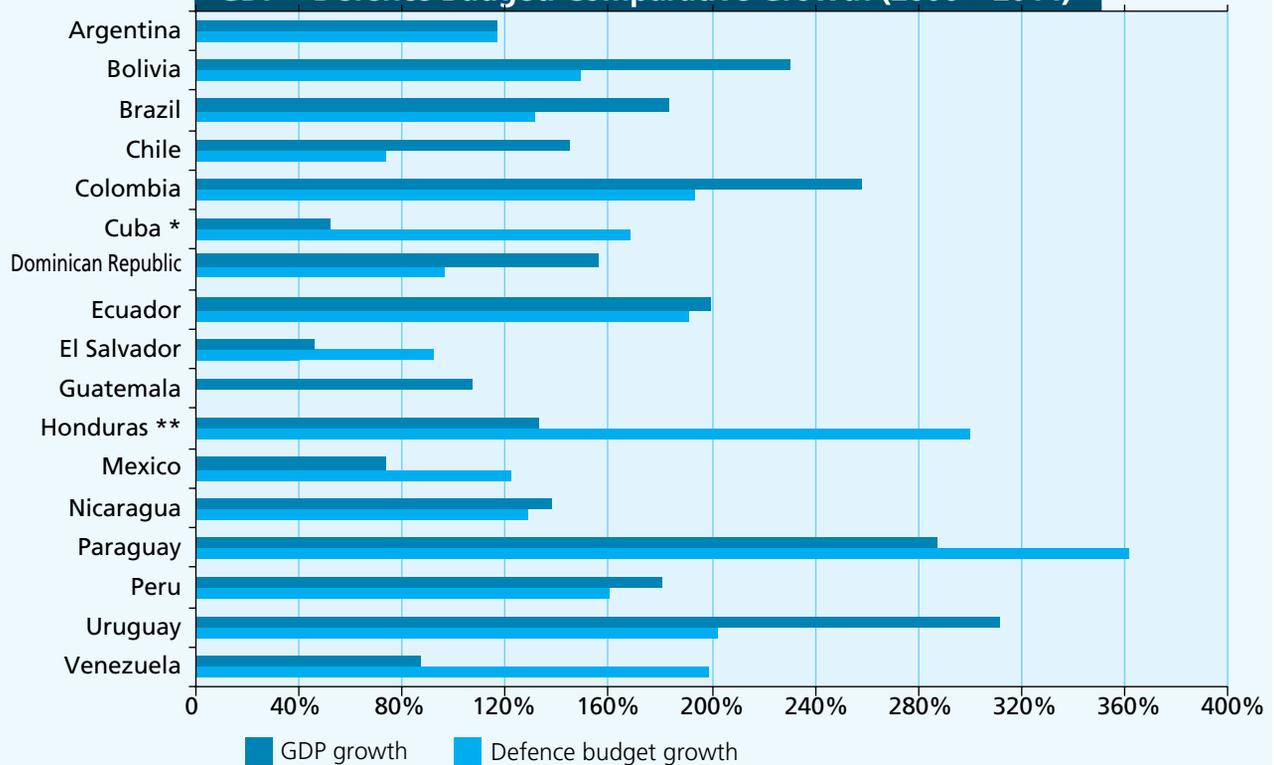
Evolution of the Defence Budget in Latin America (%)



Between 2006 and 2014, the average share of the general government budget designated to defence was **3.7%**

Over the same period, the defence budget averaged **1.3%** of GDP.

GDP – Defence Budget: Comparative Growth (2006 – 2014)



*Cuba: Budget for the "Defence, interior order and public administration".

** Honduras: Retirement and pensions of police officers and firefighters incorporated as members of the Military Prevision Institute are included as from 2007. No breakdown has been made to the budget items.

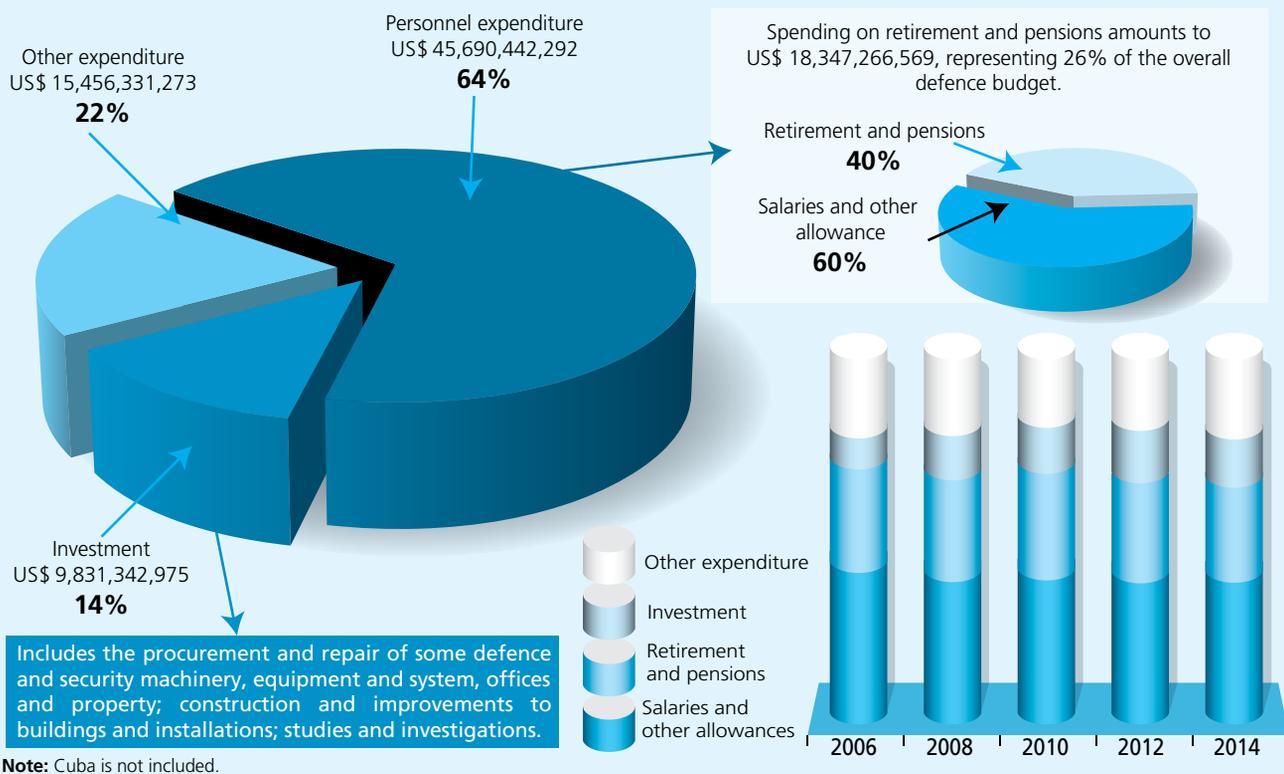
Source: Compilation based on the budget laws of each country. In the case of Cuba, 2006 and 2013 figures correspond to government budget execution (*Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2010 and Panorama Económico y Social. Cuba 2011*).

For the GDP calculation, the data used for each year under review are those provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF. Cuba: *Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2012, Panorama Económico y Social*. For 2013 and the 2014 estimation: Chairmanship of the State Council and Council of Ministers.

The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes.

The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Only in the case of Cuba, the "Defence and Internal Order" (plus public administration for 2013 and 2014) activity is considered, as expressed in the Cuban budget. Central administration, decentralized organizations and social security items are included. For further details, see the "Countries" section in the publication. In the case of Chile and Peru, extra budgetary spending forecasts foreseen by law have been included.

Defence Budget Breakdown, Latin America, 2014



Personnel and Investment (%)

COUNTRY	2006		2008		2010		2012		2014	
	P	I	P	I	P	I	P	I	P	I
Argentina	77.1	2.4	78.7	3.1	75.4	3.1	76.4	3.9	78.4	2.3
Bolivia	69.9	3.8	62.1	5.2	62.2	5.8	63.6	3.7	63.0	5.0
Brazil	74.8	6.3	70.3	10.9	71.6	14.0	70.0	14.0	67.6	12.6
Chile	55.3	25.8	50.5	31.6	58.4	24.0	59.6	21.9	60.4	19.7
Colombia	48.9	12.7	43.9	25.5	48.8	14.0	49.3	11.3	49.8	11.9
Dominican Republic	76.0	3.8	73.7	8.7	80.7	4.6	78.7	1.6	80.0	1.2
Ecuador	73.0	5.3	78.6	1.8	74.4	15.3	81.4	7.2	75.9	8.7
El Salvador	75.0	7.7	72.6	7.4	72.6	3.0	75.0	2.4	77.2	1.5
Guatemala	51.9	11.6	55.8	2.3	61.6	1.4	62.7	4.8	56.3	13.2
Honduras	72.1	0.7	71.5	4.9	77.0	0.6	84.1	1.6	69.6	3.1
Mexico	79.5	0.8	78.7	3.0	75.2	5.3	74.3	4.8	70.9	9.8
Nicaragua	58.7	3.4	57.7	2.6	62.6	2.4	44.6	25.3	42.2	22.6
Paraguay	84.8	3.7	84.0	5.7	81.8	7.1	69.7	18.3	82.3	7.4
Peru	51.5	3.3	47.6	7.9	48.5	14.9	48.4	24.9	51.8	23.3
Uruguay	73.6	5.1	73.8	5.4	79.7	5.8	80.0	3.3	81.0	3.1
Venezuela	75.2	13.3	76.7	2.3	82.5	1.6	48.6	40.9	49.4	34.3

P: Personnel / I: Investment

Source: Compilation based on the budget laws of each country.

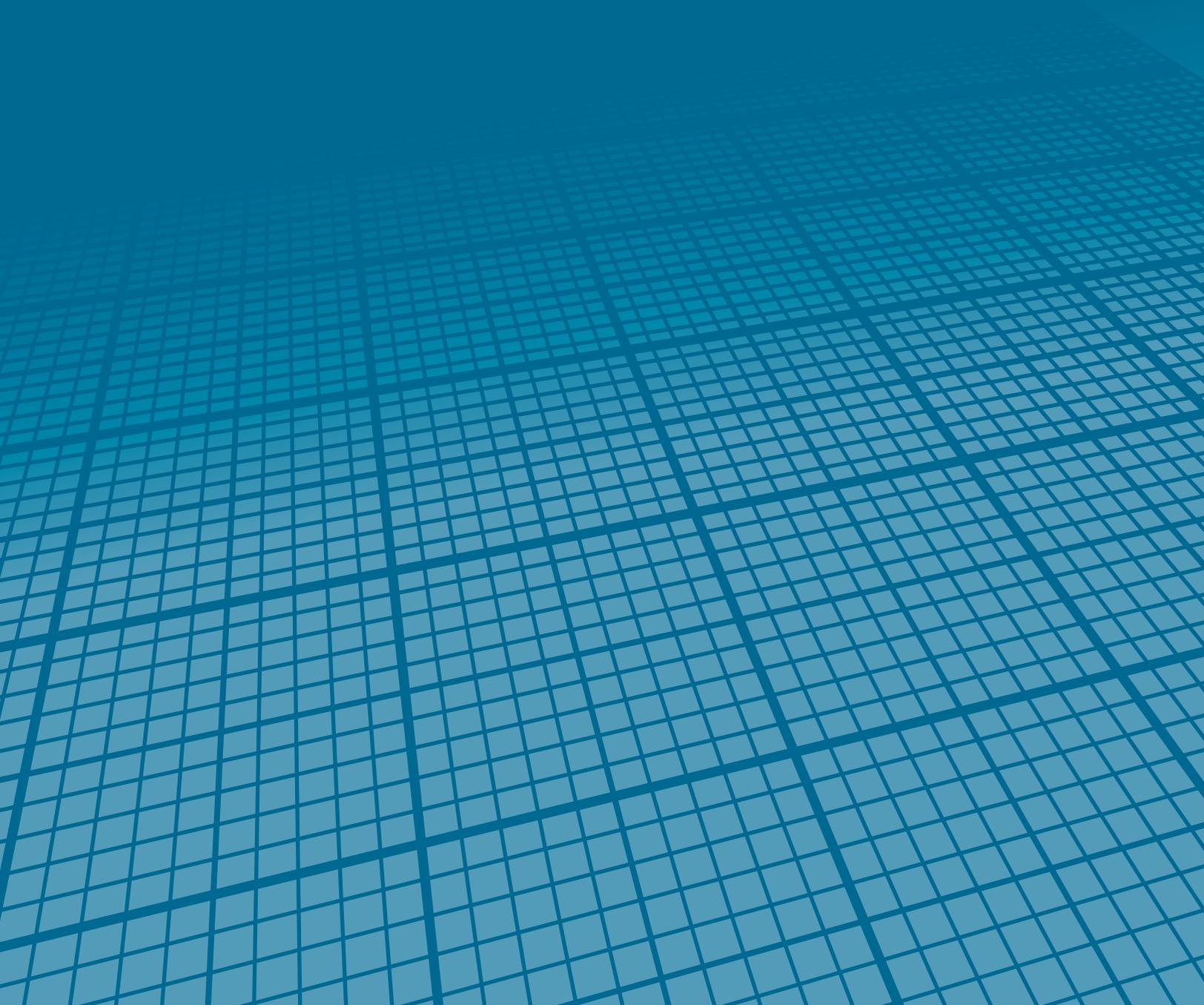
The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes.

The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Central administration, decentralized organizations and social security items are included. The following items are considered as "investment": real direct investment (Argentina); real assets (Bolivia); fiscal and social security budget investments and investment budget (Brazil); acquisition of non-financial assets and investment initiatives, and revenues into the copper fund (Chile); Investment (Colombia); Non-financial assets (Dominican Republic); Annual investment plan (Ecuador); Institutional investment (El Salvador); Properties, plants, equipment and intangible assets (Guatemala); Capital assets acquisition (Honduras); Investment (Mexico); Capital expenses/Machinery and equipment (Nicaragua); Physical investment (Paraguay); Acquisition of non-financial assets and revenues for the Fund for the Armed Forces (Peru); Investment (Uruguay); Real assets (Venezuela).

The budget laws of each country present different degrees of details on investments. In the case of Chile and Peru, extra-budgetary spending forecasts provided for by law have been included. For further details, see the "Countries" section of this publication.

Chapter 4:

Political Definitions



Defence Concepts

Argentina	<i>Ley de defensa nacional, N° 23554 - 1988/05/05, Sec. 2</i>
National defence is the integration and coordinated action of all the Nation's forces to solve conflicts requiring the use of the Armed Forces in a deterrent or active way in order to face external aggression. Its purpose is to guarantee the sovereignty and independence of the Argentine Nation on a permanent basis, as well as its territorial integrity and capacity for self-determination, and to protect the life and freedom of its inhabitants.	
Bolivia	<i>Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia, 2010</i>
The concept of defence encompasses the combined set of measures that the State employs to counter any external or internal aggression in order to attain adequate security conditions, on the conviction that this covers all of the country's activities and, therefore, is not the exclusive task and responsibility of the Armed Forces but instead of all organizations, legal entities, and persons.	
Brazil	<i>Política Nacional de Defesa, 2012; Estratégia Nacional de Defesa, 2012</i>
National defence is the set of measures and actions employed by the State, with emphasis on the military sphere, aimed at the defence of the territory, sovereignty and national interests against mainly external threats. These may be either potential or actual in nature. The national defence strategy is inseparable from the national development strategy. It is the linkage between the concept and policy of national independence, on one hand, and the protection of that independence by the Armed Forces on the other. The foundation of national defence is the identification of the Nation with the Armed Forces and vice versa.	
Chile	<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Chile, 2010</i>
National defence is the set of material, human and moral resources available to a nation to counteract the threat of an adversary to disrupt its national interests, in particular its sovereignty and territorial integrity. Its purpose is to attain an external security condition that enables the country to reach its objectives free from any external interference. Defence is an a non-transferable function of the State. It contributes to the nation's security through the legitimate use of force, deterrence and international cooperation.	
Colombia	<i>Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad, 2011</i>
Consolidating peace means to guarantee the prevalence of the Rule of Law, security, full observance of human rights, and the efficient operation of justice all over the national territory. It defines as principal risk factors: armed groups operating at the margin of the law, crimes against citizens, external threats and natural disasters. It sets forth the following strategic objectives: reduce the national drug production to its historical minimum; armed groups operating at the margin of the law; create the security conditions necessary for the peaceful coexistence of the citizenry; advances towards a system of credible, integrated and interoperable deterrence capacities; contribute to a timely response to natural disasters and catastrophes; and strengthen the institutionalization and welfare of the national security and defence sector.	
Costa Rica	<i>Decreto Ejecutivo 15832 - 1984/11/14</i>
Since abolishing its Armed Forces, Costa Rica has placed trust for its external security in the norms and mechanisms of international law, especially those stipulated in the Charter of the United Nations, the Charter of the Organization of American States, and the Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance, all of which are compatible with its unilateral demilitarization and disarmament.	
Cuba	<i>Ley de defensa nacional, N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Preamble and Sec. 3</i>
Cuban military doctrine is the set of ideas and concepts adopted by the State with regard to the essence, objectives, character, particularities, and consequences of war; the country's preparation for the successful conduct of war, and through these attempts to avert it; and the methods for its execution in the face of military aggression. This doctrine has at its fundamental basis the concept of a War of All the People, a defensive strategic concept that summarizes the historical experience accumulated by the nation. It is based on the deployment of the territorial defensive system as a support to its military power, and in the wider use of all of the forces and resources belonging to society and the State.	
Dominican Republic	<i>Directiva de seguridad y defensa nacional, Decree N° 189-07 - 2007/04/03, Sec. 3</i>
For the development of security and defence policy at the national level the following directives have been established: - Definition and identification of national objectives. - Approval of a National Security Act. - Modification of the Organic Law of the Armed Forces. - Publication of the White Book of Defence and the Manual of the Joint Doctrine of the Armed Forces. - Creation of a National Intelligence System. - Strengthening of the Permanent Committee of Reform and Modernization of the Armed Forces. - Definition of the Armed Forces model. - Foster transformation of the Armed Forces. - Develop a new model of institutionalization and professionalization. - Reform of the military career. - Improve equipment. - Foster research, development and innovation.	

Ecuador	<i>Agenda Política de la Defensa 2014-2017</i>
<p>Defence is an inalienable and permanent duty of the State. It is one of the components of a comprehensive security and guarantees sovereignty and territorial integrity. It protects the rights, guarantees and freedom of all citizens, and actively participates in regional integration. It is a public good. It's a competence of the State and also a right and duty of citizens. Leadership of defence is exclusively a civilian responsibility. It is oriented towards contributing to citizens' well-being.</p>	
El Salvador	<i>Ley de defensa nacional, DL N° 948, 2002/10/03, Sec. 4</i>
<p>National defence: the set of resources and activities that the State develops on a permanent and coordinated basis across all fields of action in order to confront threats to national sovereignty and territorial integrity.</p>	
Guatemala	<i>Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad, N° 18-2008, 2008/04/15, Sec. 20</i>
<p>External security refers to the defence of national independence and sovereignty, territorial integrity and peace, as well as the maintenance and strengthening of international relations. It acts under the responsibility of the President through the Ministries of Foreign Affairs and Defence. The content of international treaties and agreements to which Guatemala belongs shall be considered during the functioning and coordination of the field of external security. Regarding foreign policy, its aim is to prevent and counteract threats and risks produced by external factors that affect the country politically. With regard to national defence, it develops the Nation's defence policy and guarantees the convening and mobilization of civil defence.</p>	
Haiti	<i>Plan de Acción 2013-2016, 2013</i>
<p>In the context of the new vision of defence, the focus based in civil defence (ABDC) consists of establishing a set of strategic devices, and of defining projects for the survival and protection of the population, or of the territory in the case of disasters. Two large fields are defined:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Security in general, which considers threats to national sovereignty and the continuity of the State. It mainly deals with cases of serious disorder within the country, with or without external intervention (riots, terrorism). - Civil security, which refers to the risks related to the effective protection of the population, providing emergency assistance. 	
Honduras	<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2005</i>
<p>Defence is defined as the combined set of actions and capacities aimed at guaranteeing the territorial integrity, sovereignty and independence of the country. National defence is focused principally on preventing and neutralizing external threats that jeopardize national interests. The essential instrument of national defence are the Armed Forces, whose existence and performance are specified in the constitutional framework that determines and conditions them, and which serves to support the formulation of a defence policy with the following characteristics: state, public, consensual and long term. Defence is a public good. Its purpose is to achieve the security situation necessary for the country to achieve its national objectives free from any interference.</p>	
Mexico	<i>Programa para la Seguridad Nacional, 2014-2018. Una política multidimensional para México en el siglo XXI.</i>
<p>In accordance with the provisions laid out in Article 3 of the National Security Act, national security is understood as the immediate and direct actions destined to maintain the integrity, stability and permanence of the Mexican State, involving:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> I. Protection of the Mexican nation in the face of the threats and risks confronting our country. II. Preservation of national sovereignty and independence, and defence of the national territorial. III. Maintenance of constitutional order and strengthening of the government's democratic institutions. IV. Maintenance of the unity of the integral components of the Federation, referred to in article 43 of the Political Constitution of the United Mexican States. V. The legitimate defence of the Mexican State with respect to other States or subjects of International Law. VI. Preservation of democracy, based on the economic, social and political development of the country and its people. 	
Nicaragua	<i>Ley de la defensa nacional de la República de Nicaragua, N° 748 - 2010/12/22, Sec. 3</i>
<p>Security is a condition to be achieved, and defence is a means to attain it. Security therefore entails defence, since the latter covers all diplomatic, economic, legal, political, military, environmental and social scopes and fields of action. National defence is the means the Nicaraguan nation has to guarantee its sovereignty, national self-determination and independence, and the inviolability of its territorial integrity, through the implementation of a set of measures and actions intended to prevent and overcome threats, risks or aggressions.</p>	

Paraguay	<i>Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna, N° 1337 - 1999/04/14, Sec. 2</i>
National defence is the system of policies, procedures and actions exclusively developed by the State in order to fight any form of external aggression that jeopardizes the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of the Republic or its democratic constitutional order.	
Panama	<i>Constitución Política de la República de Panamá</i>
All Panamanians are obliged to take up arms to defend national independence and the territorial integrity of the State. Special police services may be organized temporarily for the protection of the Republic's borders and territory in the face of a risk of foreign aggression. Panama declares the neutrality of the canal so that, in times of peace as in times of war, it shall remain secure and open to the peaceful transit of vessels of all nations on terms of entire equality.	
Peru	<i>Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional, N° 28478 - 2005/03/27, Sec. 3; Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional, 2005</i>
The national defence and security system is the inter-related set of State bodies whose functions are aimed at guaranteeing national security by means of the conceptualization, planning, management, preparation, execution and oversight of national defence. National defence is the set of measures, provisions and actions generated, adopted and executed by the State on a comprehensive and permanent basis, both internally and externally.	
Uruguay	<i>Ley marco de defensa nacional, N°18650 - 2010/03/08, Sec. 1 and 2</i>
National defence refers to the set of civil and military activities aimed at preserving our country's sovereignty and independence and protecting its territorial integrity and strategic resources, as well as the peace of the Republic, within the framework of the Constitution and laws; contributing to create the conditions necessary for the present and future social well-being of the population. National defence constitutes both a right and an obligation of the citizenry. It is a public good, and thus an essential, permanent, non-transferable and comprehensive responsibility of the State.	
Venezuela	<i>Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación, GO N° 37594 - 2002/12/18, Sec. 3</i>
Comprehensive defence: the set of defence systems, methods, measures and actions, whatever their nature and intensity, that are actively formulated, coordinated and executed by the State with the participation of public and private institutions and natural and legal persons, national or foreign, in order to protect the independence, freedom, democracy, sovereignty, territorial integrity and integral development of the Nation.	

Source: Compilation based on the legislation and documents mentioned above.

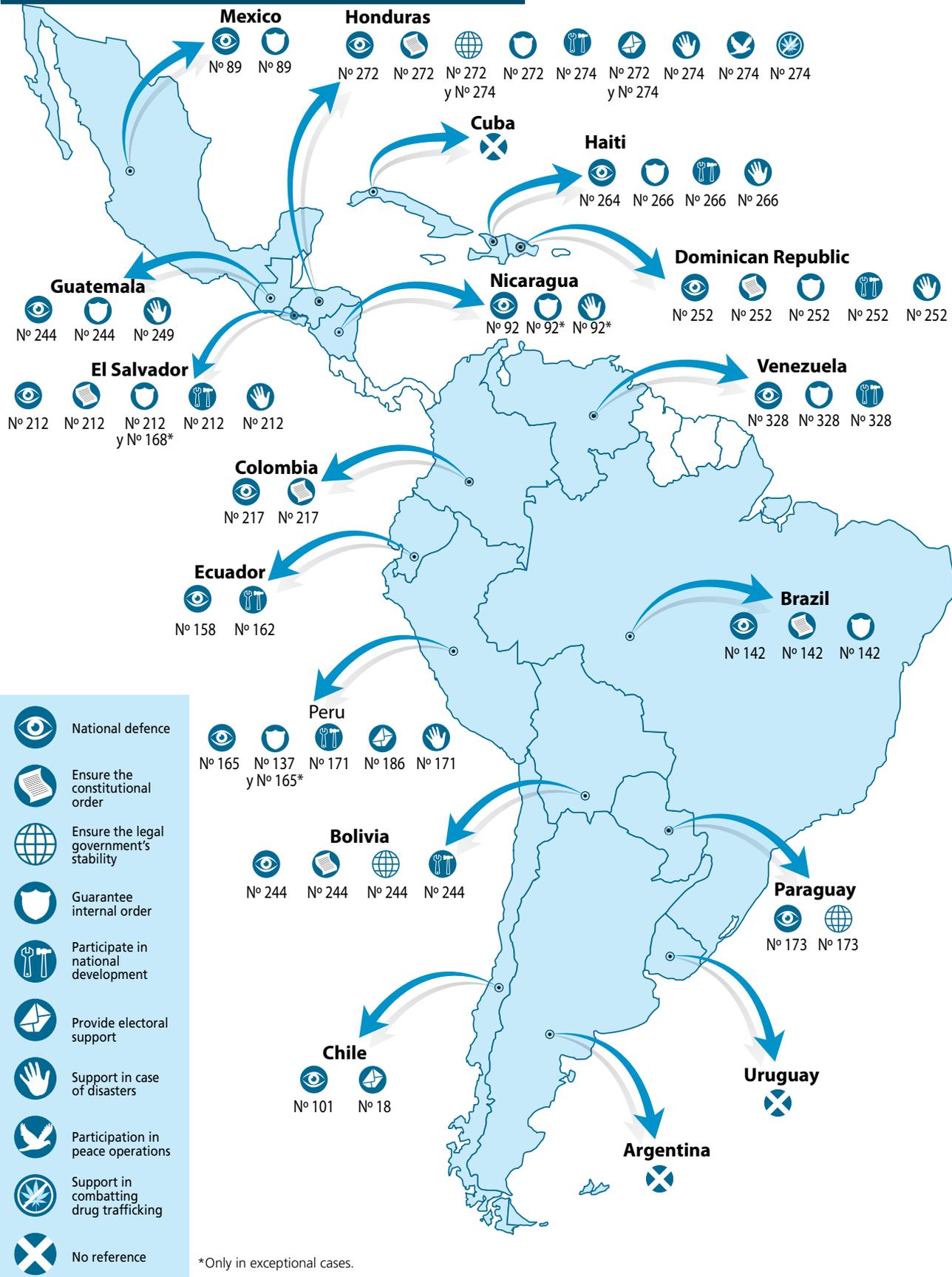
Officials on Defence / National Security Councils – in percentage

Countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela			
President	Vice-president	Defence Minister	Interior / Public Security Minister
93%	53%	87%	87%
Minister of Foreign Relations	Other Ministers	Congressional Representative(s)	Chief of Staff / General Command of the Armed Forces
87%	74%	33%	40%
Chiefs of the Armed Forces	Chief(s) of Police	Representatives of Intelligence Bodies	Other members
27%	27%	47%	53%

Notes: Although Sec. 287 of the Constitution of Honduras indicates the "Creation of the National Defence and Security Council, a special law shall regulate its organization and operation", this has yet to be created. In the Dominican Republic, Sec. 258 of the Constitution provides for the creation of a National Security and Defence Council, but at the close of this publication the regulation of its composition and functioning was pending.

Sources: *Ley de defensa nacional* (N° 23554 - 1988/05/05) and *Libro blanco de la defensa nacional* (1999/03/01) of Argentina; *Ley de organización del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 2446 - 2003/03/19) of Bolivia; Sec.91 of the *Constituição da República Federativa do Brasil* (Last amendment 2010/02/04) and *Ley sobre la organización y funcionamiento del consejo de defensa nacional* (N° 8183 - 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31) of Brazil; Sec. N° 106 of the *Constitución Política de la República de Chile* (Last amendment 2005/09/22) and *Libro de la defensa nacional* (2010) of Chile; *Decreto por el cual se fusionan el Consejo Nacional de Seguridad, el Consejo Superior de la Defensa Nacional y la Comisión creada por el Decreto 813 de 1989* (N° 2134 - 1992/12/30. Last amendment: Decree N° 4748 - 2010/12/23) of Colombia; *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 75 - 1994/12/21) of Cuba; *Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado* (N° 35 - 2009/09/28. Last amendment: N° 263 - 2014/06/09) of Ecuador; *Decreto de creación del consejo de seguridad nacional* (N° 168 - 1992/09/11. Last amendment: DE N° 1 - 2005/01/12) of El Salvador; *Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad* (DL N° 18-2008- 2008/04/15) of Guatemala; *Ley de seguridad nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26) of Mexico; *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 290 - 1998/06/03. Last amendment: Law N° 864 - 2014/05/20) of Nicaragua; *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (N° 1337 - 1999/04/14. Last amendment: Law N° 5036 - 2013/08/22) of Paraguay; *Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional* (N° 28478- 2005/03/23) of Peru; *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 - 2010/03/08) of Uruguay; Sec.323 of the *Constitución de la República Bolivariana de Venezuela* (Last amendment 2009/02/19) and *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO N° 37594 - 2002/12/18) of Venezuela.

Constitutional Missions of the Armed Forces



Source: Compilation based on each country's Constitution. There are other national supplementary regulations in addition to those presented in the map with respect to the missions of the Armed Forces. For further information, refer to the "Countries" section of this publication. The cases of Costa Rica and Panama are not included as the table refers specifically to the Armed Forces.

42 Additional References - Legislation*

Country	Guarantee constitutional order/ stability of legal government	Cooperation with internal order/ security**	National development/ environment	Electoral support	Support in the event of disaster	Participation in peace operations
Argentina						
Bolivia						
Brazil						
Chile					****	
Colombia						
Cuba						
Dom. Republic						
Ecuador					****	
El Salvador						
Guatemala						
Haiti					****	
Honduras						
Mexico						
Nicaragua						
Paraguay						
Peru						
Uruguay			***	***	***	
Venezuela						

* In addition to the defence of sovereignty.

** Argentina and Dominican Republic only under state of exception.

*** In times of peace and with the explicit authorization of the National Defence Ministry, they may render services or cooperate with activities required on account of their specialization, social relevance or public convenience and without this being to the detriment of their fundamental mission (*Ley marco de defensa nacional*, Sec. 20).

**** Under state of emergency or disaster.

The cases of Costa Rica and Panama are not included as the table refers specifically to the Armed Forces.

Ensure the constitutional order / the legal government's stability:

- Guarantee the institutional order at the Republic (*Ley orgánica constitucional de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 1 – Chile).
- Guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law (*Ley orgánica de defensa nacional*, Sec. 2 – Ecuador).
- Cooperate in the maintenance of the State's constitutional order (*Ley orgánica de la Armada de México*, Sec. 2 – Mexico).
- Defend the legally instituted authorities (*Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación*, Sec. 6 – Paraguay).
- Guarantee the Rule of Law, constitutional order and democratic form of government consecrated in the Political Constitution (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 5 and 16 – Nicaragua).

Cooperation with internal order/security:

- Cooperate, if necessary, in the maintenance of public order, upon request of the Executive Branch and according to the Political Constitution of the State (*Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6. G – Bolivia).
- Military Assistance when the National Police cannot, on its own, contain severe disorders or face a disaster or public calamity (Decree 1512, Sec. 79 – Colombia).
- The President of the State Council may decide the use of the Armed Forces to maintain internal order and protect the citizenry, even though a state of emergency has not been declared (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 35 – Cuba).
- In order to safeguard internal protection, the maintenance and control of public order and security, the Armed Forces could support operations in a complementary manner to what in this case is the competence of the National Police (*Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado*, Sec. 11 – Ecuador).
- Assist in maintaining peace and order of the nation in cases of extreme necessity (*Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar*, Sec. 2, sub. 2 and 6 – Nicaragua).

Participation in national development / environment protection:

- Cooperate with national development as subsidiary function (*Lei complementar 136*, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
- Take care over the whole national territory of the protection and defence of the environment and renewable natural resources (*Ley por la cual se organiza el Sistema Nacional Ambiental*, Sec. 103 – Colombia).
- Possessing a structure that allows the use of its members in activities contributing to the country's economic and social development and environmental protection (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 34 – Cuba).
- Perform civil actions and social work fostering the country's development (*Ley orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea*, Sec. 1 – Mexico).
- Contribute to the country's development and support its health plans, education, environmental preservation and renewal of its natural resources, including the required environmental balance (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).

Support to elections:

- Support the Supreme Electoral Council in the electoral process (*Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar*, Sec. 2, sub. 13 – Nicaragua).

- Form part of the Electoral Military Police during national elections under the control of the Central Electoral Board (*Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 5 – Dominican Republic).
- Contribute, support, take care and supervise the Election Power facilities and assets (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).

Support in the event of disaster:

- Operations supporting the national community or friendly countries (*Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- Cooperate with civil defence (*Ley complementar 136*, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
- The President of the State Council may decide the use of the armed institutions to face and remove the consequences of natural disasters or other types of disasters (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 35 – Cuba).
- Assist the population in cases and zones of disaster or emergency (*Ley orgánica de la Armada*, Sec. 2, sub. VII). In the event of disaster, help in the maintenance of public order, protection to people and their property and reconstruction of areas affected (*Ley orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea*, Sec. 1 – Mexico).
- Contribute to strengthening the risk management policy, based on the prevention, mitigation and management of natural disasters (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Cooperate in civil defence (*Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 7, sub. D – Paraguay).
- Participate in civil protection operations in disaster situations. Support communities in case of disaster, public calamities and similar events (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 15; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).

Participation in peace operations:

- Operations sponsored by the United Nations (*Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- The employment of the Armed Forces in peace operations is a responsibility of the President (*Ley complementar 136*, Sec. 15 – Brazil).
- Departure of national troops from the territory of the Republic in order to participate in peace operations organized under the Charter of the United Nations (*Ley que establece normas para la participación de tropas chilenas en operaciones de paz*, Sec. 7 – Chile).
- They may participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations according to the country's foreign policy and United Nations' requirements (*Ley orgánica de defensa nacional*, Sec. 16, sub. O – Ecuador).
- Take part in international peacekeeping and humanitarian aid operations, in accordance with the UN Charter (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Paraguay may participate with its military institutions in peace missions promoted by international organizations of which it is member (*Ley de defensa nacional y seguridad interna*, Sec. 35 – Paraguay).
- Missions abroad that are not directly related to the Republic's defence shall be promoted by international organizations which the State is part of (*Ley marco de defensa nacional*, Sec. 21 and 22 – Uruguay).
- Participate in peace missions (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 4, sub. 5 – Venezuela).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation mentioned. Reference is made to the missions specifically mentioned in the legislation regardless of those referring to subjects referred to in constitutional mandates; this description does not purport to be complete or to encompass the whole set of the missions they are supposed to have.

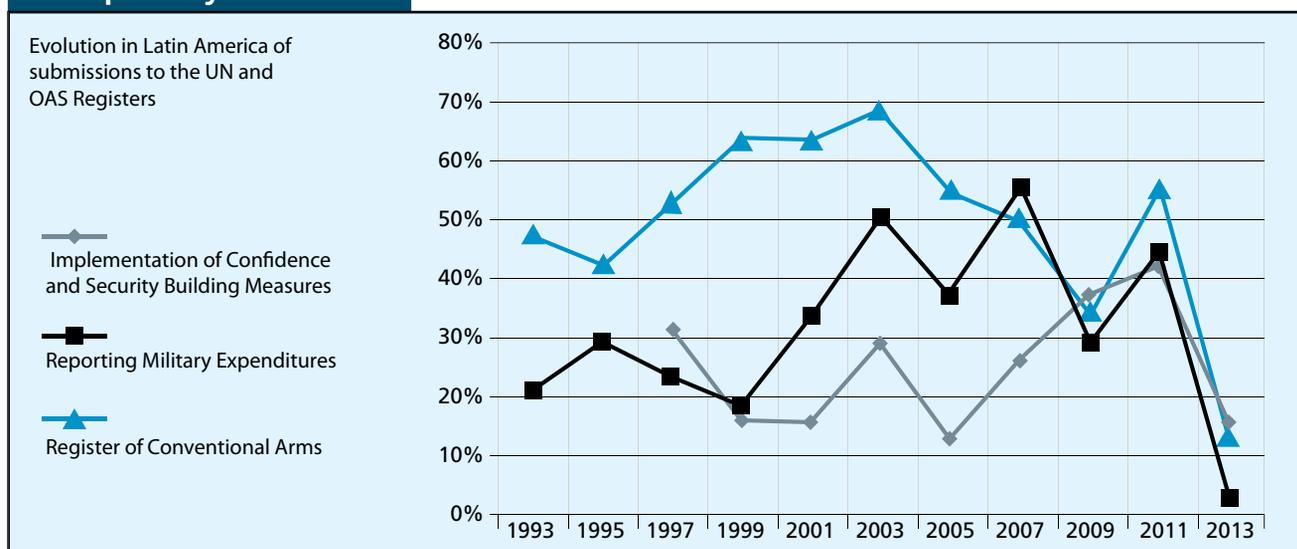
Annual Reports on Ministerial Management

Country	Name	Published by
Argentina	<i>Memoria detallada del estado de la Nación</i>	Ministers' Chief of Staff.
Bolivia	<i>Memoria Institucional</i>	Ministry of Defence
Brazil	<i>Relatório de Avaliação</i>	Ministry of Defence
Chile	<i>Cuenta Pública</i>	Government of Chile
Colombia	<i>Memorias al Congreso de la República Logros de la Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad - PISDP</i>	Ministry of National Defence
Costa Rica	<i>Memoria Institucional</i>	Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security
Cuba	<i>n/a</i>	<i>n/a</i>
Dominican Republic	<i>Memoria Anual</i>	Ministry of Defence
Ecuador	<i>Informe de Gestión</i>	Ministry of National Defence
El Salvador	<i>Memoria de Labores</i>	Ministry of National Defence
Guatemala	<i>Memoria de Labores</i>	Ministry of National Defence
Haiti	<i>n/a</i>	<i>n/a</i>
Honduras	<i>Memoria</i>	Secretariat of National Defence
Mexico	<i>Informe de Labores</i>	Secretariat of National Defence Secretariat of the Navy
Nicaragua	<i>Memoria Anual</i>	Army of Nicaragua
Panama	<i>Memoria</i>	Ministry of Public Security
Paraguay	<i>Informe del Gobierno Nacional</i>	Presidency of the Republic
Peru	<i>Anuario Estadístico del Sector</i>	Ministry of Defence
Uruguay	<i>Memoria Anual</i>	Ministry of Defence
Venezuela	<i>Memoria y Cuenta</i>	Ministry of the People's Power for Defence

n/a: no available data.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the institutions mentioned above.

Transparency Measures



Register/Instrument: Average number of reports submitted in each period (for the calculation of reports submitted to the OAS, all countries considered in this publication, with the exception of Cuba, have been included).

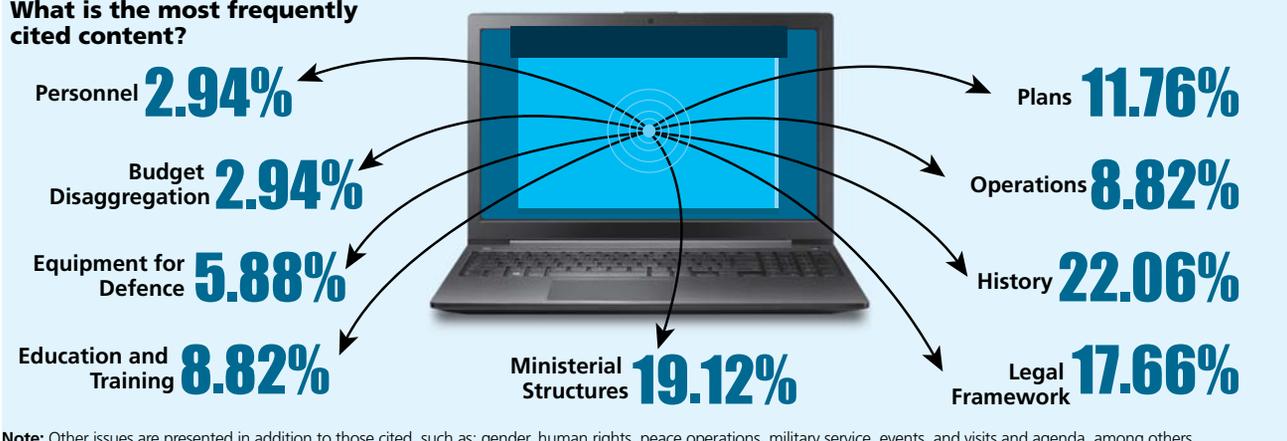
Source: Compilation based on reports submitted by the States to the United Nations Register of Conventional Arms and the United Nations Instrument for Reporting Military Expenditures from 1992 to 2013 and reports submitted by States to the OAS on the Implementation of Confidence and Security-Building Measures in the 1997-2013 period.

Policy Documents

Country	Document
Argentina	Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional 1999. Revisión de la Defensa 2001. Directiva de Política de Defensa Nacional 2009. Libro Blanco de la Defensa 2010
Bolivia	Libro Blanco de la Defensa 2004. Bases para la Discusión de la doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia 2010.
Brazil	Política de Defesa Nacional 1996 and 2005. Estratégia Nacional de Defesa 2008 and 2010. Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional 2012.
Chile	Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Chile 1997, 2002 and 2010.
Colombia	Política de Defensa y Seguridad Democrática 2003. Política de Consolidación de la Seguridad Democrática 2007 and 2010. Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad 2011. Política Nacional de Defensa de la Libertad Personal 2011.
Dominican Republic	Directiva de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional 2007.
Ecuador	Política de la Defensa Nacional del Ecuador 2002 and 2006. Agenda Política de la Defensa Nacional 2008, 2011 and 2014.
El Salvador	Libro de la Defensa Nacional 2006.
Guatemala	Libro de la Defensa Nacional de la República de Guatemala 2003. Política de la Defensa Nacional 2005.
Honduras	Libro de la Defensa Nacional 2005.
Mexico	Libro del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea Mexicanos 2005.
Nicaragua	Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua 2005
Paraguay	Política de Defensa Nacional de la República del Paraguay 1999. Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional 2013.
Peru	Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional del Perú 2005.
Uruguay	Bases para una Política de Defensa Nacional 1999. Política de Defensa Nacional 2014

Defence Through the Websites of the Respective Ministries

What is the most frequently cited content?



Note: Other issues are presented in addition to those cited, such as: gender, human rights, peace operations, military service, events, and visits and agenda, among others.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, and Uruguay, Ministry of the People's Power for Defence of Venezuela, Secretariat of National Defence of Honduras, Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico. The cases of Costa Rica and Panama are not included as the table refers specifically to the Ministries of Defence.

Political Participation of Military Personnel

	Can they vote?	Can they be candidates for Elections?
Active	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Costa Rica ⁽⁴⁾ , Cuba, Ecuador, Haiti, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Panama ⁽⁴⁾ , Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela.	Cuba, Honduras ⁽¹⁾ and Mexico ⁽²⁾
Retired	Yes, all those that have retired are able to vote	Yes, in all cases ⁽³⁾⁽⁴⁾ .



Note: In Brazil, military personnel on active duty are not allowed to run as candidates. If they have less than ten years in service, the individual must retire; if he/she has had more than ten years of service, he/she shall be separated from duty by his superior authority; if elected, he shall automatically be discharged.

In the Dominican Republic, Section 123 of the Political Constitution establishes as a requisite that the President is not in active military or police service for at least three years prior to standing in presidential elections. Section 77, pertaining to the conditions required to become a congress member, does not mention any requirement.

In Uruguay Subsection 2 of Section 91 of the National Constitution establishes that "military personnel who resign their salary and post in order to enter the legislature shall keep their rank, but for the duration of their legislative responsibilities last they shall not be promoted. They shall be exempt from all military subordination and the duration of their legislative activities will not be counted towards promotion". Section 98 of the Organic Law of the Armed Forces N° 14157, states that military status shall be suspended in the case of a member of the military that is elected for a political position.

1. The Constitution mentions the possibility of running for elections in those cases not prohibited by Law (Sec. 37), but it establishes that they cannot be elected as Deputies (Sec. 199) or President (Sec. 240).

2. Members of the military on active duty must resign from their position at least 90 days prior to standing to be elected as a Deputy (Political Constitution, Sec. 55) or Senator (Political Constitution, Sec. 58), with this period extending to six months for those standing for the Presidency (Political Constitution, Sec. 82). Legislation indicates that in order to occupy a position involving a popular vote, members of the armed forces must request a special permit for that purpose.

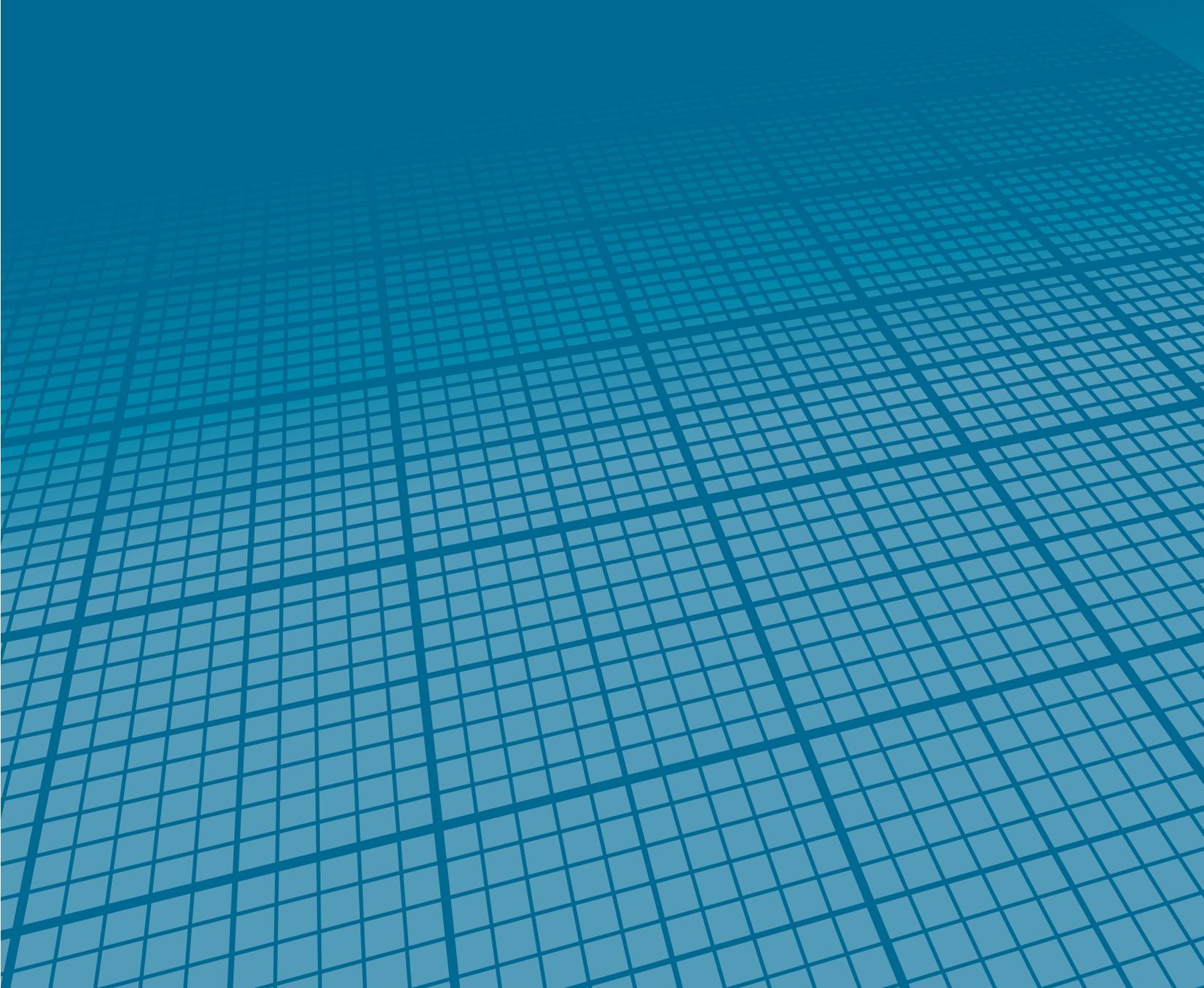
3. In Bolivia, in order to hold a position of public office, military personnel must resign at least three months prior to the election. (Political Constitution, Art. 238). In Chile, Colombia and Nicaragua, one year after retiring. In El Salvador a period of three years in retirement is required prior to running as a candidate in a presidential election. The Constitution of Haiti establishes a period of two years prior to standing for any non-military public position. In Guatemala, five years in retirement is stipulated. In the Dominican Republic, the Constitution establishes as a requirement that the President not be in active military or police service for at least three years prior to presidential elections. Section 77 pertaining to the conditions required to become a congress member, does not mention any requirement. In Uruguay, subsection 4 of Section 77 of the National Constitution establishes that only the members of the military on active duty cannot perform political activities.

4. In the case of Costa Rica and Panama references are made to members of public security forces.

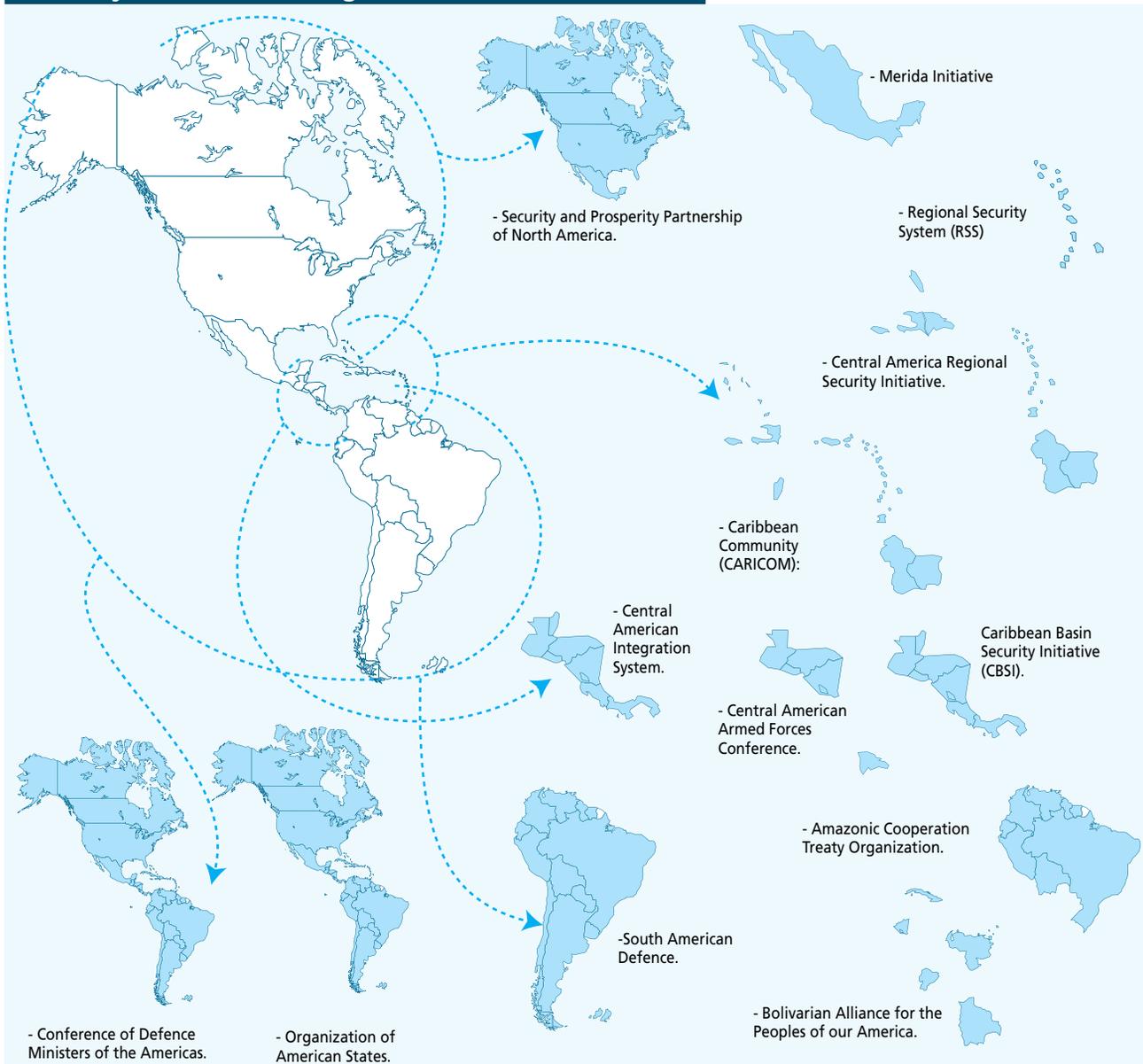
Source: Compilation based on national legislation. For more detail on such legislation refer to section "Countries" of this publication.

Chapter 5:

Hemispheric Relations



Security and Defence Organizations and Initiatives



* On July 3, 2009, Resolution 1962 expelling Cuba from the OAS was abolished (Cuba ratified it would not return to the OAS).

Organization of American States (OAS)



The 43rd session of the General Assembly of the OAS had as its main theme "For a Comprehensive Policy against the World Drug Problem in the Americas". It took place between June 4-6, 2013 in Antigua, Guatemala. It was declared as fundamental that the Hemisphere continues advancing in a coordinated manner in the search for effective solutions to the global drug problem under a multidisciplinary approach that includes preventive actions to address transnational organized crime, strengthening democratic institutions, and the promotion of local and national development.

Source: Compilation based on the OAS website and Declarations and Resolutions adopted at the 43rd Regular Session of the General Assembly of the OAS.

Committee on Hemispheric Security

It is in charge of studying and making recommendations on hemispheric security, particularly on those entrusted to it by the Permanent Council or the General Assembly. In recent years, the following actions have been carried out according to the issues addressed:

Hemispheric Security

Declaration on Security in the Americas (2003)

- Meeting of Ministers of Public Security of the Americas, MISPA IV (Medellin, Colombia – 21-22 November, 2013). Recommended actions focused on cooperation, coordination and mutual technical assistance between the institutions responsible for public security; development of regional and bilateral exchanges of operational information and promoting the creation and strengthening of crime and violence observatories.
- Follow-up to the Special Conference on Security: the 2013 and 2014 OAS General Assemblies have reaffirmed commitment to the Declaration on Security in the Americas.



Confidence and Security Promotion

Declaration of Santiago (1995)

- Celebration of the V Meeting of the Forum on Confidence- and Security-Building Measures (CSBMs). Achievements in the implementation of CSBMs were evaluated, highlighting the importance of presenting annual reports by member countries. (Washington D.C., 2013/02/28).

Anti-Personnel Mines

- Launch of the report on the program of Comprehensive Action against Antipersonnel Mines whose objective it is to provide financial, technical, logistical and administrative support to Member States that request it in order to assist their efforts of mitigating and eliminating the impact of landmines in their villages and their economies. It evaluated the advances of the national programs (2013).

Transnational Organized Crime

- IV Meeting of the Technical Group on Transnational Organized Crime (2013/03/07). Evaluated the creation of an Inter-American Committee against Transnational Organized Crime (CIDOT).
- Meeting of National Authorities on Transnational Organized Crime, (2014/04/24-25) where the implementation of the Hemispheric Plan of Action against Transnational Organized Crime and Strengthening of Hemispheric Cooperation (adopted in 2010) were evaluated.

Criminal Gangs

- Presentation of the report "Follow-up on the Regional Strategy to Promote Hemispheric Cooperation in Dealing with Criminal Gangs" in which the initiatives being implemented by the Secretariat for Multidimensional Security are presented: Gang Truce in El Salvador, Gang Treatment throughout Central America, Partnership in Opportunities for Employment through Technology in the Americas (POETA) and CICAD's Training and Certification Program (2013).

Special Security Concerns of the Small Island States of the Caribbean

- Resolutions submitted and approved by the General Assembly (every year).
- Celebration of the "Special Security Concerns of Small Island States of the Caribbean" meeting (2013/04/22).

Source: : Compilation based on the Report of the President on the Activities of the Committee on Hemispheric Security, 2010-2011, 2011-2012, 2012-2013; Declarations and Resolutions adopted at 41st, 42nd, 43rd and 44th Regular Sessions of the General Assembly of the OAS and the website of the Committee on Hemispheric Security, Report of the Rapporteur on the V Forum on Confidence- and Security- Building Measures (March 2013).

Inter-American Defence Board (IADB)

Created in 1942, it is an international forum made up of civilian and military representatives appointed by the Member States, who provide technical and educational advice on military and defence matters in the hemisphere. Its structure consists of a Council of Delegates (President, Vice-president, delegations of Member States); a Secretariat and the Inter-American Defence College (IADC).

In November 2013 the First Inter-American Meeting of Military Organizations was held, with the purpose of reviewing the structures of these organizations and strengthening mechanisms for dialogue and cooperation with the IADB. Officials from CAA, IANC, CONJEFAMER and SICOFAA participated.

One of the tasks carried out by the IADB for the OAS is an inventory of confidence-building measures (CSBMs). In March 2013, a special working group on the issue, composed of representatives from Barbados, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Trinidad and Tobago and the United States was organized. That year six forums were carried out in order to produce a report on effectiveness and recommendations regarding CSBMs in the region.

Member States:

Antigua and Barbuda*	Chile*	Haiti*	Peru*
Argentina*	Colombia*	Honduras*	Suriname
Barbados*	Dominican Republic*	Jamaica*	Saint Kitts and Nevis*
Belize	Ecuador (1)	Mexico*	Trinidad and Tobago*
Bolivia	El Salvador*	Nicaragua*	United States*
Brazil*	Guatemala*	Panama*	Uruguay*
Canada*	Guyana*	Paraguay*	Venezuela

* Countries with delegates in the Council (information May 2, 2014). Most delegates also exercise functions in their countries' permanent Mission to the OAS or as an attaché of their country to the United States. The Secretariat has 45 advisors from Brazil (16), Canada (1), Chile (3), Colombia (12), Dominican Republic (5), Mexico (2), Paraguay (1), Peru (3) and United States (2).

(1) Ecuador began the process of disaffiliating itself with the IADB in February 2014. The IADB's statute states that requests take effect one year after being informed, making it effective in 2015.

First Inter-American Logistics Conference

After the creation of the Inter-American Logistics Cooperation System (SICoLog), in April 2013, it was determined that the Inter-American Logistics Conference would be held in October of that year. The aim of the conference was to discuss the coordination of the logistical function necessary to support member states in humanitarian aid, natural disaster, search and rescue, peacekeeping, and humanitarian demining operations, among others. How to improve the interoperability of forces and assess the capabilities of joint action was one of the main themes.

Source: Annual Report 2013, website and information provided by the Inter-American Defense Board, Report of the First Inter-American Meeting of Military Organizations (2013), and website the Brazilian Navy.

Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (CDMA)

The CDMA is a unique meeting of regional ministers of defence. It brings together 34 countries of the hemisphere to meet every two years. It is a forum, the objective of which is to advance towards reciprocal knowledge, analysis, debate and exchange of views and experiences on defence and security, as well as any other interaction mechanism to allow its fulfilment. It has an ad-hoc structure, as it has no formal permanent secretariat. The countries offer themselves as hosts. Its decisions are not binding.

Themes on the Agenda

<p>I Williamsburg, 1995 (United States)</p> <p>Measures to increase transparency, military confidence and improve security. Cooperation on defence measures. The Armed Forces in 21st Century democracy</p>	<p>VII Managua, 2006 (Nicaragua)*</p> <p>Hemispheric security system, scenarios and sub-regional regimes. Measures for increasing mutual trust, security and cooperation in multinational operations in the Americas. Modernization and transformation of defence institutions.</p>
<p>II Bariloche, 1996 (Argentina)</p> <p>New dimensions of international security. New roles. Institutional framework and relations between defence systems.</p>	<p>VIII Banff, 2008 (Canada)*</p> <p>Assistance in natural disasters. Assistants in large national and regional events. Peacekeeping operations.</p>
<p>III Cartagena, 1998 (Colombia)</p> <p>The hemispheric security system and its mechanisms for regional development. Complementary functions of armed forces in democratic societies. Hemispheric cooperation in the fight against terrorism, illicit drugs, and illicit arms, munitions and explosives trafficking.</p>	<p>IX Santa Cruz, 2010 (Bolivia)*</p> <p>The consolidation of peace, trust, security and cooperation in the Americas. Democracy, Armed Forces, Security and Society. Regional security and natural disasters. Strengthening hemispheric cooperation.</p>
<p>IV Manaus, 2000 (Brazil)</p> <p>Hemispheric security at the beginning of the 21st Century. Mutual trust on the American continent, current situation and projections for the next decade. Defence and development: possibilities for regional cooperation.</p>	<p>X Punta del Este, 2012 (Uruguay)*</p> <p>Natural disasters, environmental and biodiversity protection. Peace operations. Security and defence validity of the Inter-American Defence System.</p>
<p>V Santiago, 2002 (Chile)</p> <p>Hemispheric security at the beginning of the 21st Century. Mutual trust on the American continent. Defence and society: possibilities for regional cooperation.</p>	<p>XI Arequipa, 2014 (Peru)*</p> <p>Coordination of the specialized conferences of the armed forces institutions with the CMDA. Cooperation in military health. Cooperation in search and rescue capabilities. Defence and environmental protection. Sharing experiences on the participation and effectiveness of the armed forces in matters of security in the region and the hemisphere.</p>
<p>VI Quito, 2004 (Ecuador)*</p> <p>The new hemispheric security architecture. Mutual trust and security in the hemispheric security system. Defence, development and society: the possibility for cooperation.</p>	

* Conferences that included civil society in the process.

Inclusion of Themes in Final Declarations

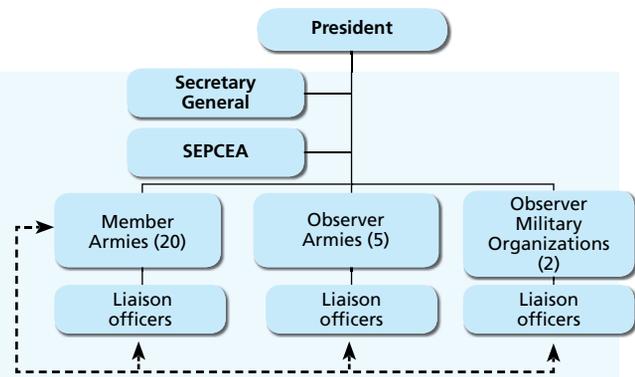
	Bariloche	Cartagena	Manaus	Santiago	Quito	Managua	Banff	Santa Cruz	Punta del Este
Condemning outlawed armed groups/terrorism.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Civil society contribution.							↓	•	•
Inter-American Convention: transparency in conventional weapons.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Cooperation on natural disasters.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Humanitarian demining.			↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
HRRR/IHL education.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Military education/training.							↓	•	•
Promotion of meetings and exchanges.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Civilian training/inclusion.			↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Multiculturalism.								↓	•
Multidimensionality/new threats according to domestic laws.			↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Non-proliferation.			↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Peace operations.	↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Gender perspective.				↓	•	•	•	•	•
Institutional modernization processes.					↓	•	•	•	•
Small arms and light weapons proliferation.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Promotion of confidence-building measures.	↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Subregional realities/flexible architecture.			↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Democracy-security-economy relation.				↓	•	•	•	•	•
Budgetary transparency.			↓	•	•	•	•	•	•

Source: Compilation based on the final declarations of the Conferences and information provided by the Ministry of Defence of Peru. A grouping of principal topics covered in each declaration is presented.

Conference of American Armies (CAA)

Created in 1960, it is made up of 20 member armies (Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago, United States, Uruguay, and Venezuela). Barbados, Belize, Guyana, Jamaica and Suriname took part as observers, as well as the CFAC and IADB.

Its purpose is to act as a debate forum for the exchange of experiences among the continent's armies



Cycles, themes and activities

XXVII – 2006-07 Brazil	XXVIII – 2008-09 Argentina	XXIX – 2010-11 Peru	XXX – 2012-13 Mexico	XXXI – 2013-14 Colombia
----------------------------------	--------------------------------------	-------------------------------	--------------------------------	-----------------------------------

The CAA and its contribution to Peacekeeping Operations (developed under the United Nations mandate) and assistance operations in cases of disasters through the creation and implementation of mechanisms and procedures to improve the collective capacity of their members and their interoperability.

2 YEAR CYCLE



Objectives of Colombia Cycle 2014-2015:

- To continue the work that was performed in the XXX cycle regarding Peacekeeping Operations and Support Operations in cases of Disaster.
- Exchange experiences on new challenges to hemispheric defence, the role played by member armies to confront them, identifying possible procedures and mechanisms for cooperation.
- Conduct studies related to the bases, experiences and conclusions reached by expanding the traditional role of armies in the face of the new challenges to defence presented in the 21st Century.
- Study the employment of member armies, promoting the exchange of knowledge and experience regarding interagency operations, identifying the most appropriate competences and capabilities for contemporary armies.

During the 28th Conference (2009), the CAA procedural guidelines for disaster assistance were approved.

The Special Conference on the Environment evaluates the role of military institutions in the face of climate change in the sub-regions of the Americas and analyzes capabilities to respond to natural disasters.

Since 2012 **Communications Exercises CEA** have been carried out. The aim of the 1st CEA Communications Exercise (2012) was to develop the operational and functional capacities necessary to maintain the operational and functional capabilities of the CEA's radio network. 14 armies participated: Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, United States, and Uruguay. Participants exchanged information on their respective situation having been affected by the hypothetical hurricane Guadalupe.

In 2013, the II Communications Exercise evaluated the communications procedures developed to be able to establish a communication network in cases of emergency, linking the communication centers of participating armies with the facilities of the Permanent Executive Secretariat of the CEA (then, Mexico). 19 armies participated: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela.

The Regional Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations carried out the Cabinet Exercise for the Application of the CEA Peacekeeping Operations Manual in Guatemala in December 2012. The exercise aimed to apply knowledge of planning and implementation in the pre-deployment, deployment and redeployment of PKOs during basic tactical procedures.

The CAA has approved the Peacekeeping Operations Manual including, among other issues, the various levels and phases of training, responsibilities and gender issues.

Source : Compilation based on the websites of the Conference of American Armies, Colombian Army, the Chilean Army and Ministry of Defence and the Secretariat of National Defence of Mexico; Bulletin No. 2 of XXX cycle of the SEPCEA, Press Release No. 35-cl-2012 of the Ministry of National Defence of Guatemala.

System of Cooperation among the American Air Forces (SICOFAA)

Created in 1961, the SICOFAA is a system which seeks cooperation among the region's Air Forces. It promotes training, knowledge and experience exchanges to strengthen the capabilities of the Air Forces -and their equivalents- in order to provide support to its members' requirements. According to its 2012-2027 Strategic Plan, its strategic areas are humanitarian aid and institutional strengthening.

Members: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama (National Aero Naval Service), Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. **Observers:** Belize, Costa Rica (Air Surveillance Service), Guyana, Haiti, Jamaica and Mexico.

In April 2014 the III Cooperation Exercise was held in Peru. Delegations from Argentina, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Guatemala, Mexico, Paraguay, Peru, United States, and Uruguay participated. The exercise aimed to coordinate and train the capacities of countries in joint humanitarian assistance and disaster response actions.

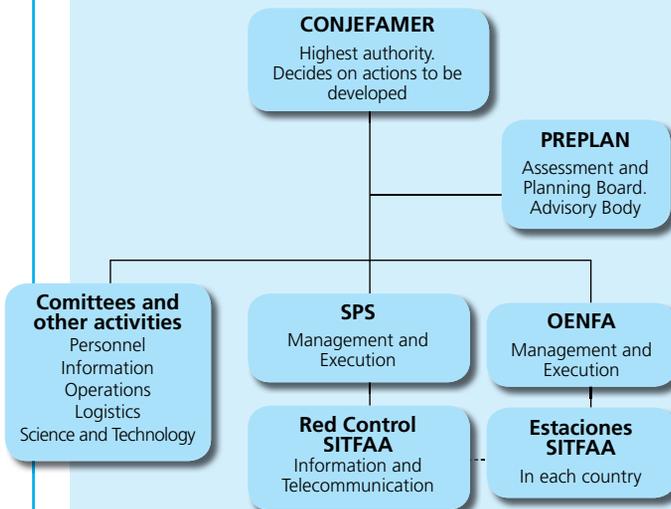
InterAmerican Air Forces Academy (IAAFA)

The Inter-American Air Forces Academy (IAAFA) was founded on March 15, 1943. It is located in Lackland Air Force Base, Texas, United States. Its stated mission is to train and educate the military forces to build and generate abilities for the support of world stability and security, while generating academic and cultural relations. It offers training courses for Officers (ISOS) and professional training courses for Non-Commissioned Officers (INCOA).

Conference of the Chiefs of American Air Forces (CONJEFAMER)



Functional organization



2012-2017 Master Plan – SICOFAA

Its general purpose is to position SICOFAA as an agile and effective response mechanism on humanitarian aid during disasters, through the following specific goals:

- Strengthening mechanisms for support and integration among Air Forces and their equivalents in the region.
- Optimizing the response capability of the Air Forces and their equivalents in response to disasters emerging in the region, which may require SICOFAA to intervene.
- Optimizing technical capabilities inherent to the planning and development of combined air operations.
- Promoting the establishment of a common doctrine of aerospace safety.

The Master Plan is part of a Strategic Plan (Planestra 2012-2027) which establishes the strategic areas and purposes, including the projects to be implemented.

Strategic Areas	Objectives	Proyects
Enhance the System's operational capacity to provide humanitarian aid SICOFAA's institutional strengthening	-Operational readiness -Aerospace Security	• Exercises of Cooperation II (cirtual) and III (real). • Promoting a culture of aerospace security.
	-Training -Inter-institutional Coordination -Optimization of SICOFAA according to a New Approach	• Fostering regional knowledge and experience exchange. • Increasing the levels of exchange with regional organizations. • Updating SICOFAA organizational structure. • Improving SICOFAA telecommunications and IT system.

Source: Compilation based on information attained on the website of the Permanent Secretariat of SICOFAA, the Combined Air Operations Manual for Humanitarian Aid and Disasters (2011), and SICOFAA's Planestra Strategic Plan 2012-2027 and Director Plan 2012-2017.

Inter-American Naval Conferences (CNI)

They started in 1959 and are held every two years. Their purpose is to study common naval concerns and promote permanent professional contacts.

Member countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. The Inter-American Naval Telecommunications Network and the IADB have observer status.

The XXVI Conference was held in September 2014 in Argentina.

Specialized Inter-American Naval Conference of Intelligence

The X edition of these meetings was held in October 2013 in Mexico, with the participation of representatives from Argentina, Brazil, Bolivia, Canada, Colombia, Chile, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, and United States. Issues related to maritime security such as drug trafficking, human trafficking and organized crime in the region were discussed. The next meeting will be held in 2015 in the Dominican Republic.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Inter-American Naval Conference, the Brazilian Navy, the Navy of Peru, and the Navy of the Dominican Republic.

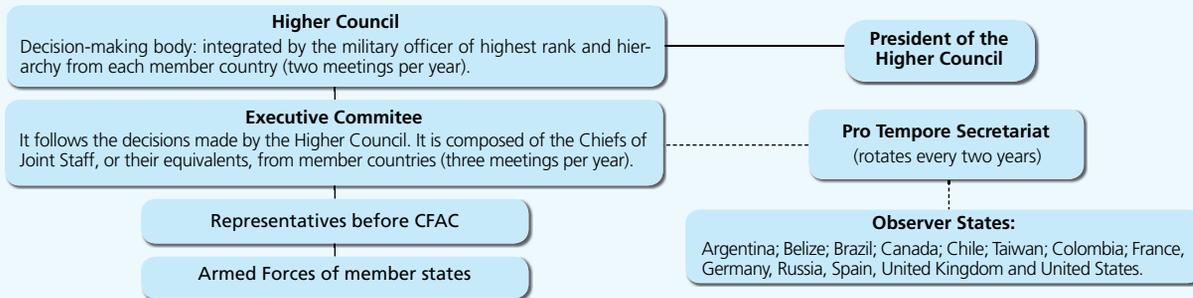
Central American Armed Forces Conference (CFAC)

The CFAC was created in 1997 as a forum to promote permanent and systematic efforts for cooperation, coordination and mutual support among the Central American Armed Forces.

Members: Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras and Nicaragua.

Observers: Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, France, Germany, Russia, Spain, Taiwan, United Kingdom and United States. CFAC is an observer member of the Conference of American Armies.

In January 2014 the Dominican Republic assumed the Presidency of the Higher Council.



CFAC coordination authorities have met over the last years, reaching agreement and making advances on the following issues:

Fight against common threats (organized crime, drug-trafficking and criminal gangs)

CFAC's Plan of Integrated Cooperation to Prevent and Counteract Terrorism, Organized Crime and Related Activities includes: periodical reports on threats and operations to counteract such threats; ongoing information exchange; exchange of experiences; (virtual and practical) training exercises; coordinated actions on land, at sea or in the air; particular operation plans in each country; meetings of Border Unit Commanders; Manuals for interoperability of land, air and sea forces. Among other fields, penitentiary security is also discussed. Diverse mechanisms, such as the Meeting of Commanders of Border Units between Nicaragua and Honduras, and El Salvador and Honduras, form part of the outcomes of the plan.

Humanitarian aid and natural disasters

Since it was created in 1999, the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR-CFAC) has rendered assistance during extreme natural disasters (hurricanes, tropical storms and depressions, floods and droughts) affecting the region.

Peacekeeping Operations

Cooperation in this field gave rise to the creation of the Peacekeeping Operations Unit (UOMP – CFAC) in 2004, which in 2012 analysed the creation of the CFAC Battalion. Staff training is provided at CREOMPAZ in Guatemala, where the Induction Course on Peace Operations

Institutional Development and Educational Exchange

Annual program on military confidence-building measures. Educations exchange program for cadets, of rotational character. Industrial and logistics commercial mechanisms. Cooperation on health-care service exchange among the Armed Forces.



Regional coordination

The Central American Security Commission works at the level of the Central American Integration System (SICA) and is composed of a Sub-Committee of Defence, made up of representatives of the Ministries of Defence of SICA member countries. Although CFAC is not part of SICA, both institutions maintain permanent communication.

CFAC representatives take part in high-level meetings, such as the Central American Security Conference (CENTSEC) sponsored by the United States Southern Command. CFAC also collaborates with other regional institutions, such as the Coordination Centre for the Prevention of Natural Disasters in Central America (CEPRENAC) and the Central American Commission of Maritime Transport (COCATRAM).

One of the areas in which CFAC regularly works is military health. In April 2014 CFAC's XIII Specialized Activity in Military Health was carried out in Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic.

CFAC takes part in simulation exercises and drills of the Humanitarian Allied Forces (FAHUM), as well as in activities on information exchange and multi-national coordination organized by the US Southern Command.

Sources: Compilation based on the Agreement Creating CFAC (1997); Regulation of CFAC (2008); Annual Report of the Army of Nicaragua (2012), webpages of CFAC, the Ministry of Defence of El Salvador and Guatemala, Nicaraguan Army, the Ministry of National Defence of Honduras; SICA and COCATRAM.

Central American Integration System (SICA)

Within the framework of the 11th Meeting of Central American Presidents (Tegucigalpa, Honduras on 13 December 1991), the Tegucigalpa Protocol was signed, giving rise to the Central American Integration System (SICA) and replacing the old Central American States Organization (ODECA). SICA is the political institution that deals with economic, political and social integration matters.

Four years later (15 December, 1995), the Framework Treaty on Democratic Security in Central America was signed as a supplementary instrument of the Tegucigalpa Protocol, and became a regional legal instrument on security. The Treaty resulted in the Democratic Safety model and introduced the Central American Security Commission as a subsidiary authority subordinated to the Meeting of Presidents and the Council of Foreign Affairs Ministers in order to coordinate, assess, follow up and formulate proposals on regional security.

Member States: Belize, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama.

Central American Security Strategy

Created in 2007, and with a revision published in 2011, it is an instrument created by SICA member states to coordinate their joint actions in the area of security. It operates along four pillars: combatting crime; violence prevention; rehabilitation, reinsertion and penitentiary security; and institutional strengthening.

Sources: Website of SICA, Public Security Index: Central America (RESDAL, 2013).

UNASUR's South American Defence Council (CDS)

Creation: December 2008. A Forum for Cooperation, Consultation and Coordination. It is attended by the Ministers of Defence of UNASUR member countries and senior representatives of Foreign Affairs Ministries.

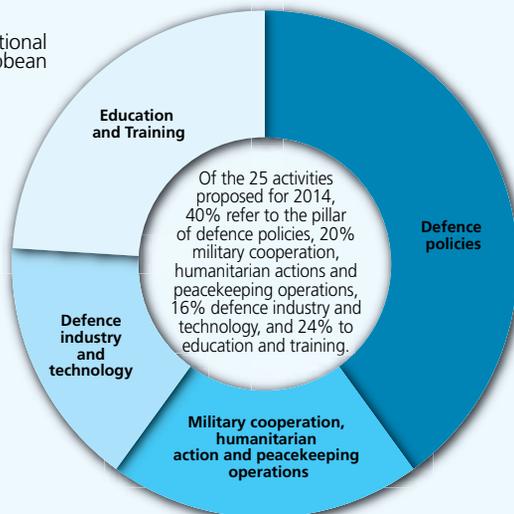
Objectives:

- Consolidate South America as a "peace zone"
- Build a South-American identity in the area of defence, based on subregional and national characteristics while contributing to the strengthening of Latin America and Caribbean unity.
- Generate consensus to reinforce regional cooperation in the area of defence.

When the CDS was created, the political will to peacefully settle disputes and promote hemispheric and sub-regional peace and security prevailed. Under these principles, a positive consensus was achieved excluded three aspects:

- The CDS is not conceived as a collective security organization.
- The body does not deal with security issues.
- The CDS does not identify common adversaries.

The period and presidency pro tempore of the South American Defence Council coincides with the UNASUR Presidency (during 2013-2014 the Secretariat of the Council was headed by Suriname).



Activities carried out per country

Key

Defence policies	Military cooperation, humanitarian action and peace operations	Defence industry and technology	Education and training
------------------	--	---------------------------------	------------------------

Venezuela

2013	6	2	3	2
2014	4	0	1	0

Colombia

2013	4	0	2	1
2014	3	1	1	2

Ecuador

2013	3	2	1	3
2014	5	1	2	1

Peru

2013	7	3	0	2
2014	4	4	1	1

Bolivia

2013	0	0	0	2
2014	0	0	0	1

Chile

2013	4	3	1	1
2014	1	3	0	1

Guyana

2013	3	1	1	2
2014	0	0	0	0

Suriname

2013	3	0	0	2
2014	5	0	0	1

Brazil

2013	3	2	4	3
2014	3	3	3	1

Paraguay

2013	0	0	0	0
2014	0	1	0	0

Uruguay

2013	1	1	1	2
2014	1	0	1	0

Argentina

2013	1	2	3	4
2014	6	4	3	2

South American Defence Expenditure Registry

The first version of the **South American Defence Expenditure Registry** was presented at the Executive body's meeting in February 2014. The report presents information between 2006-2011, and its content remains unavailable to the public.

South American Defence School (ESUDE)

It is a higher studies center for training civilians and members of the military in defence. Its creation was approved at the XI Regular Meeting of the Executive Body of the CDS and V Regular Meeting of the CDS, in February 2014. The first meeting of the ESUDE was conducted in April 2014 in Quito.

South American Registry of Military Inventories (RESIM)

In the IX **Regular Meeting of the Executive Body of the CDS** and the V **Regular Meeting of the CDS** in February 2014, the Chilean delegation presented the final report on a methodology for making military inventories transparent. Use of the **South American Military Inventory Form (FOSIM)** was approved. The reports should be submitted by countries to the Centre for Strategic Studies (CEED) - technical manager for the organization of the registry - prior to July 2014.

Agreements and Events (2013-2014)

- Second Meeting of the Working Group responsible for proposing a methodology for making the region's military inventory transparent, with the exposition and debate focusing on observations and proposals in relation to the Manual and Use of FOSIM.
- International Event "New Dimensions of Regional Integration and Security" in Buenos Aires, organized by CEED and CDS.
- II Exercise for Application of the Methodology for Making South American Military Inventories Transparent, a line of work established by the 2012 CDS Action Plan.
- Joint Declaration on Cyber Defence, signed by Argentina and Brazil.
- I Forum on "Regional Defence Policies and Strategies", and the IV Event "Conceptual Approaches to Defence, Risk and Threats to the Region", developed in Venezuela.

Source: Compilation based on the website of the South American Defence Council, Action Plans of the South American Defence Council (2013 and 2014), the Act of the IX Meeting of the Executive Body of the CDS and the Act of the Second Meeting on Methodologies for Making Military Inventories Transparent in the South American Region.

Bilateral Agreements (2010 -2014)

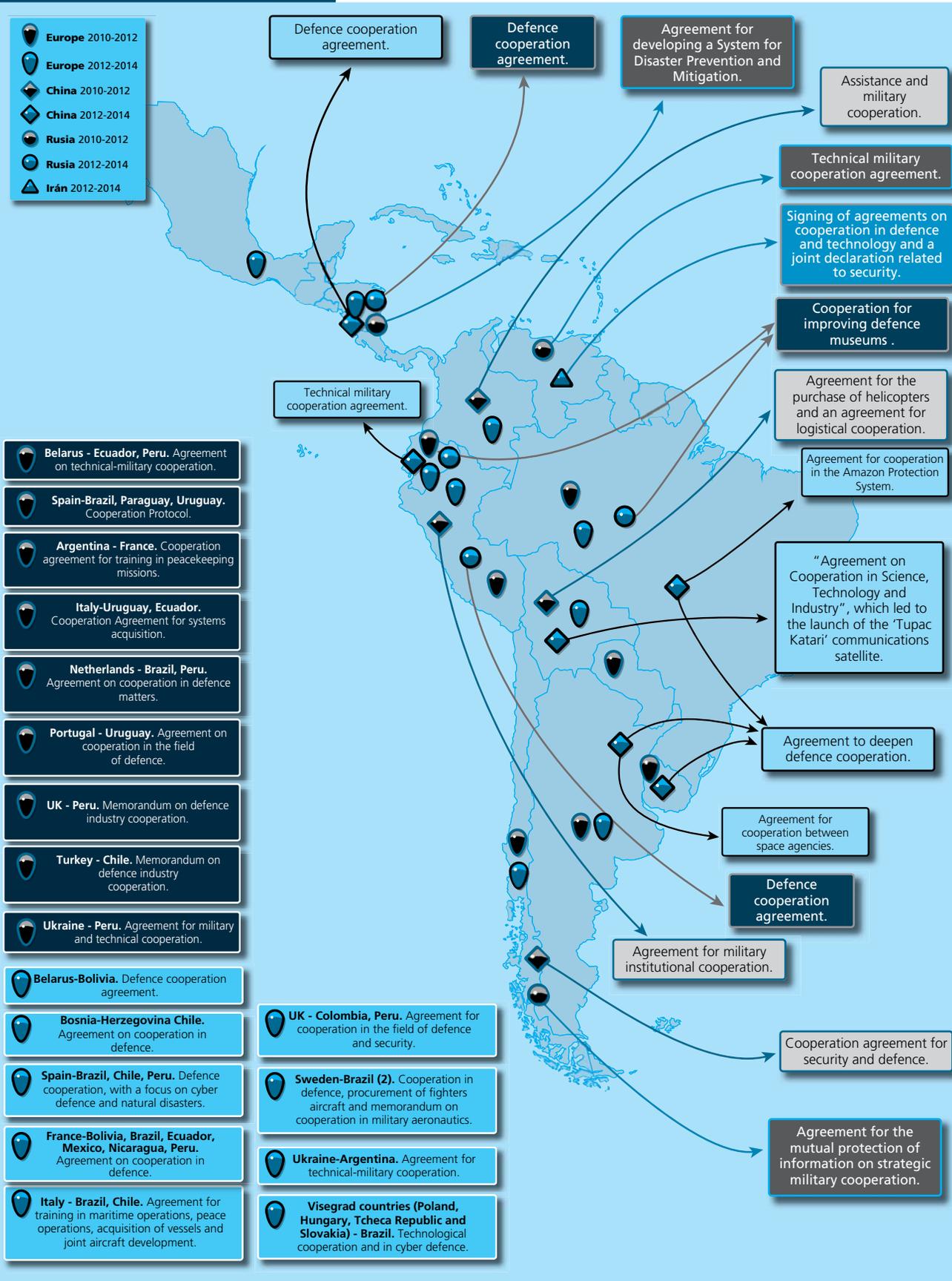


	Southern Cone	Central America and Mexico	Andean Region	Canada and United States	Caribbean	Europe	Africa	Asia
Argentina Year signed:								
2010-2012	4	0	1	0	0	1	1	2
2012-2014	4	0	4	0	0	1	0	1
Bolivia Year signed:								
2010-2012	3	0	3	0	0	0	0	3
2012-2014	1	0	1	0	0	3	0	2
Brazil Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	1	6	1	0	2	3	1
2012-2014	1	0	2	0	3	6	6	5
Chile Year signed:								
2010-2012	4	0	3	1	0	1	0	2
2012-2014	1	5	2	0	0	3	0	0
Colombia Year signed:								
2010-2012	1	1	4	2	0	0	0	2
2012-2014	1	2	3	0	0	1	0	0
Costa Rica Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cuba Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dom. Republic Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0
2012-2014	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ecuador Year signed:								
2010-2012	3	2	3	0	0	3	0	0
2012-2014	3	0	6	0	1	1	0	2
El Salvador Year signed:								
2010-2012	1	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	1	0	5	0	0	0	0	0
Guatemala Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0
Haiti Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Honduras Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0
Mexico Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	1	0	3	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0
Nicaragua Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
2012-2014	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0
Panama Year signed:								
2010-2012	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2012-2014	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
Paraguay Year signed:								
2010-2012	1	0	2	0	0	1	0	0
2012-2014	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Peru Year signed:								
2010-2012	4	0	2	1	0	4	0	1
2012-2014	2	1	5	1	0	3	0	2
Uruguay Year signed:								
2010-2012	2	0	4	0	0	3	0	0
2012-2014	3	1	3	1	0	0	0	1
Venezuela Year signed:								
2010-2012	2	0	3	0	1	0	0	1
2012-2014	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	1

Information on the agreements signed, participant countries, and the issues agreed on is reflected in the “The Countries” section.

Sources: Compilation based on the Institutional report of the Ministry of Defence of Bolivia (2013), Annual report of the Ministry of Defence of Colombia (2011 and 2012), Activities report of the Armed Forces of El Salvador (2013), Activities reports of SEMAR and SEDENA of Mexico (2013), Annual report of the Nicaraguan Army (2011 and 2012), Annual report of the management of the Uruguayan National Government (2013). Webpages of Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela; Ministries of Foreign Affairs of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, Spain, and Venezuela; of the Argentine Navy, Argentine Army, Armed Forces of El Salvador, Nicaraguan Army, Colombian Air Force, Chamber of Deputies of Chile, Bolivarian System of Communication and Information, of the Presidency of Brazil, Mexico and Uruguay.

Links with other Continents



Source: Annual Institutional Report of the Ministry of Defence of Bolivia (2013), Annual Report on the Management of the National Government of Uruguay (2012), Annual Report of the Nicaraguan Army (2012), websites of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs of Bolivia, and the Ministries of Defence of Brazil, Chile, Ecuador, Peru, Venezuela, of the Ministry of Popular Power for Science and Technology of Venezuela, of the Presidency of the Republic of Brazil (Portal Brasil) and of the Argentine Navy.

US Southern Command

US Southern Command (SOUTHCOM), headquartered in Miami, Florida, is one of the nine Unified Combatant Commands (UCC) of the Department of Defence. It is charged with the task of providing planning, operations, and security cooperation for 31 countries in the Americas, with the exception of Mexico (which is part of the Northern Command⁽¹⁾), and the islands that constitute States or territories under European sovereignty (territories under the administration of the United States are also exempted). It also has jurisdiction over part of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans (the waters adjacent to Central American and the Caribbean countries, between the 30° and 92° West meridians) and the Gulf of Mexico. U.S. Naval Forces Southern Command (COMUSNAVSO) is responsible for naval operations in the assigned region, acting together and in cooperation with Southern Command. The Panama Canal is also under Southern Command's scope of action.

Joint Interagency Task Force-South (JIATFS)

The working group has the mission to detect, follow-up and support interdiction to disarticulate illicit trafficking, including drug trafficking in the Caribbean Sea, the Gulf of Mexico and the Eastern Pacific. It is located in Key West and has representatives from Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, France, Mexico, Peru, Spain, The Netherlands, and United Kingdom.

Its key strategic purposes include the following:

- Supporting allied countries and other agencies it works with, in order to counteract illicit trafficking.
- Strengthening security capabilities through bonds established with allied countries.
- Positioning the United States as a leader and an allied actor through information exchange, support to regional initiatives and inter-agency cooperation, as well as private sector and NGO cooperation.
- Building a long-lasting relationship to enhance security, stability, governance and prosperity.

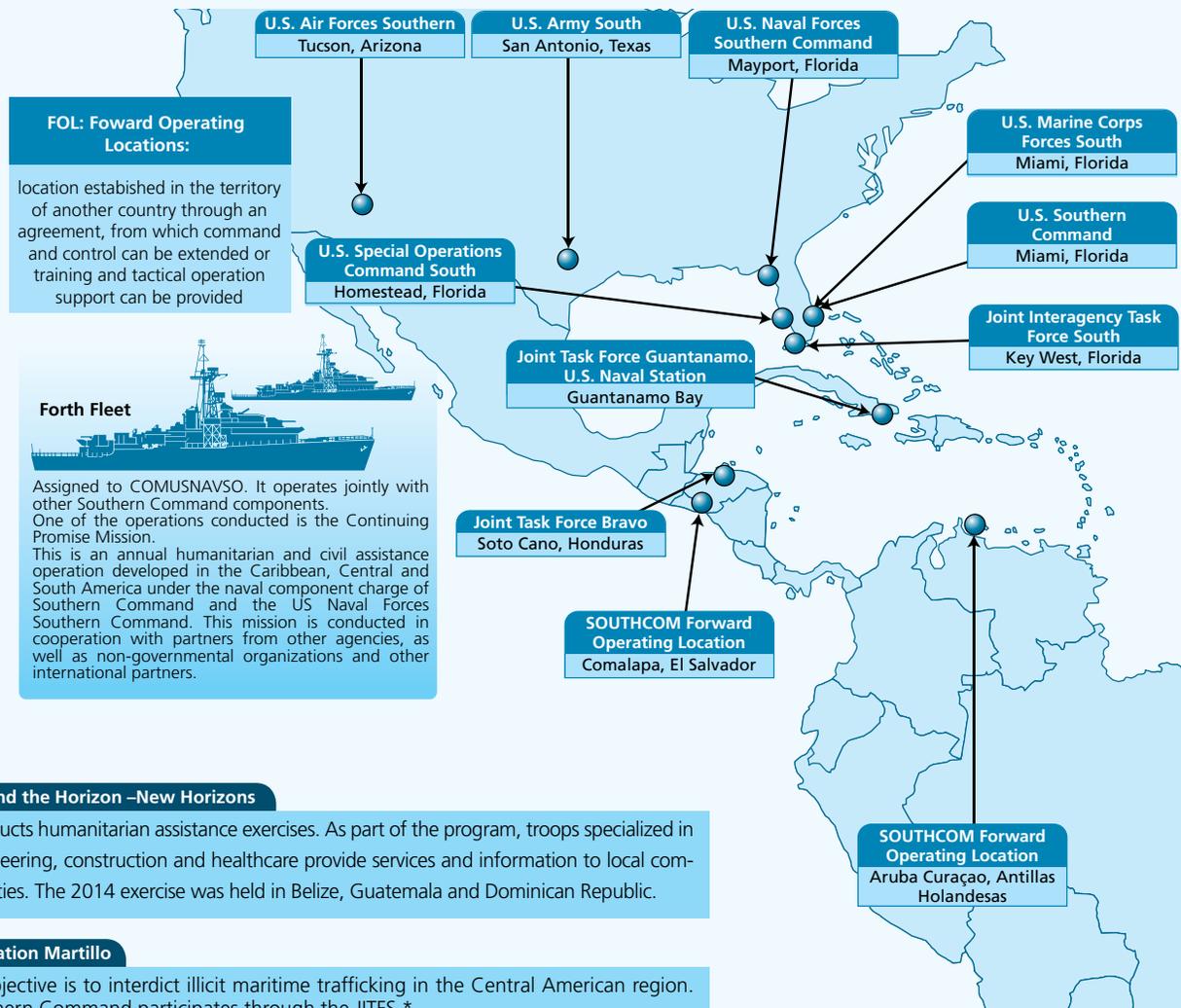
In line with this, annual exercises are conducted, rotation is carried out and advisory assistance is provided.

SOUTHCOM Security Assistance Offices in the Americas⁽²⁾

Argentina, Barbados, Belize, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Surinam, Trinidad and Tobago, Uruguay and Venezuela.

(1) It comprises the continental territory of the United States, Alaska, Canada, Mexico and the surrounding waters up to approximately 500 nautical miles. It also includes the Gulf of Mexico, the Florida Strait and parts of the Caribbean to include Bahamas, Puerto Rico and US Virgin Islands.

(2) Each office is composed of at least one serving military person established in the US embassy. Its missions include providing financial and technical assistance, transfer of resources, and training and services to host countries, as well as promoting military-military contacts.



Beyond the Horizon –New Horizons

Conducts humanitarian assistance exercises. As part of the program, troops specialized in engineering, construction and healthcare provide services and information to local communities. The 2014 exercise was held in Belize, Guatemala and Dominican Republic.

Operation Martillo

Its objective is to interdict illicit maritime trafficking in the Central American region. Southern Command participates through the JITFS.*

* More information is found in the Public Security section.

Source: Southern Command Office of Public Affairs, websites of US Southern Command and United States Army South and *Command Strategy 2020*, Southern Command.

Initiatives of the United States State Department

The US State Department develops diverse initiatives that, in cooperation with other government agencies, are destined to bring assistance in the fight against drug trafficking and organized crime. These include military assistance funds:

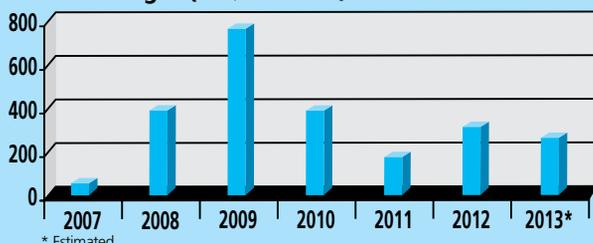
Merida

Created in 2007, initially it was divided between Merida-Mexico, Merida-Central America (now CARSI) and Merida-Caribbean (now CBSI). It initially centered around training and equipping forces to combat organized crime and violence.

Objectives: In 2013, it was decided to change Merida's focus, focusing on four pillars:

- 1. Disrupt Organized Criminal Groups:** For which an operational structure and training are provided to Mexican forces.
- 2. Strengthen the Institutionalization of the Rule of Law.** Supporting institutions with the creation of communication and data transmission system.
- 3. Border Issues:** With the installation of modern equipment for non-invasive regulation.
- 4. Build Strong and Resilient Communities:** Strengthen local institutions, with an initiative for a Culture of Legality, which aims to combat corruption and produce the most effective means for state action.

Merida Budget (US\$ millions)



Note: : More information on the CBSI (Caribbean Basin Security Initiative) is found in the Caribbean section, and information on CARSI (Central American Regional Security Initiative) in the Public Security section.

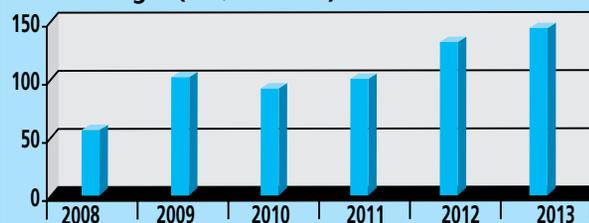
CARSI (Central American Regional Security Initiative)

Regional security cooperation program between the United States and Central America. CARSI funds programs ranging from technical assistance and training to strengthening the institutional capacities of governments and improving the economic and social situation of the population in general.

Pillars

1. Creating a safe environment for citizens of the region.
2. Operate on the movement of offenders to and between countries.
3. Support the development of government capacity.
4. Reestablish effective state presence and security in high-risk communities.
5. Promote improved levels of cooperation among the countries of the region.

CARSI Budget (US\$ millions)

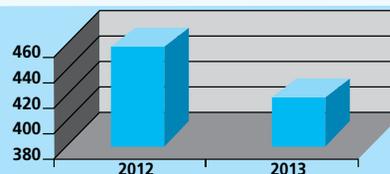


Colombia Strategic Development Initiative (CSDI)

Its name since 2009, once "Plan Colombia" had finished.

Objective: Support the Consolidation Plan of the Colombian government through regional development programs that contribute to establishing and constructing State presence in areas disputed by groups linked to organized crime.

CSDI Budget (US\$ millions)



Exchange Activities - Courses in Military Institutions

During the 2013 – 2014 period the following countries sent personnel to engage in different activities, or training:

Argentina

37 in Brazil; 24 in Chile; 23 in the United States; 9 in Peru; 8 in Spain; 7 in France; 4 in Germany; 4 in China; 3 in Italy; 3 in Paraguay; 3 in Uruguay; 6 in other countries of the region (Bolivia, Ecuador, Mexico and Venezuela); 6 in other countries (Sweden, South Africa, Canada, Poland).

Bolivia

9 in Latin America (Argentina, Brazil and Venezuela); 13 in China; 3 in the United States.

Brazil

76 in the United States; 28 in Argentina; 23 in Peru; 22 in Chile; 19 in Colombia; 12 in Canada; 12 in Bolivia; 9 in Uruguay; 9 in Venezuela; 6 in South Africa; 6 in Ecuador; 5 in Nicaragua; 4 in France; 4 in Spain; 7 in French Guiana, Guyana and Haiti (trainers); 3 in Paraguay; 2 in Guatemala; 1 in Australia; 10 on other countries (Germany, Belgium, Holland, Israel, Italy, Norway, Portugal and Sweden); 1 in China; 1 in Mexico.

Chile

87 in total with Latin America; 67 with other countries across the world (including training of other in Chile).

El Salvador

4 in the United States; 1 in Panama; 1 in Peru; 1 in Dominican Republic; 1 in Germany; 14 with the United States.

México (Navy)

77 in the United States; 27 in Colombia; 7 in Argentina; 5 in Chile; 3 in China; 3 in Canada; 3 in Spain; 2 in Ecuador; 2 in Peru; 1 in Panama; 1 in Uruguay; 1 in South Korea; 1 in Germany.

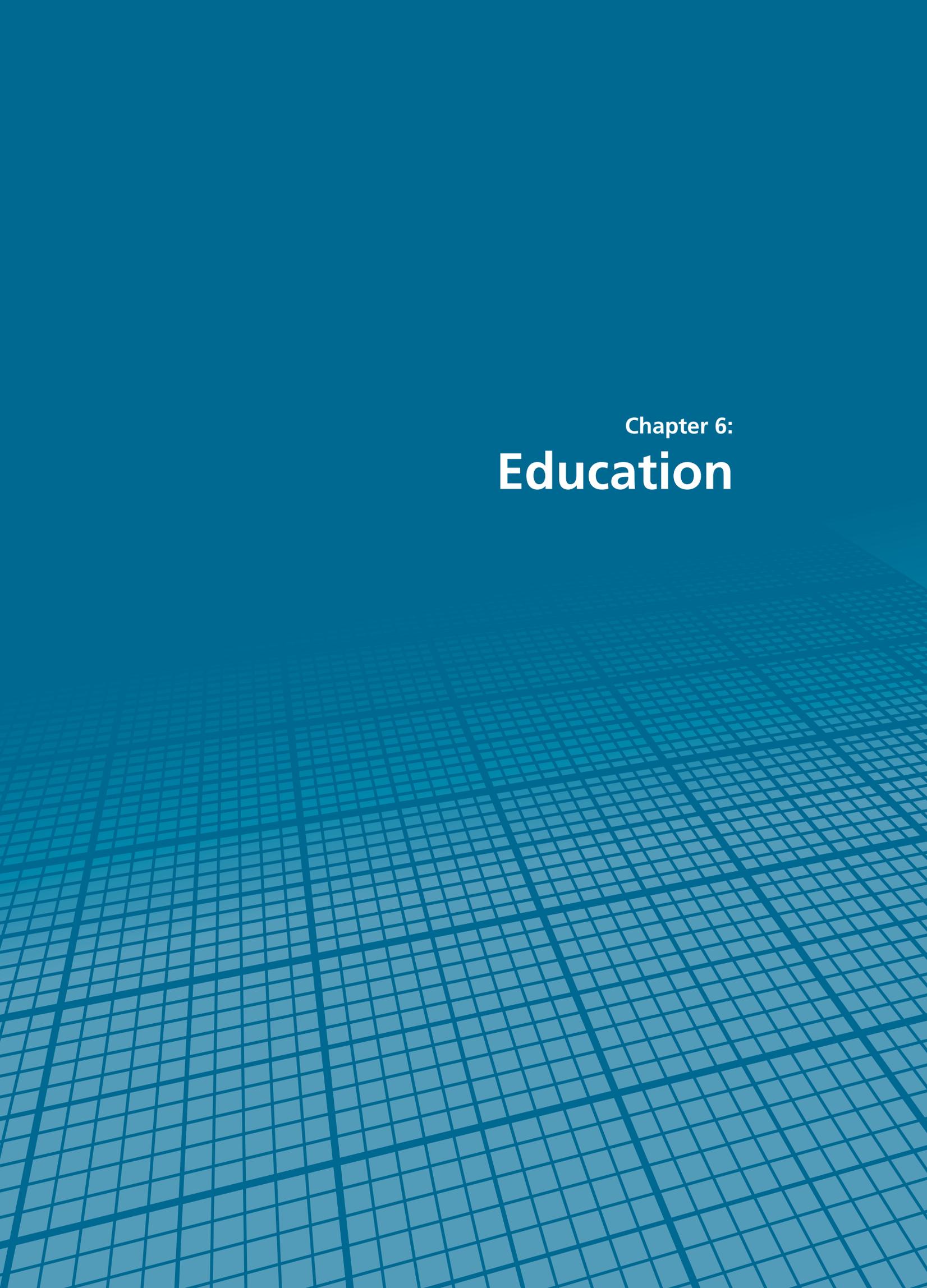
Panama

33 in Colombia; 29 in the United States; 15 in Nicaragua; 9 in El Salvador; 9 in Ecuador; 6 in Brazil; 5 in Guatemala; 5 in Peru; 4 in Honduras; 4 in Costa Rica; 5 in other South American countries (Argentina, Bolivia, Chile and Peru); 3 in Belize; 1 in China; 1 in Russia; 1 in France; 1 in Mexico.

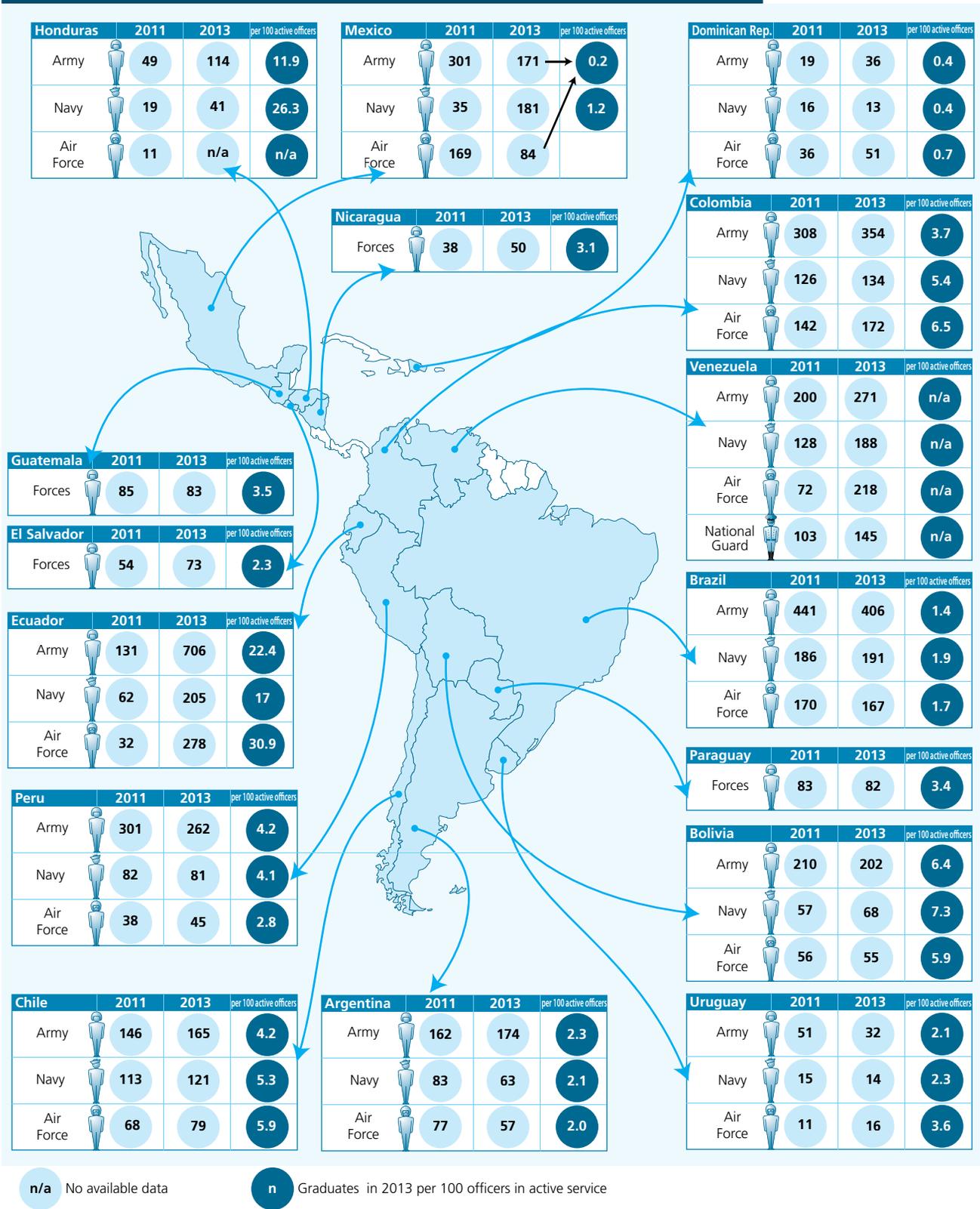
Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Chile, El Salvador, the Naval Secretariat of Mexico, the Ministry of Public Security of Panama, the Brazilian Army and Navy.

Websites of the Embassy of the United States in Mexico, of the Department of State and Southern Command of the United States; *U.S. Agencies Have Allotted Billions in Andean Countries, but DOD Should Improve Its Reporting of Results Report. Appendix IV: Western Hemisphere Initiatives to Combat Narcotics Trafficking and Related Crimes* United States Government Accountability Office (July 2012), Congressional Research Service Report *US- Mexican Security Cooperation: The Merida Initiative and Beyond* (June 2013), Report of the Government Accountability Office of the United States Status of funding, equipment and training for the Caribbean Basin Security Initiative (March 2013), Congressional Research Service Report *US-Mexico Security Cooperation, The Mérida Initiative and Beyond* (April 2014) and Congressional Budget Justification, Department of State, Foreign Operations, and Related Programs, Fiscal Year 2015, (March 2014).

Chapter 6:
Education



Graduated from Officer Schools of the Armed Forces (2011-2013)



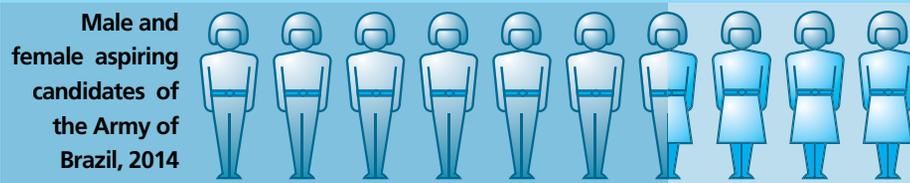
Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Dominican Republic, Peru, and the Army of Brazil. National Military Academy (Argentina). General Command of the Army and Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa (Bolivia). Army, Navy and Air Force (Chile). Army and Annual Reports by the Ministry of National Defence to Congress 2012-2013 (Colombia). Ministry of Defence and *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas*, 2013 (Ecuador). Websites of the Armed Forces (El Salvador), Polytechnic School of Guatemala. Military Academy and Navy (Honduras). Secretariat of National Defence, Secretariat of the Navy, *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de la Defensa Nacional* and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina* 2013 (Mexico). *Memoria Anual del Ejército* (Nicaragua). Ministry of National Defence and website of the Presidency of the Republic (Paraguay). Websites of the Ministry of Defence, Army, Navy and Air Force (Peru). Website of the Army, Air Force and Navy (Dominican Republic). Army, Navy and Air Force (Uruguay). Military Academy, Naval School, Military Aviation School and National Guard Training School (Venezuela).

Changes in the Future Shape of the Military: Women in the Officer Career

The insertion of women into training centers of the Armed Forces in the region represents a growing trend. For example, the officer career of the Army of the **Dominican Republic** was opened to women in 2001. Twelve years later (2013) and 7.2% of those entering the military career are women, and the number of those who have actually entered into the Army as officers has increased from 29 in 2012 to 47 in 2013.

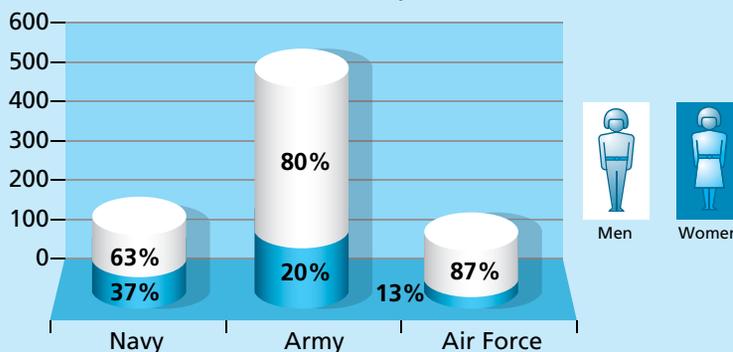


In **Brazil**, Law 12705 of 2012/10/08 opened up entrance for women into all specializations of the Army, and 2014 already shows notable results: of all lieutenants and aspiring candidates to the **Army of Brazil** in 2014, 34% are women (3,034).



In a case that displays trends in all three of the armed services, in Argentina the number of women who entered the Armed Forces officer career in 2014 also shows significant figures:

Candidates admitted to officer career, 2014



Schools allow for the entry of professionals, provided that they complete a training period that ranges from 4 months to 2 years, depending on the case. Once completed, they are integrated as officers under the category of professional officer / warrant officer, according to the denomination given in each case.

Exchange Programs

All officer academies in the region provide the possibilities of exchange programs with schools from other countries. For example, in **Panama**, given that there are no academies offering naval or aviation specializations, the education and training of **SENAN** is carried out through cooperation agreements with Ministries of Defence and Armed Forces from other countries in the region and the world, including Argentina, Brazil, Colombia, Chile, Ecuador, Mexico, Peru and the United States. In the case of the **National Border Service**, in 2013 there were officer exchanges in cooperation with Armed Forces and Ministries of Defence of:



Education

In addition to their military rank, cadets / aspiring candidates receive a degree with civilian equivalence. For this, they undergo an educational program divided between two areas: academic and military. The first is provided by civilian and military professors, while in most cases military education/instruction is provided by active military personnel.

School requirements and conditions

Young men and women who wish to enter the military academies and schools in the region should be native or naturalized citizens of the relevant country, without exception. Furthermore, among other requirements, their civil status must be single. In all cases, they must pass an academic and medical entrance exam. At the Agulhas Negras Military Academy in Brazil they carry out a one year preparatory course at the Army Cadet Preparatory School, which takes one year.

Because of the type of education they impart (comprehensive), these schools have a boarding system, allowing for leave once a week or every two weeks, depending on the case.

Some schools provide cadets with the possibility of taking courses at other universities and educational centers, such as in the case of Chile (Diego Portales University) and Colombia (New Granada Military University).

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, the Dominican Republic, the Ministry of Public Security of Panama and the Army of Brazil.

Main Colleges with a Defence Course Offering

Country	Institution
Argentina	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence School * "Teniente General Luis María Campos" War College * Intelligence Institute of the Armed Forces * Argentine Joint Peacekeeping Training Center  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • University of La Plata • Torcuato Di Tella University
Bolivia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * "Colonel Eduardo Avaroa Hidalgo" National School of Higher Education Studies * Center for Peacekeeping Operations of the Bolivian Army (COMPEBOL)
Brazil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Higher War College * Joint Center for Peacekeeping Operations in Brazil * University of the Air Force * Naval War School  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Estadual Paulista University, Estadual de Campinas University, Pontifical Catholic University of São Paulo; Fluminense Federal University; University of Brasília; Rio Grande del Sur Federal University; Sergipe Federal University
Chile	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Academy of Political and Strategic Studies * Army War College * Joint Center for Peacekeeping Operations * Naval War Academy * Air War Academy  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pontifical Catholic University of Chile • University Andrés Bello • University of Chile • Diego Portales University
Colombia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * War College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Military University Nueva Granada
Cuba	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence College <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "Raul Roa Garía" Institute of Higher International Affairs Studies • Defence Information Center
Dominican Republic	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Superior Institute of Defence * Graduate School of Higher Security and Defence Studies * Graduate School of Human Rights and Humanitarian International Law
Ecuador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * ESPE. University of the Armed Forces * The Peacekeeping Unit School "Ecuador" (UEMPE)  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Institute of Higher National Studies
El Salvador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * College of Higher Strategic Studies
Guatemala	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Ministry of Defence (with the guarantee of San Carlos University, Francisco Marroquín University and Panamerican University) * Superior Command of Education of the Army * Regional Center for Peacekeeping Operations Training (CREOMPAZ) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Security in Democracy • ESTNA Center (Foundation for the Institutional Development of Guatemala) 
Honduras	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Honduras Documentation Center (CEDOH)
Mexico	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Center for Superior Naval Studies * National Defence College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • National Autonomous University of Mexico
Nicaragua	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Nicaraguan Army
Paraguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Institute of Higher Strategic Studies * Joint Peacekeeping Operations Training Center.  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Metropolitan University of Asuncion
Peru	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Center for Higher National Studies * Joint Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations (CECOPAZ)  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • University Alas Peruanas • Catholic University of Peru • Federico Villarreal National University
Uruguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * High National Studies Center * Military College of Higher Studies * National Peace Operations School of Uruguay (ENOPU)
Venezuela	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela * Institute for Higher National Defence Studies

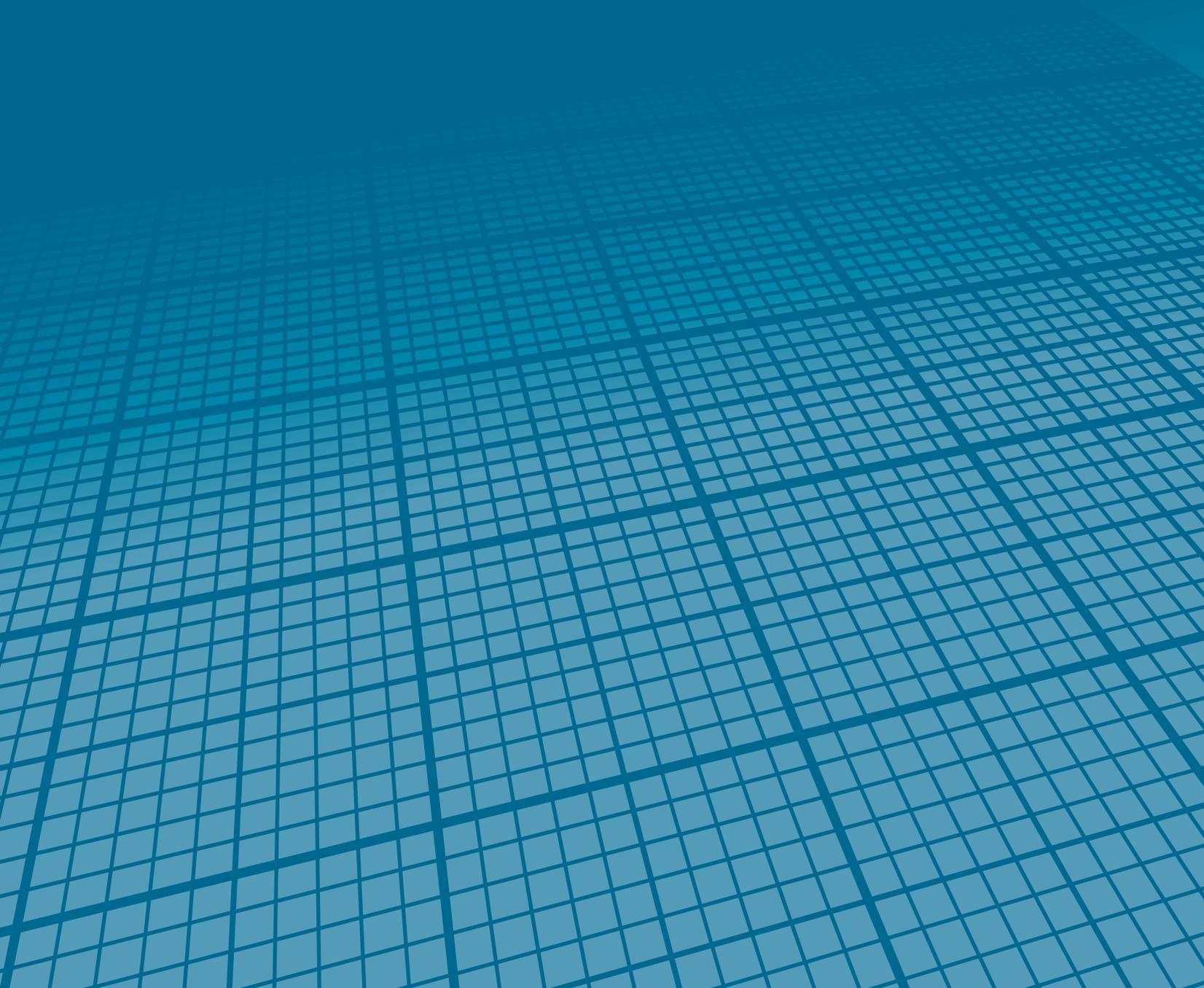
• Public or private institutions that do not fall under the Ministry/Secretariat of Defence, or the Armed Forces.

* Institutions that report to, or are related to, the Ministry/Secretariat of Defence or the Armed Forces

Source: Information provided by the institutions mentioned. They refer to institutions with courses open to civilians.

Chapter 7:

The Armed Forces



Armed Forces Strength 2014

Army			Navy			Air Force			TOTAL
Argentina									
43,546			19,884			13,636			77,066
7,625 Officers	19,325 Non-commissioned officers	16,596 Enlisted soldiers	3,020 Officers	15,202 Non-commissioned officers	1,662 Enlisted soldiers	2,911 Officers	9,417 Non-commissioned officers	1,308 Enlisted soldiers	
Bolivia									
22,565			4,983			6,530			34,078
3,144 Officers	4,587 Non-commissioned officers	14,834 Enlisted soldiers	937 Officers	1,365 Non-commissioned officers	2,681 Enlisted soldiers	935 Officers	1,844 Non-commissioned officers	3,751 Enlisted soldiers	
Brazil									
198,167			68,395			67,411			333,973
28,272 Officers	50,950 Non-commissioned officers	118,945 Enlisted soldiers	10,061 Officers	27,129 Non-commissioned officers	31,205 Enlisted soldiers	9,279 Officers	24,471 Non-commissioned officers	33,661 Enlisted soldiers	
Chile									
32,151			18,307			8,573			59,031
3,493 Officers	18,014 Non-commissioned officers	10,194 Enlisted soldiers	2,287 Officers	15,470 Non-commissioned officers	550 Enlisted soldiers	1,342 Officers	6,454 Non-commissioned officers	777 Enlisted soldiers	
Colombia¹									
228,226			32,056			7,878			268,160
9,500 Officers	33,502 Non-commissioned officers	180,974 Enlisted soldiers	2,462 Officers	8,739 Non-commissioned officers	19,675 Enlisted soldiers	2,647 Officers	3,770 Non-commissioned officers	462 Enlisted soldiers	
Dominican Republic									
28,749			11,175			16,098			56,022
Ecuador									
24,726			9,127			6,389			40,242
El Salvador									
20,897			1,945			1,957			24,799
Guatemala²									
15,568			1,666			1,008			22,326
1,990 Officers	3,678 Non-commissioned officers	9,900 Enlisted soldiers	224 Officers	551 Non-commissioned officers	891 Enlisted soldiers	180 Officers	321 Non-commissioned officers	507 Enlisted soldiers	
Honduras³									
7,200			1,100			2,250			15,550
958 Officers	210 Non-commissioned officers	6,032 Enlisted soldiers	156 Officers	358 Non-commissioned officers	586 Enlisted soldiers	372 Officers	865 Non-commissioned officers	1,013 Enlisted soldiers	
Mexico									
Army / Air Force			Navy						265,812
212,208			53,604						
38,355 Officers	104,106 Non-commissioned officers	69,747 Enlisted soldiers	15,162 Officers	28,936 Non-commissioned officers	9,506 Enlisted soldiers				

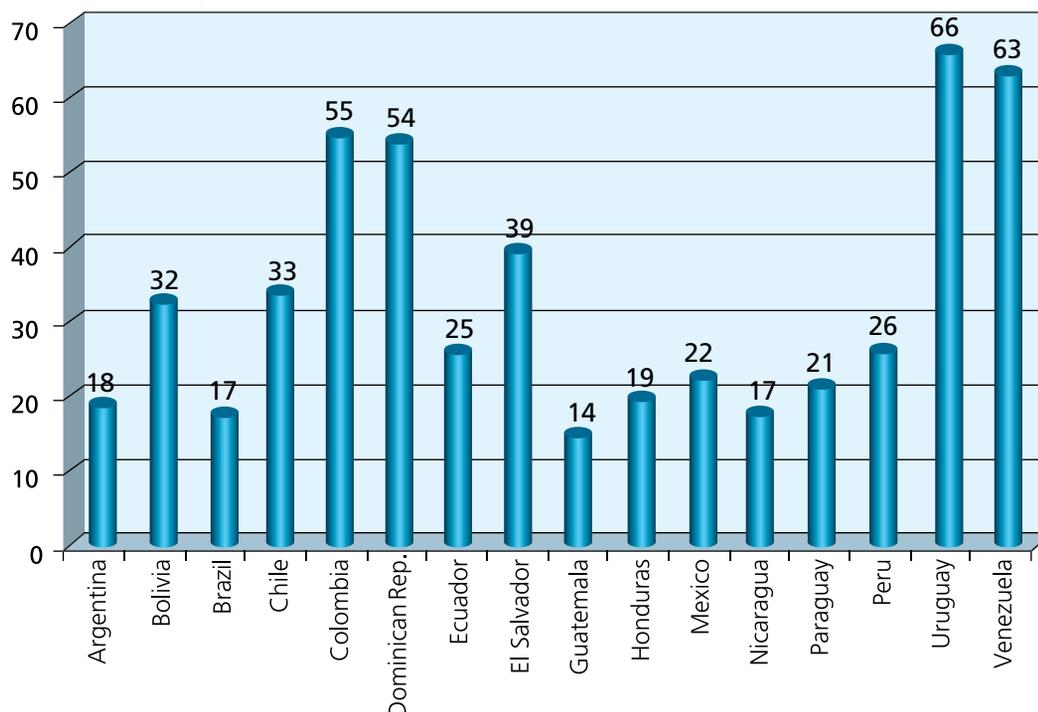
1. The totals for each force includes students: Army: 4,250, Navy: 1,180 and Air Force: 999.
 2. The total includes Citizen Security personnel: 207 officers and 3,877 soldiers.
 3. The total includes 5,000 personnel from the Military Police of Public Order.

Country	Army	Navy	Air Force	TOTAL
Nicaragua	1,589 Officers	433 Non-commissioned officers	8,336 Enlisted soldiers	10,358
Paraguay⁴	6,977 1,633 Officers 5,344 Non-commissioned officers	1,992 410 Officers 1,582 Non-commissioned officers	1,619 394 Officers 1,225 Non-commissioned officers	14,284
Peru	47,106 6,273 Officers 13,390 Non-commissioned officers 27,443 Enlisted soldiers	21,665 1,955 Officers 15,999 Non-commissioned officers 3,711 Enlisted soldiers	9,525 1,628 Officers 5,996 Non-commissioned officers 1,901 Enlisted soldiers	78,296
Uruguay	15,407 1,498 Officers 13,909 Non-commissioned officers	4,672 606 Officers 4,066 Non-commissioned officers	2,484 444 Officers 2,040 Non-commissioned officers	22,563
Venezuela⁵	194,744			194,744
Total 1,517,304				

4. The total includes cadets: 1,200 conscripts from obligatory military service (1876) and professional volunteer soldiers (620).

5. Includes the National Guard.

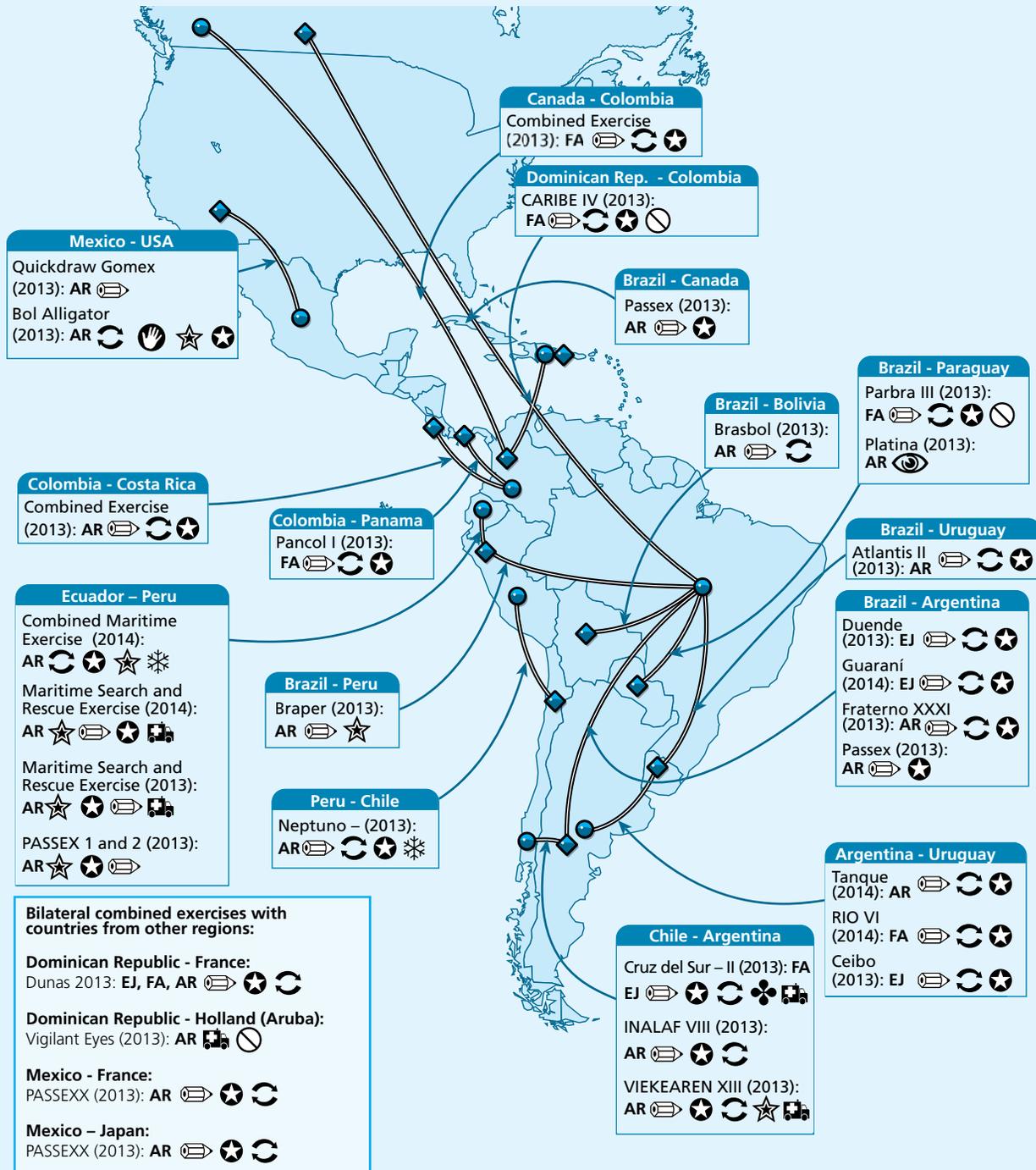
Regular Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants



Source: Agencies and official documents specified in section "The Countries" of this publication. Information on population provided by the Statistical Yearbook for Latin America and the Caribbean 2013, ECLAC (Population projection 2014).

Military Cooperation

Military cooperation in the region is materialized in the ongoing and regular conduct of combined exercises, both of a bilateral and multilateral nature, where the goal is to enhance greater interoperability among forces while contributing to the strengthening of confidence building between nations. Such exercises in many instances include, in addition to military training, the conduct of natural disaster response drills, multidimensional scenarios under UN mandate, search and rescue situations, and combatting illicit trafficking, among others.



References

EJ: Army	☞: Training	☄: Natural Disasters
AR: Navy	🔄: Information and Procedure Exchange	♣: PKO
FA: Air Force	★: Force Deployment	🚑: Search and Rescue
	☆: Simulation	👤: Humanitarian Assistance
	🚫: Illicit Trafficking	👁: Civic and Social Action

Source: Compilation based on information provided in annual institutional reports and the websites of legislative branches, Ministries of Defence and the Armed Forces of participating countries

Multilateral Exercises			
Exercise	Type of Exercise	Force	Participants
IBSAMAR III (2012)		Navy	Brazil, India and South Africa.
ASPIRANTEX (2013)		Navy	Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay.
ACRUX VI (2013)		Navy	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay.
Cooperación II (2013)		Air Force	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Panama, Peru, United States and Uruguay.
Angel Thunder (2013)		Army, Navy, Air Force	Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Singapore and United States.
HONCOLGUA II (2013)		Air Force	Colombia, Guatemala and Honduras
UNITAS LIV (2013)		Navy	Belize, Brazil, Britain, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Ecuador, Honduras, Germany, Jamaica, Mexico, Panama, Peru and United States.
Felino (2013)		Army, Navy, Air Force	Angola, Brazil, Cape Verde, Guinea Bissau, Mozambique, Sao Tome and Principe, East Timor.
BRACOLPER (2013)		Navy	Brazil, Colombia and Peru.
PANAMAX (2013)		Navy and Army	Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, France, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru and United States.
Maple Flag 46 (2013)		Air Force	Belgium, Britain, Canada, Colombia, Germany, Holland, Singapore and United States.
RED FLAG (2013)		Air Force	Australia, Belgium, Brazil, Britain, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Denmark, Egypt, France, Germany, Israel, Italy, Japan, Norway, New Zealand, Saudi Arabia, Sweden, South Korea, Turkey and Venezuela.
Cruzex Flight VI (2013)		Air Force	Brazil, Canada, Colombia, Chile, Ecuador, United States, Uruguay, and Venezuela.
FAHUM (2014)		Army, Navy, Air Force	Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama and United States.
Angel Thunder (2014)		Air Force	Australia, Brazil, Britain, Canada, Chile, Colombia, France, Germany, Mexico, New Zealand, Pakistan, Peru, Singapore, Sweden, United States, and Uruguay.
RIMPAC (Rim to the Pacific) (2014)		Navy	Australia, Brunei, Britain, Canada, Chile, China, Colombia, France, Holland, India, Indonesia, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, New Zealand, Norway, Peru, Philippines, Singapore, South Korea, Thailand, Tonga and United States.
CARIBEX (2014)		Navy	Brazil, French Guiana, Guyana, and Suriname.
IBSAMAR IV (2014)		Navy	Brazil, India and South Africa.
Salitre (2014)		Air Force	Argentina, Brazil, Chile, United States and Uruguay.
Cooperación III (2014)		Air Force	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Colombia, Chile, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States and Uruguay.
Pamparex (2013)		Navy	Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay.

Chile and Ecuador set up a Combined Chilean-Ecuadorian Horizontal Construction Engineer Company, in operation since 2009, which is currently carrying out infrastructure construction activities in Haiti under the MINUSTAH mission, and has created bonds with institutions with scarce resources in Haiti, providing humanitarian assistance within the civil-military cooperation framework. It has 87 Chilean and 66 Ecuadorian personnel.

In October 2008, the Ministers of Defence of the Republic of Peru and the Republic of Argentina agreed on the creation of the Binational "Libertador Don José de San Martín" Company of Engineers, with the aim of carrying out joint infrastructure works within the framework of the MINUSTAH.

Argentina-Chile "CRUZ DEL SUR" Combined Peace Force (FPC)

In December 2005, the Ministers of Defence of the Republic of Argentina and the Republic of Chile signed a bilateral agreement for the purpose of setting up the Argentine-Chilean Combined Peace Force "CRUZ DEL SUR." This project comprised the creation of a rapid deployment force under the UNSAS system (United Nations Standby Arrangement System)- with the capability of deploying within a 30/90 day period from the time the UN Security Council Resolution is passed until the deployment of a generic peacekeeping and stabilization mission; transport to the mission area using own transport, and with a self-sustaining capacity in the area for 90 days.

In 2011, the MOU (Memorandum of Understanding) between the countries and the UN was signed with the purpose of determining the organization and employment of the FPC, establishing that in order for the FPC to be deployed, an official request under the UN Security Council is a previous and indispensable requirement. The parties may also offer its use in a designated mission, following which the official request mentioned above should be made.

It was established that the Cruz del Sur FPC will be composed of a brigade with a single command and common doctrine, and that it will include the following elements: ground, air, and naval components, combined engineer company, a Level II Combined Hospital and rapid deployment combined medical unit and combined modular units.

Sources: Websites of the Ministries of Defence and Armed Forces of the participating countries. *Memorandum de Entendimiento (MOU) sobre Fuerza de Paz combinada "Cruz del Sur"* (June 2011). See more exercises in Chapter 5 and in the section of the Caribbean of the present publication.

Women's Admission to the Armed Forces (year)

Country	Officers						Non-commissioned officers					
	Professional Corps			Command Corps			Professional Corps			Command Corps		
	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force
Argentina	1982	1981	1982	1997	2002	2001	1981	1980	2006	1996	1980	1998
Bolivia	1982	2010	2007	1979-1985/2003	2010	2007	1950	2010	2004	2008	2010	2004
Brazil	1992	1980	1982	2012/17(1)	2012(1)	1996	2001	1980	1982	2012/ 17(1)	2012	2002
Chile	1974	2003	1952	1995	2007	2000	1974	1937	1974	1998	2009	2009
Colombia	1976	1984	1979	2008	1997	1997	1983	1997	1992	1983	(2)	1997
Cuba	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d
Dominican Rep.	1981	1981	1981	2001	2001	2001	1961	1961	1961	2001	2001	2001
Ecuador	1956	1977	2000	1999	2001	2007	1958	1953	2008	s/d	1965	2008
El Salvador	1985			2000			(2)					
Guatemala	1967	2001	2000	1997			1967	2000	2002	1997	1997	1997
Honduras	1970	1975	1964	1998	1999	1996	2004	1999	1997	2004	1999	1997
Mexico	1938	1972	1937	2007	2010	2007	1938	1972	1938	2007	1995	2007
Nicaragua	1979			1993			1979			1994		
Paraguay	1932	1970	1970	2003			(2)					
Peru	1997	1997	1997	1997	1999	1998	1997	1997	1997	1998	1998	1998
Uruguay	1973	None	1997	1998	2000	1997	1973	1992	1990	1973	1992	1997
Venezuela	1980	1979	1980	2001	1978	1978	(3)			2001	1975	1975

(1) In August 2012, the laws establishing admission requirements for officer courses at the Army and Navy were amended, providing for the admission of women (N° 12705 – 2012/08/09 and N° 12704 – 2012/08/09). In the case of the Army, a five-year term is established to make available the means necessary for their incorporation.

(2) In El Salvador and Paraguay, women cannot enter the services as NCO's. In Colombia, this only applies in the Navy.

(3) Under the *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (GO Extraordinaria N° 6020 – 2011/03/21), the senior professional non-commissioned officers were promoted to technical officers. Students who graduate from the Bolivarian Military Technical Academy are in the same category. Career sergeants fall under the professional troop category.

Note: The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The professional corps refers to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the Armed Forces.

Admission of Women into Military Training Specialties (Officers, command corps)

Country	Admission level sorted by corps and specialty		
	Army	Navy	Air Force
1. Argentina	Total	Total	Total
2. Bolivia	Total	Total	Total
3. Brazil	Partial	Partial	Partial
4. Chile	Partial	Partial	Total
5. Colombia	Total	Total	Total
6. Cuba	Partial	Partial	Partial
7. Dominican Republic	Partial	Partial	Partial
8. Ecuador	Partial	Partial	Partial
9. El Salvador	Partial	Partial	Partial
10. Guatemala	Partial	Total	Total
11. Honduras	Partial	Total	Total
12. Mexico	Partial	Total	Partial
13. Nicaragua	Total	Total	Total
14. Paraguay	Partial	Partial	Partial
15. Peru	Partial	Partial	Partial
16. Uruguay	Total	Total	Total
17. Venezuela	Total	Total	Total

In 2014 the first female member from an indigenous community in Colombia graduated, having completed four years of training at the "Almirante Padilla" Naval Cadet School.

3. In the Air Force, they are not admitted in the Infantry and first-class "Taifeiro".

4. Not admitted in the infantry and armored cavalry at the Army; not allowed into the marine corps and material specialties, tactical diving, rescue diving and beaconing, naval executive and engineers at the Naval Force.

7. Not admitted to combat branches.

8. They are not admitted in the infantry, armored cavalry and aviation at the Army; not allowed as submarine officers and Naval Force aviation members. Nor are they allowed in the air force infantry, as helicopter pilots, special ops, air combat control and liaison officers at the Air Force.

9. Not admitted in branches related to combat at the Army and Air Force.

10. Not admitted in artillery, engineering and cavalry at the Army.

11. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry at the Army.

12. Not admitted in branches related to combat at the Army and Air Force.

14. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry in the Army. Submarines, infantry, special ops and diving and rescue in the Naval Force. Not allowed as fighter pilot, air defence and special ops at the Air Force.

15. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry as well as religious services at the Army; not allowed as submarine officers, intelligence and special ops forces at the Naval Force; or fighter pilot and intelligence at the Air Force.

Source: Army and Ministry of Defence (Argentina). Websites of the Armed Forces (Brazil). Army and websites of the Armed Forces (Chile). Ministry of Defence and National Navy (Colombia). Ministry of Defence and Military Academy (El Salvador). Army and Polytechnic School (Guatemala). General Command of the Air Force, General Command of the Naval Force and Joint Staff of the Armed Forces (Honduras). Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (Mexico). Department III of the General Staff of the Army; Public Affairs directorate of the Uruguayan Air Force and the Peacekeeping Operations School of the Army (Uruguay). Ministry of Popular Power for Defence (Venezuela). RESDAL project on Gender and Peace Operations.

Defence Attaché's Offices from Latin American countries, in the region

CS \ CR	Argentina	Bolivia	Brazil	Chile	Colombia	Cuba	Dominican Republic	Ecuador	El Salvador	Guatemala	Honduras	Mexico	Nicaragua	Paraguay	Peru	Uruguay	Venezuela
Argentina		●	●	●	●			●				●		●	●	●	●
Bolivia	●				●			●							●		●
Brazil	●	●		●	●		●	●		●		●		●	●	●	●
Chile	●		●		●		●	●	●		●	●		●	●	●	●
Colombia	●		●	●			●	●			●	●		●			●
Cuba		●			●							●	●				●
Dominican Republic					●					●							●
Ecuador	●	●	●	●	●							●			●		●
El Salvador				●									●				
Guatemala							●		●		●	●	●				
Honduras				●	●					●		●	●				
Mexico	●		●	●	●				●	●	●		●		●	●	●
Nicaragua				●		●			●	●	●						●
Paraguay	●		●	●	●										●	●	●
Peru	●	●	●	●	●			●				●					●
Uruguay	●		●	●								●		●	●		●
Venezuela	●	●	●	●				●					●		●		

CS: Country sending Attaché / CR: Country receiving Attaché

Attaché's Offices from Countries outside outside the Region:

Mexico
Attaché's offices from Canada, Germany, China, France, Holland, Italy, Russia, Spain, South Korea, Turkey, Ukraine and United States.

Guatemala
Attaché's offices from Canada, Germany, Taiwan and United States

El Salvador
Attaché's offices from Germany, Spain, Taiwan, and United States.

Colombia
Attaché's offices from Britain, Germany, Canada, France, Holland, Italy, Spain and the United States.

Ecuador
Attaché's offices from China, France, Germany, Iran, Israel, Italy, Namibia, Russia, South Korea and United States.

Peru
Attaché's offices from Britain, China, France, Germany, Israel, Italy and Russia, South Korea and Spain.

Chile
Attaché's offices from Belgium, Britain, Canada, China, France, Germany, Holland, India, Israel, Italy, Russia, South Africa, South Korea, Spain, Turkey, Ukraine, and United States.

Bolivia
Attaché's offices from China, Canada, Germany, Russia, Spain and United States.

Cuba
Attaché's offices from Canada and Spain.

Dominican Republic
Attaché's offices from France, Taiwan, and United States.

Honduras
Attaché's offices from France, Taiwan, and United States.

Nicaragua
Attaché's offices from France, Germany, Russia, Spain, United States and Taiwan.

Venezuela
Attaché's offices from Russia and Spain.

Brazil
Attaché's offices from Angola, Belgium, Britain, Canada, China, Egypt, France, Germany, Holland, Israel, Italy, Namibia, Nigeria, Russia, Senegal, Spain, South Africa, United States and Zambia.

Paraguay
Attaché's offices from Angola, Canada, Germany, Holland, Namibia, Nigeria, Senegal, Slovenia, Taiwan, Ukraine, United States and Zambia.

Uruguay
Attaché's offices from China, France, Germany, Israel, Russia, Senegal, South Africa, Ukraine and United States.

Argentina
Attaché's offices from Belgium, Britain, Canada, China, Egypt, Germany, Holland, Italy, Russia, South Africa, Slovenia, Spain, Ukraine and United States.

Source Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence of Peru, Embassy of the Republic of China (Taiwan) in Honduras, Informe de rendición de cuentas del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de El Salvador, Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua 2011, websites of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, China, Canada, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Israel, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Russia, Spain, Uruguay and Venezuela, and the Ministry of the People's Power for the Defence of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela, of the the Army of Chile, the Navy of Peru, the Embassies of Britain, Germany, Canada, China, France, Israel, Italy, South Africa, Russia, Taiwan and the United States in the Latin American countries mentioned. Embassies of Argentina in Bolivia, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Guatemala, El Salvador, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela. Embassies of Bolivia in Argentina, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, Mexico, Peru, Uruguay, Venezuela. Embassies of Colombia in Brazil, Cuba, Ecuador, Guatemala, El Salvador, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, Venezuela. Embassies of Cuba in Bolivia, Dominican Republic, Guatemala, El Salvador, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, and Venezuela. Embassies of Guatemala in Chile, Cuba, Honduras, Mexico and Peru. Embassies of Paraguay in Argentina and Chile. Embassy of Peru in Bolivia. Embassy of Uruguay in Argentina and Chile. Embassies of Venezuela in Cuba, Paraguay and Uruguay.

Military Service

Argentina 2 years	Voluntary	Mandatory
Bolivia 2 years		
Brazil 1 year		
Chile Up to 2 years		
Colombia 1 to 2 years		
Cuba 2 years		
Dominican Republic Up to 4 years		
Ecuador 1 year		
El Salvador 18 months		
Guatemala Up to 18 months		
Haiti Up to 3 years		
Honduras 2 years		
Mexico 1 year		
Nicaragua 1 year		
Paraguay 1 year		
Peru 2 years		
Uruguay 2 years		
Venezuela 1 year		

Preparation of Reserve Officers

In the Brazilian Armed Forces there is the possibility (alternative to military service) of applying to be part of the Reserve Officer Corps. Young persons between 17 and 18 years old can apply in Preparation Centers for Reserve Officers (CPOR), where they take a physical and written examination that, if passed, allows them to undertake the course (which has a one year duration). Following completion, they pass to the reserve force at the grade of Lieutenant.

In 2013 2% of those called up selected this option, which requires a commitment upon completion. (1,797 of 84,666 enlisted).

Pre-military Service

In the 'National Plan for Well-being in the Barracks' Bolivia planted as one of its objectives an increase in capacity in order to allow for the introduction of obligatory military service. One of the possibilities is to finish secondary schooling while completing the service.

A voluntary pre-military service also exists, for the basic military training of youth under 18 years old and in the 5th grade at secondary school. Activities occur during school holidays.

	Finished in 2012	Began in 2013
Military Service	25,700	27,000
Pre-military Service	21,000	17,000

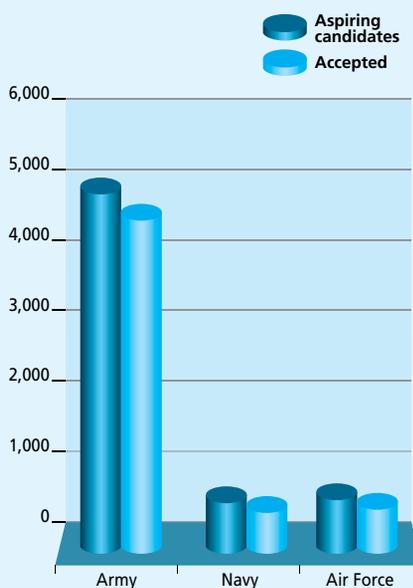
Call-up within the different systems

In the case of voluntary systems, voluntary presentation for military service practically covers the projected needs and, in some cases, exceeds them.

Ecuador, projection and call-up, 2013

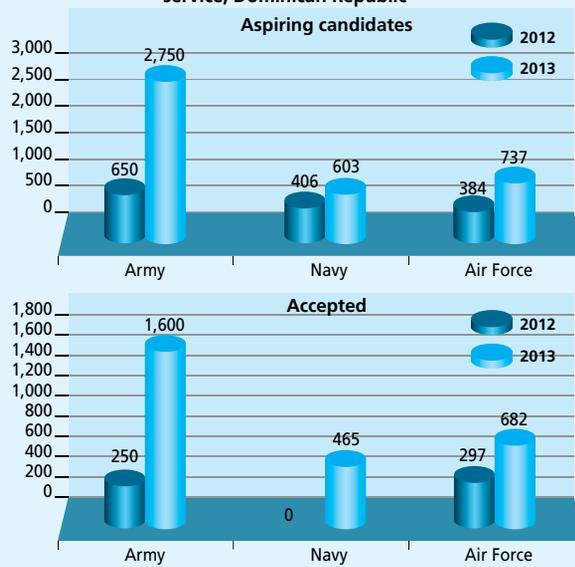
Projections	Army conscripts	Navy conscripts	Air Force conscripts
	Total	Total	Total
Projections	15,346	1,522	632
Total in barracks	11,542	1,333	519

Argentina, relation between aspiring candidates and those entering into voluntary military service, 2013



But even within obligatory systems the countries tend to initially request voluntary presentation, which in general exceeds requirements.

Aspiring candidates and those entering military service, Dominican Republic



Women in military service

In countries with obligatory military service, men are always required to undertake the service. Women are able to undertake it on a voluntary basis in peacetime but are obliged during war or emergencies. Example from National Military Service in Mexico:



Police Reserve

Costa Rica has a Reserve Police Force as defined by the General Police Act, which consists of professionals trained by members of the Public Force to exercise specific functions if/when required.

Source: Compilation based on legislation that regulates military service in the countries mentioned. Statistics: Information provided by the Army of Brazil, the Ministries of Defence of Argentina and Dominican Republic, the Ministry of Public Security of Costa Rica, *Informe de Gestión de Servicio Militar y Reservas de las Fuerzas Armadas de Ecuador* (2013), *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia* (2013), and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de la Defensa Nacional de México* (2013).

Chapter 8:

Defence and National and international Community

The Armed Forces and the National and International Community

In recent years the range of activities undertaken by the Armed Forces has expanded. In addition to the peacekeeping operations already engaged in, other activities have been incorporated, including community support and assistance tasks, the defence and protection of natural and economic resources, and even cooperation in public security. In this new defence arena other actions related to natural disaster and humanitarian assistance tasks are also added, with the objective of responding to the increasingly frequent occurrence of catastrophes in the region.

PUBLIC SECURITY

In 2014, 94% of countries in the region regularly performed an activity or operation related to public security:

- Combating drug trafficking / Urban patrols
- Permanent border control / Security at large events
- Security at penitentiary centers / Pacification of violent areas

Beyond the fact that some defence ministries are responsible for airport security, special units, or control of private security, of the 17 countries covered, 4 of them (Guatemala, Mexico, Peru and Uruguay) present within their budget classification programs and/or actions in public security, such as support for citizen security and combating drug trafficking.

- Between 2012 and 2013, approximately 488,000 public security operations were carried out in 5 countries.*

COMMUNITY SUPPORT

The operational and logistical capabilities of the Armed Forces are dedicated, increasingly, to activities in support of the community. All countries in the region present actions and campaigns that reflect the participation of the forces in development, education, health and infrastructure campaigns etc.

Some examples are:

- Distribution of benefits and subsidies, basic food and personal hygiene goods, water for human consumption in areas affected by water shortage, etc.
- Health campaigns: assistance to disabled persons, vaccinations, health controls during dengue epidemics and epidemiological surveillance, development of medical brigades providing general medical services, and pediatrics, dentistry, gynecology, ophthalmology, examinations of diabetes, HIV, and other medical conditions.
- Infrastructure support, conducting repair work and maintenance of highways and rural roads, opening of new roads, general carpentry work, etc.
- Assistance to the population for pruning and felling trees, cleaning canals, ditches and rivers.
- Job training, education, and courses in particular skills to civilians.
- Provision of storage facilities for agricultural machinery, school materials, reforestation, cleaning and fumigation campaigns.
- Transport and logistics in areas affected by strikes or a lack of infrastructure

ASSISTANCE DURING NATURAL DISASTERS

Between 2012-2014, attention to natural disasters has been treated as a central theme during the meetings and working groups of regional bodies dealing with the security in the continent. In this context the Conference of Central American Armed Forces has a Humanitarian Allied Forces Unit (FA-HUM), and the Cooperation System of American Air Forces carried out a specific exercise for attention to natural disasters, and it has also been a central goal for the Conference of American Armies in their recent cycle.

The Armed Forces are also involved in the protection of natural resources and economic activities, which include:

- Hydrocarbon reserves and production
 - Mining activities
- Agricultural activities
 - Forest reserves

Traditional Defence Activities

Military Activities

Performance of 26 bilateral and 20 multilateral military exercises by the Armed Forces in the region during 2013-2014. During 2011-2012, 36 bilateral and 23 multilateral exercises were held

Bilateral Agreements

During 2013-2014, 107 bilateral cooperation agreements were signed in the area of security and defence.

Confidence Building Measures

4 countries presented reports on Confidence and Security Building Measures to the Organization of American States in 2013, signifying a reduction of 55% from 2010.

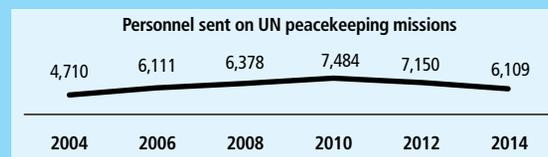
Institutional Transparency

82% of the countries considered regularly present reports outlining the management and activities of their Ministries of Defence.

PEACE OPERATIONS

The Armed Forces of the region have been involved in peacekeeping operations since 1948.

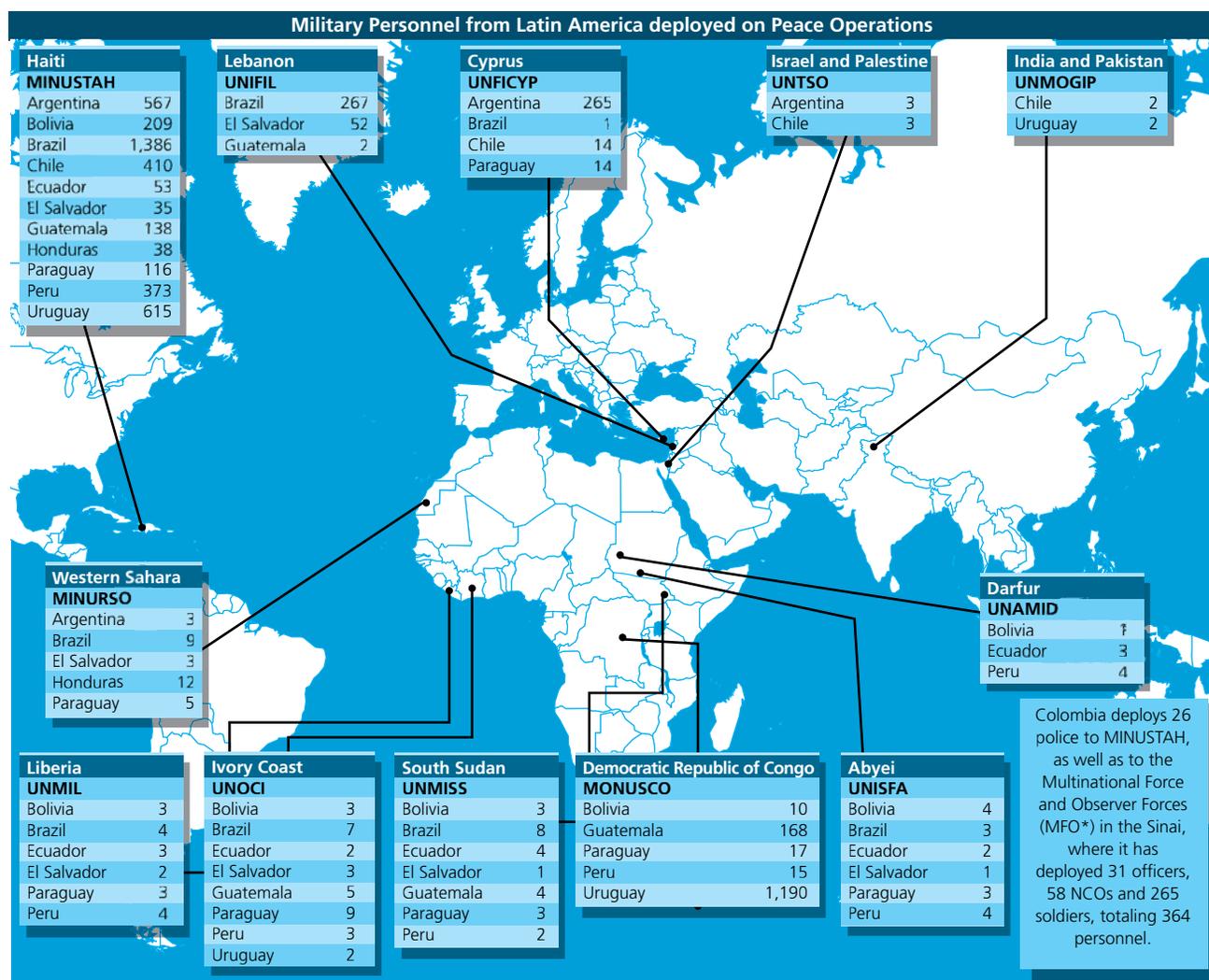
11 countries from Latin America participate in United Nations peacekeeping missions, contributing a total of 6,109 personnel deployed across 15 missions (as of May 2014)



Some countries also participate within peacekeeping contingents outside of the United Nations system, such as through Military Observer Missions on the Sinai Peninsula, where Colombian and Uruguayan personnel are deployed.

*Foot, motorized, amphibious and maritime patrols carried out by military personnel during this period are considered.

Source: Compilation based on official reports for the countries considered in the publication.

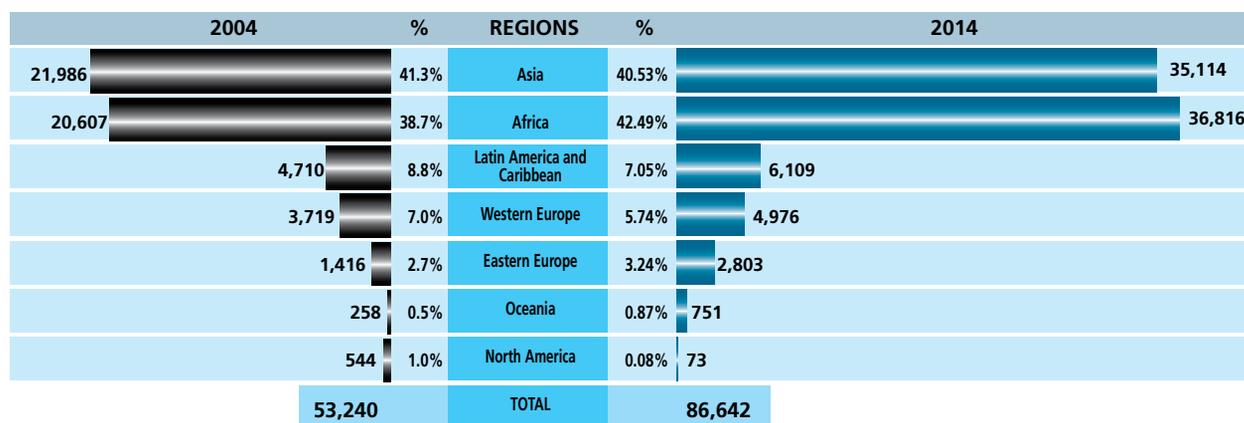


* The MFO is a mission that does not depend on the United Nations that was created as a result of the peace treaty between Egypt and Israel in 1979. Uruguay also contributes 58 military personnel.

Comparative Evolution of the Participation of Latin American Countries in Peace Operations (2001-2014)

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	Total Change 2001 - 2014
Latin America	131.4%	43.6%	7.5%	127.1%	-0.6%	5%	0.9%	1%	-0.2%	16.9%	0.8%	-5.3%	-8.9%	777.5%	
Rest of World	29%	-6.2%	8.9%	34.8%	9%	15.5%	2.3%	10.3%	7.1%	-2.7%	0.4%	-3.4%	5.4%	168.7%	

The percentage represents the growth in the participation with respect to the previous year. The initial year is 31st December 2000 (742 personnel). Close: 31st December 2013 (6,511 Latin American personnel).



Source: Compilation based on information provided on the websites of the United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics taken from the "Archive of countries that contribute soldiers and police", for December of the corresponding years. For 2014, statistics are taken from May.

Peacekeeping Training Centers in Latin America

Argentina

CAECOPAZ – Argentine Center for Joint Training for Peace Operations (Armed Forces) – 27th June 1995

- UN Operational techniques
- UN Military Observer
- Negotiating peace operations
- United Nations Logistics
- International Law of Armed Conflict
- Human Rights for Peacekeepers
- Disarmament, demobilization and reintegration of former combatants
- Civil-military coordination in peace operations
- Humanitarian assistance in the context of peace operations
- Training of trainers
- "Train the Trainer" (issued by DPKO)
- Staff personnel task force in Cyprus
- Task force in Cyprus
- UNFLIGHT for the aerial unit
- Staff personnel joint Argentine Battalion in Haiti
- Joint Argentine Battalion in Haiti

CENCAPOPAZ – Training Center for Police Peace Operations (Police) - May 2013

- Training of Police for Peacekeeping Missions
- Security for Embassies and Diplomatic Buildings
- Police Officer of the United Nations
- Intensive Preparatory Course for the UN exam for Peacekeeping Missions

In 2014 the Center prepared its sixth rotation for the police force that is deployed on missions in Kosovo, with a total of 115 personnel in the contingent.

Bolivia

COMPEBOL –Peacekeeping Operations Center of the Bolivian Army (Armed Forces) – 23rd January 2007

- Training of the Bolivian Mechanized Infantry Company (CIMB) "Haiti"
- Training of the Bolivian Mechanized Infantry Company (CIMB) "Congo"
- Peacekeeping Operations for Military Observers
- War correspondents

Brazil

CCOPAB – Joint Center for Peacekeeping Operations of Brazil (Army) - 15th July 2010

- Advanced Exercise for peacekeeping operations
- Preparatory Course for peacekeeping
- Symposium of civil-military cooperation
- Preparatory Course for Platoon Commanders of subunits and platoons
- Preparatory Course for Chiefs of Staff

On average 3,000 persons (military, police and civilian) are trained annually.

EOPAZ- Naval Fusiliers Corps (Navy)

- Staff
- Mine clearance missions
- Preparation for MINUSTAH

Chile

CECOPAC – Joint Center for Peacekeeping Operations of Chile (Armed Forces and Police) – 15th July 2002

- Military observers
- Peace Operations
- Police Monitors
- Correspondents in peacekeeping missions
- International Humanitarian Law in armed Conflicts for peace operations
- Pre-deployment for national contingents

Dominican Republic

Peacekeeping Operations School – 29th June 2010

(recently created)

Ecuador

UEMPE – Peacekeeping Mission School of Ecuador (Armed Forces) 10th November 2003

- Peacekeeper
- MINUSTAH
- Military Observer
- Staff
- Police procedures in community and border actions
- Correspondents in peacekeeping operations

El Salvador

EOPFA – Peacekeeping Operations School (Armed Forces) – 1st July 2004

- UN Military Observer
- UN Logistics and Finance
- Military Instructor for peace operations
- Pre-deployment training for UNIFIL
- Chief of Staff officer in peace operations

El Salvador, Honduras, Guatemala and Nicaragua (based in Guatemala)

CREOMPAZ – Regional Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations (Armed Forces) – 8th June 2005

- UN Terminology
- UN Staff
- Military Observers (national)
- Military Observers (international)
- Contingent Head
- Basic MINUSTAH
- Basic MONUC
- UN Instructor
- Logistics and Finance
- Basic soldier of UN Battalion CFAC

The School of Peacekeeping Operations (EOPAZ) provides training courses for approximately 150 military personnel, 140 military police, and 20 civilians. Of the total number of those receiving training, approximately 95% are deployed in practice.

Paraguay

CECOPAZ – Joint Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations (Armed Forces) – 8th October 2001

- Military decision-making processes in MINURSO
- Basic for UN Contingents
- Advanced pre-deployment MINUSTAH
- Advanced pre deployment UNFICYP
- UN Military Observer
- Multinational Logistics

On the basis of regular courses and established vacancies, the number of graduates comprises 150 military personnel (officers and NCOs); 30 police personnel (officers and NCOs) and 50 civilian staff: 50 (including journalists and volunteer fire fighters). Following the courses, approximately the following numbers are deployed annually: 40 military observers, 10 senior officers as staff members, 90 personnel between junior officers and NCOs as part of a national contingent, and 82 personnel between senior officers, junior officers and NCOs.

Peru

CECOPAZ – Joint Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations (Armed Forces) – 11th November 2003

- Military Contingent
- Military Observers
- Pre-deployment Haiti
- Peace correspondents
- Lectures on Peacekeeping Operations

Uruguay

ENOPU – National Peacekeeping Operations School of Uruguay (Armed Forces) - 28th August 2008

- UN Military Observer
- UN multinational Chief of Staff
- UN Police Officers
- National contingent on UN missions
- National contingent in the Sinai

The total number of participants on the courses that were conducted from January 2013 to June 2014 were: United Nations Capacitation Operations Courses (UNCOC) 228 military personnel; in United Nations Military Experts on Missions (UNMEM) 40 military personnel; Women in the field of Peacekeeping Missions 23 military personnel, 19 police officers and 5 civilians; Protection of Civilians (POC) 33 military personnel, 30 police officers and 6 civilians; Children Protection (CP) 16 military personnel and 3 civilian; in Multinational Forces of Observers (MFO) Sinai 80 military personnel.

CICAME –Peacekeeping Operations Instruction and Training Center of the Police (Police)* 1st January 1996

- UN Police Observers

* The exact date of the Center's creation was 1996/03/01 and it functioned until February 1999. Following this, it was reactivated on 1st March 2004, the date when contributions of Police Observers to the Missions of Haiti and Ivory Coast were re-started.

Source: Information provided by the training centers and Armed Forces of each country.

The Institutionalization of Civil Defence

When a disaster hits the response must be rapid, coordinated and appropriate to ensure the effective delivery of assistance to help mitigate the crisis. In this regard, international experience has shown that in major disaster situations local emergency services are overwhelmed almost immediately in terms of their capabilities, and hence that humanitarian aid is increasingly a key task for all defence forces. While the primary responsibility for disaster response rests with civilian agencies from the country concerned, the Armed Forces possess personnel, equipment, training and organization that contribute to the recovery effort.

Country	Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Authority
Argentina	National Civil Protection Directorate	<i>Decreto N° 1045/2001</i> establishing the objectives and functions of the National Directorate. Decree N° 636-2013, modifications to the ministerial law (2013/05/31).	Ministry of Security	Ministry of Security*
The National Civil Protection Directorate is responsible for formulating policy and planning of civil protection, and to coordinate the support of the security forces, the Federal Police and the Armed Forces in order to mitigate the effects of disasters. The Ministry of Defence participates in the response structure in cases of natural disasters within the legal framework of the Federal Emergency System –SIFEM– (coordinated by the Emergency Cabinet –GADE–, which is in charge of leading and coordinating the system in an emergency. The SIFEM is activated when the Executive declares a state of national emergency, and coordinates the actions of the competent bodies with the provinces and municipalities. When the use of the Armed Forces is required, the Joint Staff (EMCO) takes up the coordination and leadership of operations and activities.				
Bolivia	Vice Ministry of Civil Defence	<i>Ley N° 1405 orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación (1992/12/30)</i> . <i>Ley N° 2446 de organización del Poder Ejecutivo</i> , regulated through <i>Decreto Supremo N° 27230 (2003)</i> , ratified through <i>D.S. N° 28631, Reglamento de la Ley N° 3351</i> , and recognized by the <i>Norma de organización del órgano ejecutivo D.S. N° 29894</i> .	Vice Minister of Civil Defence	Ministry of Defence
It is governed by the National System for the Reduction of Risks and Response to Emergencies and/or Disasters . The highest decision-making instance in the system is the National Council for the Reduction of Risks and Response to Disasters (CONARADE); when dealing with financial resources, the Ministry of Development Planning; and in coordination and decision matters, the Ministry of Defence through the Vice-minister of Civil Defence (VIDECI). The Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces coordinates the participation of the Armed Forces in the execution of civil defence plans with the VIDECI.				
Brazil	National Civil Protection and Defence Secretariat	<i>Ley N° 12608</i> , which establishes the national civil protection and defence policy and the CONPDEC (2012/04/10).	National Secretary of Civil Protection and Defence	Ministry of National Integration
The National Policy on Civil Protection and Defence is elaborated by the National Council of Civil Protection and Defence (CONPDEC) , coordinated by the Ministry of National Integration and is formed by the Chief of the Presidential Staff, the Cabinet of Institutional Security and the Secretariat of Institutional Relations of the Office of the President; the Ministries of Defence, Planning, Budget and Management, Cities, Social Development and Fight against Hunger, and of Health; and representatives of the States, of civil society, and of the communities that were affected by disasters. The National System of Civil Protection and Defence (SINDPEC) acts across the entire national territory, coordinating with state authorities. The Ministry of Defence is part of CONPDEC and coordinates the combined operations of the special forces in civil defence activities.				
Chile ¹	National Emergency Office	<i>Decreto Ley N° 369</i> , which created the National Emergency Office (1974/03/18). <i>Decreto N° 156</i> , which approved the National Plan (2002/03/12).	Director	Ministry of Interior and Public Security
The National Civil Protection Plan establishes multi-agency planning in civil protection in response to natural disasters. The provisions contained in the plan are executed through the National Emergency Office –ONEMI– that sets up Civil Protection Committees at the regional, provincial and local levels. For each of those levels, within the Committees the different services, agencies and each of the branches of the Armed Forces and the <i>Carabineros</i> of the relevant area are represented. In 2009, a Civil Protection Academy was created in order to train specialists in the area				
Colombia	National Unit for Disaster Risk Management	<i>Ley N° 1523</i> , adopted the National Policy for Disaster Risk Management and established the National System (2012/04/24).	Director of the National Unit for Disaster Risk Management	Office of the President of the Republic
The National System for the Prevention and Response to Disasters (SNPAD) is coordinated by the National Unit for Disaster Risk Management. The Ministry of National Defence forms part of the National Committee for disaster prevention and response (together with the President, the Ministers of Interior and Justice, Economy, Social Protection, Communications, Transport, Environment, Housing and Territorial Development). It may delegate its responsibility to the General Command of the Military Forces. They are responsible for training and preparation and for security in disaster areas, aerial control and the identification of ports and heliports, as well as providing assistance to them in disaster situations.				
Costa Rica	National Committee for the Prevention of Risks and Emergency Assistance. Center of Emergency Operations.	<i>Ley N° 8499, Ley Nacional de Emergencias y Prevención del Riesgo (2005/11/22)</i> y su reglamento, <i>Decreto N° 2461-MP (2007/11/21)</i> .	Committee Board	Office of the President of the Republic
The governing body of the National Risk Management System is the National Commission for Risk Prevention and Emergency Response. It articulates and coordinates national policy concerning risk prevention and preparedness to respond to emergencies. The Emergency Operations Center (COE) is the permanent coordinating body, attached to the Commission, that brings together at the national level all public institutions and non-governmental organizations working in the first phase of emergency response. Its responsibility is to prepare and implement the coordinated efforts of first responders to emergencies.				

* Until July 1996, it reported to the Ministry of Defence. Decree 660-96 reassigns the National Directorate of Civil Protection (DNPC) to the Ministry of Interior (1996).

¹ At the closing of this edition (July 2014) the bill creating the National Civil Protection Agency, successor to the ONEMI, was under consideration in Congress. It would be responsible for coordinating and implementing emergency prevention activities and civil protection, and for advising the authorities in planning and coordination of emergency response. The bill creates the National Council for Civil Protection as a multisectoral body responsible for advising the Minister of the Interior and Public Security in the development of the National Strategy for Civil Protection.

The Institutionalization of Civil Defence

Country	Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Authority
Cuba	National Civil Defence Staff of the Revolutionary Armed Forces	<i>Ley N° 75 de la defensa nacional (1994/12/21) and Decreto-Ley N° 170 del sistema de medidas de defensa civil (1997/05/08)</i>	National Chief of Civil Defence Staff	Office of the President of the State Council, through the Revolutionary Armed Forces
<p>The Civil Defence System encompasses all levels of military hierarchy including: the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces, National Civil Defence Staff, armies and Provincial and Municipal Staffs. The presidents of the Provincial and Municipal Assemblies of People's Power are the heads of civil defence in the pertinent territory, and their work is supported by the civil defence bodies of the Chiefs of Provincial and Municipal Staffs. There are Defence Councils in each of the 15 provinces and the special municipality. The National Chief of Staff of Civil Defence of the Revolutionary Armed Forces is the main body in the System of Civil Defence Measures and is responsible for ensuring compliance with civil defence measures and coordinating international aid and cooperation programs in the event of disasters.</p>				
Dominican Republic	Civil Defence Office	<i>Ley N° 257-66, que crea la Oficina de Defensa Civil (1966/06/17).</i>	Executive Director	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The Civil Defence Office is under the Secretariat of State of the President's Office and is chaired by an Executive Director. It is organized in a structure with municipal and provincial directors and is responsible for the coordination, planning and operation of actions in case of emergencies, ensuring the overall control of operations.</p> <p>The Office manages the National Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response System, which has an Emergency Operations Center made up of several bodies including the Ministry of the Armed Forces.</p> <p>The centre is also part of the National Council for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response, chaired by the President of the Republic (or whoever he may appoint to that end), as well as the National Technical Committee for Risk Prevention and Mitigation.</p> <p>The Armed Forces also have a representation in the municipal, state and regional committees for disaster prevention, mitigation and response.</p>				
Ecuador	National Risk Management Secretariat	<i>Decreto Ejecutivo N° 42 (2009/09/10) which created the Technical Risk Management Secretariat.</i>	National Secretary	Coordinating Ministry of Security
<p>The National Risk Management Secretariat leads the National Decentralized Risk Management System to ensure people's protection from the negative effects of disasters. Each region has an Operating Committee for Emergencies (COE) that includes, among others, members of the Armed Forces.</p>				
El Salvador	National Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation System	<i>Decreto N° 777, Ley de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres (2005/08/18) and Decreto No 56 (2006/05/24) Reglamento de organización y funcionamiento de la dirección general de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres.</i>	General Director	Ministry of Interior
<p>The National Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation System is under the responsibility of the General Directorate of Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation, which is under the Ministry of Interior. Depending on the contingency, the Directorate activates emergency operating centers, which include the Armed Forces mainly through the deployment of human and material resources. The System is formed by the National Committee, provincial, municipal and local committees. The National Civil Protection Committee is chaired by the Ministry of Interior, and is formed by the General Director of Civil Protection, the representatives of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Public Health, Agriculture, Environment and Natural Resources, Public Works, National Defence and Education, and the Director of the National Civil Police.</p>				
Guatemala	National Coordinator for the Reduction of Natural or Man-made Disasters	<i>Decreto Legislativo N° 109-96, Ley de la coordinadora nacional para la reducción de desastres de origen natural o provocado (1996/11/06) and its regulation, Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 49-2012 (2012/03/14) and Action Plan and National Management Strategy for Risk Reduction in Disasters, Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 06-2011 (2011/05/18).</i>	Minister of National Defence	Ministry of National Defence
<p>The National Coordinator for the Reduction of Natural or Man-made Disasters (CONRED) is made up of agencies both from public and private sectors. Its highest body is the National Council, coordinated by the Ministry of National Defence. It is organized by the local, municipal, provincial and regional coordinating bodies involved in the process of disaster reduction. It has established a National Policy for Risk Reduction in Disasters implemented through an Action Plan and National Management Strategy for Risk Reduction in Disasters (<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 06-2011 -2011/05/18</i>).</p>				
Haiti	National System of Disaster and Risk Management	Decree of May 31st, 1986, attributing the responsibility for civil protection to the Ministry of Interior.	Director of Civil Protection	Ministry of Interior and Territorial Communities
<p>The National System of Disaster and Risk Management (SNGRD) is coordinated by the National Committee on Disaster and Risk Management. The Civil Protection Directorate is the implementing body of the system and also carries out international cooperation projects in the area.</p>				
Honduras	Permanent Committee of National Contingencies	<i>Decreto N° 9-90-E, Ley de contingencias nacionales (1991/07/26) and Acuerdo No 661.91, Reglamento de la Ley de contingencias nacionales (1990/12/12); Acuerdo Ejecutivo N° 151-09 (2009/08/28), Ley del Sistema Nacional de Gestión de Riesgos (SINAGER) y su reglamento (Acuerdo Ejecutivo N° 032-2010).</i>	National Commissioner	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The National Risk Management System (SINAGER), created in 2010, has an Executive Council headed by the President and made up of, among others, the Permanent Commission of National Contingencies. The Permanent Committee of Contingencies (COPECO) reports to the Government of Honduras. It is the body responsible for the coordination of public and private efforts aimed at the prevention, mitigation, planning, care, and rehabilitation and rebuilding in case of emergencies or disasters at the national level. From its creation in 1990, it had only had military leaders until 1999 when the first civilian leader was appointed as Civil Commissioner. It is divided into 7 regional offices and is organized with the use of emergency plans. The Secretary of Defence is a member of the Permanent Committee. The Constitutional Law establishes that the Armed Forces will cooperate with human resources and material to face natural disasters and emergency situations impacting people and goods. However, neither the Constitutional Law nor the National Contingency Act details the levels of leadership or operational relationship with the National Committee.</p>				

Country	Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Authority
Mexico	National Civil Protection System	<i>Ley general de protección civil</i> (DOF 2012/06/06).	Secretary of Interior	Secretariat of Interior
<p>The National Civil Protection System establishes the mechanism and procedures of the federal, state and city agencies and other bodies. The executive coordination is under the responsibility of the Secretariat of National Coordination of the Secretariat of Interior. The National Civil Protection Council is a consultative governmental body chaired by the President, and composed of the Secretaries of State, State Governors, Head of the Federal District Government, and Executive Board of the Civil Protection Committees of the Senate and House of Representatives. The Secretary of Interior is its Executive Secretary. In an emergency situation, the National Defence Secretariat and the Navy Secretariat implement the relevant assistance plans (Secretariat of Defence's Plan for Assisting the Population in case of disasters, and the Navy Secretariat's General Assistance Plan to the Population).</p>				
Nicaragua	National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response Chief of Civil Defence Staff of the Nicaraguan Army	<i>Ley N° 337, Ley de creación del sistema nacional para la prevención, mitigación y atención de desastres</i> (2000/04/07) y su Reglamento, <i>Decreto No 53-2000</i> (2000/06/28). <i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> (N° 748 – 2010/12/13). <i>Ley N° 181, Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar</i> (1994/09/02), last reform: <i>Ley N° 855 –</i> (2014/02/11), and <i>Ley N° 337 y su Reglamento</i> .	Executive Secretary Chief of Civil Defence Staff (EMDC)	President of the Republic Nicaraguan Army
<p>The National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response (SINAPRED), under a National Committee headed by an Executive Secretary, directly reports to the President of the Republic. It is made up of agency and government representatives and regional coordinators. The Commander in Chief of the Army is a member of the Committee assisting the Minister of Defence. The Special Operations Committee (one of the eight Working Committees in the System) is chaired by a permanent Army delegate. The Chief of Civil Defence Staff guarantees the effective participation of the various Army units and their coordination with State institutions and the population in protection plans for natural disasters, catastrophes and similar events.</p> <p>The Nicaraguan Army's Civil Defence Staff established the Disaster Operation Centre included within the National System. The System's Executive Secretariat, in coordination with the Civil Defence Staff, declares the corresponding alerts.</p>				
Panama	National Civil Protection System	<i>Ley N° 7 que Organiza el Sistema Nacional de Protección Civil (SINAPROC)</i> , <i>Resolución N° 28</i> (2005/02/11).	General Director of Civil Protection	Ministry of Interior and Justice
<p>The National Civil Protection System is responsible for the implementation of policies and plans for disaster prevention, mitigation, preparedness, response and recovery. It manages all risk management actions according to territorial divisions; it incorporates risk management into operational and development plans, maintains an up-to-date database on risk information at the national level and manages resources to support the development of risk management plans, programs and projects. Through the National Risk Management Plan it defines the responsibilities of public and private entities for disaster and emergency prevention, mitigation, preparedness and response, and follows up strategies, programs, and activities related to the plan. The General Directorate of Civil Protection is the permanent entity of the System and is the coordinating body of the Emergency Operations Center (COE), a permanent structure of the system that is responsible for promoting, planning and maintaining coordination and joint operation between the different levels, jurisdictions, and functions of the institutions involved in the preparation and response to emergencies or disasters.</p>				
Paraguay	National Emergency Commission	<i>Ley N° 2615/ 05 que crea la Secretaría de Emergencia Nacional</i> (2005/06/02).	Executive Director	Ministry of Interior
<p>The National Emergency Committee (CEN) was created by the Executive branch in 1990. It is managed by a Council made up of by the Minister of Interior, who is the chair, a Secretary General of the President's Office, a General of the Armed Forces (Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff), a representative of the National Police (deputy commander), and a representative of various ministries through their deputy Ministers, including: Economy, Public Health and Social Welfare, Public Works and Communications, Education and Agriculture. The Armed Forces are the operational arm of the CEN, participating in deployment, human resources and security, to respond to affected communities.</p>				
Peru	National Institute of Civil Defence	<i>Ley que crea el Sistema Nacional de Gestión del Riesgo de Desastres (SINAGERD)</i> , N° 29664 (2011/02/19), <i>Decreto Supremo que aprueba el Reglamento de la Ley N° 29664</i> , <i>Decreto Supremo N° 048-2011</i> (2011/05/26).	Council of Ministers	National Defence Council
<p>The National Institute of Civil Defence (INDECI) is a public body in charge of the National System of Risk Management in Disasters (SINAGERD), chaired by the Council of Ministers. It is the technical body responsible for coordinating, facilitating and inspecting the development and implementation of the National Plan of Risk Management in Disasters, the process of development, response and rehabilitation. Among other tasks, it is in charge of supporting and facilitating the joint operation of the actors participating in the response effort under the National Emergency Operations Centre and managing its facilities and support tools. The Armed Forces are also part of SINAGERD, in relation to the preparation and response for disasters, according to their competences and in coordination with, and support to, the authorities.</p>				
Uruguay	National Emergency Directorate	<i>Ley N° 18621, Sistema Nacional de Emergencias, creación como sistema público de carácter permanente</i> (2009/10/25).	National Director	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The National Emergency System (SINAE) is a permanent government system created with the aim of providing protection in the event of disasters. It is formed by the Executive, the National Emergency Directorate, and the National Advisory Committee for Risk Reduction and Response to Disasters, Ministers, independent bodies and decentralized services, Emergency Department Committees and the Departmental Emergency Coordination Center. Its main body is the Superior Directorate, which is under the Office of the President.</p> <p>The Minister of Defence is a member of SINAE (chaired by the President of the Republic) and the National Emergency Council (chaired by the Secretary of the President's Office). Other participants are the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Director of the Permanent Technical Operational Directorate.</p>				
Venezuela	National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate	<i>Decreto Presidencial N° 1557, Ley de la organización nacional de protección civil y administración de desastres</i> (2001/11/13).	Director General	Ministry of the People's Power for Interior Relations, Justice and Peace Vice-ministry for Risk Management and Civil Protection
<p>The National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate is under the Ministry of the People's Power for Interior Relations, Justice and Peace. Its General Director is responsible for the preparation and submission of a National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Plan, to be approved by the National Coordination Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management. It is organized into state directorates.</p> <p>It also includes the National Coordination Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management, which is part of the National System of Risk Management and National Coordination of Citizen Security. A high-level representative of the Ministry of Defence is also part of it. The Law does not make reference to the Armed Forces.</p>				

The consideration of mechanisms for assistance following disasters and the possible role of defence institutions in this assumes issues such as frameworks regulating international troops, as is presented here.

The Entrance and Exit of Troops: the Question of Military Justice

Country	Military Justice Norms
Argentina	Criminal jurisdiction is exercised by the judges and courts established by the National Constitution and legislation, and extends to all offenses committed in its territory or on the high seas on board domestic vessels, when these arrive at a port of the Capital, or on board aircraft in national airspace, and includes crimes committed abroad that produce effects in our country, or when they are executed by agents or employees of Argentine authorities in the performance of their duties. It is non-extendable and extends to the knowledge of the offenses committed in the same jurisdiction. (<i>Anexo I, Modificaciones al Código Penal y al Código Procesal Penal de la Nación, Sec. 18</i>). Aggravating circumstances. The following circumstances, in particular, will be considered as aggravating: 2. Committing the offense when part of a peace missions or when commissioner abroad. (<i>Anexo IV, Código de Disciplina de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 25</i>). <i>Ley N° 26394, 2008/08/26</i> .
Bolivia	The Criminal Code applies to "3) Those offenses committed abroad by Bolivian or foreign citizens, military or civilian, whose effects are produces in places subject to military jurisdiction, provided that have not been processed abroad; 4) to those offences committed in Bolivian military aircraft and ships, wherever they may be, or when occupied or held by legal order of the military authority or when in service of the armed forces, even if they are privately owned; 5) For offences committed on board foreign vessels or aircraft, when in places subject to Bolivian military jurisdiction; 6) to those offences committed abroad by military officials carrying out the service of the Nation; and 7) to those military offences that, pursuant to treaties or conventions of the Republic, should be punished, even if they were not committed in their jurisdiction." (Sec. 1). <i>Código Penal Militar, 1996/01/22</i> . Last reform 2002/09/13.
Brazil	Military criminal law is applied - without prejudice to international conventions, treaties or other rules of international law - to crimes committed in whole or in part of the country or outside of it, even if the defendant is being tried according to foreign justice (Sec. 7). Among others, they are considered military crimes in wartime those covered in the military criminal code even if they are defined in the Civil Code, when committed by military personnel on foreign territory where there is military action taking place. (Sec. 10). <i>Código Penal Militar, 1969/10/21</i> . Last reform 2011/06/30.
Chile	Military courts have jurisdiction over Chilean and foreign nationals, to judge all matters of military jurisdiction that may occur in the country. They also have jurisdiction over the same issues occurring outside of the national territory, such as, among others, cases where the offence is committed by military personnel in the exercise of their function or during commissioned service. (Sec. 3). <i>Código de Justicia Militar, 1944/12/19</i> . Last reform 2010/12/30. National troops, without prejudice to the norms set out in international law, will remain subject to the laws and regulations in Chile when abroad. <i>Ley N° 20297, 2008/12/13</i> .
Colombia	Crimes related to service. They are service-related offences those committed by members of the Public Force on active duty within or outside the national territory, where these issues are derived directly from the military or policing functions outlined in the Constitution, law, and regulations. (Sec. 2). Prescription of offences initiated or completed abroad. When the crime is initiated or completed abroad the statute of limitations stated in the previous section (76) shall be increased by half, without exceeding the maximum limit set out (Sec. 77). For the purpose of trials under Military Criminal Justice, the territorial jurisdiction will be the following: Paragraph 2. When it is not possible to determine the place where the offence was committed or, when it was carried out in several different places, one of which is uncertain or abroad, the jurisdiction of the Presiding Judge is determined according to where charges are brought by the Military Criminal Prosecution, which will take place where the key elements of the indictment are found. (Sec. 218). <i>Ley No 1407, 2010/08/17</i> .
Cuba	All criminal proceedings following an unlawful act in which military personnel are accused apply to the Military Courts, even when some of the participants or victims are civilians. They are competent to try crimes and offences committed in the territory where they exercise their jurisdiction, and when the act was committed abroad or where it is not possible to determine where it was committed, these cases will be presided over by the Court in whose territory concluded the instruction. (Sec.11). <i>Ley N° 6, 1977/08/08</i> .
Dominican Republic	They are also within the jurisdiction of military courts those offences committed by military personnel in the performance of his/her duties, wherever they are committed. If the offence was committed abroad, the procedure shall begin after the return of the accused to the Republic. (Sec. 3) <i>Ley N° 3483, 1953/02/11</i> . Last reform 02/07/2002.
Ecuador	The crimes committed by military servicemen or women overseas, based on the principle of reciprocity, will be judged by the judges or courts determined by Ecuadorian law (Sec. 602.24). <i>Ley reformatoria al Código Penal, 2010/05/19</i> .
El Salvador	The Code applies to members of the Armed Forces on active duty and in relation to purely military crimes and offences. The emergency service is that provided by the Armed Forces under abnormal circumstances that threaten to disturb the peace or public order. (Sec.1 and 32). <i>DL N° 562, 1964/05/29</i> . Last reform: 1992/11/27.
Guatemala	No reference.
Honduras	The Courts of the Republic shall retain their jurisdiction over offences committed in foreign territory by Honduran nationals subject to military jurisdiction, provided that such crimes affect the institutions and interests of Honduras. (Sec. 317). <i>Decreto N° 76, 1906/03/01</i> . Last reform: 1937/01/22.
Mexico	If the Army is in the territory of a friendly or neutral power, the rules stipulated in treaties or conventions with that power will be respected with regard to the jurisdiction of military courts. (Sec.61). <i>DNL N° 005, 1933/08/31</i> . Last reform DOF 2014/06/13).
Nicaragua	Nicaraguan military criminal laws apply to military crimes and offences committed in Nicaraguan territory. (Sec.7). They are also applicable to those acts foreseen in the crime, even where they have been committed outside the national territory, provided that those criminally responsible are military personnel on active duty. (Sec. 9). <i>Ley N° 566, 2006/01/05</i> .
Paraguay	Military jurisdiction is special and during peacetime includes, among other things, crimes and offences committed by military personnel on active duty or military employees on service during a stay in a foreign territory. (Sec.31). <i>Ley N° 844, 1980/12/19</i> .
Peru	The norms laid out in military police criminal law apply to military or police personnel that commit an offence abroad, where: 1. The effects are produced in places subject to military or police jurisdiction, provided that they have not been processed abroad; 2. The agent is a military or police officer at the service of the Nation; 3. The act was against the security of the Nation; and, 4. Pursuant to treaties or international agreements. (Sec. 2) <i>DL N° 1094, 2010/09/01</i> .
Uruguay	Common crimes committed by military personnel in peacetime, regardless where they are committed, shall be subject to the jurisdiction of regular courts. (Sec. 28). <i>Ley N° 18650, 2010/03/08</i> . Last reform: 2012/05/10)
Venezuela	For military prosecution to occur in Venezuela in relation to offences committed outside the national territory, it is required that the alleged offender has not served time overseas for the same offence, in accordance with the classification established by this Code. (Sec. 8). In the cases foreseen in the previous article, when a person who has already been convicted abroad is convicted for the same offence, the portion of the sentence and period of detention that has been served outside of the Republic shall be taken into account in accordance with the rule laid down in Section 418 (Sec. 9). <i>Código Orgánico de Justicia Militar, Gaceta Oficial N° 5263 Extraordinario de fecha 17 de septiembre de 1998</i> .

Humanitarian Assistance in Disasters Situations, Shared Civil-Military Responsibility in the Hemisphere

The recurrence of natural disasters worldwide and the growing demand for international humanitarian assistance (IHA) to prevent and mitigate its devastating effects have led to coordination among the following bodies: the International Movements of the Red Cross and Red Crescent, the United Nations Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA), the European Union’s Bureau for Humanitarian Aid (ECHO), the OAS’s Inter-American Committee on Natural Disaster Reduction (CIRDN) and the Pan American Health Organization (PAHO). These, and other agencies and nongovernmental organizations, maintain a permanent and dynamic dialogue around the key components of the natural disasters and humanitarian assistance agenda, while they are producing, and have already produced, monumental amounts of related materials.

At the sub regional level, there are four different kinds of organizations that work in the field of prevention, mitigation and response to disaster situations: the **Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA)**; the **Coordination Center for Disaster Prevention in Central America (CEPRENAC)**; **Andean Regional Program for the Prevention and Mitigation of Risk (PREANDINO)**; **Andean Committee for Disaster Prevention and Attention (CAPRADE)** and the **Regional Seismological Center for South America (CERESIS)**.

Military Humanitarian Assistance

When a disaster hits the response must be rapid, coordinated and appropriate to ensure the effective delivery of assistance to help mitigate the crisis. In this regard, international experience has shown that in major disaster situations local emergency services are overwhelmed almost immediately in terms of their capabilities, and hence that humanitarian aid is increasingly a key task for all defence forces. While it is clear that humanitarian assistance should continue to be primarily an essentially civil function, there are international norms that regulate the use of military resources.

Concomitant with the aforementioned civilian efforts, the following military institutions in Latin America and the Caribbean have made progress in the planning, organization, coordination and implementation of assistance that they are able to provide in the face of humanitarian disasters / emergencies in the hemisphere: the **Conference of American Armies (CAA)**, the **System of Cooperation among American Air Forces (SICOFAA)**, the **Inter-American Naval Conference (CNI)**, the **Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC)**, **CARICOM’s Regional Security System (RSS)**.



Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC)

Founded in November 1997, CFAC is a specialized international military organization that was established to contribute to security, development and military integration in the region. Three years after its creation, and with the devastating effects of Hurricane Mitch still being felt in the subregion, at its III Regular Meeting the Higher Council created the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR-CFAC, Act No 005/99) whose mission it is to execute humanitarian relief and rescue operations at the request of any Central American country where a natural or man-made disaster has occurred in order to save and protect human life and mitigate the effects of the disaster.

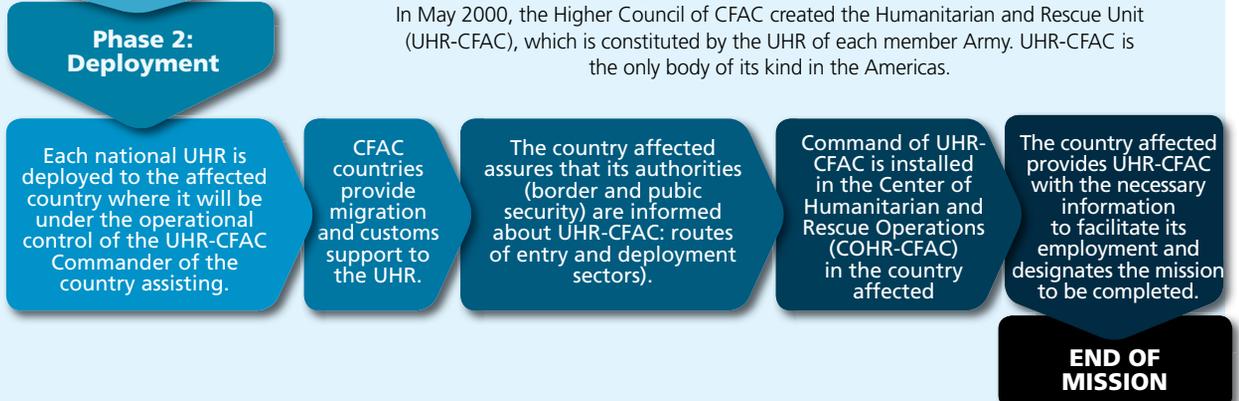
Each armed force in Central America -Guatemala, El Salvador, Honduras and Nicaragua - has within its organic-functional structure a Humanitarian Rescue Unit, which collectively form the UHR-CFAC. It is activated in a disaster/emergency under a minimal protocol that specifies two phases for execution:

Phase 1: Mobilization

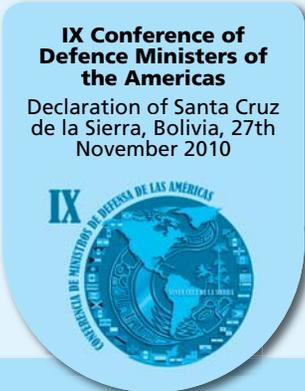


Employment of UHR-CFAC

In May 2000, the Higher Council of CFAC created the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR-CFAC), which is constituted by the UHR of each member Army. UHR-CFAC is the only body of its kind in the Americas.



Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas



Ministers declare that

- * Recent natural disasters (earthquakes in Haiti and Chile) have highlighted the need to strengthen our mechanisms for prevention, preparedness, response and recovery, and the importance of improving early warning systems in the region.
- * They support those international, regional and sub regional initiatives underway in order to strengthen coordination, skills and hemispheric cooperation in the area of natural disaster response.

Recognize

- * The contribution that the defence sector and armed forces can provide through specific support in response to natural or man-made disasters, in coordination with national and international humanitarian organizations and security agencies.

Agree to analyze the proposal "Strengthening partnerships in support of humanitarian assistance and natural disasters" in working groups coordinated by the Pro-Tempore Secretariat, through voluntary and open participation, to be held in 2011, to implement a mechanism for cooperation between the Ministries of Defence with the aim of strengthening military capabilities for humanitarian assistance in support of civil authorities at the national level and of other relevant actors, always in response to the request of a state affected by a natural disaster, taking into account ongoing initiatives or those that may arise.

"Strengthening partnerships in support of humanitarian assistance and natural disasters"

Pursuant to the agreements of Santa Cruz de la Sierra, delegates from the Ministries of Defence met in Costa Rica (29-30 August 2011).

Conclusions:

- * Identifies difficulties and a lack of coordination between States at the time of providing international assistance.
- * There exists a duality of conditions in existing legislation of the various States in responses to national disasters.
- * Proposes that a Center of Military Collaboration Assistance (MACC) serves as a coordinating body between the authorities of each country, based on the laws of the country concerned. This center would coordinate international assistance from an operational point of view, through the representatives of each country assigned to it.



Thematic Area I: Natural Disasters, Environmental Protection and Biodiversity

Recommendations:

- * Accept the proposal by Chile of "Information Exchange Mechanisms on Capabilities for Natural Disaster Assistance".
- * The Ministries of Defence will submit the study proposal to national authorities of each State with primary jurisdiction over the matter. Participation of each country is voluntary in accordance with its own legal system.
- * The Pro Tempore Secretariat shall place the issue in consideration and notification to hemispheric, regional and sub regional organizations through the appropriate channels.

Conference of American Armies (CEA)

The CEA **Procedural Guide for Disaster Assistance Operations** of 2009 established an implementation procedure that is similar, albeit with some variations, to that of UHR-CFAC. The main difference is that it is set across four phases of which only three (I, II and IV) are outlined, with III corresponding to the operation in itself.

Phase 1: Mobilization

The President of the country affected solicits the support of CEA member countries' Presidents, normally through the Ministries of Foreign Affairs. These then make the Ambassador or its equivalent available for informing them of the support required by the country affected.

In relation to personnel, the countries that provide support will determine if they send organized troops or simply experts.

Coordination mechanisms

- The country affected must organize a National Emergencies Operation Center in order to coordinate government actions at the national level as well as all the support of contributing countries. This Center will be responsible for organizing a structure destined to coordinate and regulate civil-military disaster assistance through the Coordinating Support Body (ORCAP).
- The contact and coordination between the Support Implementation Units and the affected country's civilian authorities will be carried out through the Coordinating Support Body and/or with its authorization. Command, control, liaison, coordination and other relations must be specified in a Memorandum of Understanding signed by national authorities as a bilateral or multilateral agreement.

Budget: The costs inherent in the operations of the Members Armies of the CEA should not involve costs to the affected country

Command and control: CEA Members Armies will be in constant coordination with the Coordinating Support Body of the affected country, within which a Senior Official shall be appointed as Mission Coordinator. The Coordinating Support Body defines missions and the employment priorities of the Support Implementation Units.

Phase 2: Deployment

Member Armies of the CEA involved in Disaster Support Operations provide support through troops that will initiate their deployment towards the country affected, where they will remain at the disposal of the affected country's National Emergencies Operation Center.

During this phase, the Coordinating Support Body of the country affected will:

- Provide immigration and customs assistance (land, air and/or sea) to the troops.
- Through its Military Police or relevant authority, ensure that its authorities, especially border and public security officials at all levels, are informed of the arrival of the troops, specifying entry routes, approaches and areas for deployment.
- Provide the troops with the necessary information about the disaster, in order to facilitate their employment and designate the mission to be accomplished.
- On arrival of the support delegations, a meeting between the heads of each delegation team and their counterparts will be held in order to brief them on the prevailing situation, the capabilities of support teams, and the areas where they will be deployed, taking into consideration:
 - o Designation of local guides.
 - o Provision of information on local customs of the affected population.
 - o The employment of interpreters where ethnic groups are present in the area affected.

Phase 3: Operation

Once the mission has been received, the troops providing assistance will begin their operations and will send to the ORCAP of the country affected a daily monitoring report outlining their activities.

Phase 4: Demobilization

The Coordinating Support Body of the affected country, through their Military Police or corresponding security force, will provide physical security through an escort to those units implementing assistance up to the exit points of the country. Furthermore, they will provide migration and customs assistance to those units withdrawing (via land, air or sea). The commanders of these units will provide a final operations report, which will be presented to the National Emergencies Operation Center.

System of Cooperation among American Air Forces (SICOFAA)



SICOFAA has normative documents in relation to humanitarian assistance in disaster situations: **Combined Aerial Operations Manual in Humanitarian and Disaster Assistance**, and the **Memorandum of Understanding for Cooperation and Mutual Assistance in Disasters**.

Command and Control

The operation is based on the formation of a force integrated by the air forces of SICOFAA Member States, which would then act in response to a disaster at the request of the country affected by the catastrophe. This combined Force would be commanded by a Joint Commander of the Aerial Component of the Combined Forces (C/JFACC). The Memorandum stipulates the relations between the Affected Party and the Intervening Parties, identified according to AP and IP respectively.

Entrance Procedure	Exit Procedure	Coordination Mechanisms and Norms of Conduct	Logistical Assistance and Support that the Affected Party should provide
<p>The AP will take the steps to obtain authorization so that the IP can enter the country and deploy its forces to the areas designated for the Humanitarian Assistance Operation. It will make known in a clear, expeditious and timely fashion all the requirements established by the AP's domestic law that the IP must meet, relating to immigration requirements for the entry of personnel to be deployed by the IP, customs, agricultural, and environmental requirements relating to the entrance of material, equipment, instruments or elements of the IP to be interned in the territory of the AP, etc.</p> <p>The IP will comply with all of these required procedures and any other requirements defined in legislation during the entrance and exit of the territory where the operation is conducted.</p>	<p>1. Upon the termination of operations by decision of the participating SICOFAA air forces, or when needs are met in the country concerned, coordination will be carried out in order to execute the withdrawal.</p> <p>2. The principal tasks include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Prepare and issue specific orders to redistribute tasks specific to support and maintenance. • Redistribution of specific tasks to be performed in a manner allowing for a coordinated withdrawal, especially of their means. 	<p>Coordination Mechanisms:</p> <p>The Joint Command of the Aerial Component of the Combined Forces (C/JFACC) will coordinate air movements in the area of operations through the Combined Air Operations Centre. Participating forces will maintain operational control while C/JFACC will have tactical control over the resources allocated.</p> <p>Norms of conduct:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The military authorities of the IP have the right to take disciplinary actions conferred to it under the domestic laws of the state, within the scope of this clause and the provisions established in the national laws of AP, over the personnel deployed in the territory of the AP. - Military personnel participating in the operation must comply with the legislation of the AP, to which they will be subject. Similarly, they should respect the regulations, orders and instructions of the Host Air Force, Intervening Air Forces and civilian community, to the extent that they are applicable from the point of view of the national laws of the AP, or are in accordance with the laws and regulations of the country of origin of the respective IP. - Intervening military personnel who contravenes the laws or regulations of the AP or of the respective IP, will be separated from operations, so that the IP may take disciplinary or administrative action relating to such a breach. - No disciplinary action may be taken by the AP against IP deployed in its territory part of a Humanitarian Assistance Operation. This is understood without prejudice to civil or criminal sanctions and measures, and/or others that may be imposed by the Courts of Justice of the AP, in accordance with domestic legislation. 	<p>Assistance:</p> <p>The AP will provide, without cost to the IP, the following services for the planning, implementation and evaluation of air operations:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Identification of areas, facilities and operational bases. • Traffic control / air traffic services in the areas of landing and parking of aircraft in military areas. • Internal military communications systems and computer information. • Security for personnel, systems, installations material, equipment, instruments or elements of the IPs. • Allocation of offices and hangars to IP personnel serving in the designated areas. • Primary health care services • Land and air transport for military personnel and for the equipment necessary for the recovery of aircraft landed at alternate aerodromes. <p>The services listed are subject to the financial availability of the AP and compliance with applicable domestic laws.</p> <p>The AP shall, pursuant to the provisions of the legal framework in their national legislation, provide all assistance to the IP necessary to enable the removal of these materials, equipment, facilities, mediums or elements from their territory.</p> <p>Logistical support:</p> <p>The IP will provide operational, logistical, administrative and legal support to AP, to support the development of the operation. The support does not constitute can cannot be construed as being a continuing obligation on the part of the IP to the AP, nor does it to the exercise or collaboration in the exercise of the sovereign state functions of the AP</p>
Budget			
<p>The IP will cover the costs of all the consumptions and inputs of their forces, in terms of transportation, meals and/or lodging incurred by them during the operations performed and that are not covered by the AP. Outside of the services provided at no cost by the AP, it will be the required and exclusive responsibility of the respective IP to cover any payment for services and/or goods contracted, used, or consumed by its aircraft or personnel in connection with the operation. In all cases, the cost of such payments shall not exceed the amounts the AP usually pays for these services or, alternatively, the market price at the time they are used or consumed by the IP.</p>			



Inter-American Defence Board (IADB)

The IADB prepared a "Plan to Improve the Guidance and Advise provided by the IADB to the Inter-American System in Disaster Situations" in 2012, and committed itself to carrying out an annual meeting with all those involved in the Plan in order to update knowledge and improve the system of support for mitigating the effects of disasters.



Having as one of its objectives co-operation in disaster prevention and in fulfillment of Activity 2.D. of the Action Plan 2012 of the South American Defence Council, the workshop: "Proposed cooperation mechanisms between the Ministries of Defence of Member Countries in order to respond immediately to natural and man-made disasters of magnitude", was held in May 2012 in the city of Lima. Delegations from Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela participated. The Peruvian delegation presented for consideration a proposed protocol, and finally the proposal "Protocol for Cooperation between the South American Ministries of Defence in the case of natural and man-made disasters" was passed. It will be presented to the Ministers of Defence and governments of UNASUR.

Relations between Defence and Public Security in the Regional Context

Current areas and initiatives

Citizen Security



(prevention of criminal activity, public order, patrols, control of riots or demonstrations)

- Creation of a new body for public security tasks: the Military Police of Public Order in Honduras
- Establishment of Mixed Operational Bases by SEDENA in areas defined as at high-risk of presenting security problems. Realize mobile and fixed surveillance operations in Mexico.
- Deployment of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in patrol tasks and checkpoints as part of *Patria Plan Segura* (Safe Nation Plan) in Venezuela.
- Implementation of the Internal and Citizen Security Operations Plan 2013, in order to support the National Police in public order operations, in Dominican Republic

Prevention and repression activities in border areas



- Implementation of Operation *Escudo Norte* (Northern Shield) for the surveillance and control of border areas, in Argentina.
- Joint military-civil task forces to protect border areas in Colombia and Venezuela.
- Deployment of Guatemalan military personnel belonging to the *Tecún Umán* Task Force in the area bordering Mexico.
- Aerial and land surveillance in order to impede the entrance of arms, munitions and groups that aim to attack state infrastructure, promote drug trafficking, and/or guerilla operations, in Ecuador.

Actions against organized crime and drug trafficking

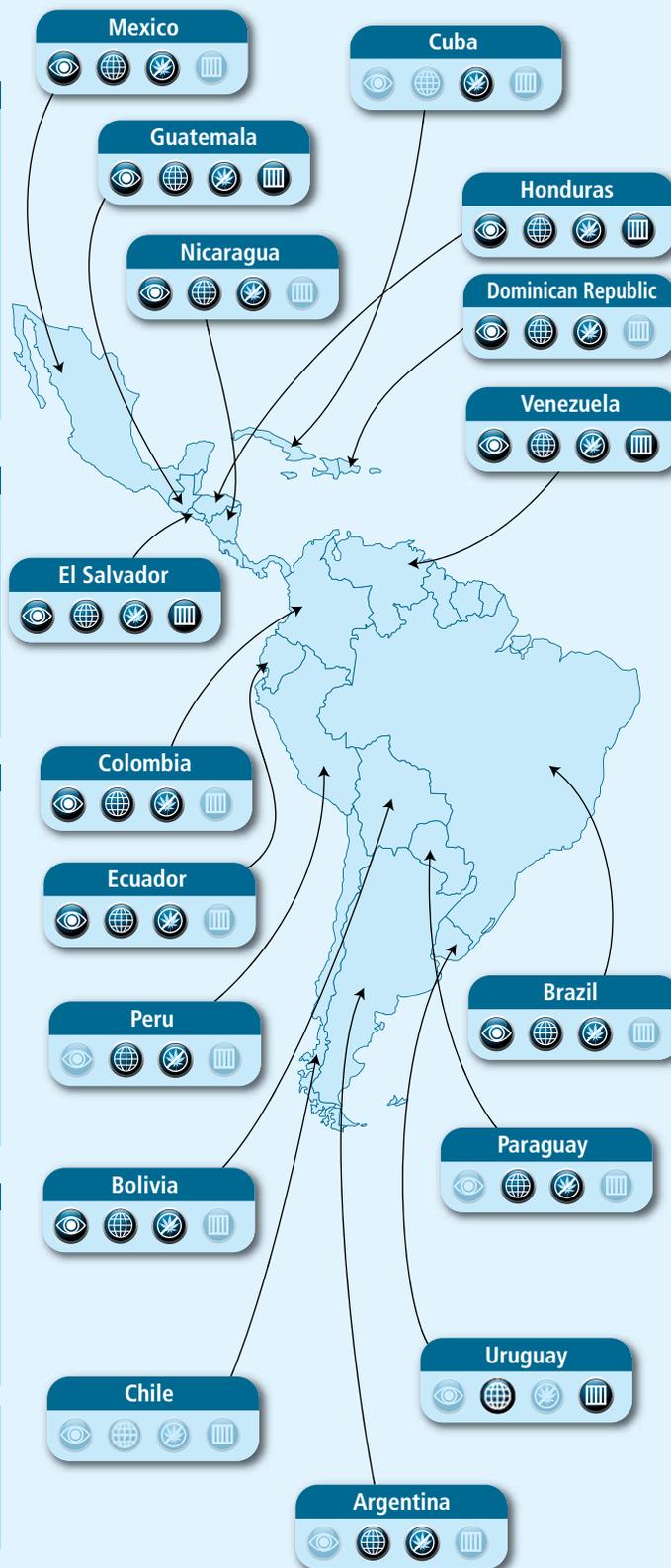


- Operations against drug trafficking and organized crime developed by SEMAR, where they eradicate marijuana plants and decommission firearms, in Mexico.
- Development of the plan against drug trafficking and organized crime in Nicaragua.
- Joint tasks to neutralize drug trafficking, organized crime, human trafficking, and the trafficking of arms and other goods, by the Armed Forces of Paraguay.
- Joint task force that carries out eradications of coca cultivations in Bolivia.
- Development of the *Plan Espada de Honor* in Colombia.
- Integrated patrols and humanitarian assistance in VRAEM (Valley of the Apurímac, Ene and Mantao rivers) in Peru.

Perimeter control in penitentiary centres



- San Carlos Operational Plan for external and intermediate security in 18 penitentiary centres and 3 rehabilitation centres for minors, and Penal Centre Assistance Groups (GAAP): perimeter security in the rest of the penitentiary centres.
- Access and exit control, revision and inspection of persons, vehicles and objects that enter into jails in Uruguay.
- 65% of the Armed Forces considered possess some program related to citizen security.
- 76% of the Forces possess regular programs for combating drug trafficking or organized crime.
- 29% carry out security tasks in penitentiary centers.



Source: Press releases of the Office of the President of the Nations; comunicado 107/13 of the Ministry of Defence of Argentina. *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia* (2013). *Memorias al congreso del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de Colombia* (2012 – 2013). *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas de Ecuador* (2013). *Informe de Labores de las Fuerzas Armadas* (2012-2013) and the *Dirección de Política de Defensa del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de El Salvador*. *Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de Guatemala* (2012-2013). *Memoria Anual de la Secretaría de la Defensa Nacional* (2012), *Ley de Policía Militar del Orden Público* (DL 168 - 2013); *Ley Estrategia Interinstitucional en Seguridad y Toma Integral Gubernamental de Respuesta Especial de Seguridad* (TIGRES) (DL 103 – 2013) of Honduras. *Primer Informe de Labores* of SEDENA and SEMAR (2013) Mexico. *Memoria Anual del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2013). *Memoria del Ministerio de las Fuerzas Armadas* (2012) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence of the Dominican Republic. *Informe and Memoria Anual de la Gestión del Gobierno Nacional de Uruguay* (2013). Website of the *Gran Misión A toda vida Venezuela: Plan Patria Segura de Venezuela*.

Regular Internal Order Programs

Country	Program, Body or Legal Basis	Activities of the Armed Forces
Argentina	Operation <i>Escudo Norte</i> (Northern Shield) – Border surveillance (Decree N° 1091/2011, 269/2011, 2689/2012 and 2221/2013)	- Surveillance and control of border areas, especially in reference to the entrance of drugs, contraband and human trafficking. (The decree allowing for the participation of the defence sector was passed in 2012 and again in 2013, amplifying its validity until the end of 2014).
Bolivia	Citizen Security System Act “ <i>Por una Vida Segura</i> ” (For a Secure Life) (Act N° 264 – 2012/07/31)	- The Ministry of Defence is part of the Inter-ministerial Citizen Security Committee, which is responsible for coordinating prevention policies, plans, and programs in relation to citizen security. -The Air Service of Citizen Security exclusively develops comprehensive tasks for prevention and maintenance of citizen security.
	Joint Task Force (JTF) Executive order for the Regulation of the Law of Amendment of the Tax Code and General Customs Act	- Eradication of excess coca crops. - Involvement in customs controls.
	<i>Plan Cerrojo</i> (Lock Plan)	- To prevent the entry of non-documented vehicles into the national territory, as well as the smuggling of fuel and food, particularly through the Chilean border.
	Border Security and Development Act (N° 100 - 2011/04/04)	- Institutional coordination mechanisms for the implementation of comprehensive development and security policies at border areas. - Border Development and Security Council. - Armed Forces, through Joint Commands, implement action plans approved by the Council.
	Manual for the Use of Force in Domestic Conflicts (<i>Decreto Supremo N° 27977 - 2005/01/14</i>)	- Provision of the Armed Forces for deployment internally in order to maintain public order when the legally constituted authorities are insufficient to respond. - Control of riots and demonstrations.
Brazil	<i>Lei Complementar N° 136</i> (25/08/2010)	- Engage in preventive and repressive activities in border areas against border and environmental crimes through patrols and searches of persons, vehicles and other means of transport.
	<i>Diretiva Ministerial N° 15</i> (2010)	- Organization of the Pacification Force (FPAZ) for the recuperation and control of marginalized areas within the Maré complex, Rio de Janeiro. - Organization of FPAZ to carry out actions in high-risk cities, such as the missions in Salvador and Recife due to the Police strike in 2014.
	Manual for Operations to Guarantee Law and Order	- Provision of security in large events, on the occasion of the visit by the Pope for the World Youth Day in Rio de Janeiro, and at the national level for the Confederations Cup and the World Cup of football.
	Strategic Border Plan (Operation <i>Ágata, Centinela, and Ca-deado</i>)	- The Strategic Border Plan aims to prevent and impede crimes in border areas, prevent the entrance of arms and drugs into the country, and to improve the living quality of the close to six million persons that live in remote municipalities.
Colombia	National Development Plan 2010-2014	- Strategic guidelines for public order: maintain and update strategic capacities; create civil defence organizations at municipal levels; reconstruction of strategic highways; strengthen intelligence and counterintelligence actions.
	Comprehensive Security Policy and Defence for Prosperity	- Reduce national drug production. Strengthen interdiction capabilities. Dismantle criminal groups. - Dismantle illicit armed groups that operate at the margin of the law. Integrate and adapt security schemes. Implement a border security model. - Advance towards a system with a credible, comprehensive, interoperable dissuasive capacity
	<i>Espada de Honor</i> (Sword of Honour) Campaign	- Dismantle the FARC and ELN on three levels: command and control, armed structures, and support networks.
	National Highway Program	- Management and patrolling of national highways is shared between the Army, Navy and National Police, with patrols and controls tasks carried out in regions under their responsibility.
	‘Republic’ and ‘Republic Plus’ programs	- Territorial control, security and defence operations implemented across the entire national territory (together with the National Police), in order to anticipate, neutralize and/or dismantle terrorist plans against critical infrastructure.
Dominican Republic	<i>Decreto del Poder Ejecutivo N° 310-06</i> Manual of Joint Doctrine of the Armed Forces	- Support to the National Police in the prevention of criminal activities and guaranteeing citizen security: preventive patrols that integrated some 600 military personnel into daily patrols in 2013. - Anti-drug activities supported by the military.
	Huron Operational Plan	- Actions to protect the lives and property of public and private entities in strategic points of the national territory in support of the National Police. Responsible for maintaining public order and law enforcement during protests that surpass the response capacity of the police, through which the Armed Forces seek to provide greater support and security to the entire population.
	Operation <i>Obra Santa</i>	- During March 2013, the Armed Forces provided support to the National Emergency Committee, which was implemented to provide assistance and security to the general population during Easter.
	Operational Plan <i>Seguridad Interna y Ciudadana</i> (Internal and Citizen Security) 201	- In order to continue supporting the National Police, carrying out public order operations in support of citizens.
	<i>Plan Conjunto “Navidad Tranquila 2012/2013”</i>	- Plan designed to support the National Police in citizen security.
Ecuador	Comprehensive Security System	- The Armed Forces, through Operational Command Structures, participate directly, continuously, and in a complimentary fashion in support of the National Police, the Customs Service, members of the Judiciary, and other governmental organizations in internal security (citizen security, fighting organized crime, and maintaining public order). - Contingent dedicated to the provision of assistance during emergencies as part of the Comprehensive Security System. - The National Police and the Armed Forces carry out interdiction operations as part of drug combating efforts.

Country	Program, Body or Legal Basis	Activities of the Armed Forces
El Salvador	<i>Nuevo Amanecer</i> (New Dawn) Military Campaign	- Zeus commands: searches of persons and vehicles, establishment of vehicle checkpoints; detention in case of in flagrante crimes, referring those detained to the National Civil Police, and performing joint operations to reduce crime.
	Prevention and Community Support Plan	- Joint Community Support Groups (GCAC): searches of persons and vehicles and provide support to territorial control operations.
	San Carlos Command	- Support to the General Directorate of Penitentiary Centres (DGCP) in reinforcing perimeter security. - Prison Support Groups (GAAP), periodic and permanent patrols outside of prisons during day and night. Apprehension of persons trying to smuggle illicit objects when entering prison facilities or throwing them over perimeter walls.
	Sumpul Command	- Support to the General Directorate of Migration and Foreigners (DGME) through the deployment of personnel in the national border to prevent illicit activities.
	Plan <i>Barrios</i> (Neighborhoods)	- Support to regions with high levels of violence in order to increase the security of the local population, and to maintain security on the public transport system.
Guatemala	Government Plan 2012 (Emerging Citizen Security Plan)	- Formation of Inter-agency Task Forces integrated by the Police, Intelligence Directorate, and the Army. - Neutralize organized crime, gangs, and common crime. - Land, aerial, and maritime interdiction to avoid the entry of drugs into national territory. - Evaluate the vulnerabilities of official and non-official border crossings and logistical routes used by criminals.
	<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 40-2000</i>	- Perimeter security at detention centres.
	<i>Operation Martillo</i> (Hammer)	- Combating the passage of drugs along the Pacific Coast.
	<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 63-2012</i> (Creation of Military Brigades for combating drug trafficking)	- Interdiction of external threats and the neutralization of illegal armed groups. Recuperation of control over air, maritime and land spaces.
	Citizen Security Operations	- Plans of action in which the Armed Forces are directly engaged.
	Kaminal and Maya Task Forces	- Actions for the recuperation of public spaces and patrols in different zones within Guatemala City.
	<i>Operation Atrarraya</i>	- Actions to demobilise criminal structures and to apprehend arms and narcotics.
	<i>Operation Apoyo a la Democracia</i> (Support to Democracy)	- Support provided by the Armed Forces to the work of electoral commissions, acting as logistical support and providing protection to government employees. - Operations to guarantee the change of office in unstable regions.
	<i>Operation Omega</i>	-Tasks in support of the National Police for the registration and protection of persons during New Years.
Honduras	Bases of the National Defence Policy	- Joint operations with the National Police to combat gangs, patrols, surveillance, stop-and-search, and captures of criminals. - Support to the fight against organized crime. - Support to the fight against drug trafficking.
	<i>Operation Relámpago</i>	-Mobile operations in different sectors of the capital, Tegucigalpa; making arrests and patrolling jointly with the police inside neighborhoods, and citizen security operations in bus stations.
	<i>Ley de Policía Militar del Orden Público (DL 168 - 2013); Ley Estrategia Interinstitucional en Seguridad y Toma Integral Gubernamental de Respuesta Especial de Seguridad (TIGRES) (DL 103 - 2013)</i>	- Creation of a new Special Command of the Armed Forces: the Military Police of Public Order. Acts in circumstances where insecurity affects public order and constitutes an emergency situation.
	<i>Operation Xatruch</i>	- Preventive patrols in order to decommission drugs and arms.
Mexico	Mixed operations	- Patrols and military security checkpoints; orders for suspects to hand themselves in, apprehensions in support of ministerial authorities; support to the local civilian population when witnessing in flagrante crimes or in response to crime reports; collaboration in the fight against drug trafficking.
	Protection of strategic installations	- Permanent security posts and coordination of activities with sectors present in the area.
	The " <i>México en Paz</i> " (Mexico in Peace) Initiative, within the Development Plan	- The Armed Forces cooperate together with public security forces in order to carry out crime fighting tasks.
Nicaragua	<i>Seguridad en el Campo</i> (Rural Security) Plan	- Protection against theft of livestock and other activities that threaten the life, property, and economic activities of the coffee and livestock zones.
	<i>Entrentamiento a la Delincuencia Rural</i> (Confronting Rural Crime) Plan, in coordination with the National Police	- Combined efforts in rural security.
	Plans against organized crime and drug trafficking	- Operations carried out by land, naval and air force components with the aim of combating drug trafficking.
	Protection of the Coffee Harvest Plan	- Protection and security during the coffee harvest.
Paraguay	Involvement of the Armed Forces in joint tasks in order to neutralize drug trafficking, organized crime and the trafficking in persons, arms or other goods.	
	Congress has approved reforms to the Internal Security and Defence Law, creating an Internal Operational Command integrated by the National Police and the National Anti-Drugs Secretariat in the departments of Concepcion, San Pedro and Amambay, which operate under the coordination of the new command.	

Country	Program, Body or Legal Basis	Activities of the Armed Forces
Peru	Plan for the Valleys and Rivers of Apurimac, Ene and Mantaro (VRAEM)	- Promotes greater state presence in the region, which has been declared under a state of emergency. The operations are developed by the Special VRAE Command, which executes counter-terrorism operations and joint actions with the National Police.
	- Decreto Legislativo N° 1095 (2010/09/01) establishes rules for the employment of force within the national territory by the Armed Forces.	
Uruguay	Ley del personal militar con funciones de guardia perimetral y control de acceso a unidades de internación para personas privadas de libertad (N° 19081 – 2013/06/13)	- Entrance and exit control tasks, including searches and inspections of persons, vehicles and objects entering into prisons.
Venezuela	Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (GO Extraordinaria N° 6020 – 21/03/2011)	- Bolivarian National Guard. Cooperate in the investigation and prevention of crimes relating to drugs and psychotropic substances, kidnapping and extortion, border and rural security, road security, surveillance of strategic industries, ports and airports, immigration control, public order, public security, criminal investigation; support, custody and surveillance of facilities and the property of the Legislative and Judicial Branches, the Citizen and Electoral Powers, and support to Civil Protection and Disaster Management agencies.
	Proyecto 111594 to implement military operations for security, defence and comprehensive development of the Nation	- Plans to detect and control illegal mining activities; operations to detect and prevent smuggling of fuel in border areas, security plans and urban development; deployment, security and surveillance of refuges in garisons affected by weather conditions in the country; security and order in farms recovered by the National Government; participation in the Bicentennial Security Operation (DIBISE). - Military operations of safeguard and surveillance against crimes in maritime and river areas; interdiction commissions in drug matters at ports and airplanes in the country; destruction of illegal landing strips used with airplanes for the transport of narcotic and psychotropic substances, operations for the control of illegal traffic of fuels at border and coastal states.
	Great Mission A toda vida Venezuela	- Defined as a comprehensive inter-institutional policy of citizen security with participation of the Bolivarian National Armed Force, deployed with the objective of reducing crime levels.
	Military operations in border areas	- Security in border areas - Operation <i>Boquete y látigo</i> (Hole and Whip operations)
	<i>Boquete Jaque Mate</i> Military Operation 2012	- The Armed Forces participate in actions as part of the National Anti-Drug Strategy.

Chile	In Chile a State of Exception was declared in areas affected by the 2010 earthquake in order to guarantee public order.
Cuba	The President of the State Advisory is able to employ the Revolutionary Armed Forces in order to maintain internal order, including when a State of Emergency has not been declared.

Source: Compilation based on the legislation, plans, policies, planning guides and manuals mentioned; Press Releases by the Office of the President of the Nation; comunicado 107/13 of the Ministry of Defence of Argentina. Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia (2013). Memorias al congreso del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de Colombia (2012 – 2013). Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas de Ecuador (2013). Informe de Labores de las Fuerzas Armadas (2012-2013) and of the Dirección de Política de Defensa del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de El Salvador. Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de Guatemala (2012-2013). Memoria Anual de la Secretaría de la Defensa Nacional (2012). Ley de Policía Militar del Orden Público (DL 168 - 2013); Ley Estrategia Interinstitucional en Seguridad y Toma Integral Gubernamental de Respuesta Especial de Seguridad (TIGRES) (DL 103 – 2013) of Honduras. Primer Informe de Labores de SEDENA y SEMAR (2013) Mexico. Memoria Anual del Ejército de Nicaragua (2013). Memoria del Ministerio de las Fuerzas Armadas (2012) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence of the Dominican Republic. Informe y Memoria Anual de la Gestión del Gobierno Nacional de Uruguay (2013). Website of the Great Mission for a Long Life Venezuela: Safe Nation Plan Venezuela. Website of the Senate of Paraguay.

Protection of National Resources

The region is rich in natural resources, and given their strategic character, the armed forces have gone incorporating the safeguarding of the environment and natural resource protection into their strategic objectives.

Principal Resources	Country	Principal Programs and Activities
	Argentina	- Service of Environmental Security of the Navy, to cooperate with the national environmental policy. - Conservation of natural reserves that were historically assigned to the Armed Forces for military use. With conservation spaces, they are joint-managed by the Ministry of Defence and the Environmental and Sustainable Development Secretariat with the objective of guaranteeing their conservation and perpetuation.
	Bolivia	- "School for the Protection of Tipnis" Battalion, for the protection of the environment and natural resources of Isiboro Secure National Park. - The Armed Forces participate in programs involving forestation through the Army and Naval ecologic battalions. - Implementation of training programs for ecological promoters (soldiers and seamen) who develop actions related to environmental protection.
	Brazil	- The nuclear propulsion submarine project also has the aim of contributing to the defence and preservation of national interests in the maritime field and the protection of natural resources on the continental shelf. - Amazonia Azul Management System: surveillance, control and protection of the Brazilian coast. It includes management of activities related to the sea, such as surveillance, control, pollution prevention, and natural resource protection, among others.
	Chile	- 2012-2013 Antarctic Campaign. Support to Antarctic operators and scientific activity of the Chilean Antarctic Institute. - Navy Environmental Policy. Engages in activities that contribute to environmental objectives according to the legal powers given to the General Directorate of Maritime Territory and National Merchant Marine (DIRECTEMAR).

Key:



Principal Resources	Country	Principal Programs and Activities
	Colombia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The Ministry of Defence, along with other bodies, works on the development of a policy to address the issue of illegal mining activities. - The Army engage actions to recuperate control of mining areas, as part of Plan Sword of Honour, through this removing one of the resources employed by organized criminal groups and guaranteeing the use of these resources. (2012-2013)
	Cuba	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Civil Defence: observation and control of biological, radioactive and chemical pollution.
	Dominican Republic	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Coordination of activities between the Environmental Ministry and the Navy for the management of coastal, land and maritime public assets. Aims to strengthen controls and prevent the degradation of marine, geological, and biological resources, including the flora and fauna that inhabit these ecosystems. - Actions for the protection of forests and reforestation. - Relámpago Operational Plan: support activities that the Armed Forces engage in with the civilian population during disasters, for example during Tropical Storm Chantal, which caused flooding and the overflow of rivers as a result of heavy rains (2013).
	Ecuador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Operational Maritime Command N° 2 executes operations for the protection of maritime borders in coordination with the National Police and with the participation of supporting bodies, thus protecting national strategic resources. - The Armed Forces Joint Command is responsible for hydrocarbon security through control of the System of Trans Ecuadorian Oil Pipelines (SOTE). - Hydrocarbon Security and Energy Sovereignty Plan, that involves supporting the maintenance and security of resource installations deemed necessary to the country (2013).
	El Salvador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - <i>Plan Castor</i>: Activities related to cleaning principal waterways and highways. - Reforestation and cleaning of lakes, carried out by the Armed Forces.
	Guatemala	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Environmental protection in the Maya Biosphere, Izabal. - Formation of Green Battalions for environmental protection in Petén.
	Honduras	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Support of Armed Forces in the National Plan for Jaguar preservation. - Air and land patrols in Hombre Reserve and the Platano River, Tahuaca and Patuca Biospheres. - Command actions for the environment, under which various programs to prevent the illegal exploitation of natural resources are developed, including forest protection and ecosystems conservation. -The Armed Forces, by decree, is permitted to engage in reforestation of areas under their management and to utilize these products to the benefit of themselves, for example through the Military Pension Institute.
	Mexico	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The National Defence Secretariat participates in the production of trees in military-run nurseries, reforestation activities at National Parks, protected natural areas, and military-owned rural areas. - Comprehensive program of inspection and surveillance as part of the fight against illegal fishing. Land and maritime patrols, which include the deployment of marines, are performed in coordination with federal bodies, fishing producers and municipal governments. - Provision of security at the strategic facilities of PEMEX and the Federal Power Committee, through maritime, air and land patrols. - The Naval Secretariat maintains permanent cooperation programs with industries responsible for the production of strategic resources, such as fuels and hydrocarbons.
	Nicaragua	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Bosawas Ecologic Battalion contributes to the protection and control of natural resources as well as to the Security Plans in Rural Areas, ensuring the security of productive activities in the country's rural areas. - Reforestation plan and Operation Green Gold, carried out in distinct areas of the country as part of the overall mission to protect and preserve the country's principal natural reserves. - Plan for the Protection of Natural Resources and Protected Areas: resource protection and preservation activities in order to ensure environmental protection.
	Paraguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Reforestation plan of the Armed Forces. - The Environmental Military Advisory Council coordinates actions of the Armed Forces in defence of the environment through an Environmental Defence Battalion (Green Helmet), which is under the authority of the Military Forces Command.
	Peru	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Preservation of the environment in general, and biodiversity in particular, forms one of the national security objectives, as defined according to national interests. - Antarctic Policy: develops scientific research programs. Promotes compliance with environmental conservation treaties and protocols, with the ecological balance, and the protection of Antarctic resources.
	Uruguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - One of the strategic objectives of the Army is environmental protection within its territory. Management, preservation, operation and improvement of national parks and protected areas through the Army Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha department. - Cleaning and reforestation activities, as well as campaigns promoting environmental preservation. - Mitigation of pollution from ships and maritime facilities, such as the neutralization of the adverse impact of marine pollution.
	Venezuela	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Combined exercises for the defence of the South and Orinoco, with the aim of verifying the operational capacity, functional effectiveness, and response levels of teams of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces. - Reforestation and support to the Bolivarian National Guard in the Tree Mission, promoted by the Ministry of the People's Power for the Environment.

Source: White Papers: Argentina (2010), Brazil (2012) and Peru (2005); *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia* (2013); *Memorias del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de Colombia al Congreso* (2012-2013); *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas de Ecuador* (2013); *Informe de Rendición de Cuentas del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de El Salvador* (June 2012- May 2013); *Informe de Gobierno de Guatemala*; *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina de México* (2013); *Memoria Anual del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2013); *Memoria del Ministerio de las Fuerzas Armadas de República Dominicana* (2012) and the websites of the Office of the President of Argentina, Peru, and Uruguay; Environmental and Sustainable Development, Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Air Force of Argentina; Navy of Chile and Ecuador; Ministries and Secretariats of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, El Salvador, Honduras, Paraguay, and Venezuela; Management and Operational Centre of the System for the Protection of the Amazon of the Ministry of Defence of Brazil, and the Brazilian Environmental and Natural Resource Institute; Ministry of Mining and of the Environment of Chile; Environmental Information System of Colombia; Colombian Area Committee; National Office of Information and Statistics of Cuba; Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba; Dominican Republic Armed Forces; Ministry of Natural Resources of Ecuador; Secretariat of State of Natural Resources and the Environment of Honduras; Army of Nicaragua; Vice-ministry of Mining and Energy of Paraguay; Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Peru; Ministry of the People's Power for Communication and Information, for the Environment, and for Interior Relations and Justice, of Venezuela; United Nations Environmental Program; United Nations Organization for Food and Agriculture, Economic Commission for Latin America (CEPAL) and the Organization of American States (OAS).

Strategic Mining Resources for Defence

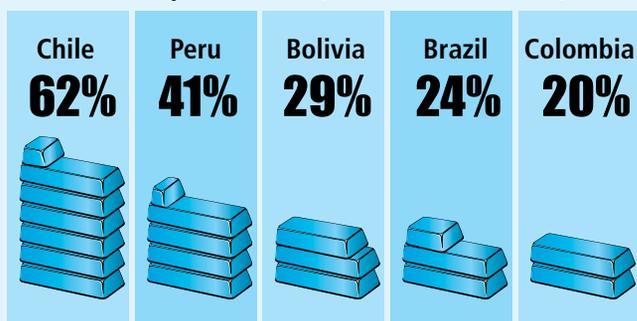
Latin America is one of the richest regions of the world in terms of natural resources, with the location of some of the largest reserves of a number of different minerals that can be considered to be strategic assets, as they are by the majority of the region's countries. These materials possess a broad range of application, from economic to defence, are difficult to replace with equivalent materials, and possess a high level of concentration or a large reserve in a single locality, thus creating a major risk to supply.

Material	Use	Regional production as a percentage of global production (2012)	Main regional producers	Largest global concentration
Aluminium	Structures and metallic alloys.	4%	Argentina, Brazil, Venezuela.	China (42%)
Antimony	Batteries, glass and ceramics.	3%	Bolivia, Guatemala	China (79%)
Copper	Ammunition, ballistic materials and car components.	45%	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Mexico, Peru, Dominican Republic.	Chile (32%)
Chrome	Airplane components.	1.5%	Brazil.	South Africa (40%)
Molybdenum	Ammunition, ballistics material, engine components and aircraft.	25%	Argentina, Chile, Mexico, Peru.	China (42%)
Niobium	Magnetic materials, radars and communication systems.	93%	Brazil.	Brazil (93%)
Platinum	Electronic components.	0.8%	Colombia.	South Africa (72%)
Lead	Ammunition.	12%	Argentina, Brazil,	China (48%)
Rhenium	Electronic components.	52%	Chile.	Chile (52%)
Tantalus	Electronic components.	14%	Brazil.	Rwanda (28%)
Titanium	Boat, airplane, missile, and land vehicle structures.	0.5%	Brazil	Australia (19%)
Tungsten	Ammunition, ballistic materials and car components.	2%	Bolivia, Brazil, Dominican Republic	China (83%)
Uranium	Nuclear energy.	0.4%	Brazil.	Kazakhstan (36%)

Examples of Defence Production in Latin America

- Under a UNASUR initiative production of an airplane base is being developed for training and unmanned aircraft.
- In cooperation with China, Bolivia has launched its first satellite.
- Guatemala produces the Kalil SMG-Kukulgan Assault Rifle and ammunition.
- Argentina develops the 'Gaucho' Lightweight Air-transportable Vehicle.
- As part of the program to build submarines in cooperation with France, in March 2013 the Brazilian government opened an industrial complex in Itaguaí, which includes a unit for the production of structures and shipyards responsible for the construction of submarines.
- In 2012, the Brazilian Navy launched the Hexafluoride Uranium Pilot Unit, the production center for completing the nuclear fuel cycle.

The 5 countries with the largest share of mining within their export income (between 2010-2012)



The 5 countries with the largest contribution of mining to GDP (between 2010-2012)



Energy Resource Reserves in Latin America



Oil reserves (millions of barrels)



Natural gas reserves (billion cubic meters)

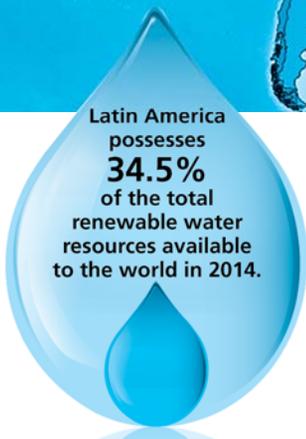


Coal reserves (in tonnes)

Country	Oil reserves (millions of barrels)	Natural gas reserves (billion cubic meters)	Coal reserves (in tonnes)
Argentina	2.4	0.3	-
Bolivia	-	0.3	-
Brazil	15.6	0.5	6,630
Chile	-	-	-
Colombia	2.4	0.2	6,746
Ecuador	8.2	-	-
Peru	1.4	0.4	-
Trinidad and Tobago	0.4	0.4	-
Venezuela	298.3	5.6	479
Other countries	0.5	0.1	786
Total	329.6	7.7	14,641

Source: Compilation based on the Report on Critical Raw Materials for the EU (2014) by the European Commission; World Mining Data volume 29 (2014) of the International Committee of the World Mining Congress; *Relatório Final* (2014) of the Temporary Subcommittee for the Elaboration of the Regulatory Framework Bill for Mining and the Exploration of Rare Metals in Brazil, of the Federal Senate of Brazil; Mineral Commodity Summaries (2014) of the Department of the Interior of the United States; *Recursos naturales: Situación y tendencias para una agenda de desarrollo regional en América Latina y Caribe* (2013) of the Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean; websites of the Office of the President of the Republic of Brazil, of the Ministries of Defence of Brazil and Guatemala. Statistical Review of World Energy (2014), British Petroleum.

Total Renewable Water Resources (cubic meters per capita, per year)



Water Resources in Latin America (Km² per year)

	External	Internal	Total
Argentina	584.2	292	876.2
Bolivia	270.5	303.5	574
Brazil	2.9	5.6	8.6
Chile	38	885	923
Colombia	90	2270	2360
Costa Rica	0	113	113
Cuba	0	38.1	38.1
Dominican Republic	0	21	21
Ecuador	15	442.4	457.4
El Salvador	10.6	15.6	26.2
Guatemala	18.7	109.2	127.9
Haiti	1	13	14
Honduras	1.5	90.6	92.1
Mexico	52.8	409	461.8
Nicaragua	8.3	156.2	164.5
Panama	2.7	136.6	139.3
Paraguay	270.8	117	387.8
Peru	253.8	1641	1894.8
Uruguay	80	92.2	172.2
Venezuela	520	805	1325

Actual external renewable water resources: the share of the country's annual renewable water resources that are not generated within the country.

Actual internal renewable water resources: correspond to long-term average annual flow of rivers and the recharge of aquifers generated from endogenous precipitation.

"Rare Earth Elements"

'Rare earth elements' is the term applied to a series of 15 lanthanide metals which have a wide range of applications in industrial production. They exist in relatively large amounts in the world, but are now considered to be highly strategic resources due to their military and civilian industrial uses, combined with the density of their production.

World production of rare earth elements reached 110,000 tons in 2013, and of this amount China is responsible for 100,000 tons and has an estimated reserve of 55,000,000 tons. Between Latin American countries, Brazil has the second largest mineral reserves in the world at 22,000,000 tons, which corresponds to 16% of total world reserves of these minerals. Brazil contributed 140 tons in 2013.

Element	Industrial Uses
Cerium	Glasses and glass pigments.
Dysprosium	High power magnets.
Scandium	Light metals for the aerospace industry
Europium	Guided weapons systems and communications.
Erbium	Laser, glass pigments.
Gadolinium	Contrast agent in magnetic resonance.
Holmium	Most magnetic element known to man.
Lanthanum	Light metals, laser, temperature sensors, microwave satellite communication. Used in communications and guided armaments.
Lutetium	Phosphor for X-rays.
Neodymium	Hydraulic fracturing, magnetic computers and lasers. Used in communication devices, electric motors and guided weapons systems.
Praseodymium	Reflectors, lights and aviation signals.
Promethium	Source of beta radiation, catalysis of hydraulic fracturing.
Samarium	High-temperature magnetics, reactor control rods. Used in control systems and electric motors.
Terbium	Screens and phosphor lighting.
Thulium	High power magnets.
Ytterbium	Fiber optics, solar panels, light metals, lasers and portable X-ray radiation machines.

Regulatory Framework Law for Rare Metals in Brazil

At the time of publication, a law that aims to regulate and order the sale and extraction of rare earth elements in Brazil was under consideration in the Congress of Brazil.

Based on a report produced by the Temporary Committee for the Regulatory Framework of Rare Earths, the law outlines measures to increase the country's productive capacity. Only 30% of the country's geological reserves are known. It also seeks to increase penetration into a market that is almost entirely dominated by China. Government investment and fiscal incentives would then be routed to decrease dependence on imported materials through the processing of crude resources, which would then recuperate its strategic and monetary value.

Approximate Reserves of Rare Earth Elements in the World (tons)

Country	Reserve	Production in 2013
China	55,000,000	100,000
Brazil	22,000,000	140
United States	13,000,000	4,000
Malaysia	3,100,000	100
Other countries	41,000,000	No data
Total	140,000,000	110,000

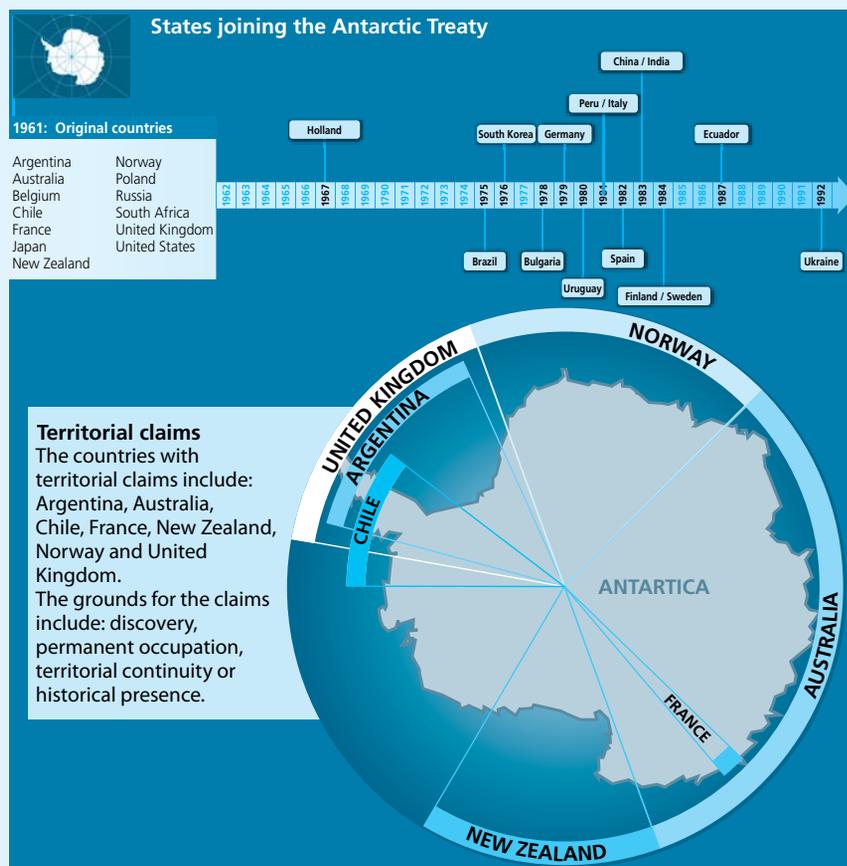
Source: Compilation based on an evaluation of national statistics on hydrocarbon resources of the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization, the Mineral Commodity Summaries (2014) of the United States Geological Service, *Relatório Final* (2014) of the Temporary Subcommittee for the Elaboration of the Regulatory Framework Bill for Mining and the Exploration of Rare Metals in Brazil, of the Senate of Brazil.

Antarctica

Bases in Antarctica as of 2014		
Country	Bases	Personnel ⁽¹⁾
America		
Argentina	12	508
Brazil	1	60
Chile	17	413
Ecuador	1	32
Peru	1	30
United States	3	1,495
Uruguay	2	60
Africa		
South Africa	1	80
Asia		
China	3	164
India	2	70
Japan	4	144
South Korea	1	100
Oceania		
Australia	4	200
New Zealand	1	85
Europa		
Belgium	1	31
Bulgaria	1	25
Czech Republic	1	20
Finland	1	16
France	2	180
Germany	6	176
Italy	3	196
Norway	2	28
Poland	1	35
Russia	10	395
Spain	2	56
Sweden	3	25
Ukraine	1	15
United Kingdom	4	222
Shared bases		
Australia and Romania	1	11
France and Italy	1	70

(1) The personnel category refers to the maximum number of personnel authorized.

The Antarctic Treaty was signed in Washington in December 1959, establishing that Antarctica will be exclusively used for peaceful purposes and prohibiting the establishment of military bases, although military presence for research or any other peaceful purpose is not prohibited.



Source: Websites of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Ecuador, of the Secretariat of the Antarctic Agreement, of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, Argentine Navy and Argentina Antarctic Institute, of the Department of Sustainability, Development, Water, Population and Community of the Government of Australia, and the Antarctic Treaty (1959).

Analysis

Natural Disasters and the Armed Forces, a Piece on an Unfinished Route

Roberto Cajina

Founding Member of RESDAL

Up until the IX Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (Santa Cruz de la Sierra, Bolivia, 22-25 November 2010) the relation between the Armed Forces and natural disasters had been addressed in a somewhat marginal manner. By Banff, Canada (September 2008), the subject began to take shape. Ministers agreed there to “explore the possibility of establishing an inventory of capabilities and the creation of a regional working group in support of civilian relief agencies and organizations, with the aim of improving communication, coordination, planning and response

to natural or non-natural disasters” and to support the efforts of the OAS and UN OCHA. However, at the IX CDMA there was no follow-up to the agreement, nor results or continuation.

The earthquakes in Haiti (January 2010) and Chile (February 2010, with the subsequent tsunami) brought into focus the role of the military in disaster situations. In the case of Haiti, because its lack of an Army meant it had to rely on military assistance from the United States; and in Chile, because there was a delay in ordering the deployment of troops to safeguard public security and

order, and to support civil defence tasks through mitigation and search and rescue tasks.

In 2009, RESDAL agreed with the Ministry of Defence of Bolivia, host of the IX CDMA, to the development of a consultancy to train ministerial staff in the dynamics and procedures of the Conference, and to assist in the development of events organized by the Ministry, which aimed at constructing the proposed Thematic Agenda. Considering that each CDMA has its own personality, and given the impact of both tragedies and recurrent natural disasters that affect the region's countries, the actors consulted throughout this process concluded that the XI Conference would address the issue of the Armed Forces and Natural Disasters.

This materialized in the third thematic pillar of the Agenda: "Regional Security and Natural Disasters. Strengthening Hemispheric Cooperation", which was developed into two sub-themes: Regional capacity to respond to natural disasters: Risk management and inventory response capabilities, protocols for coordination and cooperation; and Experiences and lessons learned in Haiti and Chile.

In Santa Cruz de la Sierra ministers reached the first commitment in the history of the CMDA: they agreed "to analyze the proposal entitled 'Strengthening partnerships in support of humanitarian assistance and disaster relief' in working groups coordinated by the Pro-Tempore Secretariat of the CDMA, with voluntary and open participation by the member States, to be held in 2011, for the implementation of a collaboration mechanism among the Ministries of Defense to strengthen military capacities for humanitarian assistance to support civilian authorities at the national level as well as other pertinent entities."

Under the Agreement a meeting was held to discuss the proposal (San Jose, Costa Rica, 29-30 August 2011) in which it was proposed, albeit without consensus, "that a Military Assistance Collaboration Center (MACC) would serve as a Coordination Body between the authorities of each country, based on the laws of the country affected [that] would coordinate international assistance from an operational point of view".

In the X CDMA (Punta del Este, Uruguay, 8-10 October 2012) the Commission of Thematic Area I – Natural Disasters, Environmental Protection and Biodiversity – recommended that the parties "accept the 'Mechanism of Exchange of Information on Capacities in support of Natural Disasters', presented by the rapporteur of the Working Group [Chile], for its eventual adoption". In the Final Declaration, ministers accepted the rec-

ommendation, noting that "the Ministries of Defense will submit the proposal for the consideration of the responsible national authorities of each State with primary competence in the matter. Countries' participation will be voluntary in compliance with their own legal system". They also commissioned "the Pro-Tempore Secretariat to make this matter known and to submit it for consideration through the relevant channels of other organizations at hemispheric, regional, sub-regional levels, which have competence over matters of natural disasters." Since the paragraph did not receive unanimous agreement, a vote was called: 19 in favor, seven against and two abstentions.

One of the main limitations of the system of the Conferences of Defence Ministers of the Americas is that their "sole purpose [is] to promote mutual understanding, analysis, discussion and exchange of ideas and experiences in the field of defence and security, or any other interaction mechanism that allows this to be achieved"; the other limitation is that their closing statements are not binding. Although Article 18 of the Regulations refers to "commitments and provisions adopted by the Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas", Santa Cruz de la Sierra saw this assumed for the first time since Williamsburg 1995.

From Banff to Santa Cruz de la Sierra, and from there to "Mechanism of Exchange of Information" some progress was made, but not enough, nor with the speed and urgency that cooperation in disaster situations demands. While exchanging information about capabilities is the first step, what is needed is a practical protocol for inter-ministerial cooperation and its immediate application. For this, the Oslo Guidelines provide an important platform.

Unlike the ministries of defence, the Conference of American Armies has a "Guide to Procedures. Support Operations in Disasters" and the System of Cooperation among American Air Forces has the "Combined Air Operations Manual of the System of Cooperation Among the American Air Forces for Humanitarian and Disaster Assistance".

Ideally for CDMA XI (Peru 2014), the proposal that the ministers agreed on at the X CDMA will have been studied by the national authorities of each state that hold primary jurisdiction on the matter. This would give a first taste of their real and effective commitment to the benefit of the peoples of the Americas and the Caribbean, repeatedly affected by all kinds of disasters, both natural and manmade, through extensive loss of lives and millions of property damage.

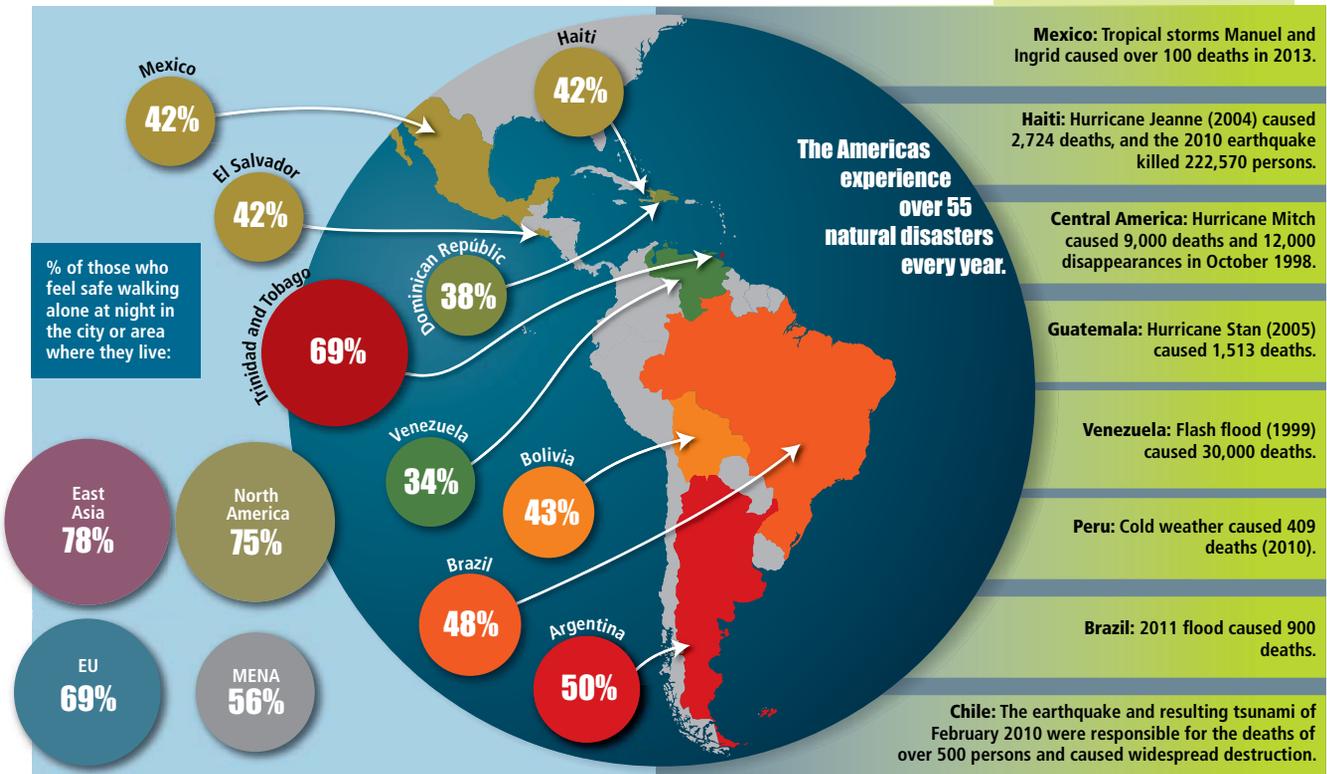
LATIN AMERICA AND THE CARIBBEAN: A CONVERGING AGENDA?

Until recently debates in Latin America and the Caribbean on security concerns and the defence agenda appeared to be marked by a clear difference. In the Latin American region, for example, efforts were made to separate the areas of defence and security, both legally and in practice, although some countries followed a different route, especially in Central America. But if the so-called "special security concerns of Small Island States" were a special theme that was reflected in each hemispheric conference following the 2003 Security Declaration, by 2014 the follow-up and analysis of the information shows a convergence that is each time greater. While the threat of inter-state conflict remains outside of the main scenario, public security issues are very much part of it, as are the issues of security at big events and responses to natural disasters. Possessing a military instrument carries with it growing decisions and activities, that reflect both the incidence of these themes on the defence agenda and an impact that covers as much the Caribbean as it does Latin America.

On average,
15,804
persons
are affected by natural
disasters in the region
every day

75%
of the region's populace live
in zones at risk of natural
disasters.

1 in every **3**
Latin Americans reported
being a
**victim of
a violent crime**



The Region and the Drug Problematic



Concern over the effects of natural disasters has passed from being a theme associated with the small island States of the Caribbean to being a key issue on the

hemispheric agenda

On average there are
382
homicides per day
across Latin America
and the Caribbean

Latin America and the Caribbean
is the only region in the world
where homicide rates
are increasing

Source: Gallup World, Latin Americans Least Likely Worldwide to Feel Safe, available at <http://www.gallup.com/poll/156236/latin-americans-least-likely-worldwide-feel-safe.aspx>. UNODC, World Drug Report 2014. *Impacto de los desastres en América Latina y el Caribe, 1990-2011*, United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction. Atlas of Mortality and Economic Losses from Weather, Climate and Water Extremes 1970-2012, World Meteorological Organization.

The Context of Disaster Response and Civil-Military Cooperation

Military forces represent one of the resources employed in response to natural or man-made disasters, within a context of complex systems driven by civilian humanitarian organizations. The **International Strategy for Disaster Reduction**, for example, has sought since 2001 to reduce risks and increase the level of preparation of national systems.



At the international level, the **United Nations Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA)**, a civilian body, is responsible for the coordination of responses to emergency situations. It ensures the framework within which the various actors develop their individual contributions to the overall relief effort. A key part of this is to promote efficient interaction between civilian and military actors.

The Oslo Guidelines

First released in 1994, were prepared by OCHA to provide a framework for the employment of foreign military and civil defence assets (MCDA) in international disaster relief operations, such as the protection of humanitarian space.

In the context of the application of the **Hyogo Action Framework**, the countries of the region participate in the **Regional Platform for Disaster Risk Reduction (DRR)**. The last meeting was held in May 2014 in Ecuador.

The employment of military and civil defence assets (MCDA) in international disaster relief operations has followed an increasing trend over the last couple of decades. In 2010, the HOPEFOR initiative was launched, supported by the Dominican Republic, Qatar and Turkey. Its aim is to approach and improve the use of military resources in rescue operations.

KEY PRINCIPLES

Humanitarian assistance must be provided in accordance with the principles of humanity, neutrality and impartiality.

Last resource
Military and civil defence assets should be requested only where there is **no comparable civilian alternative** and only the use of military or civil defence assets can meet a critical humanitarian need.

MCDAs are a complementary tool to existing relief mechanisms to provide specific support to specific requirements. It responds to the "humanitarian gap" between the disaster needs and the resources available to the relief community to meet them.

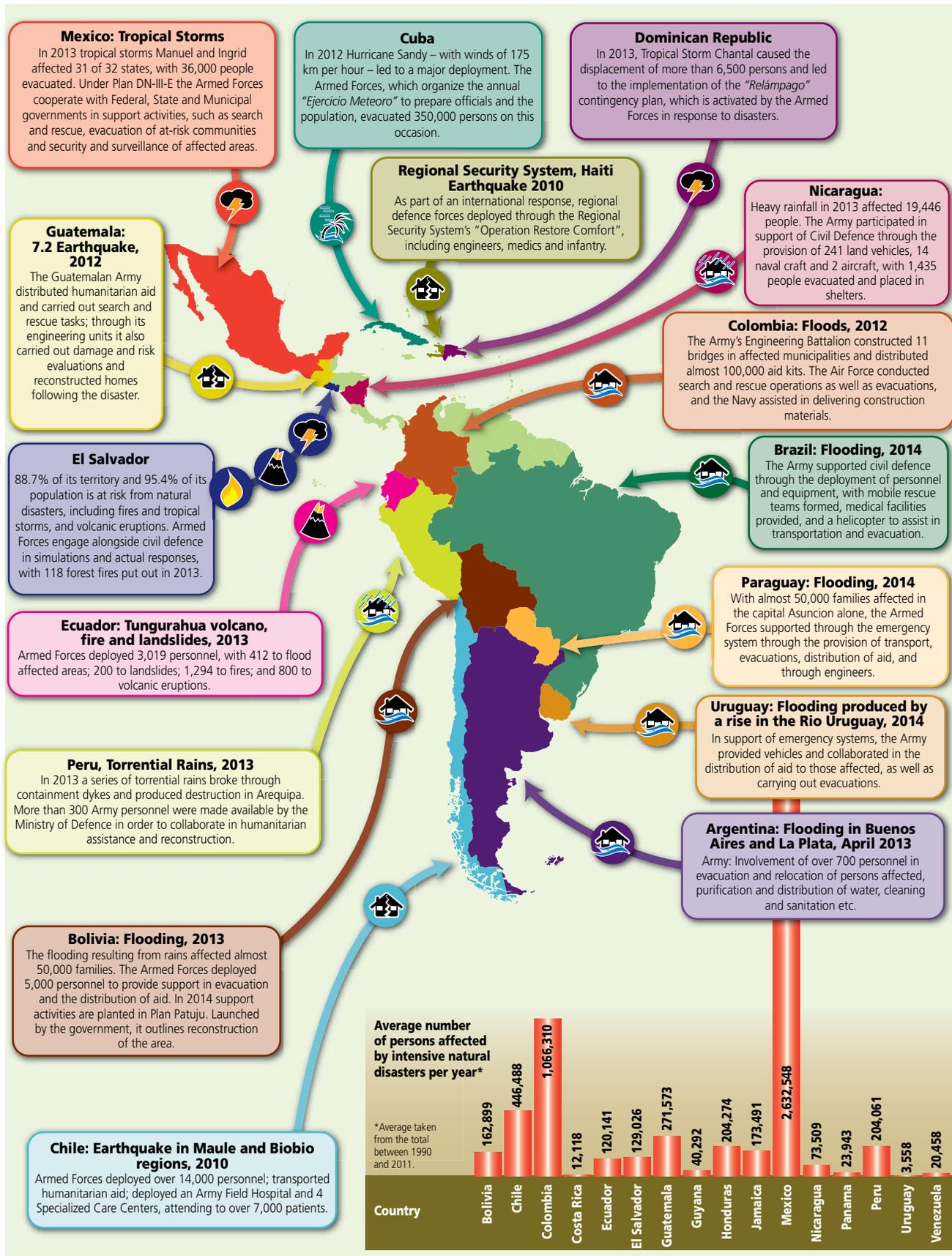
¡Fuerza Chile! Force Chile! Post Tsunami - Pelluhue. Taken by Roberto Chandía, AP PHOTO.

Location of Offices Responsible for Emergency Response across the region:

- Defence:**
Bolivia, Cuba, Guatemala, Peru, Suriname
- Presidency / Office PM:**
Colombia, Dominican Republic, Guyana, Honduras, Jamaica, Nicaragua
- National Security / Interior:**
Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Barbados, Brazil, Chile, El Salvador, Ecuador, Haiti, Mexico, Paraguay, Trinidad and Tobago, Venezuela
- Other Civilian Office:**
Bahamas, Belize

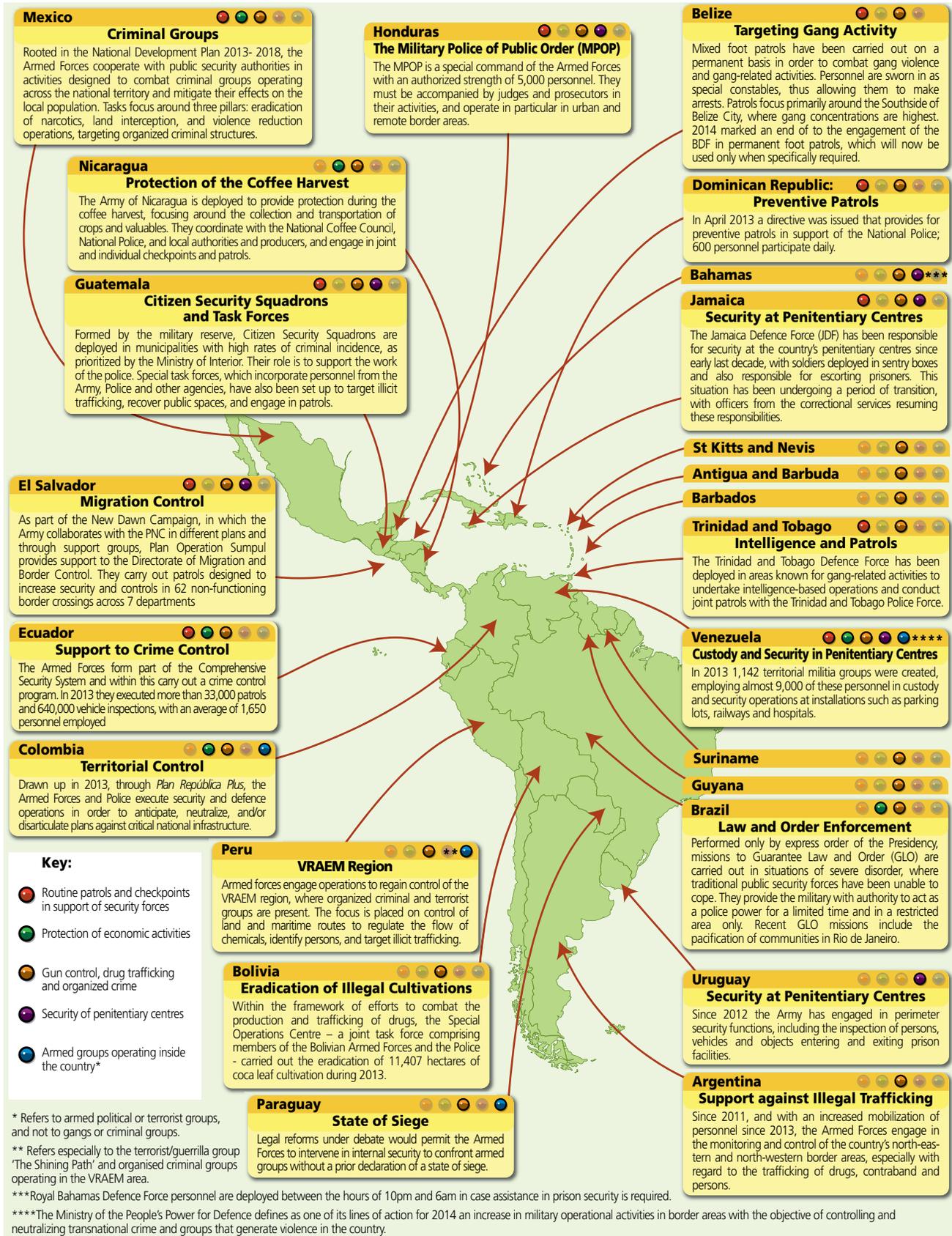
Source: Guidelines on The Use of Foreign Military and Civil Defence Assets in Disaster Relief - "Oslo Guidelines", Revised November 2007. Websites of the offices responsible for emergency response in the region, of the United Nations Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA); the United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction; and the Regional Platform for Disaster Risk Reduction in the Americas.

The Work of Defence Actors in Disaster Response



Source: Compilation based on *Impacto de los desastres en América Latina y el Caribe, 1990-2011*, United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction, journalistic material and annual reports by Ministries of Defence.

The Armed Forces and Internal Security Operations across the Region



Source: Compilation based on legislation and decrees, institutional reports and websites of ministries and armed forces from each country. It refers to the existence of specified plans or sustained actions in the area, as opposed to one-off activities. The list of activities is not exhaustive.

Public Security and Disaster Response in the Context of an International Peacekeeping Mission



MINUSTAH United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti

MINUSTAH has played an important role in security and disaster response, especially following the 2010 earthquake, but also in relation to tropical storms and other emergency situations. It provides an example of military forces engaging in natural disaster response and public security through the mechanisms of an international peace operation. They operate within the context of an integrated mission, and MINUSTAH's resources are used to support the UN system's operational response to natural disasters and humanitarian emergencies through collaboration with the Office for Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA) and the United Nations Country Team.

Civilian staff:	362
Local civilian staff:	1,235
Military personnel:	5,165
Police personnel:	2,466
Budget:	USD\$ 576,619,000 July 2013 – June 2014

20 countries contribute military personnel, of which 11 are from Latin America.

Joint Operations Tasking Centre



MINUSTAH Joint Operations Tasking Centre (JOTC) is a civil-military platform to coordinate use of military, police, and UN mission assets in response to disasters and humanitarian emergencies.

For 2014 it is estimated that there will be some 600,000 persons at-risk of being affected by disasters

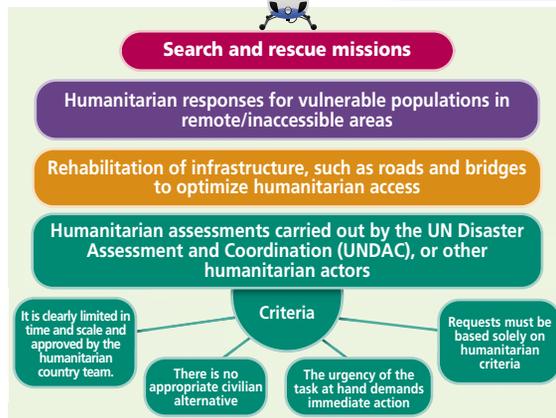


MINUSTAH military personnel collaborating in the provision of assistance following a hurricane. UN Photo/Marco Dormino.

The **Guidelines for Civil-Military Coordination in Haiti (2011)** were developed as a tool to safeguard humanitarian principals within the context of a large military role. Assistance and response must comply with the Oslo Guidelines.

Categories of Humanitarian Assistance in CIMIC

- Direct Assistance:** Face-to-face distribution of goods and services
- Indirect Assistance:** At least one step removed from the population, it involves the transportation of relief goods and personnel.
- Infrastructure Support:** The provision of general services, such as road repair and airspace management, that facilitate relief but are not to, or solely for, the benefit of the affected population.



Cultivating a Secure Living Environment: recuperation of public space



BRABAT 1. Aerial view of Plaza Fierté

Since 2007, and as part of the stabilization process, MINUSTAH has been mandated to implement a strategy of community violence reduction, engaging in the identification of security concerns and community needs. In particular it targets crowded areas and marginalized neighborhoods. An example of CIMIC activities carried out by the military component is the project to redevelop Plaza Fierté, led by BRABAT 1. It is located in one of the poorest communities of Port-au-Prince, Cité Soleil. The project also contributes to promoting employment opportunities within the local community. It was financed by MINUSTAH's Community Violence Reduction and Civil Affairs sections.

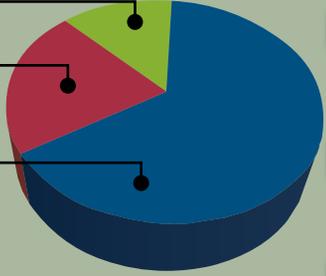
Source: "Guidelines for Civil Military Coordination in Haiti", available at <https://docs.unocha.org/sites/dms/Documents/Guidelines%20for%20Civ-Mil%20Coord%20HAITI.pdf>; Fact Sheet, Community Violence Reduction Section, available at: http://minustah.org/pdfs/docs/CVR_MINUSTAH_FicheInformationEN.pdf; websites of OCHA and MINUSTAH; BRABAT 1. Data correct as of May 31st 2014 for military and police personnel, and April 30th for civilian staff.

Defence at Large Events: the FIFA World Cup 2014 in Brazil

Air Force: 8,165

Navy: 13,215

Army: 38,233



Organization and Coordination:

- Executive Committee of Integrated Security** (National): Orientation and integration of security actions. Constituted by the Chief of Staff of the Presidency and Ministries of Justice and Defence. Received the permanent advice of the Bureau of Institutional Security.
- Executive Committee of Integrated Regional Security** (Regional): Formed by a CCDA general officer, official from the Ministry of Justice (or superintendent of the Federal Police) and Public Security Secretary responsible for each city.
- Area Defence Coordination Centers** (Host Cities): Integrated by public security, intelligence, civil defence and private security officials alongside the Armed Forces. Responsible for implementing defence plans under the direct command of the General Staff of the Armed Forces.

59,523 military personnel were employed for security at the World Cup in an operation coordinated by the General Staff of the Armed Forces. The operation deployed at the 12 host cities, and also at Aracaju (Sergipe), Maceió (Alagoas) and Vitoria (Espírito Santo), which also received foreign delegations.

20,000 private security agents contracted

Salvador:
 1,332 vessels approached
 186 interviewed
 35 reported
 3 arrests

21,000 reserve personnel constituted a contingent force that was on call to act in crisis situations in coordination with public security and civil defence forces.

Naval Patrol and Inspection activities were adopted by the Brazilian Navy against threats from the sea and waterways. Combat divers and marines were on call to act, focusing on the deactivation of explosive devices and maritime interdiction operations.

A naval force composed of **28 warships** and **191 patrol ships** were responsible for maritime and fluvial defence at the World Cup, carrying out more than **5,300** patrols and inspections during the event.

Security at the final:
 3,100 Army, 3,000 Navy and 900 Air Force personnel. The military was responsible for the protection of President Dilma Rousseff and other Heads of State.

Three-tiered Fly-Zone System

Fly-Zone Systems were put in place at all 12 of the host cities on the days of the games, with the duration depending on the case.

- Reserved:** Only aircraft known by the Command Center, including commercial aircraft, could enter this space.
- Restricted:** Permitted aircraft only, including those carrying State Governors, delegations, and commercial airliners.
- Prohibited:** Only aircraft with prior permission from the Command Center, including military, search and rescue and air ambulance services.

Explosives control
 About 300 military organizations inspected authorized companies, warehouses and sales points to curb the robbery and hijacking of explosives, which are used mainly in attacks on banks and ATMs.

Protection of Strategic Structures
 Protection of strategic structures such as electrical stations and water supply, telecommunications towers, ports and airports.

Chemical, Biological, Radiological and Nuclear Defence
 Specialized personnel inspected all locations directly involved in the World Cup.

Combating terrorism
 Specialists from all three branches of the Armed Forces cooperated with agents of bodies with operational and legal capacity to act in these situations, including the Federal and Civil Police.

Naval vessels carrying out protection tasks along the coast, Rio de Janeiro.
 Photo: Ministry of Defence of Brazil. Photographer: Felipe Barra.

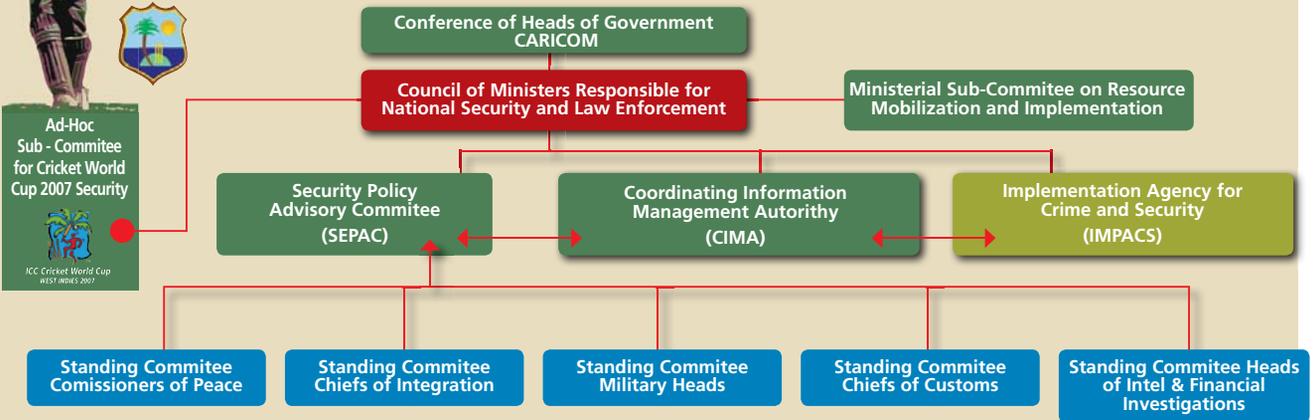
Protection tasks for foreign delegations.
 Photo: Ministry of Defence of Brazil. Photographer: Felipe Barra.

Source: Compilation based on information from the websites of the Brazilian Armed Forces and of the Navy, and the *Planejamento Estratégico de Segurança Pública e de Defesa para a Copa do Mundo FIFA Brasil 2014*, February 2013; <http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/mesmo-sem-brasil-em-campo-final-no-maracana-tera-seguranca-reforcada-13188998>; Number of private security agents contracted according to "Brazil's massive World Cup security forces". Sportsfan.com.au. Retrieved 12 May 2014.

The Cricket World Cup 2007

The Platform for Advancing in Regional Security

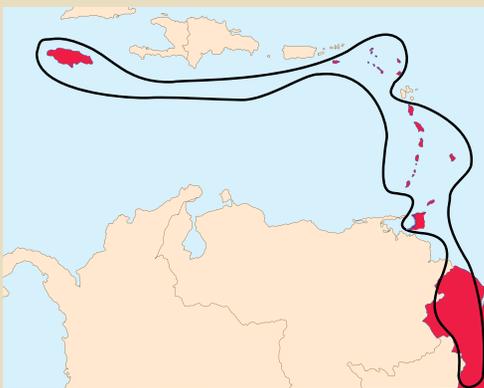
In 2007, the organization of the ICC Cricket World Cup in the Caribbean region gave way to an unprecedented level of cooperation, resulting in the creation of numerous mechanisms and institutions as part of a framework for crime and security management in the region. CARICOM Heads of Government agreed on the creation of a Single Domestic Space and mandated the organization of the Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS), which became the main agency for the implementation of the regional security strategy during the Cricket World Cup. In the same manner as the preparations for the CWC were the starting point for devising a regional security strategy, the Cricket World Cup was the first test of the operational functionality of this new architecture.



World Cricket Cup. 2007. Photo: NUSSLI.

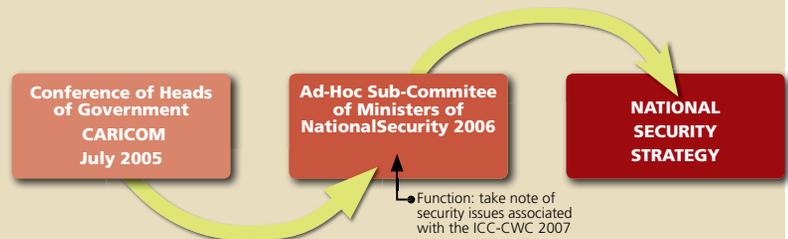
The preparations for the Cricket World Cup were the starting point for the devising of a Regional Security Strategy over geographically dispersed spaces and encompassed all CARICOM Member States.

The continuation of regional efforts led, in 2013, to the implementation of a Regional Security Strategy.



The Single Domestic Space: An Unprecedented Confidence-Building Measure

The Single Domestic Space encompassed all nine participating countries (Antigua and Barbuda, Barbados, Grenada, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Lucia, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, and Trinidad and Tobago) as well as Dominica, and was the stepping-stone for the implementation of the CARIPASS Programme. It meant citizens from all these countries and other countries' nationals visiting from different parts of the world were free to move within the Space after completing immigration formalities at the first port of entry.



Budget:
The total organization cost was US\$ 16,000,000

International Support Advisory Group (ISAG)

- Established for the purpose of supporting mobilization of the resources required for the CWC. Comprised of representatives from Australia, Bermuda, Canada, France, India, The Netherlands, New Zealand, Pakistan, South Africa, the UK and the USA.
- Other countries, including Brazil, Colombia and France lent their assistance, and Netherlands and Venezuela cooperated with naval forces.

Elaborating a Regional Security Strategy required that all CARICOM Member States adapt or amend part of their internal legislations (mainly in matters associated with immigration, entrance and exit of foreign military and police men), in order to make the Cricket World Cup tournament possible in the region.

Natural Disaster Preparation:

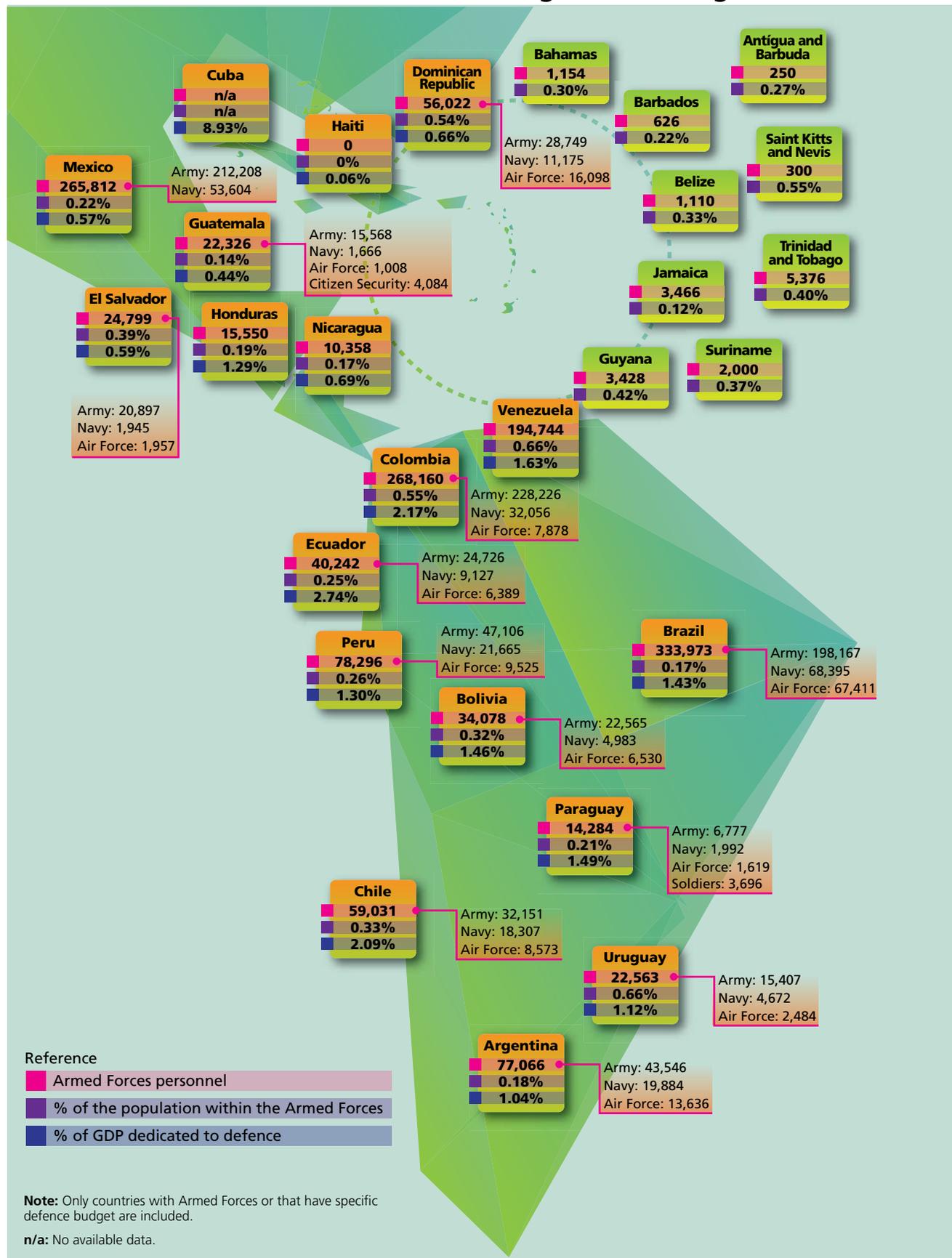
Work was conducted with CDERA (currently CDEMA - Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency), in emergencies occurred as a result of a natural disaster.

A subcommittee was established formed by the officials responsible for the matter in each country, presided over by the Saint Lucia Minister for Home Affairs

Disaster simulation exercises were conducted under the coordination of the Humanitarian Allied Forces (FAHUM) and sponsored by the United States Southern Command. Two Tradewinds exercises were also held.

Source: Compilation based on One Team, One Space, One Caribbean, CARICOM Implementation Agency for Crime and Security, 2007.

Armed Forces Personnel and Defence Budgets in the Region



Source: Population: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* of the Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean (CEPAL) (2013). GDP: Projections of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, April 2014. Defence budgets: General budget acts corresponding to 2014 for the countries mentioned.

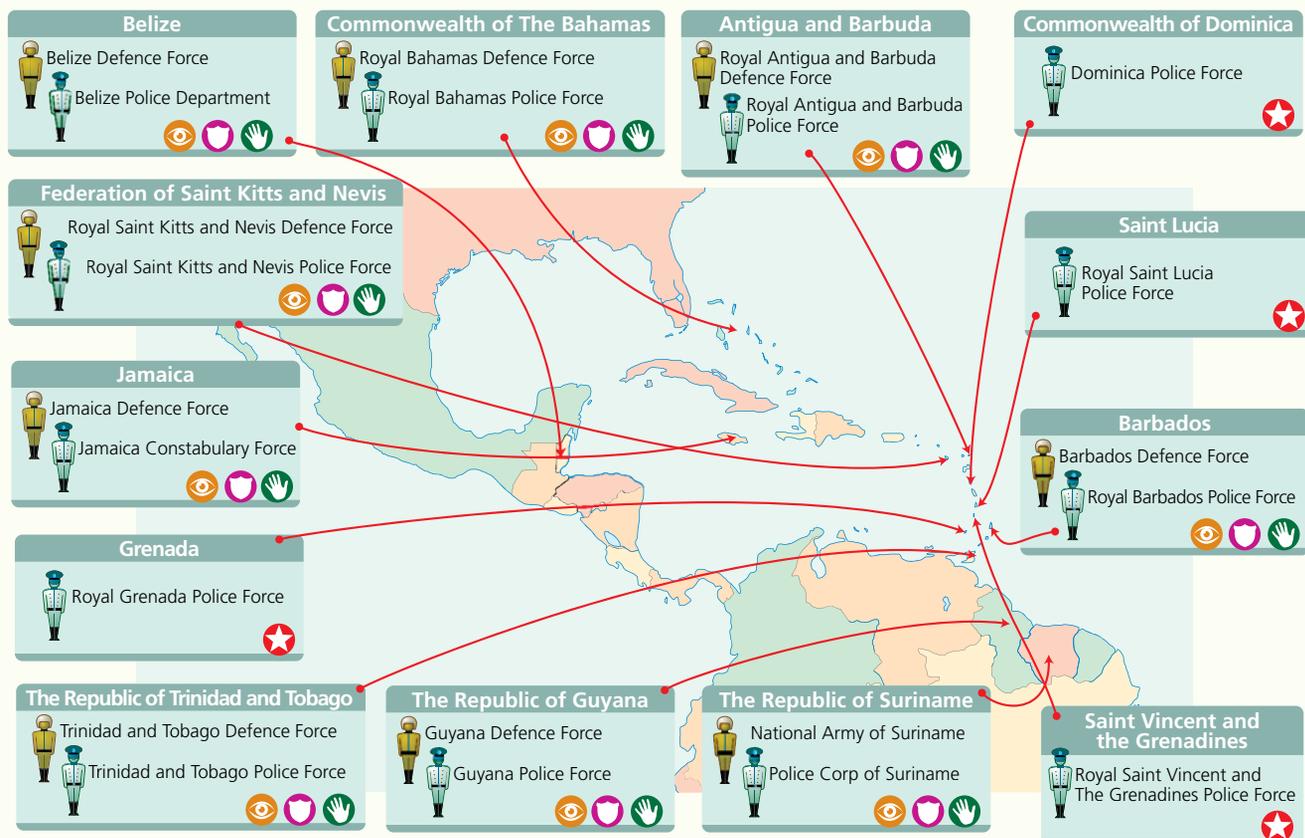


The Caribbean Defence and Security

The non-Spanish speaking Caribbean is an area of vast heterogeneity that from the foundation of common concerns has established cooperative spaces. The countries have constructed their political systems and structures on the foundation of their processes of decolonization and maintain strong links with countries such as Great Britain, United States, and Canada, both due to historical and linguistic reasons. Strong links with China have also been developed, as is covered in Professor Dion Phillips' analysis. In terms of their relations with other countries from the continent, such as the Latin Americans, shared concerns are highlighted in mechanisms such as the Organization of American States, or the Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas and Conference of Ministers of Public Security, as well as in the growing relations with Brazil, Colombia or Venezuela.

National Legislation

Antigua and Barbuda	- Police (Amendment) Act, 1998. - Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007.
Bahamas	- Police Act, Chapter 205, 1965. - Defence Act, Chapter 211, 1979.
Barbados	- Defence Act, Chapter 159, 1985. - Police Act, Chapter 167, 1998.
Belize	- Police Act, Chapter 138, 1951. - Defence Act, Chapter 135, 1978.
Dominica	- Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940.
Grenada	- The Police Act, Chapter 244, Revised Laws of Grenada 1990.
Guyana	- Police Act, Chapter 16:01, 1957. - Defence Act, Chapter 15:01, 1966.
Jamaica	- The Constabulary Force Act, 1935. - The Defence Act, 1962.
Saint Kitts and Nevis	- The Police Act, 2003. - Defence Act, 10, 1997.
Saint Lucia	- Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 2001.
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	- Police (Amendment) Act, 1989.
Suriname	- National Army Act, 1996,
Trinidad and Tobago	- Defence Act, Chapter 14:01, 1962. - Police Service Act, Chapter 15:01, 2006.



Missions of defence and/or security forces

-  Defence forces
-  Security forces
-  Defence, sovereignty and territory
-  Cooperation in domestic security and public order
-  Assistance in case of emergency and/or natural disasters
-  In case of war or emergency, provided that a proper state of emergency or war is declared, the Police Force shall serve as a military force in the defence of the State.

Source: Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007 (Antigua and Barbuda). Defence Act, Chapter 211 (Bahamas). Defence Act, Chapter 159 (Barbados). Defence Act, Chapter 135 (Belize). Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (Dominica). Defence Act, Chapter 15:01 (Guyana). Ministry of National Security and The Defence Act (Jamaica). Defence Act (Saint Kitts and Nevis). Police (Amendment) Act (Saint Vincent and the Grenadines). Website of the Ministry of Defence (Suriname). Defence Act, Chapter 14:01 (Trinidad and Tobago).

Creation of Defence and Security Forces

1750-1800	1801-1850	1851-1900	1901-1950	1951 onwards
1792 Trinidad and Tobago Police Force Service.	1832 Jamaica Constabulary Force.	1853 Royal Grenada Police Force.	1940 Dominica Police Force.	1960 Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Police Force.
	1834 Royal Saint Lucia Police Force.	1896 Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force ⁽¹⁾ .		1962 Jamaica Defence Force.
	1835 Royal Barbados Police Force.			1962 Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force.
	1839 Guyana Police Force.			1965 Guyana Defence Force.
	1840 Royal Bahamas Police Force.			1967 Royal Antigua and Barbuda Police Force.
<p>West Indies Regiment Created in 1795, the West India Regiment was an infantry unit of the British Army recruited and generally stationed in the British colonies of the Caribbean. The Regiment differed from similar forces recruited in other parts of the British Empire in that it formed an integral part of the regular British Army. As countries became independent, they started creating their own defence forces, which were no longer part of the West Indies Regiment.</p>				1973 Belize Police Department.
				1975 National Army of Suriname ⁽²⁾ .
				1978 Belize Defence Force.
				1979 Royal Saint Vincent and The Grenadines Police Force.
				1979 Barbados Defence Force.
				1980 Royal Bahamas Defence Force.
				1981 Royal Antigua and Barbuda Defence Force.

(1) Initially, a defence force was created as a result of a strike that security forces were unable to control. The regular force was created in 1967.

(2) In 1975, the Republic of Suriname, became independent from the Netherlands and established its own national armed forces Surinaamse Krijgsmachi. In 1980, they changed their name to Nationaal Leger or National Army, after the military government took over.



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the above mentioned institutions.

Legal functions related to defence:

GG: Governor General / PTE: President / PM: Prime Minister / DB: Defence Board / CF: Chief of the Force / SC: Security Council / CP: Commissioner of Police / CM: Military Command.

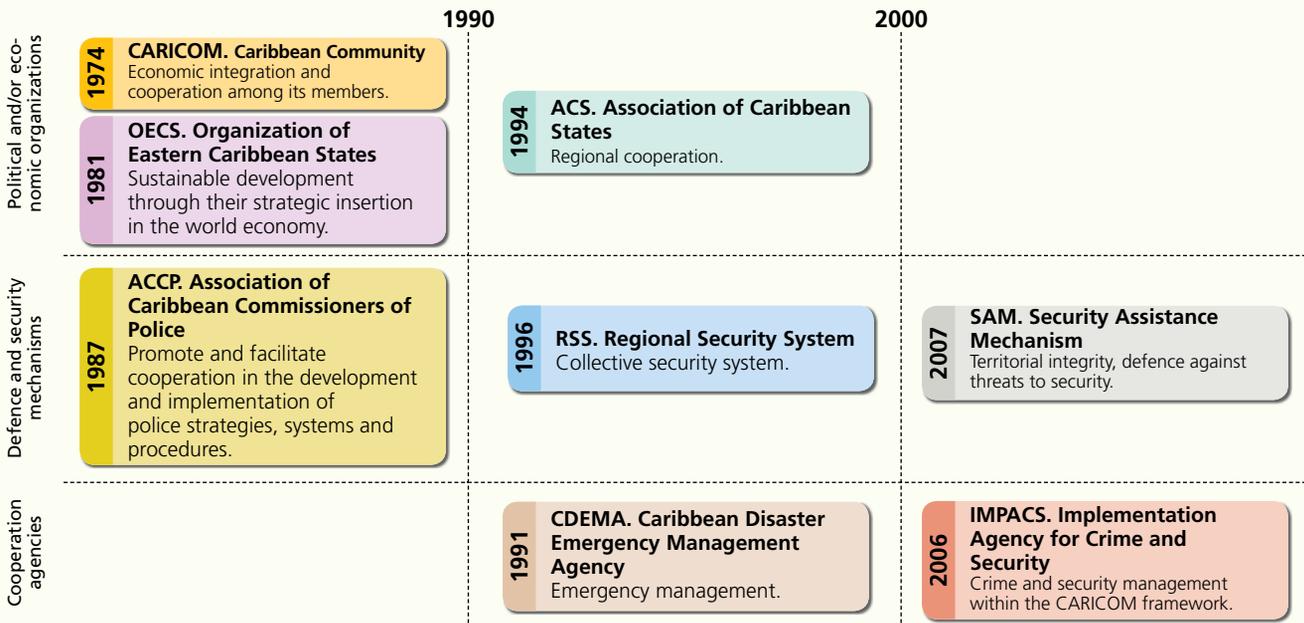
Country	Commanded formally by	Directed by	Controlled Through	Commission in another country authorized by	Command, administration and discipline	Responsible for Operations	Troop exit authorized by	Defence Board Members
Antigua and Barbuda	GG	PM	PM	DB	CD	JF	GG	PM, CF, others to be designated.
Bahamas	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	SC	SC	JF	GG	PM, Minister of National Security, others to be designated.
Barbados	GG	PM	--	--	CD	JF	GG	--
Belize	GG	PM	Ministry of Defence and Immigration	Minister	CD	JF	GG	Ministry of Defence and Immigration, CF, other ministers to be designated.
Dominica	PTE	PM	Minister for National Security, Labor and Immigration	--	CP	CP	--	--
Grenada	GG	PM	--	--	CP	CP	--	--
Guyana	PTE	PM	--	PM	CD	JF	PM with Parliament	PTE, PM, Minister of Home Affairs, CF, three others to be designated.
Jamaica	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	DB	CD	JF	GG	Minister of National Security, CF, other minister to be designated.
Saint Kitts and Nevis	GG	PM	Minister of National Security*	--	CD	JF	--	--
Saint Lucia	GG	PM	Minister for Home Affairs and National Security	--	CP	CP	--	--
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	--	CP	CP	--	--
Suriname	PTE	PTE	Minister of Defence	PTE	CM	JF	PTE	PTE, President of the National Assembly, Vice-president, two representatives of the Armed Forces, a representative of the Ministry of Justice, a member of the Council of Ministers, a representative of the Police.
Trinidad and Tobago	PTE	PM	Minister of National Security	--	CD	JF	PTE	Minister of National Security, CF, two ministers to be designated.

*In 2014 they are below the direct authority of the Prime Minister.

Source: Compilation based on the defence and police force laws of each country. In the case of Dominica, Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940, reference is made only to the responsibility for the Police Force.

Regional Organizations

In the areas of defence and security, the countries of the Caribbean share a common agenda and take part in regional forums. Though they originally tended towards integration (mainly economic), with time they have created new spaces of cooperation.



Participation in regional organizations

Anglophone Caribbean and Suriname				Other dependencies and countries in the region				Latin America			
Antigua and Barbuda				Anguilla				Colombia			
Bahamas				French Antilles				Costa Rica			
Barbados				Dutch Antilles				Cuba			
Belize				Aruba (1)				Dominican Republic			
Dominica				Bermuda				El Salvador			
Grenada				Curacao				Guatemala			
Guyana				Cayman Islands				Haiti			
Jamaica				Turks and Caicos Islands (1)				Honduras			
Saint Kitts and Nevis				Virgin Islands				Mexico			
Saint Lucia				British Virgin Islands				Nicaragua			
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines				Montserrat				Panama			
Suriname				Saint Martin				Venezuela			
Trinidad and Tobago				(1) Aruba, Curacao, the Netherlands Antilles and the Turks and Caicos Islands, along with France on behalf of French Guyana, Guadeloupe and Martinique, are associate members of the ACS. As such, they have the right to participate and vote on issues directly affecting them and within their constitutional competence. Anguilla, Dominican Republic, Haiti, Mexico, Puerto Rico and Venezuela have observer status in CARICOM.							

Following consultations made by IMPACS, in 2013 the Heads of State of CARICOM members adopted a new Regional Security Strategy, which plants the following security pillars:

1. Take the profit out of crime, target criminal assets and protect the financial system.
2. Crime Prevention - Addressing the causes of crime and insecurity and increase public awareness of the key risks.
3. Establishing appropriate legal instruments while ratifying existing agreements.
4. Increase trans-border intelligence and information sharing.
5. Enhance law enforcement and security capabilities and strengthen regional security systems.
6. Enhance maritime and airspace awareness, strengthen CARICOM borders including contiguous land borders.
7. Strengthen the effectiveness of criminal investigation through modern technologies and scientific techniques.
8. Strengthen CARICOM's resilience to cybercrime.
9. Pursue functional cooperative security engagements to tackle and manage shared risks and threats.
10. Strengthen the justice sector.
11. Modernize and enhance correctional services and institutions management.
12. Strengthen mechanisms against human trafficking.
13. Improving resilience to natural and man-made disasters.
14. Promote resilient critical infrastructure management and safety at major events

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the aforementioned institutions and their websites.

Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS)

It is the operational center of CARICOM's crime and security management structure and main organization responsible for the implementation of the agenda against crime and security. Among its functions, it daily reports to the Council of Ministers responsible for these matters. It is focused on projects related to security affairs management and investigation.

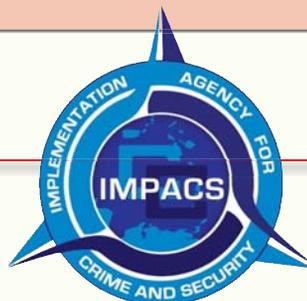
Seat IMPACS:
Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago.

2001	XXII Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM (Nassau, Bahamas).	Establishment of a Regional Task Force to examine the main causes of crime and make recommendations to cope with interrelated problems, including trafficking of drugs and fire arms, and terrorism.
2005	XXVI Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM (Gros Islet, Saint Lucia).	Establishment of the Agency's formal organization. By means of an inter-governmental agreement, the IMPACS was created in July 2006. The IMPACS worked in a limited way until January 2007, when it started to operate as it is known today.

Current Projects (2012)	CARIPASS Program Implementation of a regional electronic identification system. In 2007, the initiative to create a regional travel card was conceived. Its installation began in 2010.	Regional Integrated Ballistic Information Network (RIBIN) Support to CARICOM members with no forensic technology, in order to track the movement of weapons to organized crime activity.	Regional Border Security Training (CARICAD) Training and education on border security for officers from the Caribbean region.
--------------------------------	---	--	---

Joint Regional Communications Centre

- Mechanisms for border security.
- Advanced information system for passengers and cargo.
- Regional listings.



Regional Intelligence Fusion Centre

- Shares information.
- Joint analysis.

IMPACS has two sub-agencies created for the purpose of supporting the Regional Security Strategy during the Cricket World Cup (2007). As a result of their success, in February 2007, the Conference of Heads of Government endorsed a proposal for their permanent establishment.

Events

CARICOM regional workshop on the Arms Trade Treaty (2014)

Organized by IMPACS with the collaboration of the UN Disarmament Office, its objectives were:

- Promoting the ratification of the treaty.
- Developing a common position among CARICOM members in relation to the trade in arms.
- Foment a CARICOM legislative model for applying the treaty.
- Provide legal and technical assistance to CARICOM member states in the implementation of the obligations under the treaty.

18th Joint Meeting of the Permanent Committees of Police Commissioners and Military Chiefs

Questions relating to civil-military cooperation, information and intelligence sharing, training, joint operations, and natural disaster response were discussed.

Advanced Passenger Information System (APIS)

It is an automatic system implemented in 2007 for maritime and aviation operators that permits the strengthening of border security in the region through the provision of information to law enforcement personnel from CARICOM Member States regarding passengers and carriers prior to their departure and/or arrival. The exchange of information such as the passport numbers of passengers and carrier information, including crew, is carried out through an electronic system between the airline operating system and that of the country of destination. Such information must comply with a specific format. Efforts are currently being made to expand the program to include information regarding the cargo carried by planes and ships.



Joint meeting of the Committees of Police Commissioners and Military Heads of CARICOM.

Source: IMPACS

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS), CARIPASS program, and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and International Trade of Canada.

Regional Security System (RSS)

The Regional Security System (RSS) was created in 1996. It is a collective security system whereby members agreed that any armed attack against any of them, whether by a third State or other sources, represents an armed attack against all of them. Security forces are comprised of military and police personnel.

Mission: To ensure the stability and well-being of its Member States through mutual cooperation, in order to maximize regional security in preserving the social and economic development of people.

Functions: Promote cooperation in the prevention and interdiction of trafficking of illegal narcotic drugs, national emergencies, search and rescue, immigration control, fisheries protection, customs and excise control, maritime policing duties, natural and other disasters, pollution control, combating threats to national security, prevention of smuggling, and protection of off-shore installations and exclusive economic zones.

Permanent headquarters: Bridgetown, Barbados.

Troops: contributed by each Member State (combination of police and military personnel).

SAM Secretariat established by CARICOM.

Coordinates disaster response on behalf of CDEMA, through CDRU (Caribbean Disaster Relief Unit).

Background:

1982: Memorandum of understanding among 4 members of the OECS (Antigua and Barbuda, Dominica, St. Lucia and St. Vincent and the Grenadines) and Barbados to provide mutual assistance when required.

1983: Saint Kitts and Nevis endorsed the memorandum.

1985: Grenada endorsed the memorandum.

1996: Regional Security System

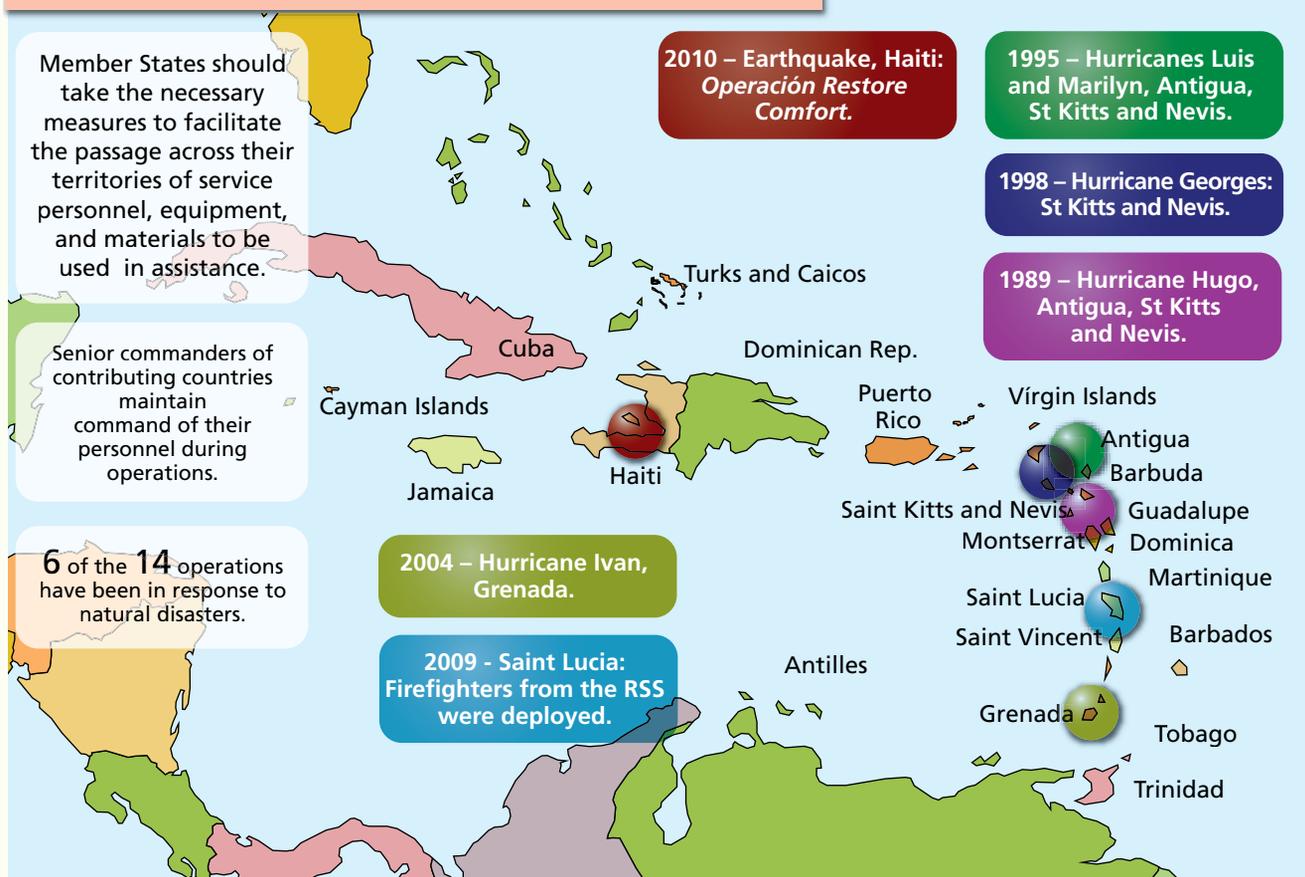
Strategic Plan 2010-2020. Objectives:

1. Expand the role of the RSS.
2. Strengthen the integrity of security institutions.
3. Increase the contribution of the RSS to regional and international security.
4. Improve border security.
5. Reduce crime and identify and dismantle organized criminal networks.
6. Improve response and levels of activity in the face of natural and man-made disasters.
7. Develop and implement a public relations strategy for the RSS.

RSS Training Institute

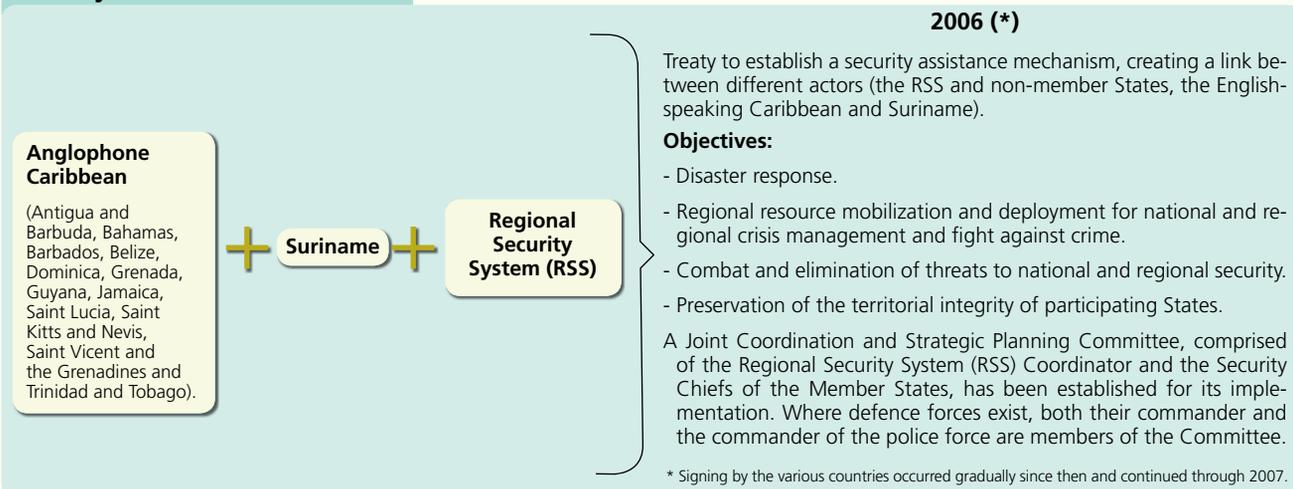
It is a virtual center that trains qualified instructors, develops standardized training materials and promotes leadership skills among participating security forces.

Between April 2011 and March 2014, Canada contributed US\$1,200,000 in support to this project for the professionalization of personnel.



Source: Compilation based on the *Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System (1996/03/05)*, *Corporate Plan 2010-2020*, website of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and International Trade of Canada, information provided by the Permanent Secretary of the RSS (Central Enlace Office, Barbados) and its website.

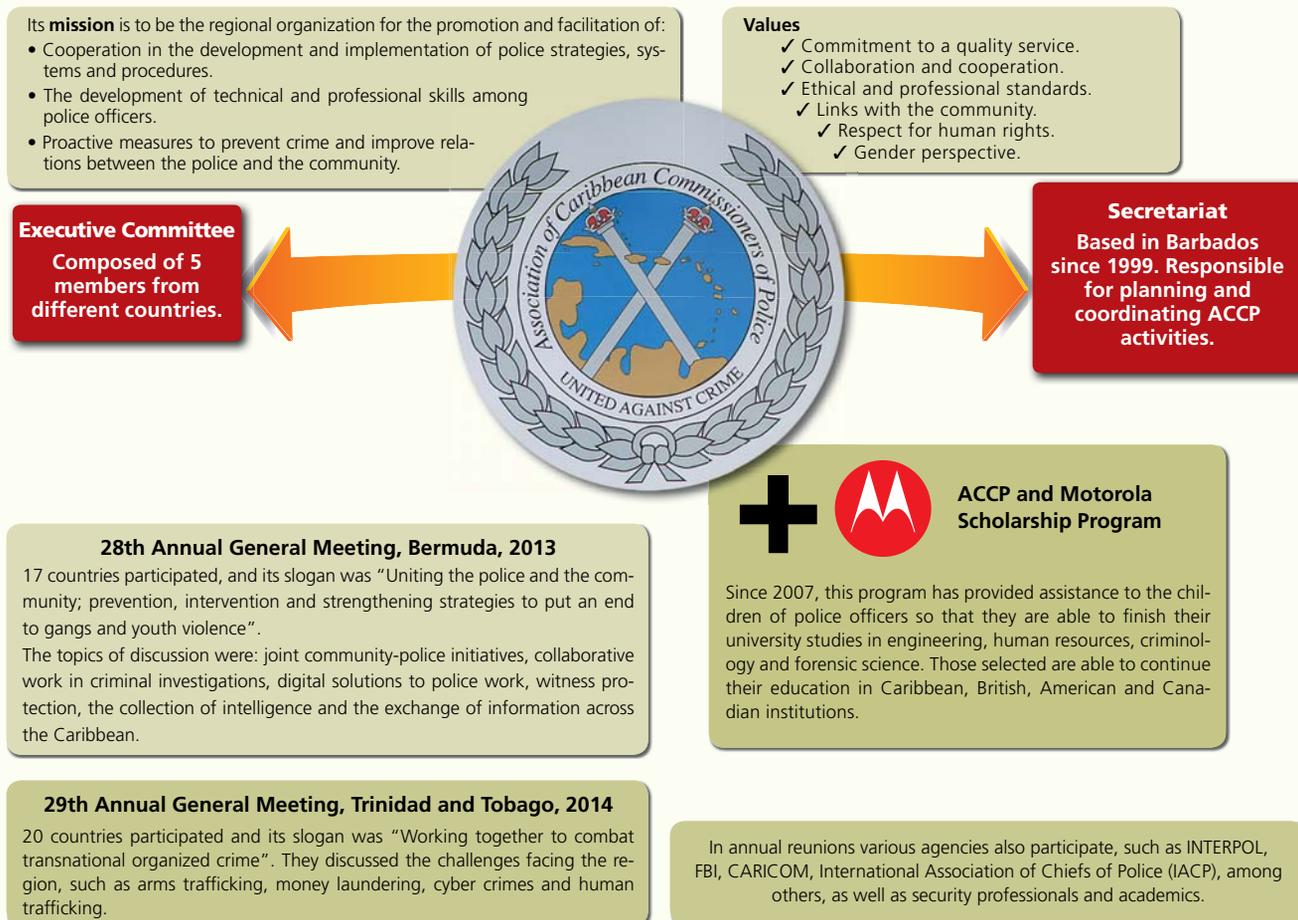
Security Assistance Mechanism



Source: Compilation based on the Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System (1996/03/05), information provided by the Permanent Secretary of the RSS (Central Liaison Office, Barbados) and its website.

Association of Caribbean Commissioners of Police (ACCP)

The creation of the Association reaches back to the Conference of Regional Police Commissioners in 1972, in the Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago, where it was agreed to meet annually in order to discuss questions of interest to the police forces of the region. In 1987 in Castries, Saint Lucia, the Association was officially established.



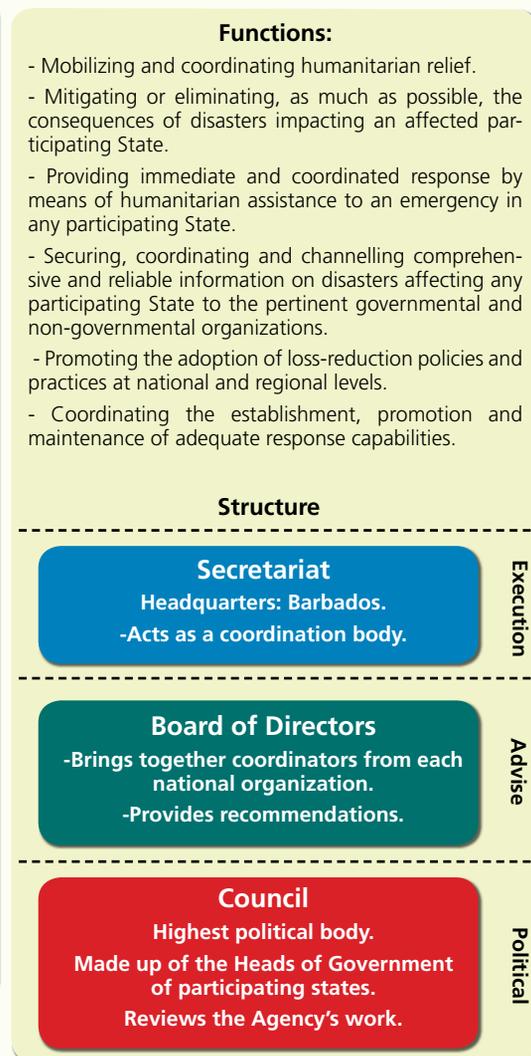
Source: Website of the Association of Caribbean Commissioners of Police (ACCP), Bermuda Police Service, Royal Police Service of the Cayman Islands, and the Government of Trinidad and Tobago.

Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA)

Created in 1991 by decision of the Heads of Government of CARICOM Member State, CDEMA is an inter-governmental body. Initially created as CDERA (Caribbean Disaster Emergency Response Agency), in September 2009 it adopted the concept of emergency management, thus expanding their scope of action.

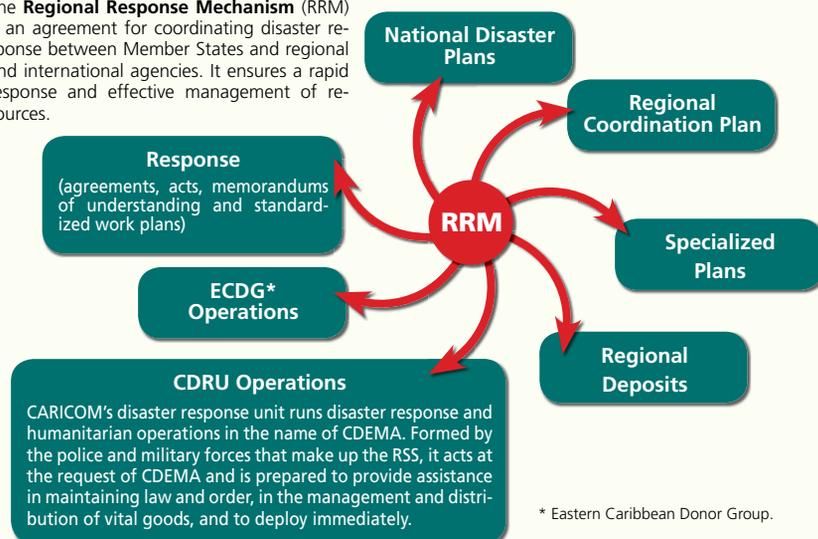
National Organizations	
Antigua and Barbuda	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Office of Disaster Services (NODS) Ministry of Health and Social Transformation.
Bahamas	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Agency. Prime Minister's Office.
Barbados	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Emergency Management Department Ministry of Home Affairs.
Belize	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organization (NEMO). Ministry of Transport, Communications and National Emergency Management.
Dominica	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Disaster Management Office. Ministry of National Security, Labour and Immigration.
Grenada	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Disaster Management Association Agency (NADMA). Prime Minister's Office.
Guyana	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Civil Defence Commission. President's Office
Jamaica	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Office of Disaster Preparedness and Emergency Management (ODPEM). Prime Minister's Office.
Saint Kitts and Nevis	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA). Ministry of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and Social Security.
Saint Lucia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organisation. Prime Minister's Office.
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organisation. Ministry of National Security, Maritime and Aerial Development.
Suriname	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Coordination Center for Disaster Relief .
Trinidad and Tobago	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Office of Disaster Preparedness and Management. Ministry of National Security.

Note: CDEMA Members include Anguilla (Department of Disaster Management), Turks and Caicos Islands (Department of Disaster Management and Emergencies), British Virgin Islands (Department of Disaster Management), Haiti (Directorate of Civil Protection) and Montserrat (Disaster Management Coordination Agency).



Emergencies in which the Agency has participated in recent years:
- Tropical Storm Ernesto (Belize, Barbados, Dominica, Jamaica, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, 2012).
- Tropical Storm Isaac (Antigua and Barbuda, Virgin Islands and Saint Kitts and Nevis, 2012).
-Hurricane Sandy (Bahamas, Haiti, Jamaica, 2012).
- Tropical Storm Chantal (Barbados, Dominica, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, 2013).
- Low-level trough System (Dominica, Saint Lucia and Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, 2013).

The **Regional Response Mechanism (RRM)** is an agreement for coordinating disaster response between Member States and regional and international agencies. It ensures a rapid response and effective management of resources.



Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA) and its website.

Strategic Relations and International Assistance

Members of Organizations and Regional Systems:	Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas (CDMA)	Conference of American States	Inter-American Naval Conferences	System of Cooperation Among the American Air Forces (SICOFAA)	South American Defence Council UNASUR	Bolivarian Alliance for the Peoples of Our America (ALBA)	Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (TIAR)
Antigua and Barbuda							
Bahamas							
Barbados		(1)					
Belize		(1)		(1)			
Dominica							
Grenada							
Guyana		(1)					
Jamaica		(1)		(1)			
Saint Kitts and Nevis							
Saint Lucia							
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines							
Suriname		(1)					
Trinidad and Tobago							

(1) Observer members.

Source: Compilation based on the final declarations made at the conferences and the websites of the aforementioned institutions.

Analysis:

China in the Caribbean

China's remarkable economic expansion has raised eyebrows across the globe, and the Caribbean is no exception. Once largely absent from the region, the People's Republic of China (PRC) has emerged in recent years as both a competitive threat and an important economic partner in the face of the weakening relationship between the Caribbean and both Britain and the United States. Although diplomatic relations were forged earlier on, China's economic thrust was started in 2005 at the first China-Caribbean Economic and Trade Forum. There it clarified an interest in the region that had been growing since 1998. China's Caribbean engagement reached new heights with the 3-day state visit to Trinidad and Tobago made by President Xi Jinping in June 2013, the first Chinese president to do so. The new strategy seeks to ensure region-wide support for the "One China policy"; uti-



Dr. Dion E. Phillips
Professor of Sociology, University
of the Virgin Islands,
St. Thomas campus.

lize the Caribbean to increase China's global market share as an exporter, and to strengthen its energy security.

Taiwan and the One China Policy

Be it diplomatic missions, aid or trade, the issue of Taiwan remains at the core (although since 1949 China has not allowed Taiwan, under the name Chinese Taipei, to have a form of membership or presence in international organizations such as, for example, the World Trade Organization).

Since the United Nations officially recognized the PRC as the only representative of China to the UN in 1971, and US President Richard Nixon made his landmark visit to the PRC one year later, the Caribbean and Latin American countries (albeit with some exceptions) have increasingly diplomatically recognized the PRC and its representa-

Organization of American States (OAS)

DECLARATIONS	<p>Security concerns of Small Island States (SIS) were initially identified in the special session of the Committee on Hemispheric Security held in 1996 and later in the High-Level Meeting on the Special Security Concerns of Small Island States, 1998. At these meetings, it was concluded that SIS consider that security is multi-dimensional in nature and its threats do not fit the traditional concept.</p>
	<p>Declaration of Bridgetown (Barbados, 2002) -Multidimensional approach to hemispheric security, expanded concept of and approach to threats.</p>
	<p>Declaration of Kingstown (St. Vincent and the Grenadines, 2003) on Small Island States Security. -Adoption of the security management model on special threats, concerns and challenges of small island states. - Political, economic, social, health and environmental stability are essential for security.</p>

Declaration on Security in the Americas (2003)
-Multidimensional scope of security and the new threats.
-Special security concerns of Small Island States (paragraph 8).

Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC)

Summit of Latin America and the Caribbean on Integration and Development (CALC)

Objective: promote further regional integration.

Rio Group

Objective: expand and systematize political cooperation among Member States

CELAC has no permanent structure. The presidency corresponds to the host country of the subsequent meeting.

Presidency (2014): Republic of Cuba

Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC) (1)

The **Declaration of Caracas** (2011/12/03) establishes that the dialogue, exchange and political negotiation processes promoted by CELAC must be carried out according to the following common values and principles: the need to respect international law, peaceful resolution of differences, prohibition of the use of force and the threat to use force, respect for self-determination, sovereignty, territorial integrity, non-interference in domestic affairs and protection and promotion of human rights and democracy.

(1) CELAC was created in the framework of the Third Summit of Latin America and the Caribbean on Integration and Development and the Rio Group Summit, based on the Declaration of the Latin American and Caribbean Unit Summit, held in Mexico in 2010.

Source: Resolution on the "Special security concerns of the small island states of the Caribbean" (AG/RES.2619 -XLI-O/11-, General Assembly, OAS, 2011/06/07), Kingstown Declaration (2003/01/10) and the websites of the Organization of American States (OAS) and the Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC).

tion. Prior to 1970, China's ties with the Caribbean (Latin America as well) were heavily weighted on its ideological connection with Cuba, which recognized Beijing as early as 1960, also representing the entry point of China in to the Caribbean.

In addition to Cuba, the People's Republic of China is now recognized by nine Caribbean countries: Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Dominica, Guyana, Jamaica, St. Lucia, Suriname and Trinidad and Tobago. Diplomatic relations with the English-speaking Caribbean region were first begun by Guyana in June 1972, followed by Jamaica in November of that year.

The region has witnessed changes in postures over the last two decades, including some reverting back and forth. As of 2014, only five Caribbean countries continue to recognize Taiwan: Belize, Dominican Republic, Haiti, St. Kitts and Nevis, and St. Vincent and the Grenadines. With four of the 15-nation CARICOM community still maintaining official diplomatic ties with Taiwan, the Caribbean region represents a strategic knot that Beijing would like to eventually unravel.

Trade, Loans and Investment

Trade with China is largely one-way. Loan commitments and assistance to countries mainly in

exchange for infrastructure projects (such as new sports stadiums and other constructions, including in the tourism industry), employing a majority of Chinese workers at a time of high employment in the Caribbean countries provide limited knowledge transfer and increase debt levels. The Prime Minister of Barbados, Freundel Stuart, raised with President Xi Jinping the need for Chinese to increase it imports so as to redress the considerable trade surplus that exists in China's favor. China's preeminent interest is economic – access to minerals, oil, gas and forestry in such countries as Trinidad and Tobago, Jamaica and Guyana. Cooperation has also been established in agriculture, tourism, health, culture, sports and education.

Diplomacy and Security

Since 2000, the People's Republic of China has engaged in a policy of donations that permits it to be present in the Caribbean security area, especially the donation of equipment and the provision of technical training. Senior officers of the defence forces have attended the National Defence University in Beijing. Chinese officials have also made several visits to the Caribbean. This increased Chinese presence has weakened military ties between the US and the Caribbean.

Association of Caribbean States (ACS)

Created in 1994, it is a consultation and co-operation body that includes all Caribbean countries. Its aim is to identify and promote politics and programs oriented towards:

1. Strengthening the collective capacities of the Caribbean to achieve sustainable cultural, economical, social, scientific and technological development.
2. Developing the potential of the Caribbean Sea through interaction between Member States and third parties.
3. Promoting an enlarged economic space for trade and investment that permits an increase in the benefits brought by the region's resources, including those of the Caribbean Sea, to the Caribbean countries.
4. Establish, consolidate and amplify, according to the case, the institutional structures and cooperation agreements that respond to the diversity in cultural identities, of developmental requirements, and of legislative systems across the region.

Source: Website of the Association of Caribbean States and constitutory agreement.



In another example of Chinese presence, although Haiti is one of the few countries in the world that recognizes Taiwan, the PRC contributed police personnel to MINUSTAH, to which military personnel from the engineering unit were then added. This marked the first time that China participated in a peace operation in the Americas; in fact the Chinese personnel who lost their lives in Haiti's devastating January 2010 earthquake were the first PRC military ranks to die officially in American territory in modern times.

In June 2009, four Chinese Uighur Muslims were released from the U.S. detention camp in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, and secretly flown to Bermuda. They had been captured in Afghanistan in 2001 as part of a total number of 22 Uighur refugees and taken to Guantanamo. China has always called Uighurs "terrorist suspects" who are desirous of creating an independent homeland in the western province of Xinjiang. However, in 2008 the U.S. government (which allowed Chinese officials to interrogate the Uighur captives in 2002) finally declared that they had no affiliation with Al Qaeda or the Taliban, and should be released. It refused to repatriate them to China, arguing that they could face risks. While the issue of their resettlement has been a source of tension between the US

and China (5 were sent to Albania; 2 to El Salvador; 6 to Palau, 3 to Slovakia; 2 to Switzerland), the PRC has made no mention of those sent to Bermuda.

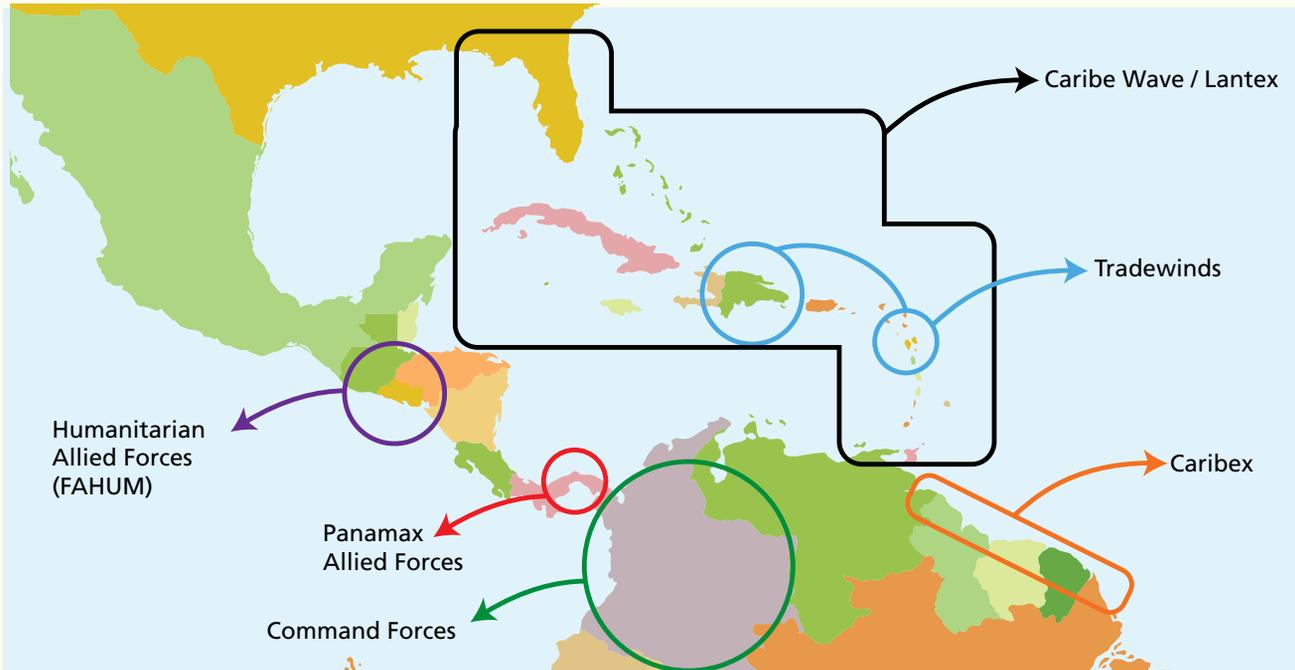
Final Conclusions

China's growing presence in the Caribbean has been widely noted over the past two decades. However, in spite of its present focus on the Middle East, the United States still regards the Caribbean as its "third border" and will likely continue to guard against the presence of any major power because of its geopolitical interests.

For China, its presence in the Caribbean is intended to influence political decision-making on international issues (such as Taiwan and Tibet, or to garner support against a permanent seat on the UN Security Council for Japan). Its substantive military activities are limited to Asia, which is the theatre of operations in which it has the greatest interest. China's loans and investment in projects give it political influence with the borrowing Caribbean countries as well as providing a return on its investments. In the foreseeable future, on account of the mutual benefits for the Caribbean and China, it will expand its ties, resulting in a unique, strong and unprecedented footprint.

Joint exercises

Cooperation among States is also manifested through the following joint exercises:



<p>Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Canada, Dominica, Dominican Republic, Grenada, Guyana, Haiti, Holland, Honduras, Jamaica, Nicaragua, Saints Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, United Kingdom and United States</p> <p>2013 location: Saint Lucia</p> <p>2014 location: Antigua and Barbuda and Dominican Republic</p>	<p>Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, France, Guatemala, Honduras, Holland, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and United States, in collaboration with CFAC.</p> <p>Location: Panama Canal</p>	<p>Bahamas, Belize, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, Trinidad and Tobago and United States</p> <p>2012 location: Colombia</p> <p>* No longer carried out due to Southcomm's budget reduction</p>	<p>Anguilla, Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Canada, Colombia, Chile, Costa Rica, Dominica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Grenada, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Honduras, Turks and Caicos Islands, British Virgin Islands, Jamaica, Montserrat, Nicaragua, Panama, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, United States</p> <p>* Not carried out in 2013</p> <p>2014 location: El Salvador</p>	<p>Aruba, Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Curacao, Dominica, Dominican Republic, France (Martinique, Guadalupe, Guyana Saint Bartholomew, Saint Martin), Great Britain (Anguilla, Bermuda, Cayman Islands, Turks and Caicos Islands, British Virgin Islands), Grenada, Guatemala, Haiti, Holland (Bonaire, Saba and San Eustacio), Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Saint Martin, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, United States (Puerto Rico and the US Virgin Islands) and Venezuela.</p> <p>Location: Caribbean and adjacent regions (Eastern coast of the United States, Canada, the Gulf of Mexico and Bermuda).</p>	<p>Brazil, Guyana, French Guiana, Suriname</p> <p>Location: Brazil, Guyana, French Guiana and Suriname</p>
Tradewinds	Panamax Allied Forces	Command Forces	Humanitarian Allied Forces (FAHUM)	Caribe Wave / Lantex	CARIBEX
Maritime interdiction	Ensure the defence of the Panama Canal	Competency in military capabilities	Response to natural disasters in the region	Simulation of Tsunami Alert	Training, strengthening links and improving response capacity
●●●●●●●●	●●●●●●●●	●●●●●●●●	●●●●●●●●	●●●●●●●●	●●●●●●●●

- Anglophone Caribbean
- Other countries and dependencies in the region
- Central America, Mexico, Haiti, Dominican Republic
- South America
- United Kingdom
- European countries with dependencies
- United States
- Canada

Source: Compilation based on information provided by US Southern Command and the website of the Regional Security System, the Brazilian Navy, the Army of El Salvador, and UNESCO's Inter-governmental Oceanographic Commission.

Presence through Embassies

Which Caribbean countries have Embassies in Latin American countries?

	Argentina: Trinidad and Tobago
	Brazil: Dominica / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Chile: Trinidad and Tobago
	Colombia: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
	Dominican Republic: Belize / Jamaica
	El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Guatemala: Belize
	Honduras: Belize
	Mexico: Belize / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Venezuela: Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago

- All of the Caribbean countries considered in this Special Section have an Embassy in Cuba.
- Out of the Latin American countries considered in this publication, Cuba is the country with most embassies in the Caribbean, followed by Brazil and Venezuela.

Source: Website of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs of Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Chile, Barbados, Belize, Cuba, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Trinidad and Tobago and Suriname; of the Government of Bahamas, Grenada and Saint Lucia.

Which Caribbean countries do Latin American countries send ambassadors to?

	Argentina: Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Brazil: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Saint Lucia / Trinidad and Tobago
	Chile: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Colombia: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
	Dominican Republic: Jamaica / Saint Lucia
	El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Guatemala: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Honduras: Belize
	Mexico: Belize / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Lucia
	Nicaragua: Belize / Jamaica
	Paraguay: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines
	Venezuela: Antigua and Barbuda / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Trinidad and Tobago

Hemispheric Relations

Caribbean - Canada

Military Training Assistance Programme (MTAP)

Objective: Training of students and military advice. Includes training foreigners in Canada.

Countries: Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Barbados, Belize, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago and Uruguay.



Members of the Canadian Forces during a search and rescue operation with the Air Wing of the Jamaican Defence Force.

Photo: MCpl France Morin, Imagery Section St-Jean, DND-MDN Canada.

Caribbean Command and Personnel Course Command Centre of Excellence: Carried out annually in Jamaica since 1993. More than 300 defence force and police officers have participated, including from Antigua and Barbuda, Barbados, Belize, Bermuda, Canada, Dominican Republic, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Kitts and Nevis, and Trinidad and Tobago. United States also participates.

Operation Caribbean: The initiative is coordinated by the Canadian Joint Operations Command and is aimed at developing surveillance and patrol activities in order to prevent drug trafficking. In 2013 they contributed 4 surveillance aircraft, two warships, 2 frigates, 1 support ship and 1 submarine.

Joint operations have been carried out with the US Coast Guard as part of *Operation Martillo* (Hammer).

Capacity-building projects in the Caribbean are carried out in centres of excellence in cooperation with the Jamaican Defence Forces (JDF).

Caribbean Military Aviation School, created in 2006 as the Jamaican Military Aviation School.

Joint Operations and Information Centre, chaired by the Canadian Armed Forces and operated by the JDF.

Caribbean Military Maritime Training Centre, created in 2012 with its base in Jamaica

Counter Terrorism Training Centre, installed to carry out the training of a capacity of 180 personnel of the JDF's Counter Terrorism Group.

Source: Compilation based on the Annual Report of the Directorate of Military Training and Cooperation (2012-2013), website of the Canadian Forces.

Caribbean – United States

Caribbean Basin Security Initiative (CBSI)

The CBSI is a US strategy that brings all members of CARICOM and the Dominican Republic together to jointly collaborate in regional security.

Key objectives to address the threats faced by the Caribbean countries:

- Reduce illicit drug-trafficking.
- Advance in public security.
- Promote social justice.

Operation Martillo (Hammer)

Its objective is to combat drug trafficking and organized crime in the Caribbean and Central America. Ships and planes from the US Navy and Coast Guard participate alongside military units from Belize, Britain, Canada, Colombia, Costa Rica, El Salvador, France, Guatemala, Holland, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama and Spain. In 2013 they detained **295** suspects and confiscated drugs with a total value of **US\$ 2,648 million**.

Caribbean Nations Security Conference (CANSEC) - 2014

Organized by Southern Command, it was carried out in January 2014 in Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic. Its objective was to improve the coordination of efforts to combat emerging threats, principally in relation to drug trafficking and organized crime.

Emergence of the Initiative:

2009
5th Summit of the Americas

2010

Caribbean Basin Security Initiative
CARIBBEAN-US PLAN OF ACTION

US commitment to strengthen cooperation on regional security.

Since the creation of the CBSI in 2010, the United States has contributed more than **US\$ 263 million** to the program.

Number of Caribbean countries with current bilateral agreements with the United States (2013)

12 countries International military education and training	12 countries Drugs	2 countries Military bases	10 countries Peacekeeping	4 countries Military exercises	5 countries Mutual security
--	------------------------------	--------------------------------------	-------------------------------------	--	---------------------------------------

Note: The 13 countries contemplated in this section are included.

Source: Compilation based on information provided on the website of the State Department, United States, Treaties in Force 2013 of the United States, United States Embassy in the Dominican Republic.

Caribbean – United Kingdom

British Military Operations in the Caribbean (2012-2014)

Britain has a permanent presence in the Caribbean and North Atlantic through the Atlantic Patrol Tasking North operation, which is focused on two areas:

Drug Trafficking

- Sent ships (HMS Argyll, HMS Lancaster, HMS Portland), equipped with a helicopter to contribute to anti-drug trafficking operations.
- Support to local forces together with the Coast Guard of the United States and other countries.

Humanitarian Assistance

- Support provided by ships during the hurricane season (HMS Protector; HMS Argyll, RFA Wave Knight).
- Medical and technical assistance alongside training carried out by the crew of RFA Wave Knight.

The United Kingdom has signed two **agreements** on drug trafficking with Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Grenada, Guyana, as well as with Trinidad and Tobago in crime reduction assistance.

British Army Training and Support Unit in Belize (BATSUB)

Around 6 to 8 personnel from the British Army maintain a permanent presence in their old base in Belize, which continues to be used for training and exercises by both countries.

Caribbean – France

French military presence is composed of two Sovereignty Forces* that operate together with the objective of guaranteeing protection of French territories in the Caribbean region and training French military forces in special exercises.

Armed Forces in French Guiana

Under the command of the local Chief of Staff, 2,150 personnel of the three forces carry out territorial protection exercises and patrols to counter mining (Harpie Mission), illegal fishing (Polpeche Mission) and drug trafficking in the region.

They organize a military service that is dedicated to include the French Guianan population and also have a training center for jungle combat.

Armed Forces in French Antilles

A deployment of 1,200 Naval and Army personnel operate to combat drug trafficking in the region, carrying out patrols in cooperation with US South Joint Task Force. Also carrying out assistance tasks following natural disasters and health emergencies.



First joint operation between the Armed Forces of Suriname and French Guiana, against illegal fishing, May 2014.

Photo: État-major des armées, Marine nationale, Ministry of Defence of France.

* Military units are found outside of the country in overseas territories.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided on the websites of the British Parliament and Foreign and Commonwealth Office, the Royal Navy, the Ministry of Defence of France and the Ministry of Defence of the United Kingdom.

Antigua and Barbuda



Official name: Antigua and Barbuda.
Governor General: Rodney Williams
Prime Minister: Gaston Browne
Minister of National Security: Steadroy Benjamin
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 90,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 440 km²
GDP (US\$): 1,244,000,000
GDP per capita PPP (US\$): 19,146

National Legislation

- Police (Amendment) Act, 1998.
- Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007.

Antigua and Barbuda is a member of the Regional Security System (RSS).

The Force actively collaborates with the Office of National Drug Control and Money Laundering Policy, especially through its Intelligence Unit and the Coast Guard. One of the biggest joint operations carried out in 2014 was the capture of a sailboat carrying marijuana (with an approximate value of 10 million Euros).



Responsible for the country's defence and other tasks established by the Defence Committee.

The **Antigua & Barbuda National Cadet Corps** is an organization of young people who volunteered to be cadets during their high school studies. It receives private support as well as from the Government and is under the command of a senior officer of the Defence Forces. Its main objective is to train young people in the military field, but also to promote certain attitudes such as discipline, loyalty, leadership and citizenship. Total cadets number approximately 180 young men and women.



Antigua and Barbuda – Brazil

In March 2014, a defence cooperation agreement was signed. The main areas of cooperation include research and development and the acquisition of products, as well as training and educational exchanges.



Photo: Antigua and Barbuda Government

Composition of the Defence Board:

- Prime Minister (President).
- Minister responsible for defence and national security.
- Other Ministers
- Chief of Defence Staff.
- Others considered appropriate by the Prime Minister.

35th Meeting of CARICOM Heads of State, July 24th 2014, St John's, Antigua and Barbuda. It was chaired by the Prime Minister of Antigua and Barbuda, Gaston Browne.

Source: Website of the Government of Antigua and Barbuda, National Cadet Corps, Office of National Drug Control and Money Laundering Policy, Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007, presentations of the delegation of Antigua and Barbuda in the Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas. CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: 2014 projection), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Bahamas



Official Name: Commonwealth of The Bahamas	Population: 377,000 inhabitants.
Governor General: Marguerite Pindling	Territorial Extension: 13,880 km ²
Prime Minister: Perry Gladstone Christie	GDP (US\$): 8,819,000,000
Minister of National Security: Bernard J. Nottage	GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 32,905
Parliamentary monarchy since 1973. Member of the Commonwealth.	

National Legislation

- Police Force Act, Chapter 205, 1965.
- Defence Act, Chapter 211, 1979.



Its **mission** is to defend the sovereignty of the Commonwealth of The Bahamas, provide assistance to law and order enforcement and carry out humanitarian tasks together with their local and international partners.

Naval officers taking the **Junior Naval Officers course** in the Britanian Royal Navy College of Great Britain for 9 months.

Graduates

In May 2014, 74 men and 9 women graduated from an intensive *Royal Bahamas Defence Force* training course that lasted 12 weeks and included instruction in disciplines such as navigation, small arms and communications.

Challenges to national security

- Illegal migration (transit country).
- Natural disasters (hurricanes).
- Predation of fish resources.
- Smuggling of small arms and drugs.
- Activities linked to terrorism.

Seminar for the development of a national cyber security strategy

Conducted in April 2014, with technical assistance from the OAS. The initiative included strengthening cyber security legislation and the establishment of a National Cyber Security Incident Response Team (CSIRT).

As a result of the seminar the **national cyber security working group** was created, which will be responsible for:

1. Develop an action plan for cyber security strategy.
2. Lead and ensure the implementation of the National Cyber Security Incident Response Team (CSIRT).
3. Generate awareness and provide public education in the area of cyber security.

Some strategies

- Decentralization of Defence Force operations through the establishment of bases in the north, south and central Bahamas equipped with patrol boats and aircraft to maximize the use of resources in patrolling territorial boundaries.
- Working with local law enforcement agencies and regional partners to address current challenges.

Joint Exercise with the United States

In April 2014, 55 marines from the Defence Force participated alongside United States Navy personnel. Courses were given in four areas: Intelligence, Shooting, Martial Arts & Tactics for threat neutralization.



Bahamas - Haiti

In March 2014, a bilateral meeting was held between the foreign ministers of the Bahamas and Haiti to address the problem of illegal immigration. There they signed a joint statement in which it was agreed to deepen cooperation between the defence forces of the two countries to effectively fight against the organizers of clandestine travel.

Graduation ceremony of members of the Royal Bahamas Defence Force.

Photo: www.bahamaslocal.com

Source: Website of the Government of The Bahamas, Bahamas Defence Force, Royal Bahamas Police Force, Office of the Prime Minister of Haiti, Defence Act, Chapter 211 (1979), the National Anti-Drug Strategy (2012-2016). CEPAL website (2011 territory), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: 2014 projection), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Barbados



Official Name: Barbados	Population: 285,000 inhabitants.
Governor General: Elliot Belgrave	Territorial Extension: 430 km ²
Prime Minister: Freundel Stuart	GDP (US\$): 4,316,000,000
Parliamentary monarchy 1966.	GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 25,193
Member of the Commonwealth.	

National Legislation

- Defence Act, Chapter 159, 1985.
- Police Act, Chapter 167, 1998.

Barbados is a member of the Regional Security System (RSS).

Prime Minister's Office

Barbados Defence Force

Personnel: 626

Regular Forces

- 1st Battalion
- Coast Guard
- Air Wing

Its **mission** is defend the country from external invasions or attacks, patrol the coastal zone to prevent contraband and other illegal activities and assist other agencies in the case of natural or manmade disasters.

The **Barbados Defence Force** administers the **National Sports Development Program**. With an approximate cost of US\$ 900,000, the program recruits talented sportsmen and provides them with a monthly subsidy so that they focus on one of the sports within the program: football, athletics, cricket, boxing and table tennis.

The headquarters of the Regional Security System (RSS) and the Caribbean Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA) are located in Barbados.

The last meeting of the RSS Council of Ministers was in March 2014.

Joint Regional Communications Center (JRCC)

Established in 2006 as part of the CARICOM regional initiatives created for the 2007 Cricket World Cup, its mission is to provide an effective method of screening passengers to strengthen and ensure the security of the region's borders. It assists in the detection of people traveling with stolen, lost or forged documents, through the identification and monitoring of the movements of people considered a threat to regional security.

Regional Police Training Centre

It is located in Barbados and provides training to police officers from many other corps of the Caribbean police forces (apart from Barbados).

The programs offered are fully financed by the Government of Barbados.

As part of their basic training, recruits are trained in the use of communication equipment and firearms.

The courses given are destined to police officers and private security personnel.

Since its creation (1956) it has had:

- 8 training directors.
- 12 commanders
- 164 instructors
- 6,800 students

CARICOM liaison officers from the United Kingdom, the United States and Canada are stationed in Barbados.



Ceremony

Photo: www.nationnews.com

Source: Defence Act, Chapter 159 (1985), website of the Royal Barbados Police Force, Regional Police Training Centre of Barbados, Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS), Barbados Estimates 2013-2014. CEPAL website (2011 territory), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP per capita: 2014 projection), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Belize

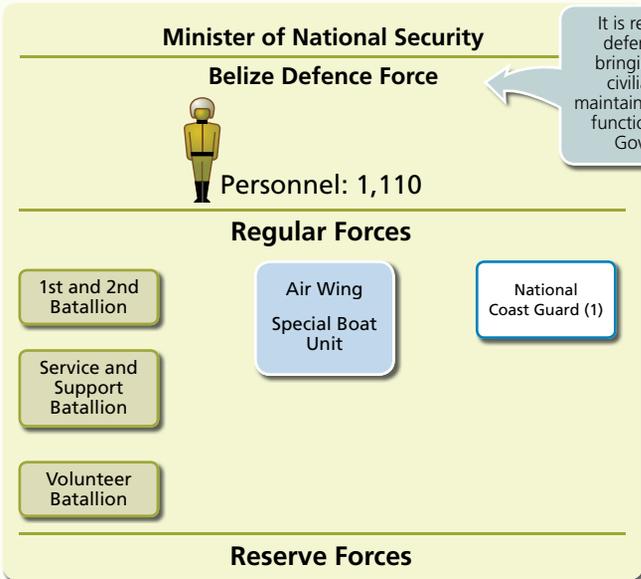


Official name: Belize
Governor General: Collville Young
Prime Minister: Dean O. Barrow
Minister of National Security: John B. Saldivar
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 332,000 inhabitants.
Territorial Extension: 22,970 km²
GDP (US\$): 1,653,000,000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 8,915

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 138, 1951.
- Defence Act, Chapter 135, 1978.



It is responsible for the defence of Belize, for bringing support to the civilian authorities in maintaining order, and other functions defined by the Governor General.

Personnel during jungle training.



Photo: Belize Government

(1) Independent from the Defence Forces.

Belize – Mexico

Joint foot, land vehicle and maritime patrols are carried out along the Rio Hondo (boundary between these countries) and quarterly meetings are held between the authorities of the Belize Defence Force and the Army of Mexico in order to coordinate these border control activities.

Cooperation of the Belize Defence Force in public security

Joint patrols between personnel from the Belize Defence Force and the Belize Police Force have been carried out for 20 years, focusing on the gang question. Police have trained personnel from the Belize Defence Force in Public Security and they have been given "special powers" to carry out arrests. However, in 2014, the Minister of National Security ended these joint patrols and clarified that the Belize Defence Force will provide assistance only when required by the Ministry.

The National Security Strategy sets out 11 goals. Each one is assigned a government ministry or agency, which coordinates the implementation and progress of the programs.

Goals	Responsible
Maintaining the sovereignty and territorial integrity	Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Ministry of National Security
Reducing crime and dismantle transnational and local criminal networks	Ministry of National Security
Protect the country from terrorism	Ministry of National Security

Belize – Guatemala

The border dispute between Guatemala and Belize began in the mid-nineteenth century and involves Guatemala's claim of 11,030 km². In 1999, Guatemala acknowledged Belize's independence but the border issue remained unsettled. In recent years, historical agreements were reached with the active involvement of the OAS, the most outstanding being:

April 2012: It was agreed to hold simultaneous elections on October 6, 2013, but a lack of agreement between the countries led to them not being held.

December 2008: Agreement to hold popular consultations in each country asking the population whether they agreed or not with the border dispute being definitively settled by a ruling of the International Court of Justice.

September 2005: Agreement to provide a Framework for Negotiations and Confidence-Building Measures.

March 2000: Resumption of talks.

Source: Website of the Government of Belize, Belize Defence Force, British Army, Defence Act, Chapter 135 (1978) and information provided by the Belize Defence Force. CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Guyana



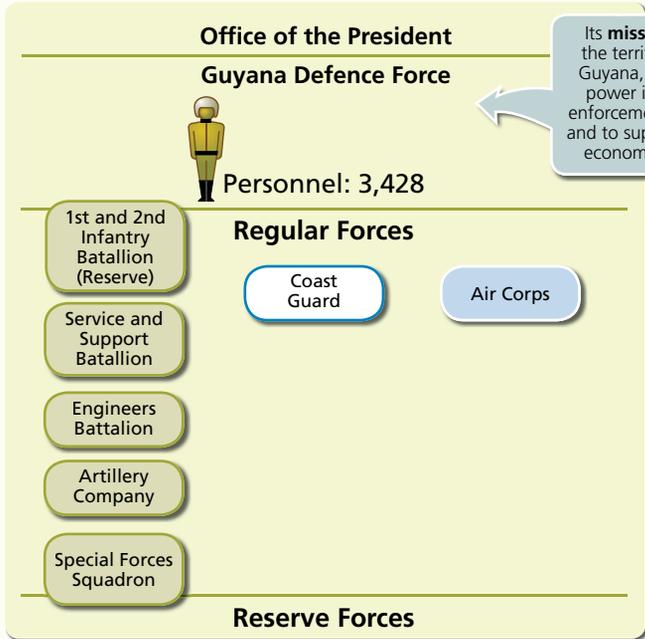
Official name: The Republic of Guyana
President: Donald Rabindranauth Ramotar
Prime Minister: Sam Hinds
 Semi-presidential republic since 1966.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 800,000 inhabitants.
Territorial Extension: 214,970 km²
GDP (US\$): 3,142,000,000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 8,735

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 16:01, 1957.
- Defence Act, Chapter 15:01, 1966.
- Status of Visiting Police Force Act, 2008.

Guyana is a member of the Regional Security System (RSS).



Its **mission** is to defend the territorial integrity of Guyana, assist the civilian power in law and order enforcement when required and to support the country's economic development.

Guyana is a member of UNASUR's South American Defence Council

Education

Guyana Defence Force's Schools have trained many officers and soldiers from other Caribbean Commonwealth countries.

Since 1981, Guyana has provided training to future officers at Colonel Ulric Pilgrim Officer Cadet School, who are also trained at the Royal Military Academy (Sandhurst, United Kingdom), the Royal Naval Academy (Dartmouth, United Kingdom) and in Brazil.

- In the 2009 Organizational Analysis of the Guyana Defence Force, the following **national threats** were identified:
1. Territoriality and sovereignty of Guyana, due to the land and maritime territorial claims by Venezuela.
 2. Social and political unrest due to ethnic differences.
 3. Transnational crime due to porous borders and the fact that Guyana is a transit country for drug trafficking.
 4. Environmental degradation due to illegal mining and deforestation.
 5. Natural disasters due to climate change.
 6. Unemployment and poverty.
 7. Food Security.
 8. Inability of public health structures to address endemic diseases.
 9. Over-exploitation of marine resources.
 10. Low level of law enforcement.



Guyana and Venezuela have a border dispute over more than 155,000 km². In 1966, the Geneva Agreement was signed in the heat of Guyana's independence, establishing a framework for negotiations. Successive agreements centered on good offices and peaceful dispute settlement. Despite the dispute, both countries are advancing in amenable areas of cooperation, as shown by the existence of a **High Level Binational Commission**.



Photo: Guyana Defence Force.

Members of the Defence Force during a training session on jungle survival skills.

CARICOM HQ is located in Guyana

Source: Defence Act Chapter 15:01, (1966), Organizational Analysis of the Guyana Defence Force, 2009. Website of the Office of the President, Guyana Defence Force, Guyana Police Force, Ministry of the People's Power for Communication and Information of Venezuela, United States Embassy in Guyana. CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (población).

Jamaica



Official Name: Jamaica
Governor General: Patrick Allen
Prime Minister: Portia Simpson Miller
Minister of National Security: Peter Bunting
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1962.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 2,784,000 inhabitants.
Territorial Extension: 10,990 km²
GDP (US\$): 14,262,000,000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 9,256

National Legislation

- The Constabulary Force Act, 1935.
- The Defence Act, 1962.



Its **mission** is to provide the military capacity to dissuade and/or eliminate threats against the State and/or the country's interests.

Coast Guard vessels providing their services.



Photo: Jamaica Defence Force

Jamaica – United Kingdom

In 2014, the UK offered 4 scholarships, with a value of approximately £175,000, to members of the JDF in order to train at the Royal Naval School Dartmouth, Royal Military Academy Sandhurst and the Royal Air Force College Cranwell.

The **1st and 2nd Battalions** are tasked with conducting infantry operations. They assist the police in maintaining law and order and in conducting joint internal security operations. They assist the Department of Correctional Services and perform are tasked with conducting infantry operations. They assist the police in maintaining law and order and in conducting joint internal security operations. They assist the Department of Correctional Services and perform drug eradication and interdiction operations.

The **Combat Support Battalion** provides training in order to assure and facilitate the the operational preparation of the JDF. It is responsible for the development of the force's doctrine, its training standards, operational support and training.

Jamaica - Canada

Canada takes a particular interest in Jamaica because more than 300,000 Jamaicans live in their country. For this reason, cooperation with the Jamaican Defence Forces is of strategic importance in the framework of the Canadian project "Capacity Development in the Caribbean". The institutionalization of training programs at the Centers of Excellence built in cooperation with Jamaica aims to consolidate the country as a regional leader and strengthen the Caribbean regional security system.

The mission of the **Service and Support Battalion** is to provide timely combat service support to the JDF. It is responsible for the administration and logistics of the JDF (health, transport, finance, communication, vehicle maintenance, etc.).

The **Coast Guard's** mission is to provide maritime services to help the JDF to achieve its operational objectives. It is in charge of maritime safety (search and rescue, response to substance spills, and inspections) and the maintenance of law and order in national waters.

The **3rd Battalion's** mission is to provide immediate service to the country and to promote nation building through human development. It conducts operations in support of the regular forces and assists in rescue and reconstruction in case of natural disasters.

The **Engineer Regiment's** mission is to provide military engineering support to achieve the operational objectives of the JDF.

The role of the **Air Wing** is to support infantry military operations, provide support to the police and, head continuous drug eradication operations. It also conducts long distance maritime patrols and provides assistance to the Ministry of Health in conducting evacuations.



Source: Website of the Jamaica Defence Force, Ministry of National Security, British Army, Annual Report of the Directorate of Training and Military Cooperation (2012-2013), Department of National Defence and Armed Forces of Canada, Private Security and Regulations Authority. CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Saint Kitts and Nevis



Official Name: Federation of Saint Kitts and Nevis
Governor General: Edmund Lawrence
Prime Minister: Denzil L. Douglas
Minister of Foreign Affairs, Homeland Security, Immigration and Labour: Patrice Nisbett
 Parliamentary monarchy since 1983.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 54,000 inhabitants.
Territorial Extension: 260 km²
GDP (US\$): 795,000,000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 15,959

National Legislation

- The Police Act, 2003
- Defence Act, 10, 1997

Prime Minister's Office

Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force



Personnel: 300

Regular Forces

Company

Service and Support Platform

Coast Guard

Reserve Forces

Saint Kitts and Nevis is a member of the Regional Security System (RSS).

Crime Reduction Plan

In the framework of this strategic plan launched by the Prime Minister in 2012-2013, under the slogan "law and order", several initiatives were initiated, including the creation of:

- **Anti-robbery Team:** Composed of members of the Police and Defence Force and Department of Customs and Excise, it performs tasks and provides intelligence and surveillance support to the Crime Investigations Department (CID) and the Violent Crimes Unit (VCU).
- **Anti-crime Unit:** Within the Prime Minister's Office, it focuses on crimes committed in certain communities, focusing on the recovery of firearms in public.

In September 2013, 28 graduates (men and women) of the Basic Military Course joined the Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force.

New members of the Defence Force graduate from the Basic Military Course (2013/09/06).

Photo: Saint Kitts and Nevis Government.



International Cooperation

Saint Kitts and Nevis – United States

The security and law enforcement cooperation initiative with the United States also covers:

- Strengthening and reform of judicial institutions and prisons.
- Consideration of social factors, possible causes of crime.

Furthermore, joint operations have been conducted to reduce the smuggling of drugs and weapons and the United States has provided the Coast Guard with 2 interceptor vessels, Hermitage Bay and Quail Bay, to strengthen their capabilities in detecting illegal activities in its maritime territory.

Saint Kitts and Nevis – European Union

With the assistance of the EU, and in the framework of the Security Enhancement Program (SSIP) in 2012, an official participated in the 2nd Annual Conference on the Drug Policy Cooperation Program between the EU and Latin America.

The EU also cooperated in the 3rd Meeting of the CBSI Commission in October 2012.

Source: Website of the Government of Saint Kitts and Nevis, 2013 Budget Address. CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Suriname



Official Name: Republiek van Suriname	Population: 539,000 inhabitants.
President: Desiré Bouterse.	Territorial Extension: 163,820 km ²
Defence Minister: Lamuré Latour.	GDP (US\$): 5,322,000,000
Republic with a presidential system since 1975.	GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 13,710

National Legislation

- Ley del Ejército Nacional, 1996.



The **mission** of the National Army is to:

- Defend the territorial integrity of Suriname.
- Assist the civil power in maintaining law and order.
- Contribute to the country's economic development.

The Republic of Suriname became independent in 1975. At that time, the defence of the new republic was transferred from the Royal Netherlands Army to the newly-formed armed forces: the *Surinaamse Krijgsmacht*. The military government that seized power in 1980 after the coup changed their name to *Nationaal Leger*, or National Army, as they are known today. Internal security is mainly a responsibility of the police forces. However, the armed forces can be involved in domestic issues when required. Moreover, they contribute to the development of tasks in other countries.

Suriname has training agreements with the United States and receives military aid from the Netherlands, China, and Brazil. It maintains close relations with Venezuela and has agreed to purchase military hardware from India.

In cooperation with Colombia, Suriname was the *pro tempore* president of the South American Defence Council for 2013-2014. In January 2014, the UNASUR delegates meeting was held in the capital, Paramaribo, in January 2014.



Suriname has disputes over Western borders with Guyana and Eastern borders with French Guiana. Since 1969, no real confrontations have been reported. Currently, some maritime border issues also remained unsettled.

Visit of school children to the Boekoe Memre barracks (2012/08/26).



Photo: Government of Suriname.

Suriname is a member of UNASUR's South American Defence Council

Source: Website of the Government of Suriname, National Army Law (1996), CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Trinidad and Tobago



Official Name: The Republic of Trinidad and Tobago
President: Anthony Thomas Aquinas Carmona
Prime Minister: Kamla Persad-Bissessar
Minister of National Security: Gary Griffith
 Parliamentary Republic since 1962.
 Member of the Commonwealth

Population: 1,341,000 inhabitants.
Territorial Extension: 5,130 km²
GDP (US\$): 28,992,000,000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 21,096

National Legislation

- Defence Act, Chapter 14:01, 1962.
- Police Service Act, Chapter 15:01, 2006.

Ministry of National Security

Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force



Personnel: 5,376

Regular Forces



Reserve Forces (221)

Its **mission** is to defend Trinidad and Tobago from external and internal threats, assure national interests and provide support to a state and non-state agencies that seek national development.

Functions

- Cooperate with and assist the civil authorities in maintaining law and order.
- Assist civil authorities in times of crisis or disaster.
- Perform ceremonial functions on behalf of the State.
- Provide search and rescue services in accordance with national requirements and other international agreements.
- Assist in the prevention of trafficking in narcotics and other illicit goods.
- Monitor the safety of maritime traffic in national waters.
- Assist in the development of the national community.



Trinidad and Tobago is the seat of the Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS).

Emergence of the Aerial Guard

Until 2005 the Aerial Guard didn't exist as an independent unit within the Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force. There was only the Air Wing of the Coast Guard. In 2003, the Prime Minister announced the construction of a regional gas pipeline between Trinidad and Tobago and Jamaica. This meant that the Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force now had to protect the economic interests of the country at both a national and regional level. In order to have the capacity to defend the sovereignty of the republic in this wider region, in 2005 the Aerial Guard of Trinidad and Tobago was established as a unit separate from the Coast Guard.

The Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force has professional training exchange programs with the USA, Canada and China.

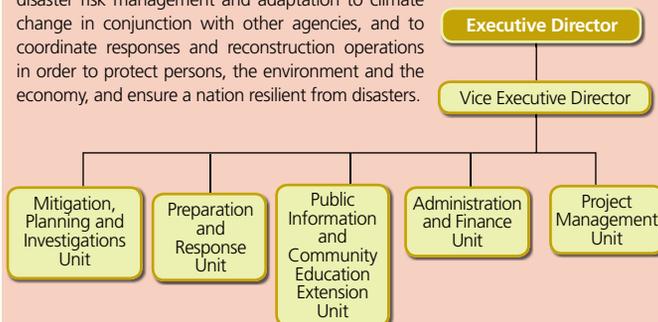
Photo: President's Office.

Entrance to the general barracks of the Coast Guard during a presidential visit.



Office of disaster management and preparedness

Created in 2005, is a division within the Ministry of National Security whose mission is to build capacity for disaster risk management and adaptation to climate change in conjunction with other agencies, and to coordinate responses and reconstruction operations in order to protect persons, the environment and the economy, and ensure a nation resilient from disasters.



Composition of the Defence Force



Source: Website of the Ministry of National Security, Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force, Government of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, Defence Act, Chapter 15:01 (2006), Trinidad and Tobago Citizen Security Programme and information provided by the Ministry of National Security. CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Dominica



Official Name: Commonwealth of Dominica
President: Charles Savarin
Prime Minister: Roosevelt Skerrit
Minister of National Security, Labour and Immigration: Alvin Bernard
 Parliamentary Republic since 1978.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 72,000 inhabitants.
Territorial Extension: 750 km²
GDP (US\$): 515,000, 000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 14,743

National Legislation
 • Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940.

Ministry of National Security, Labour and Immigration

Dominica Police Force



Personnel: 444

Regular Forces

Departments

Marine Unit

In April 2014, representatives of the OAS Inter-American Committee against Terrorism (CICTE) together with experts from the Council of Europe and the University of Oxford visited Dominica to provide advice on the development of a cyber security strategy in the framework of the OAS Commonwealth Cybercrime Initiative (CCI).

Dominica is a member of the Regional Security System (RSS).



Troops together to engage in a jungle exercise.

Photo: Dominica News.

Source: Website of the Government of Dominica, of the Ministry of National Security, Labour and Immigration; Dominica Police Force, Organization of American States (OAS), CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Grenada



Official Name: Grenada.
Governor General: Cecile La Grenade
Prime Minister: Keith Mitchell
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1974.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 106,000
Territorial Extension: 340 km²
GDP (US\$): 839,000, 000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 14,046

National Legislation
 • The Police Act, Chapter 244, Revised Laws of Grenada 1990.

Grenada is a member of the Regional Security System (RSS).



Police Force parade.

Photo: Prime Minister's Office.

Office of the Prime Minister (1)

Royal Grenada Police Force



Personnel: 836

Regular Forces

Departments

Coast Guard

(1) Ministry of National Security, Public Administration, Disaster Management, Internal Affairs, Information and Implementation.

In 2014, the Police Force received responsibilities in case of disaster. In addition to designing, updating and evaluating the continuity of operations and response plans and procedures, their specific responsibilities are:

- Police Force**
- Protection of public property and the prevention of vandalism and looting.
 - Traffic control towards and away from hospitals and emergency areas.
 - Crowd control.
 - Evacuation procedures.
 - Security of basic services and vulnerable points.
 - Coordination of the telecommunications system.

- Coast Guard**
- Search and rescue.
 - Law enforcement and maritime security.
 - Control of pollution, such as substances spilled into the sea from ships or from the land.
 - National security along the coast.
 - Assist in evacuations when requested

Source: Website of the Office of the Prime Minister, Royal Grenada Police Force, The Police Act, Chapter 244 (Revised Laws of Grenada 1990), CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Saint Lucia



Official Name: Saint Lucia
Governor General: Pearlette Louisy
Prime Minister: Kenny Anthony
Minister for Legal Affairs, Home Affairs and National Security: Victor Phillip La Cobiniere.
 Parliamentary monarchy since 1979. Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 182,000
Territorial Extension: 620 km²
GDP (US\$): 1,337,000,000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 12,887

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 2001.

Ministry of Justice, Internal Affairs and Security

Royal Saint Lucia Police Force



Personnel: 1,271

Regular Forces

Departments

Marine Police

The Police is deployed in two division across the territory of Saint Lucia: North and South



Strategic objectives of the Royal Saint Lucia Police Force

- Establish a community-based policing program in cooperation with all communities.
- Implement a crime prevention strategy to improve arrest rates and reduce crime.
- Increase professional standards of investigations into complaints and internal reviews.
- Strengthen internal support services.
- Establish an effective strategy against trafficking.



Saint Lucia is a member of the Regional Security System (RSS).

Visit of the Police Commissioner to a primary school (2014).

Photo: Royal Saint Lucia Police Force.

Source: Website of the Royal Saint Lucia Police Force, Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (2001). CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

Saint Vincent and the Grenadines



Official Name: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines
Governor General: Frederick Nathaniel Ballantyne
Prime Minister: Ralph Gonsalves
 Parliamentary monarchy since 1979. Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 109,000
Territorial Extension: 390 km²
GDP (US\$): 750,000,000
GDP PPP per capita (US\$): 12,672

Ministry of National Security and Aerial and Maritime Development

Royal Saint Vincent and the Grenadines Police Force



Personnel: 852

Regular Forces

Rapid Response Unit

Coast Guard

Special Services Unit

Fire Service

National Legislation

- Police (Amendment) Act, 1989.

The Coast Guard conducts training with Barbados, Antigua and Barbuda, United States and the United Kingdom

Officers of the Security Forces receiving training.

The Government of Saint Vincent and the Grenadines' **Plan for Economic and Social Development 2013-2025**, proposed actions in order to ensure societal peace, security and stability. The strategic interventions proposed are:

- Improve and sustain initiatives to reduce crime.
- Collaborate, first with members of the Organization of Eastern Caribbean States, and with CARICOM members in a broader perspective in order to ensure the protection of the nation's marine resources.
- Solidify initiatives to improve border security, including organizational development and training, ensuring a safe environment for conducting business.
- Improve mechanisms for exchange of information and intelligence between forces at the national, regional and global levels.
- Amend legislation pertaining to national security, including essential services.
- Collaborate with the international community on issues of transnational and international security.



Photo: OAS

Source: Website of the Ministry of National Security and Aerial and Maritime Development, Police Act, 280, National Economic and Social Development Plan (2013-2025) of Saint Vincent and the Grenadines. CEPAL website (territory 2011), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP and GDP PPP: projection 2014), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population).

The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

BASIC INFORMATION

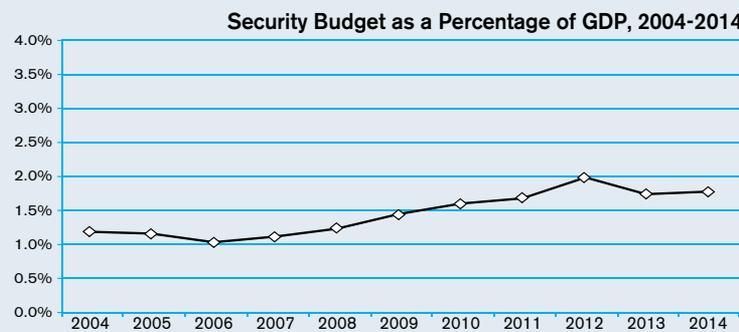
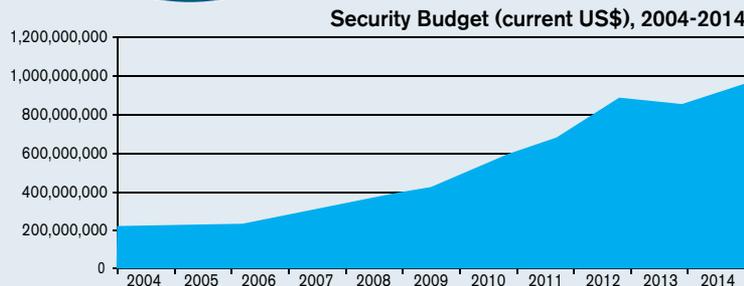
Costa Rica

- Population** 4,920,000
- Territorial Extension** 51,000 km²
- GDP 2014 (US\$)** 52,968,000,000
- Public Force Personnel** 14,201*
- 2014 Security Budget (US\$)** 963,059,548

* Dependents of the Ministry of Security

Comparative Increase
(percentage variation 2008-2014)

Security Budget	Government Budget	GDP
↑ 163%	↑ 98%	↑ 78%



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

- Organic Law of the Ministry of Public Security (N° 5482 – 1973/12/24).
- General Police Law (N° 7410 – 1994/05/30).
- Organic Law of the Public Prosecutor's Office (N° 7442 – 1994/11/25).
- Arms and Explosives Law (N° 7530- 1995/08/23).
- Youth Criminal Justice Law (N° 7576 - 1996/04/04).
- Law against Domestic Violence (N° 7586 - 1996/05/02).
- Criminal Justice Code (N° 7594 – 1996/06/04).
- Law on Alternate Conflict Resolution and Promotion of Social Peace (N° 7727 – 1998/01/14).
- Law on the Agreement with the United States to Reduce the Illegal Trafficking of Narcotics (N° 7929 – 1999/10/06).
- Law Creating the National Coast Guard Service (N° 8000 – 2000/05/24).
- Law Strengthening the Civil Police (N° 8096 – 2001/03/15).
- Law Creating the National Program of Education against Drugs (N° 8093 - 2001/03/23).
- Law Declaring December 1st as Abolition of the Army Day (N° 8115 – 2001/08/28).
- Law on Narcotics and Related Activities (N° 8204 - 2002/01/11).
- Law Criminalizing Violence against Women (N° 8589 – 2007/05/30).
- Witness Protection Law (N° 8720 - 2009/03/04).
- Law against Organized Crime (N° 8754 – 2009/07/24).
- Legal Persons Tax Law (N° 9024 - 2011/12/23).
- Casino Tax Law (N° 9050 – 2012/07/09).
- Law against Human Trafficking (N° 9095 – 2013/02/08).

Principal Actors

Institutions	Dependents
Ministry of Public Security	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Public Force (Civil Guard, Rural Guard, Coast Guard, Aerial Surveillance, Drugs Control). - Police School. - Directorate of Private Security Services. - General Directorate of Armaments.
Ministry of Interior and Police	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons. - Communal Development.
Ministry of Justice and Peace	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - General Directorate of Social Adaption. - General Directorate for the Promotion of Peace and Citizen Coexistence. - National Youth Network for the prevention of violence. - Violence Observatory. - National Directorate of Alternative Conflict Resolution. - Commission for Regulating and Rating Public Events. - Technical Secretariat of the National Commission for the Prevention of Violence and Promotion of Social Peace.
Judicial Branch	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Judicial Investigation Organism (Criminal investigation, forensic sciences, legal medicine). - Office of the Public Prosecutor
Office of the President	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Special Invention Unit. - Intelligence and National Security Directorate.
Ministry of Public Works and Transport	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Directorate of Fiscal Control Police.
Ministry of Finance	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - General Directorate of Transit Police.
Human Rights Ombudsman	
Costa Rican Drugs Institutes	

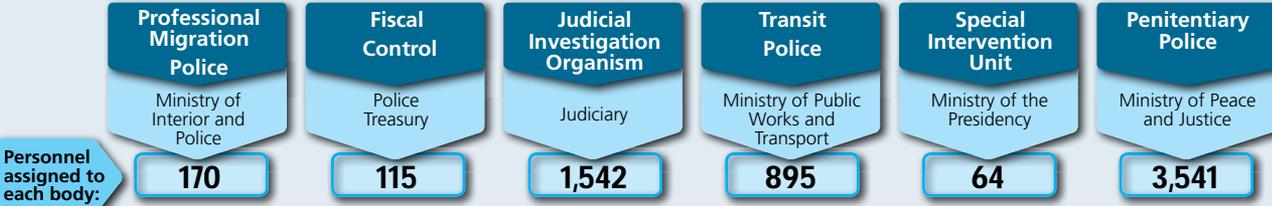
Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014); IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP projection 2014); CEPAL website (territory); *Ley de presupuesto ordinario y extraordinario de la República para el ejercicio económico 2014*; *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Gobernación, Policía y Seguridad Pública* (2012-2013); *Decreto que Crea la Comisión Nacional para la Prevención de la Violencia y la Promoción de la Paz Social* (N° 33.149 - 2006/06/07); *Decreto que Determina los Ministerios a que pertenecen diversas fuerzas de policía* (N° 23.427 - 1994/07/15); and the websites of the aforementioned institutions.

Security Forces

The following bodies operate below the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Public Security:

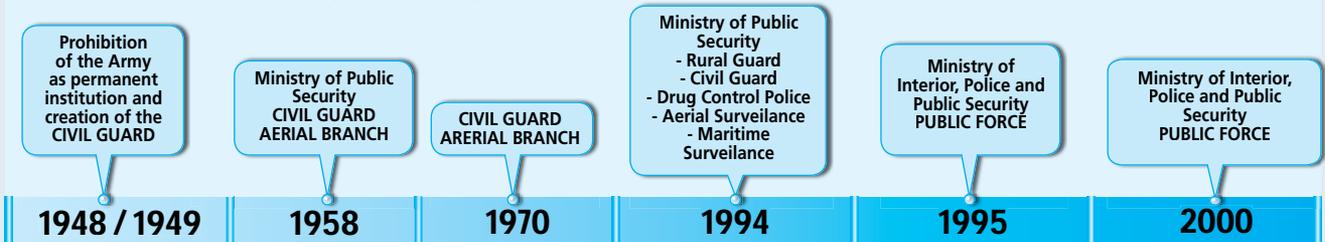


Police bodies operating under the jurisdiction of other Ministries:

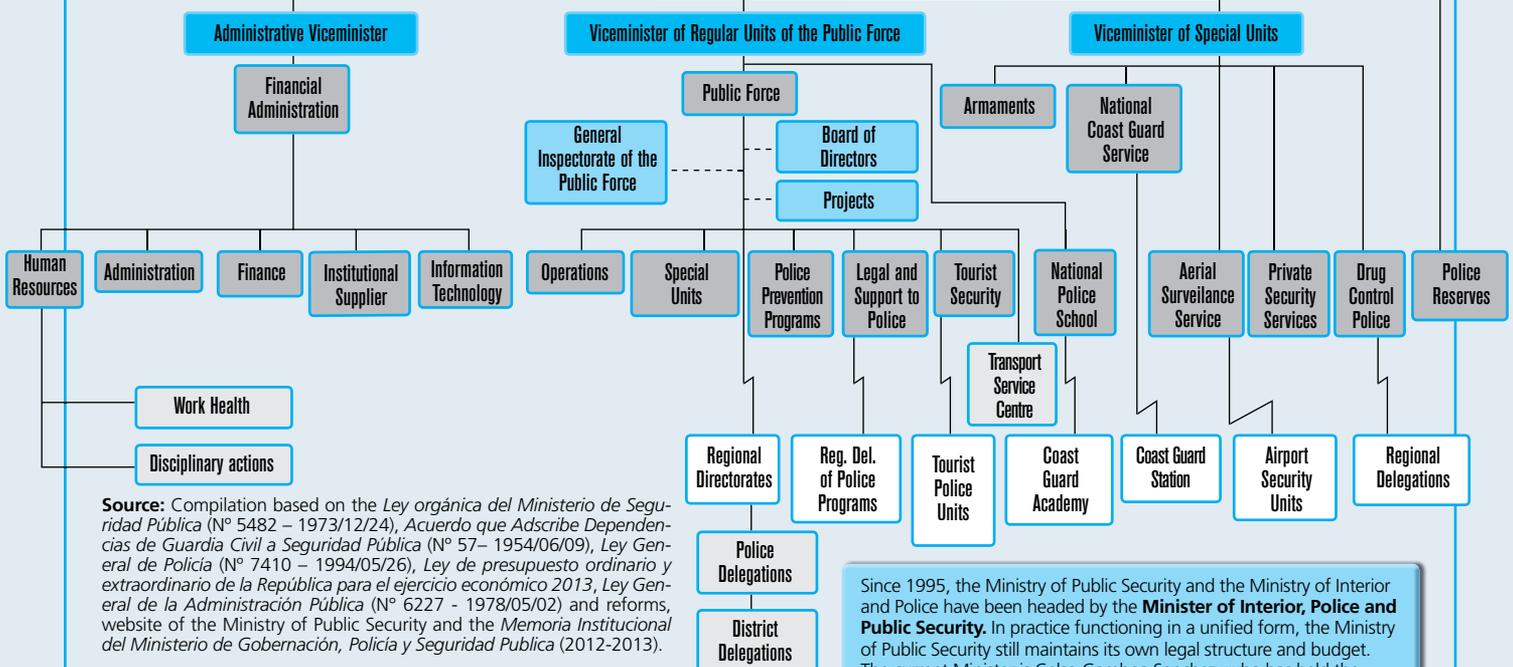
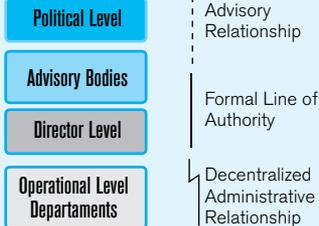


The Ministry of Public Security

The Ministry of Public Security is the State institution whose function is to preserve and maintain national sovereignty, assist in strengthening the principle of law, and ensure security, peace and public order in the country. Historically two ministries have developed competences that include police forces: the Ministry of Interior and Police, and the Ministry of Public Security.



References:



Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública (Nº 5482 - 1973/12/24), Acuerdo que Adscribe Dependencias de Guardia Civil a Seguridad Pública (Nº 57 - 1954/06/09), Ley General de Policía (Nº 7410 - 1994/05/26), Ley de presupuesto ordinario y extraordinario de la República para el ejercicio económico 2013, Ley General de la Administración Pública (Nº 6227 - 1978/05/02) and reforms, website of the Ministry of Public Security and the Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Gobernación, Policía y Seguridad Pública (2012-2013).

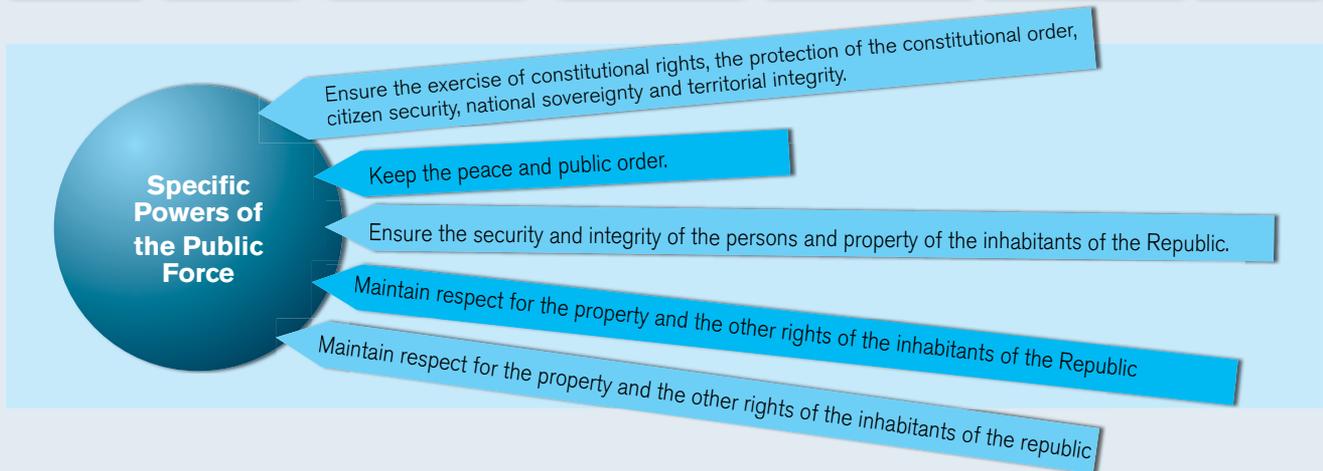
Since 1995, the Ministry of Public Security and the Ministry of Interior and Police have been headed by the **Minister of Interior, Police and Public Security**. In practice functioning in a unified form, the Ministry of Public Security still maintains its own legal structure and budget. The current Minister is Celso Gamboa Sanchez, who has held the position since May 2014.

The Public Force

The so-called Public Force is the main police force in the country and it has its background in the Civil Guard, which was created following the abolition of the Army as a permanent institution in 1948. The General Police Law places it definitively within the Ministry of Public Security. The reform of this law (strengthening of the civilian police) abandoned the military designation of scales and grades and created spaces of internal control. The practical Ministerial division placed on one side the police body, which is known in the country as the Public Force (which in other countries would be called the national police) and on the other side specialist units (which, given the nature of their functions, have different regulations, situations and challenges).

The main provisions that govern the Public Force are:

General Police Law (N° 7410 -1994/05/26), and reforms	Law Strengthening the Civil Police 2001	Regulations for toxicology tests to members of the police forces attached to the Ministry of Public Security 04/04/2002	Ethics Regulations for members of the police forces attached to the Ministry of Public Security 08/27/2003	Service regulations of the police forces attached to the Ministry of Public Security Last amendment 2008	Regulations of Police Grades and the Promotion of Public Force personnel Last amendment 2009	Police –Citizen Manual 05/03/2010
---	---	---	--	--	--	-----------------------------------



Public Force Reserves

It consists of civilians that can be summoned for specific cases. They are given a short induction course for agents, but are called up specifically for their professional skills, such as doctors for example.

Preventive Programs

DARE: its goal is to prevent the use and abuse of legal and illegal drugs and other toxic substances among children and adolescents, train parents on the subject of drug abuse, and work with youth that are not at school in the same areas.

Pinta Seguro: training on prevention to children who attend educational institutions across the country to avoid being victims of theft, abuse, assault, accidents and kidnappings.

Intrafamily Violence Program: trains members of the Public Force to conduct appropriate intervention in cases of domestic violence.

Commercial Security Program: trains the business sector to take preventive measures against crime and work together with their local police.

Community Security Program: designed to organize and train residents to take preventive measures to avoid becoming victims of crime and to improve the quality of life in their communities.

Distribution of Public Force Personnel*



* Coastguard and Aerial Surveillance units are not included.

Judicial Investigation Organism

In 1974 the Judicial Investigation Organism was created (through Organic Law N° 5.524) as an institution below the authority of the Supreme Court, and as an auxiliary justice organ that functions as an authentic judicial police. It is formed by the Criminal Investigation Department, the Office of Forensic Sciences and the Department of Legal Medicine, and it has 34 regional offices. In terms of its links with other institutions, it works together with prosecutors during the investigation process. They also have a relationship with the Ministry of Public Security although to a lesser degree. They coordinate with the Public Force in particular operations (such as raids).

There are 2.7 Public Force agents for every 1,000 inhabitants.

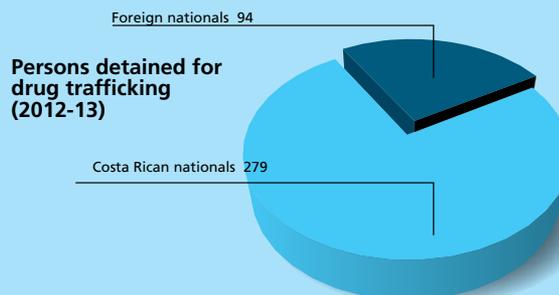
Source: Ley general de policía (N° 7410 – 1994/05/30), Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Gobernación, Policía y Seguridad Pública (2012-2013), Plan Nacional de Desarrollo 2011-2014 del Gobierno Nacional de Costa Rica, website of the Ministry of Public Security and of the Public Force.

While the Public Force constitutes the principal security body, the Ministry of Public Security has other police bodies under its jurisdiction, which are tasked with specific functions:

Drug Control Police

It dates back to 1970, when within the Civil Guard a "Directorate of Narcotics" began to function. In 1992, following the fusion of the anti-drug police bodies that existed at this time in different ministries, the National Directorate of Drug Control was born, which since the 1994 Police Act became known as the Drug Control Police.

It is responsible for the control of unauthorized drugs and connected activities and for cooperating in the repression of crimes in the area. It investigates related illegal acts and elaborated reports, as well as carrying out confiscations and police actions.



National Coastguard Service

In 1976 the Maritime Surveillance Service was created to protect Costa Rican marine resources in both the oceans surrounding its territory. Over time, other functions were added, including search and rescue, anti-smuggling, and drug traffic control were added. In 2000, Act No. 8000 transformed it into the National Coastguard Service, aiming to create a professional police unit.

It is responsible for safeguarding the sovereignty of the State over its territorial waters, natural resources, and human life in strict compliance with law.

- Monitors and protects the country's maritime borders and territorial waters.
- Ensures the security of port and maritime traffic.
- Develops the necessary operations to rescue people or to locate lost ships.
- Collaborates in the protection of natural resources and the fight against illicit drug trafficking, illegal migration, arms trafficking and other illicit activities.

Operational bases: 5 on the Pacific Ocean
2 on the Caribbean Sea



Training is carried out in the **Coastguard Service Academy**, which is a dependent of the National Police School.

Aerial Surveillance Service

Its mission is to monitor the Costa Rican skies, perform rescue missions and air ambulance operations as well as anti-drug operations on land and sea.

- Provides transportation within and outside of the country in cases qualified as exceptions.
- Coordinates and cooperates with the institutions involved in response to national emergencies.

Between 2012 and 2013, in cooperation with the Coast Guard, the Red Cross, the Tourist Police and Transit Police, 137 air operations dedicated to humanitarian support were carried out.

The Directorate of the Air Surveillance Service is located at Juan Santamaria International Airport, located in the capital, San Jose of Costa Rica.

Dependencies

- 1 Department of Aeronautical Operations
- 2 Department of Aeronautical Maintenance
- 3 Airport Security Units

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley general de policia* (N° 7410 – 1994/05/30), *Ley de creación del Servicio Nacional de Guardacostas* (N° 8000 - 2000/05/24), *Ley de presupuesto ordinario y extraordinario de la República para el ejercicio económico 2013* and the *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Gobernación, Policía y Seguridad Pública* (2012-2013).

The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

Haiti



Population	10,386,000
Territorial Extension	27,750 km ²
GDP 2014 (US\$)	8,980,000,000
Public Force Personnel	13,321
Ministry of Defence Budget (US\$)	5,504,997
2014 Security and Defence Budget (US\$)	169,992,004

The Government budget for fiscal year 2014-2015 is US\$ 2,678,232,119

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2013-2014)

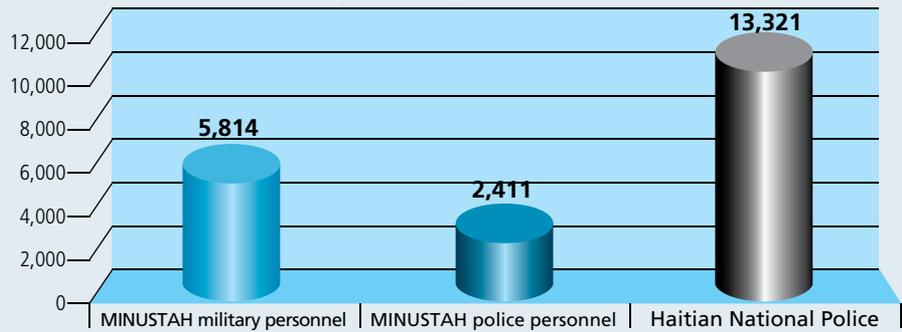


The Legal Framework

National Legislation

- Decree creating the Ministry of Defence (1990/05/30).
- Act creating the Haitian National Police (1994/11/29).
- Act creating a National Anti-Drug Commission (2002/05/31).

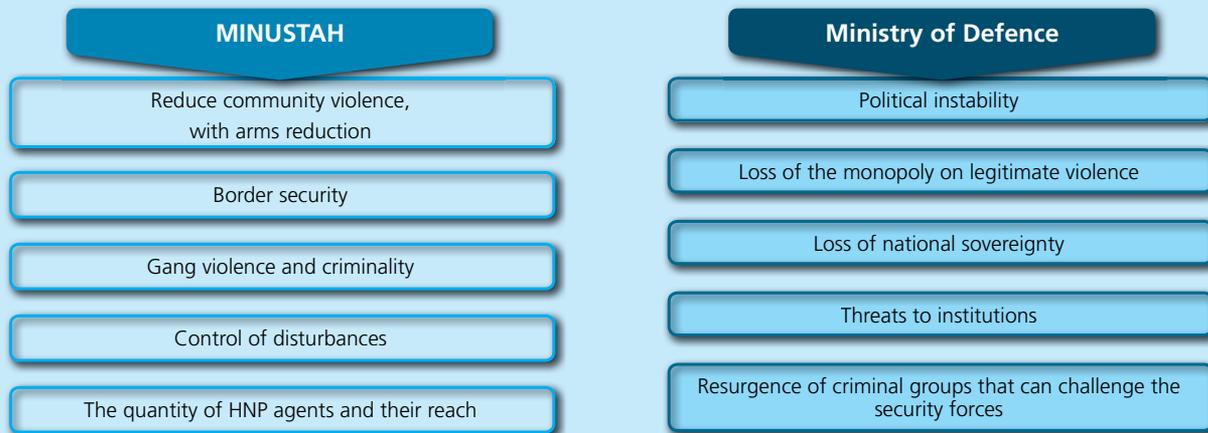
Military and Police personnel present in Haiti, 2014



Public Force

According to the Constitution, the security forces are composed of two distinct bodies, the Haitian Armed Forces and the Police Force. The Armed Forces were officially disbanded in 1994. The Haitian National Police (HNP) was created to transfer the maintenance of public security to civilian control in 1995. The United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH) provides security alongside the National Police, as was established by Resolution 1743 of the United Nations Security Council. The Police Force is an armed body operating under the Ministry of Justice (Sec. 269). The Commander in Chief is appointed, according to the Constitution, for a period of three years, with the possibility of this term being renewed. The Police are established to ensure law and order and to protect the life and property of citizens (Sec. 269-1 and 270).

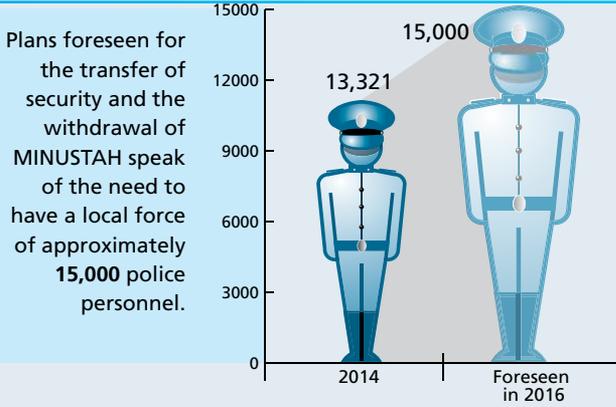
Security agenda according to actors: principal themes



Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), Ley de Finanzas del Ejercicio 2014-2015, Reportes del Secretario General acerca de la Misión de Estabilización de Haití (2014), Plan de acción 2013-2016 of the Ministry of Defence, and websites of the Ministry of Defence, the Ministry of Justice, and of Public Security.

Haitian National Police (HNP)

The Haitian National Police was created in response to the demobilization of the Armed Forces in order to place public security under civilian control. The United Nations Mission supports the plan to reform the police while correcting and training the Force, trying to remove all forms of corruption and abuse of power (Security Council Resolution 1702).



Plans foreseen for the transfer of security and the withdrawal of MINUSTAH speak of the need to have a local force of approximately 15,000 police personnel.

MINUSTAH collaborates directly with the Higher Council of the HNP in training and education. The plan foresees the training of an annual average of 1,000 police agents, allowing for the goal to be met by 2016.

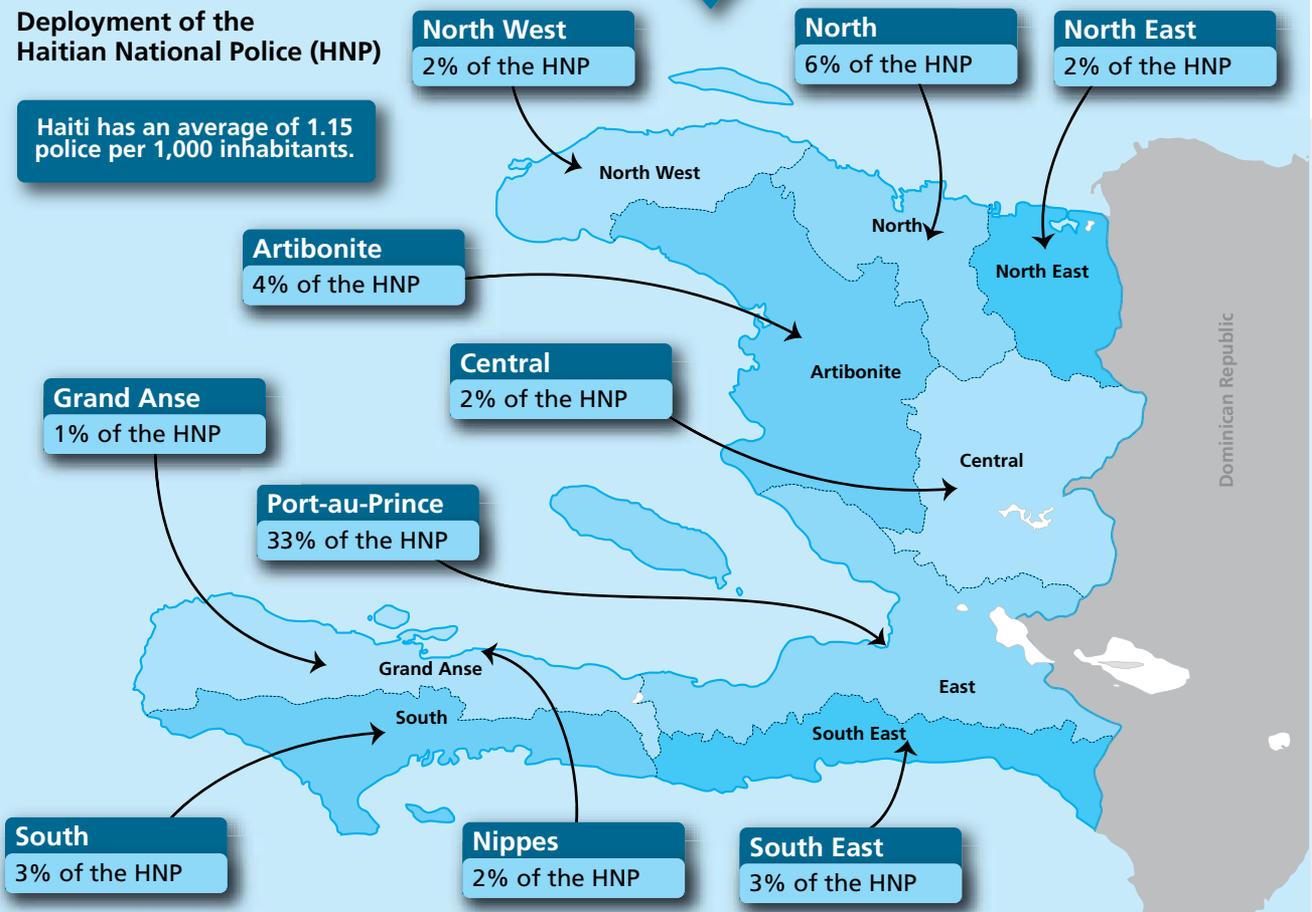
Supported by personnel from the MINUSTAH police component, by the end of 2013 1,058 HNP cadets had graduated, of which 111 are women.

Personnel deployed across the country: **58%**

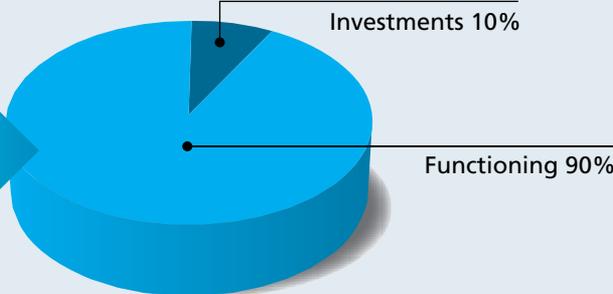
Personnel on other tasks: **42%**

Deployment of the Haitian National Police (HNP)

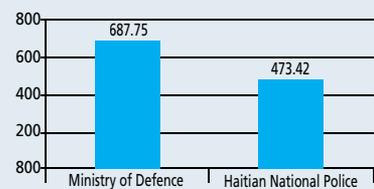
Haiti has an average of 1.15 police per 1,000 inhabitants.



HNP Budget Breakdown, 2014-15 fiscal year (%)



Average Monthly Salary (US\$)



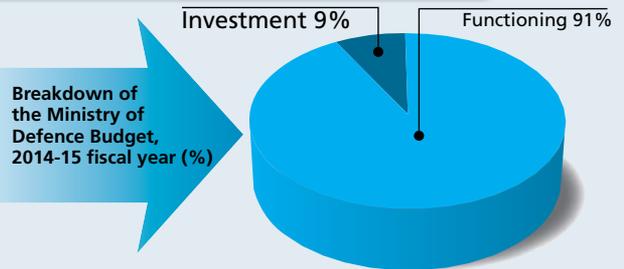
The Ministry of Defence

It was created in 1990, upon separating itself from the Ministry of Interior, and deactivated in 1995 after the dissolution of the Armed Forces. In 2012, the Ministry was reactivated by the government of Michel Martelly. That was accompanied progressively by organizational and personnel development and greater budget allocation (US\$ 5,504,997 in fiscal year 2014-2015).

Principal Powers

- Ensure the defence and security of the State.
- Participate in the maintenance of peace across the entire national territory.
- In conjunction with other responsible agencies, ensure compliance with the law and the measures laid down by the Executive Power aimed at ensuring the internal and external security of the State.
- Ensure physical protection against all forms of internal and external aggression.
- Conduct education and training, as well as the operations of the Armed Forces within the country.
- Participate in the development and coordination of measures in case of war, civil disorder or in case of natural disasters.
- Ensure the development, modernization and maintenance of military and strategic infrastructure.
- Ensure security and the physical integrity of the country's territory, as well as the physical protection of the population, in all places, all circumstance and against all forms of aggression.

The Ministry has 63 officials.



In the framework of bilateral cooperation and the transfer of skills from MINUSTAH contributing countries, Ecuador and Brazil have collaborated in training future military engineers.

In its 2013-2016 Action Plan the Ministry of Defence proposes the creation and structuring of four bodies of:

Military Engineers

Environmental Guards

Border Guards

Medical-Health Unit

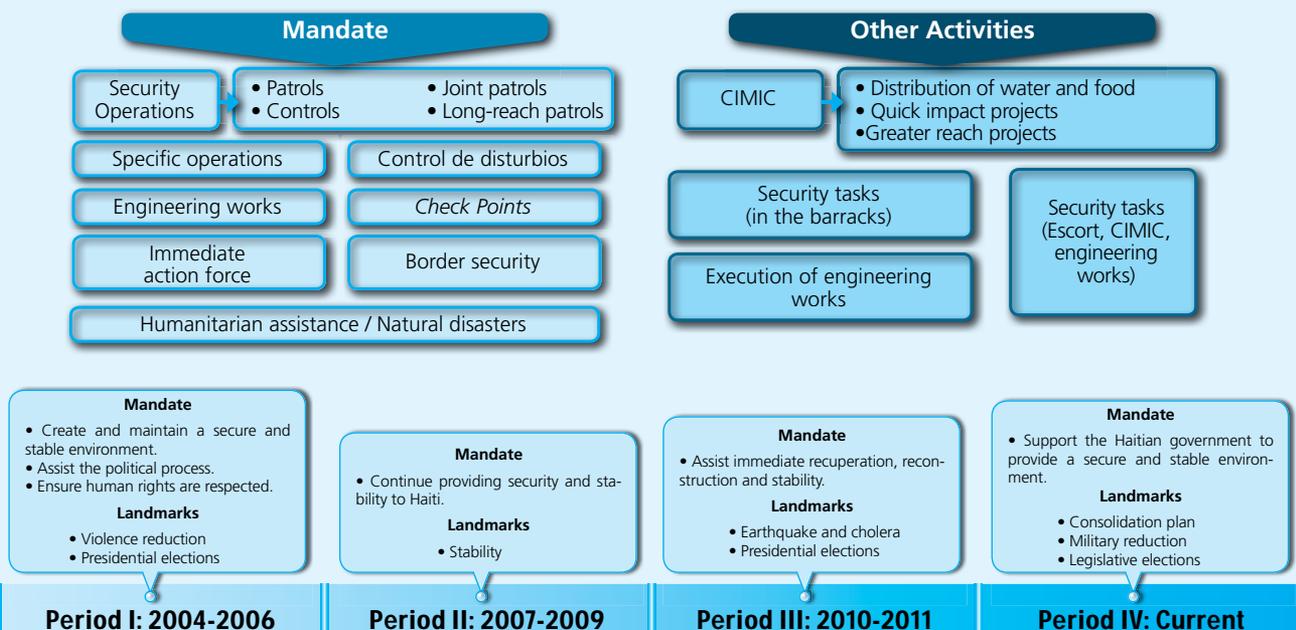
In addition to organizing compulsory mixed civic service for all young people who turn 18 years old in all of the country's departments, in order to train them on disaster response tasks, with training and activities lasting for a period of no more than 3 years.

Source: Compilation based on the Plan de Acción 2013-2016 of the Ministry of National Defence, information provided by MINUSTAH, and the Reports of the General Secretary of the United Nations regarding the Stabilization Mission to Haiti.

MINUSTAH

Installed in 2004, since 2011 the United Nations Stabilization Mission to Haiti has been in the process of reducing the numbers of military personnel.

In the last year, the Mission reduced its area of military operations, no longer deploying personnel to the following regions: Northeast, South, Southeast, Nippes and Grand Anse, summoning Formed Police Units in their place.



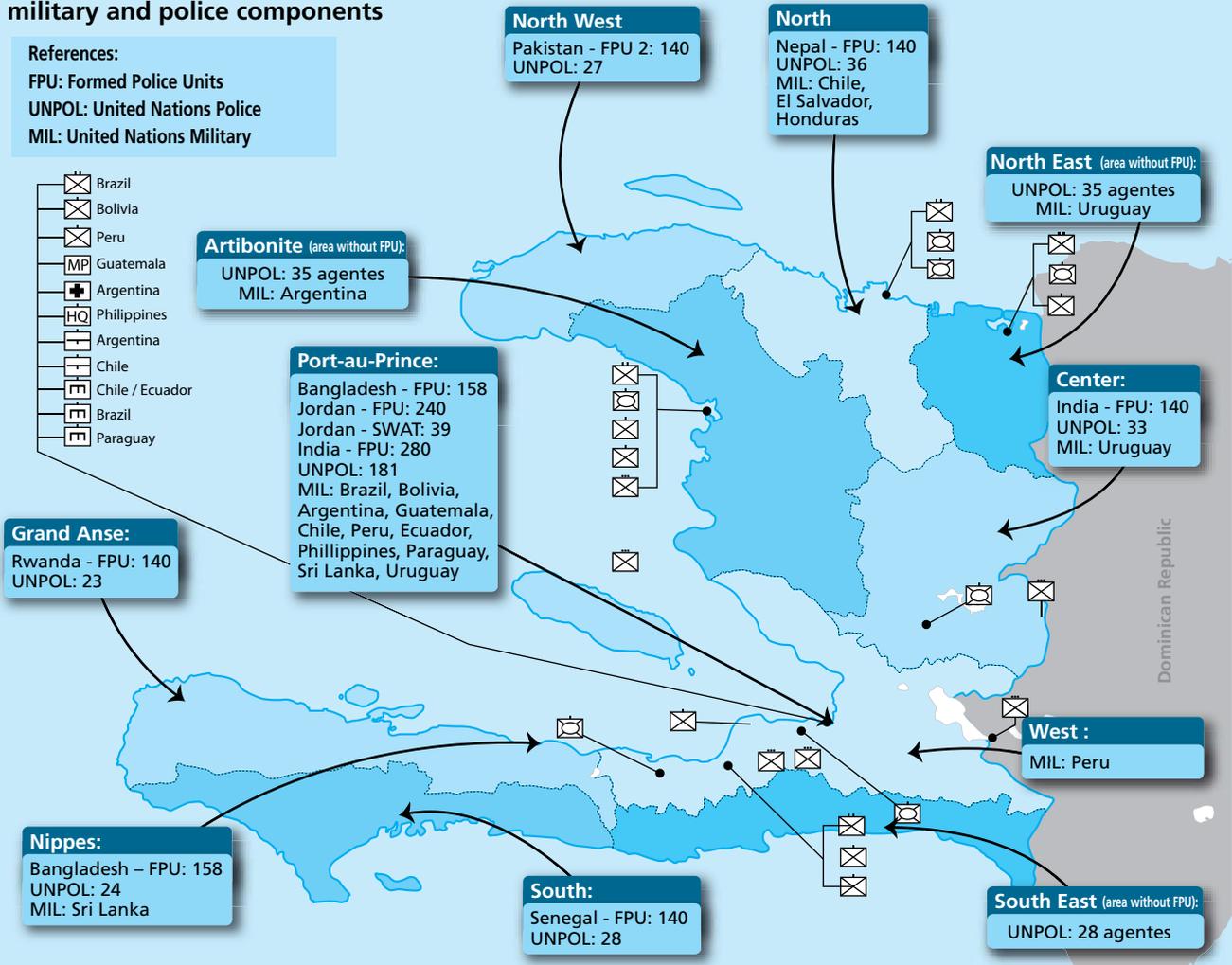
Source: Compilation based on information provided by Reports by the Secretary General on MINUSTAH and MINUSTAH, Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014, and the *Ley de Finanzas del Ejercicio 2014-2015*.

The presence of Formed Police Units, of United Nations police bodies, and of military forces.

Deployment of the Mission's military and police components

References:
 FPU: Formed Police Units
 UNPOL: United Nations Police
 MIL: United Nations Military

- ☒ Brazil
- ☒ Bolivia
- ☒ Peru
- MP Guatemala
- ✚ Argentina
- HQ Philippines
- Argentina
- Chile
- Chile / Ecuador
- Brazil
- Paraguay



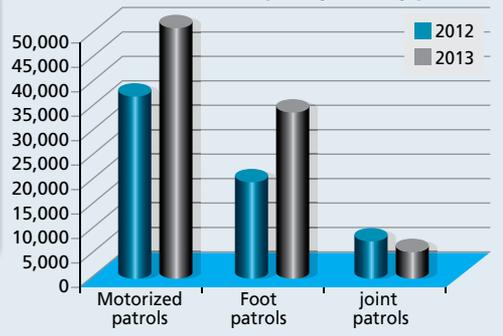
The reduction plan would be based on:

- The presence of two military battalions: one in Port-au-Prince and the other on Cap-Haïtien.
- Forces available on these sites, in order to be mobilized if the capacities of the local and international police are overcome.
- A Rapid Reaction Force (company) at the disposal of the military component, operating as a reserve force.
- Support of engineering and medical bodies (especially the Level 2 Hospital)

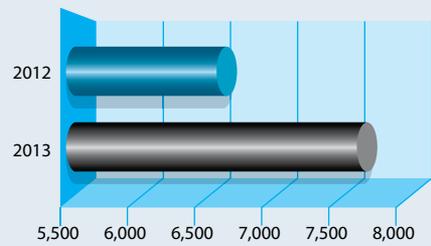
What do the military do on a daily basis?

- 125 motorized patrols
- 84 foot patrols
- 14 joint patrols
- 21 rations distributed
- 54kg of food distributed
- 25,249 liters of water distributed

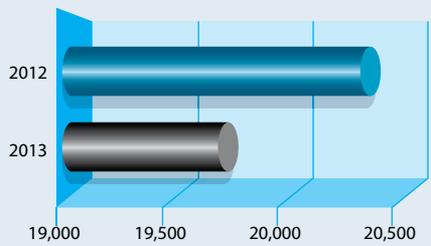
Activities developed by military personnel



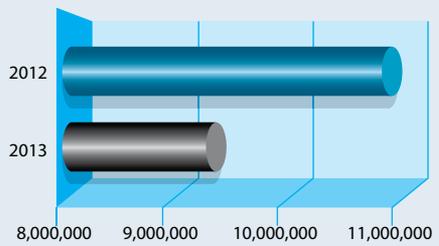
Distribution of rations



Distribution of food (kg)



Distribution of water (liters)



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Reports by the Secretary General on MINUSTAH, Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014, and the Ley de Finanzas del Ejercicio 2014-2015.

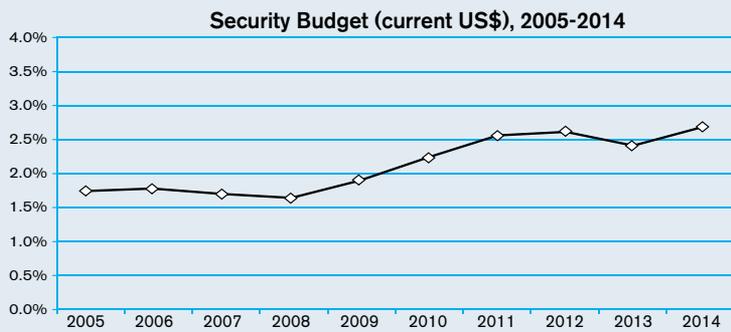
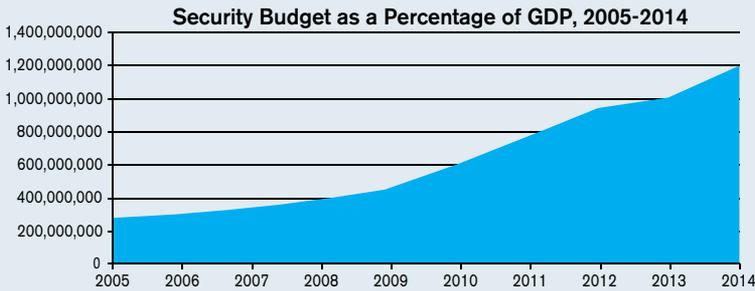
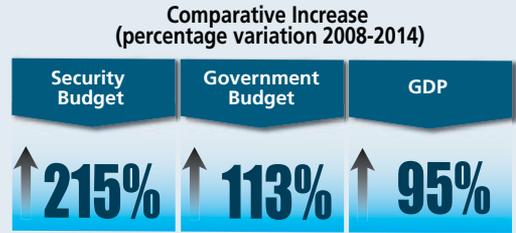
The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

BASIC INFORMATION

Panama

- Population **3,927,000**
- Territorial Extension **75,420 km²**
- GDP 2014 (US\$) **44,789,000,000**
- Public Force Personnel **23,105***
- 2014 Security Budget (US\$) **1,198,251,784**

* Dependents of the Ministry of Security



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

- Law N° 23, 1986 that covers drug-related issues (Executive Resolution N° 101 - 1994/09/22).
- Law creating the Human Rights Ombudsman (N° 7 - 1997/06/02).
- Organic law of the National Police (N° 18 - 06/04/1997).
- Protection of victims of crime law (N° 31 - 1998/05/28).
- Equal opportunities for women law (N° 4 - 1999/02/06).
- Special criminal liability for adolescents law (N° 40 - 1999/08/28).
- Organic law of the Institutional Protection Service (N° 2 - 1999/07/10).
- Law that adopts measures to prevent money laundering offenses (N° 42 - 2000/10/03).
- Law that adopts the judicial code (N° 1 - 2001/09/10).
- Law reorganizing the penitentiary system (N° 55 - 2003/08/01).
- Law covering crimes against sexual liberty and integrity (N° 16 - 2004/04/05).
- Law that defines the crime of "pandillerismo" (gangs) and the possession and trade of prohibited weapons, and that adopts measures for protecting the identity of witnesses (N° 48 - 2004/08/31).
- Law that reorganizes the National Civil Protection System (N° 5 - 2005/02/14).
- Law adopting the Penal Code (N° 14 - 2007/05/22).
- Law creating the Directorate of Judicial Investigation within the National Police and that ascribes Forensic Services to the Institute of Legal Medicine and Forensic Sciences (N° 69 - 2007/12/28).
- Law creating the National Migration Service (N° 3 - 2008/02/26).
- Law creating the National Border Service (N° 8 - 2008/08/22).
- Law adopting the Criminal Procedure Code (N° 63 - 2008/08/29).
- Law repealing the law that reorganized the National Defense and Public Security Council and creating the National Intelligence and Security Service (N° 11 - 2010/03/18).
- Law creating the Ministry of Public Security (N° 15 - 2010/04/14).
- Law reorganizing the Ministry of Interior (N° 19 - 2010/05/03).
- Law on human trafficking and related activities (N° 79 - 2011/11/15).
- Law regulating private security services (N° 56 - 2011/05/30).
- General law on firearms, ammunition and related materials (N° 57 - 2011/05/30).
- Law that reorganizes the National Aero-Naval Service (N° 93 - 2013/07/11).

Principal Actors

Institutions	Dependents
Ministry of Public Security	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - National Police (includes the Directorate of Judicial Investigation), National Aero-Naval Service, National Border Service and National Migration Service - Weapons and Explosives Registrar. - Private Security. - Comprehensive Security Program (PROSI). - Violence and Crime Observatory. - Integrated National System of Crime Statistics. - Inter-institutional Intervention Network. - Prevention Security Cabinet.
Ministry of Interior	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - General Directorate of the Penitentiary System. - Institute of Interdisciplinary System. - Fire Service. - National System of Civil Protection.
Office of the President	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Institutional Protection Service. - National Program for the Prevention of Violence and Juvenile Delinquency. - Darién Development Program (PRODAR).
National Security Council (Office of the President)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Technical Secretariat. - Intelligence Service. - National Crisis Coordination Center. - National Passenger Investigation Center.
Office of the Public Prosecutor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Prosecutors. - Institute of Legal Medicine and Forensic Sciences. - National Commission for the Study and Prevention of Drug-Related Crimes (CONAPRED). - National Commission for the Prevention of Sexual Exploitation Crimes (CONAPREDES). - Center of Victim Attention.
Human Rights Ombudsman	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Gender Violence Observatory.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2013*, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley que dicta el presupuesto general del Estado para la vigencia fiscal de 2014 e información suministrada por el Ministerio de Seguridad Pública* (personnel). *Decreto de Gabinete que organiza la Fuerza Pública* (N° 38 - 1990/02/20), *Decreto de Gabinete que crea el Servicio de Protección Institucional* (N° 42 - 1990/03/01), *Ley orgánica de la Policía Nacional* (N° 18 - 1997/06/04), *Decreto Ley orgánica del Servicio de Protección Institucional* (N° 2 - 1999/07/10), *Decreto Ley que crea el Servicio Nacional de Fronteras* (N° 8 - 2008/08/22), *Ley que deroga el decreto ley que crea el Servicio Nacional de Inteligencia y Seguridad* (N° 11 - 2010/03/18), *Decreto Ejecutivo que crea el Consejo de Seguridad Nacional* (N° 263 - 2010/03/19), *Decreto Ejecutivo que crea el Gabinete de Seguridad Preventiva* (N° 18 - 2012/01/27), *Ley que reorganiza el Servicio Nacional Aeronaval* (N° 93 - 2013/11/07). *Constitución de la República de Panamá*. Websites of the aforementioned institutions.

National Security Council

Created in 2010, it is responsible for the security strategy at the national level. It develops the "safe commerce and transport" strategy, with its aim being to convert Panama into the region's safest country, both for its citizens and for investments. It is the only State body that engages in intelligence tasks.

The authority of the Council is its Secretary, which is linked directly with the President of the Republic. Within its structure some 320 officials work, and its dependencies include:

The **National Center of Passenger Research** (located in Tocumen International Airport), has specialized personnel to detect cases that threaten security.

The **National Crisis Coordination Center** establishes alert levels in different areas or the entire country for civil protection during disasters or threats to the population.

The Panama Canal

Inaugurated in 1914, the inter-oceanic canal is administered by the Panama Canal Company, together with the exclusive 8-kilometer zone surrounding it on each side. It was recently in 1962, with the construction of the Bridge of the Americas, that the north and the south of the country were linked by land, with the Centenario bridge added in 2004. In 1977 the Torrijos-Carter treaties were signed, indicating that the Canal would be placed under Panamanian authority in 1999 in its totality. The Canal passed to the administrative authority of the Panama Canal Authority, a company autonomous of the Panama State.

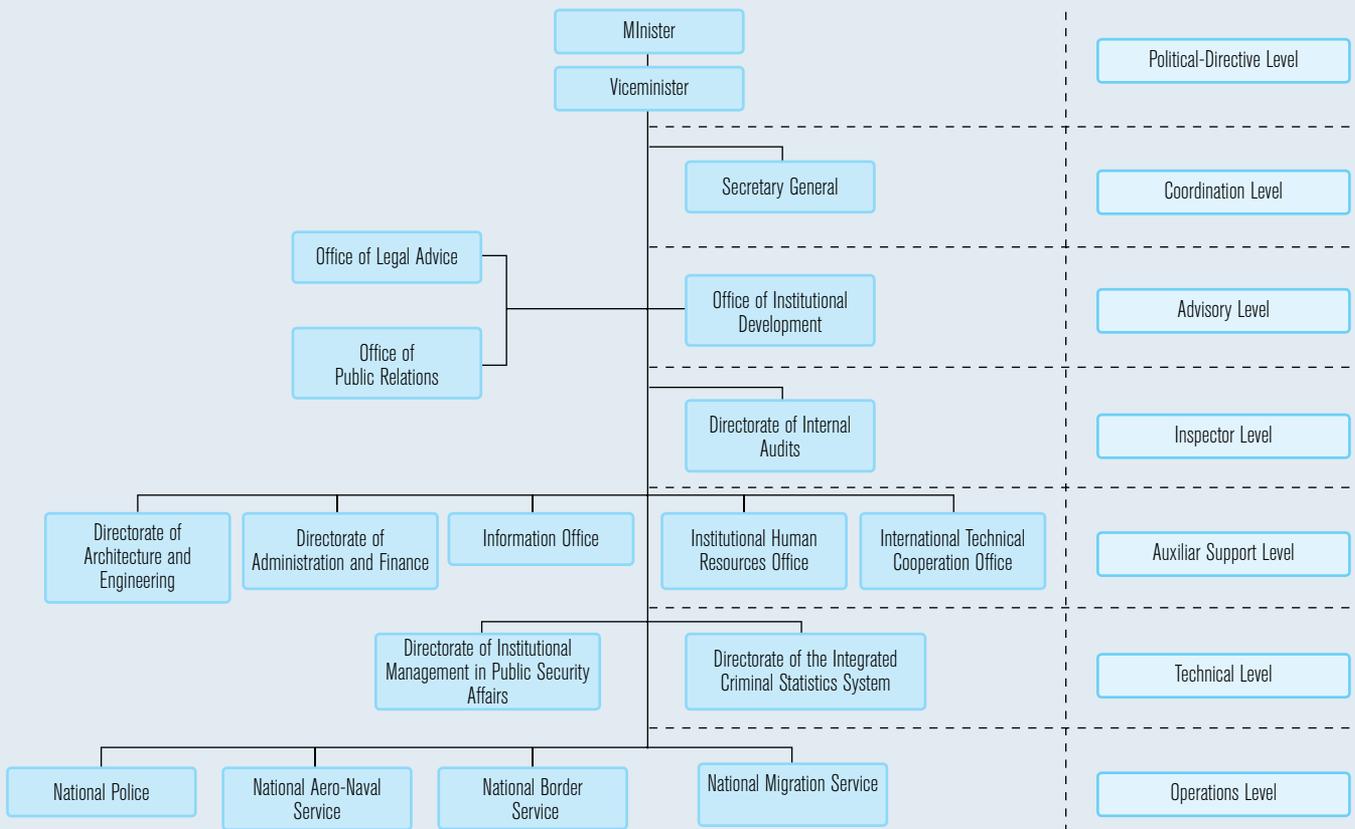
The expansion program has a Special Directorate of Labor that was created in partnership with the Panama Canal Authority. The canal's expansion (and consequent increased flow) will also result in increased illicit smuggling, which presents new challenges to security policies.

PANAMAX Exercise: It is a police - military exercise in which 19 countries from the Americas participate, and whose objective is training in defence and maintaining the permanent neutrality of the Panama Canal, as well as increasing the security of transport and trade and guaranteeing the interoperability of the region's militaries. It is sponsored by the Southern Command of the United States. The exercise involves an "alpha" hypothesis, activated by the President, in which only the Panamanian security forces participate. Once they are unable to resolve the situation, a "beta" action protocol is activated which summons the help of a multinational force.

The 2013 edition proposed the development of table exercises that simulated the occurrence of terrorist threats to the Canal.

The Ministry of Public Security

It was created in 2010 as part of the restructuring of the security area. Its function is to maintain and defend national sovereignty, ensure security, peace and order and to protect the lives, honor and property of nationals and foreigners under the jurisdiction of the State. It coordinates its work with the National Security Council.



Sources: Contraloría General de la República, Informe de la Contraloría General de la República (2012), Decreto que crea el Consejo de Seguridad Nacional (Executive Decree N° 263 – 2010/03/19), Informe Anual 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012 of the Panama Canal Authority and information provided by the National Security Council and by the Ministry of Public Security.

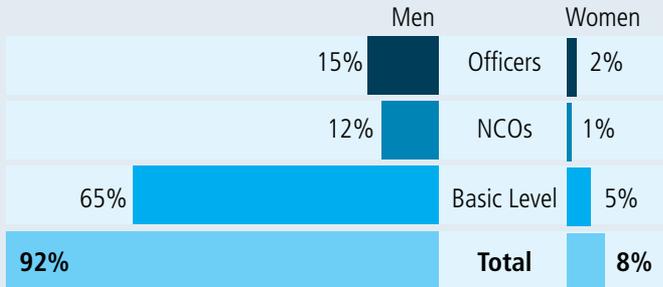
The National Aero-Naval Service (SENAN)

The National Aero-Naval Service – SENAN - carries out maritime, aerial, port and airport police functions. It is therefore a police institution, part of the Public Force, and of permanent civil character. It was created in 2008 with the unification of the National Air and National Maritime Services. It has its own professional career and disciplinary regime.

It has different units:

- The Aerial Group
- The Naval Group
- The Marine Infantry
- The Aero-naval Police (for islands and airports)

2014 Personnel: 2,636 personnel (personnel sworn under oath) and 200 administrative officials.



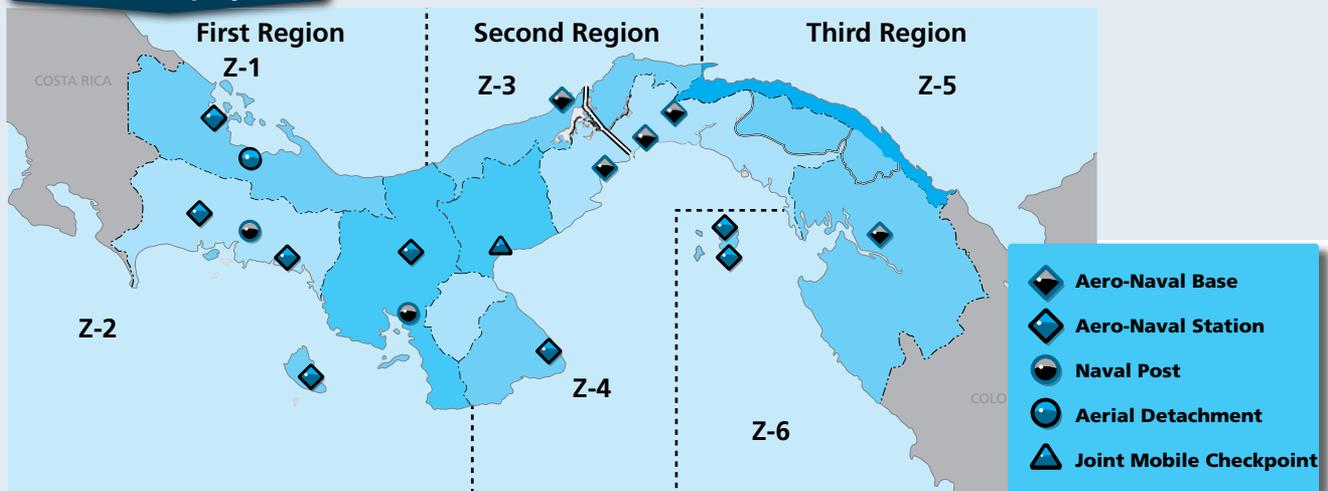
Total Officers: 450 / Total NCOs: 324 / Total Basic Level: 1,862

Evolution of Personnel under Oath



SENAN is projected to have 5,238 sworn personnel by 2019.

Zones and Deployment



Coordination with other bodies

It is linked with SENAFRONT to assist in transportation along borders or offshore islands, and they also engage in occasional joint operations.

A tactical anti-drug operations unit from SENAN works with the National Police's anti-drug unit. The investigations area coordinates with the Directorate of Judicial Investigation Police for operations, raids and arrests. Similarly, SENAN members can be transferred to another police service according to service needs or at the request of the interested party.

SENAN has executed different operational plans together with the anti-drugs prosecutor of the Office of the Public Prosecutor in order to secure interdictions and inspections of different vessels in the search for bellicose material and the products of drug trafficking.

The Aero-Naval Service Career

Staff are divided between personnel under oath and those not under oath. Those under oath perform the National Aero-Naval Service Career, while those not under oath carry out purely administrative and technical functions (non-uniformed, no weapons or institutional badges).

Personnel under oath are divided across scales:

- Basic level: Agent, Second Corporal, First Corporal.
- NCOs level: Second Sergeant, First Sergeant.
- Mid-level officer level: Second Lieutenant, Lieutenant, Captain.
- Senior officer level: Major, Deputy Commissioner, Commissioner.
- Director level: Deputy Director General, Director General.

The training of **officers** and **NCOs** in naval and aviation specialties is carried out within the framework of technical cooperation relations with the Ministries of Defence and the Air Forces of other countries in the region (Argentina, Brazil, Colombia, Chile, Ecuador, Mexico, Peru and United States).

The police specialty is taught in the National Police's Doctor Justo Arosemena Centre for Higher Education (CES).

During the 2012-2013 period 26 officers and 9 NCOs graduated with aerial, naval, police and infantry specialties.

Basic training is conducted at the Aero-Naval Training Center (CEFORENT). As of 2014, 13 promotional classes of naval agents have graduated. Personnel from SENAN, SENAFRONT and the Institutional Protection System (IPS) are trained in the center. They receive theoretical training for a period of approximately three months.

In the tenth promotion (finalized in June 2013), 41 aero-naval agents graduated.

Sources: : Presidency of the Republic, *Informe de la Nación* (July 2013), *Ley que reorganiza el Servicio Nacional Aeronaval* (N° 93 – 2013/11/07) and information provided by the Ministry of Public Security.

National Border Service (SENAFRONT)

The National Border Service is a police force specialized in the border area. It is part of the Public Force, and therefore a dependent of the Ministry of Public Security. It was created in 2008 through Decree Law N° 8 as a permanent institution of civil character, with a professional career and a special disciplinary regime. Until then, this body was part of the National Police as a Special Border Service ascribed to the National Border Directorate. Currently, SENAFRONT is under the Ministry of Public Security.

2014 Personnel: 3,635 personnel (sworn personnel) and 108 civilian officials.

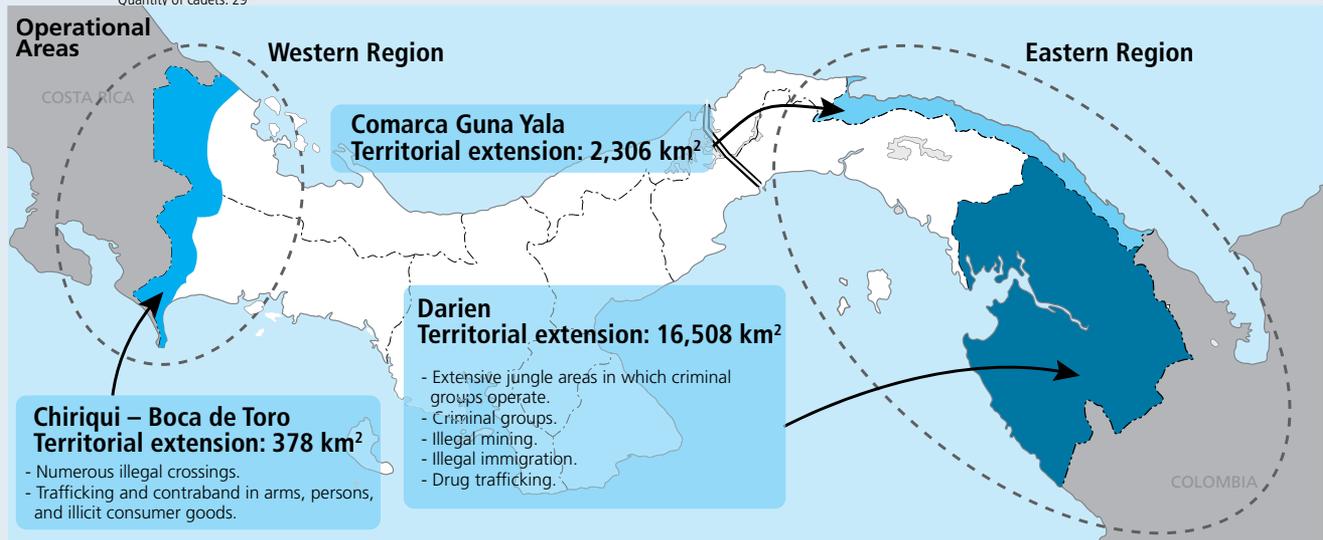


Quantity of cadets: 29

As in the case of the Aero-Naval Service (the decrees creating them were in fact published the same day), SENAFRONT is comprised of personnel that are, and are not, under oath. Those under oath are members of the National Border Service Career and those that are not fulfill administrative and technical roles. Training of personnel under oath is carried out in its own Academy, where cadets pass through a 6-month basic course. This is followed by 2 months of specialized classes and from there they are placed on a 2 year trial period.

Quantity of Applicants to the Career

	Men	Women	Total
2012	222	19	241
2013	254	36	290



The principal deployment is on the border with Colombia, where 70 fixed positions are located. In the last two years, the number of staff operating these positions decreased by 40% in order to form mobile units in the area. Personnel received special training for deployment to these mobile units, with an emphasis on jungle survival. Specialized equipment has also been invested in.

Achievements 2013

Seizures

- Cocaine packets: 5,436
- Marijuana packets: 486
- Heroin packets: 21

- 71.1% in the Caribbean zone
- 21.1% in the central sector
- 3.9% in the western zone
- 3.9% in the Pacific coast

SENAFRONT performs humanitarian actions together with organizations like the Red Cross and the Ministry of Health, permitting furthermore the presence of the State and other organizations in remote areas of the country. It also conducts activities such as sports, food distribution, and vaccination campaigns, etc. All of these activities are carried out within the budget allocated to the institution.

Among other operations they provide assistance to illegal immigrants. In 2013 they attended to 3,240 foreigners, with the majority of which (2,104) were from Cuba, followed by Bangladesh (390) and Somalia (167) among others. In these cases, resources were destined to maintain these persons for a few days: with food and water, clothing etc.

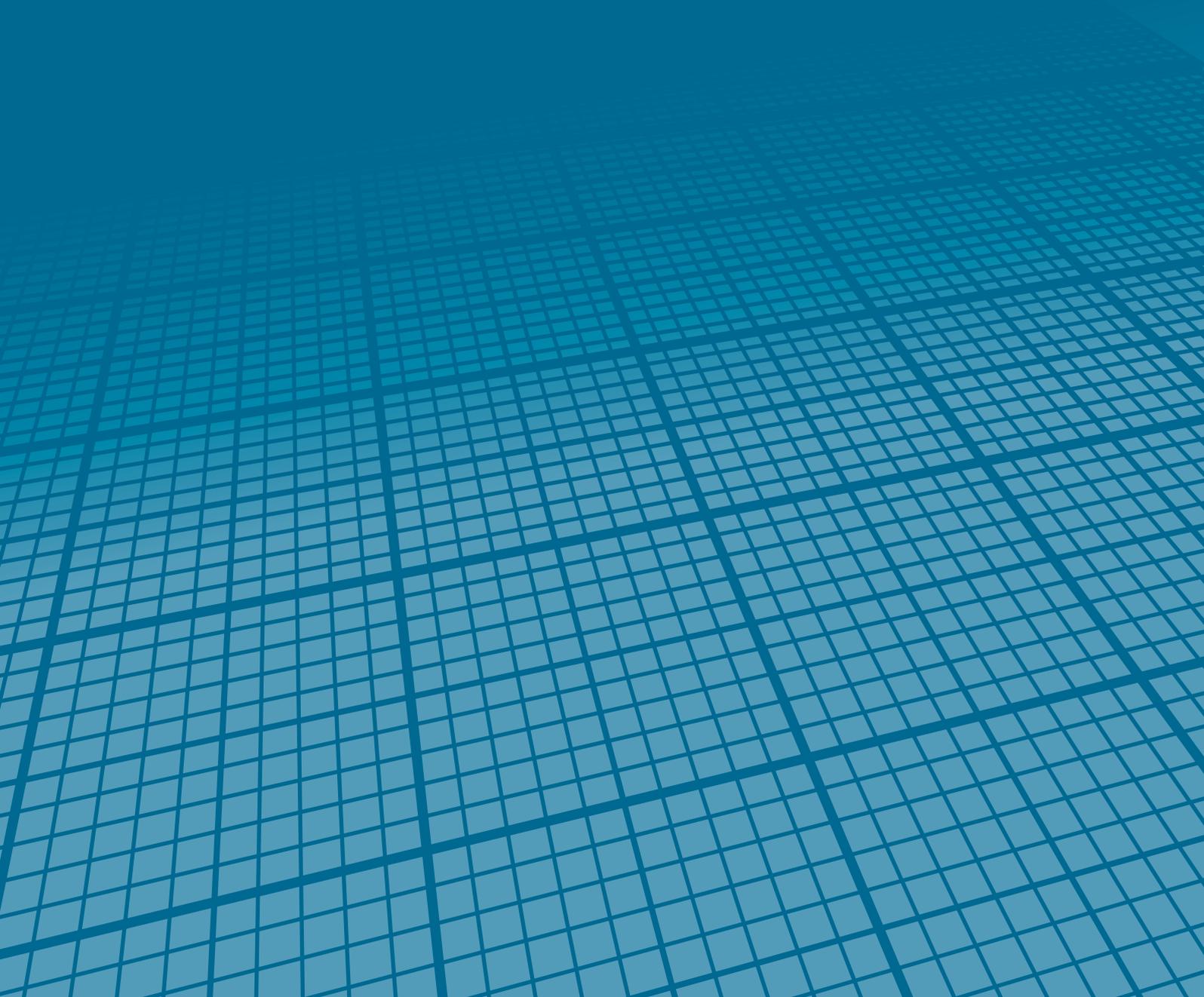
High Impact Operations - 2013

These operations are performed in the framework of the strategy of sweeping across the territory, with the aim of consolidating the presence of the State and removing the presence of criminal gangs and/or narco-terrorists in the area close to the border with Colombia.

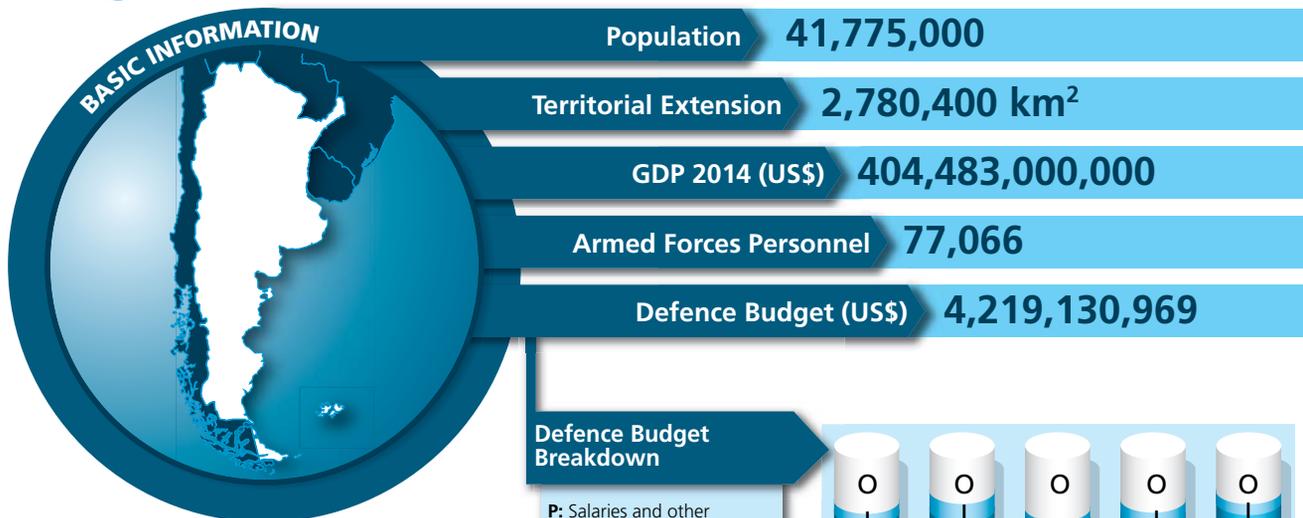


Sources: Presidency of the Republic, *Informe de la Nación* (July 2013), *Decreto Ley que crea el Servicio Nacional de Fronteras* (N° 8 - 2008/08/22), website of the National Border Service and information provided by the Ministry of Public Security.

THE COUNTRIES

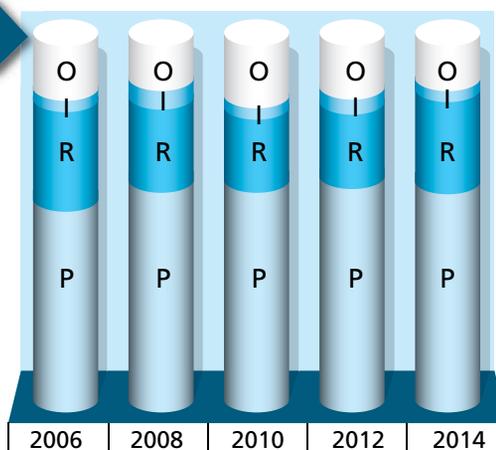


Argentina



Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
 R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
 O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

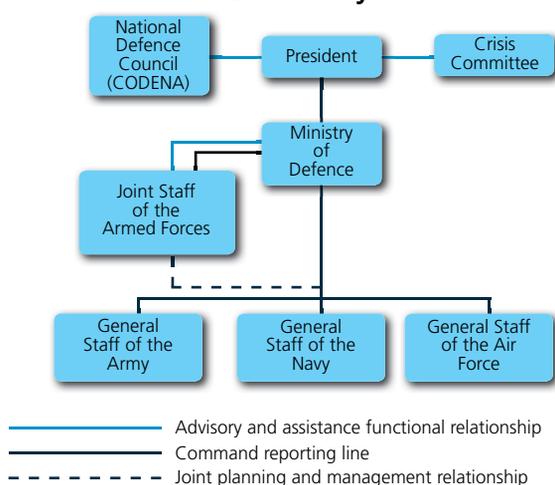
- National Defence Act (N° 23554 - 1988/05/05).
- Domestic Security Act (N° 24059 - 1992/01/17).
- Act on Ministries (N° 22520 - 1992/03/20).
- Armed Forces Restructuring Act (N° 24948 - 1998/04/08).
- National Intelligence Act (N° 25520 - 2001/12/06).

Military Organization

- Act on the creation of the Dirección General de Fabricaciones Militares (General Department of Military Manufacturing) (N° 12709 - 1941/10/24).
- Military Service Act (N° 17531 - 1967/11/16).
- Military Personnel Act (N° 19101 - 1971/07/19).
- Act on the Financial Aid Institute for Pension and Retirement Payments (N° 22919 - 1983/09/26. Last amendment: Decree N°860- 2009/07/07).
- Voluntary Military Service Act (N° 24429 - 1995/01/10).
- Act on the Entry of Foreign Troops and Deployment of National Troops outside the Country (N° 25880 - 2004/04/23).
- Act revoking the Military Justice Code, approves reforms to the Criminal Code and to the Criminal Code of Procedures of the Nation; it also approves Instructions to Civilians in Times of War and other Armed Conflicts, as well as the Armed Forces Code of Discipline and the Organization of the Joint Justice Service of the Armed Forces (N° 26394 - 2008/08/26).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley de presupuesto general de la administración nacional 2014* (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

The Defence System



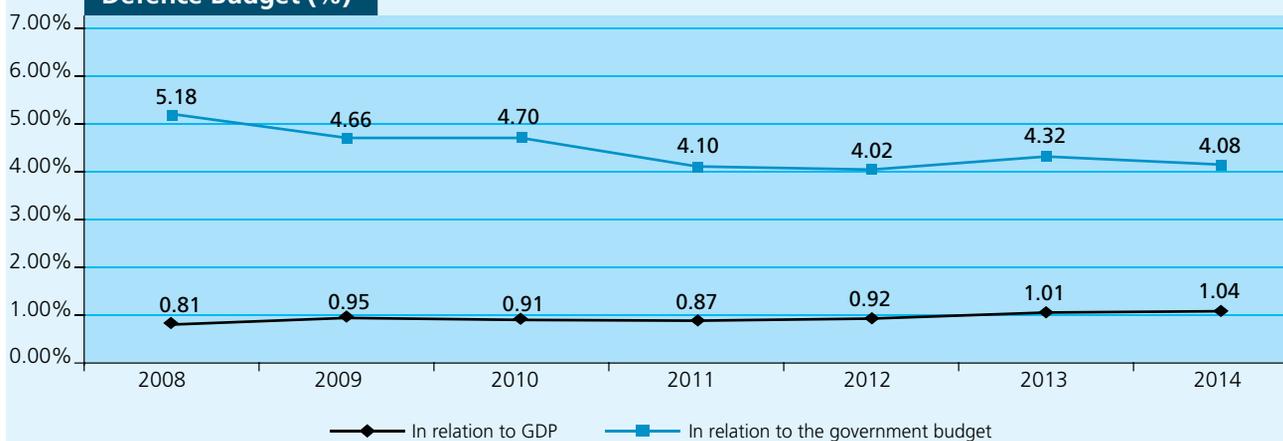
The President may receive assistance and advice from the National Defence Council, a body that includes the Vice President, the Cabinet Ministers, the Secretary of Intelligence and the Chairmen of the House and Senate Defence Committees. The Minister of Defence is in charge of the direction, organization and coordination of national defence activities. The Minister is advised by the Joint Staff, responsible for the joint military doctrine, planning and training. Congress has the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors issues related to defence through the Defence Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de Defensa Nacional* (National Defense Act) (N° 23554 - 1998/05/05) and *Reglamentación de la Ley de Defensa Nacional* (Regulations of the National Defence Act) (Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	2,628,157,098	50,781,906,344	323,800,000,000
2009	2,849,654,256	61,143,165,088	301,331,000,000
2010	3,138,200,705	66,779,810,249	344,143,000,000
2011	3,772,748,302	92,048,671,498	435,179,000,000
2012	4,351,981,686	108,164,872,256	472,815,000,000
2013	4,947,769,486	114,728,598,205	488,213,000,000
2014	4,219,130,969	103,315,106,271	404,483,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Entities	Personnel Expenses	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence					
Ministry of Defence	374,773,146	732,905,671	562,043,411	78,630,628	1,748,352,856
General Staff of the Army	9,743,104,292	1,475,584,042	126,091,000	1,319,000	11,346,098,334
General Staff of the Navy	4,840,219,190	918,790,124	112,193,427	1,330,000	5,872,532,741
General Staff of the Air Force	3,933,327,181	1,501,918,426	225,127,446	94,521,000	5,754,894,053
Joint Staff of the Armed Forces	57,178,000	440,421,281	133,566,000	96,000	631,261,281
National Geographic Institute**	54,303,765	16,200,000	14,059,000	1,786,195	86,348,960
National Meteorological Service**	116,472,000	48,930,096	8,032,000	3,944,000	177,378,096
Financial Assistance Institute for Payment of Military Pensions and Retirement***	46,380,000	6,732,000	918,000	7,992,564,000	8,046,594,000
General Directorate of Military Manufacturing **	355,478,338	622,131,000	462,100,000	0	1,439,709,338
TOTAL	19,521,235,912	5,763,612,640	1,644,130,284	8,174,190,823	35,103,169,659

* It includes transfers, financial assets, debt servicing and devaluation of other liabilities.

** Decentralized organization.

*** Social security organization.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación* from 2006 to 2014 and the 2011 budget extension. That approved in the law previously cited (2011: Financial budget execution accrued by the first quarter of 2011, Argentine Ministry of Economy) is considered as Government Budget. That expressed in "Real direct investment" is considered as investment.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. The average exchange rate as of June 2014, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Argentina, is 7.83 pesos. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency.

Expressions in bold (table) refer to the various defence budget items, which can be found in the sector or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of Defence

Organizational Chart

Date of Foundation
1958

Current Minister (July 2014)
Agustín Rossi

Can military members become Ministers of Defence?
Yes

Number of military members appointed as Ministers of Defence
4

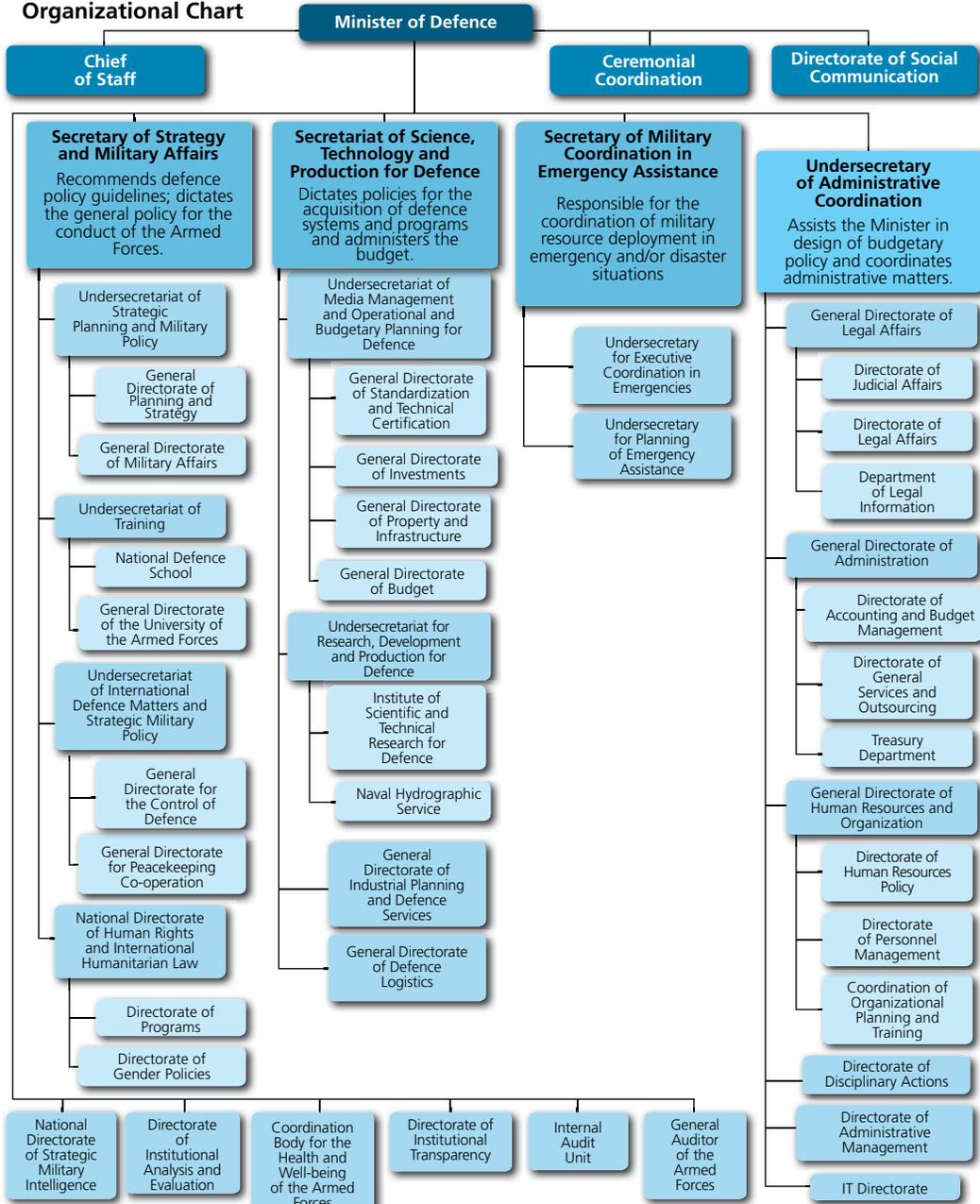
Number of civilians appointed as Ministers of Defence
35

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?:
Yes
(Nilda Garré 2005-2010)

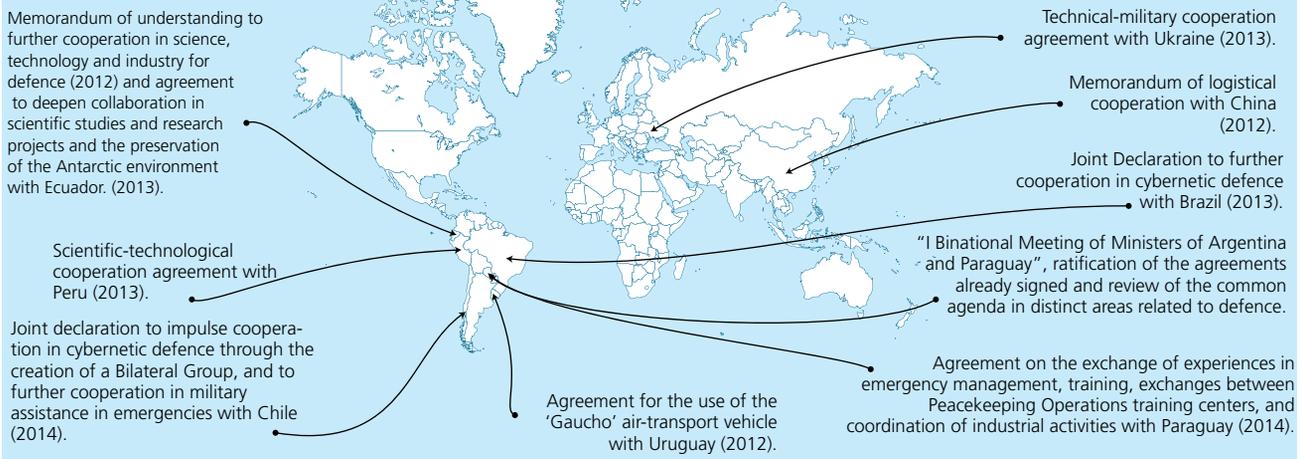
Average stay in the position of Minister of Defence
1 year and 5 months

[The creation date is related to the date in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence.



Bilateral agreements signed between 2012 and 2014



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of Defence of Argentina, Brazil, Venezuela, Ministry of Foreign Relations of Ecuador, Argentina Army and Navy; Informe y memoria anual de la gestión del gobierno nacional de Uruguay (2012).

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces, the military instrument of national defence, will be used in case of external aggressions by the Armed Forces of another state, or other states, without prejudice to Act N° 24059 of Internal Security and the Armed Forces Reorganization Act N° 24.948 regarding scenarios foreseen for the use of the military instrument, and the regulations defining the scope of such intervention in support to internal security operations. (*Reglamentación de la Ley de Defensa Nacional* N° 23554, Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13, Sec. 1)

Their primary mission is to repel all external state military aggressions to continually guarantee and protect the sovereignty, independence and self-determination of the Nation, its territorial integrity and the life and freedom of its inhabitants. Their secondary missions include the commitment to multinational operations within the framework of the United Nations; participating in internal security missions, in accordance with Internal Security Act N° 24059; support the national community and friendly countries; while participating in the construction of a subregional defence system. (*Directiva de Organización y Funcionamiento de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Decree N° 1691/2006 - 2006/11/22)

Specific Missions

Army

The Argentine Army shall serve the Motherland to contribute to national defence and protect its vital interests: including the nation's independence and sovereignty, self-determination, territorial integrity; its natural resources, protection of assets, the life and freedom of its inhabitants. Likewise, it shall also contribute to maintaining the republican representative and federal system of government.

Navy

To prepare, train and sustain the Nation's naval power means, in order to contribute to their effective employment within the framework of joint military planning. Supplementary missions: involvement in peace operations; maritime and fluvial tasks and of naval security; search and rescue at sea; support to activities carried out in Antarctica; humanitarian assistance; community support; contribution to the preservation of the environment; participation in the development of military cooperation measures, confidence-building measures; and involvement in internal security operations in accordance with Act N° 24059.

Air Force

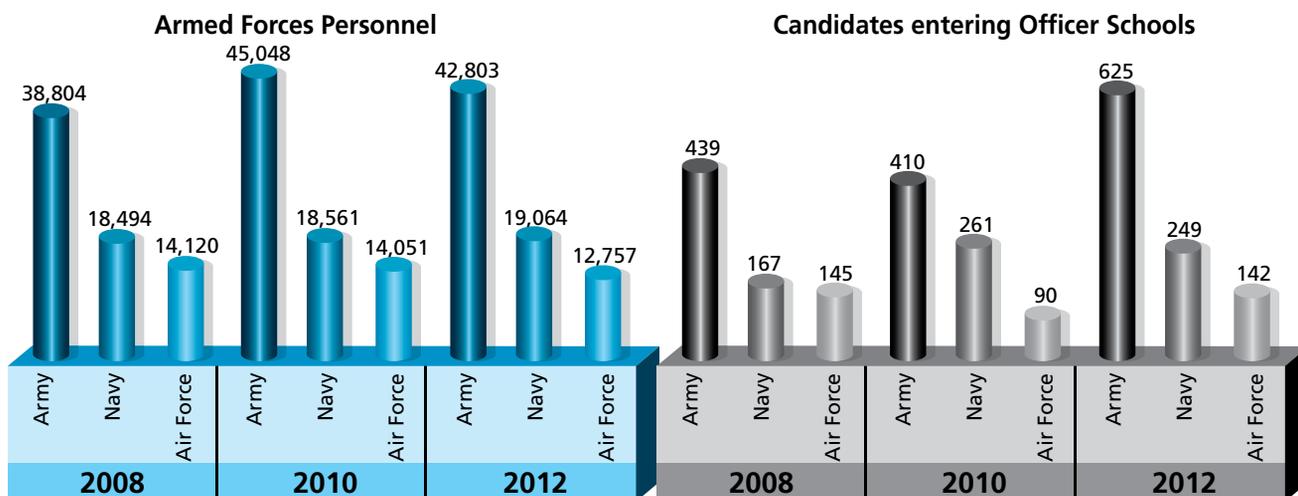
Contribute to national defence, acting effectively and in a deterrent manner in the air space, to continually safeguard and protect the vital interests of the Nation.

The General Staff of the Armed Forces provides assistance and advice to the senior national leadership on the preparation and use of the military instrument to contribute to the achievement of national strategic goals.

Armed Forces Personnel- 2014

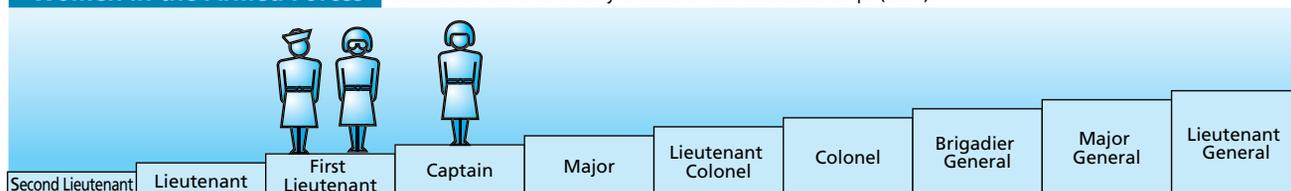
Army			Navy			Air Force		
Women	Rank	Men	Women	Rank	Men	Women	Rank	Men
0	Lieutenant General	1	0	Admiral	1	0	Brigadier General	1
0	Major General	6	0	Vice-Admiral	3	0	Brigadier Major	3
0	Brigadier General	48	0	Rear Admiral	22	0	Brigadier	38
39	Colonel	781	8	Captain	401	4	Commodore	522
97	Lieutenant Colonel	859	38	Commander	433	29	Vice Commodore	340
120	Major	613	23	Lieutenant Commander	343	43	Major	225
162	Captain	790	54	Lieutenant	445	74	Captain	275
276	First Lieutenant	802	108	Senior Grade Lieutenant	291	202	First Lieutenant	326
230	Lieutenant	759	40	Junior Grade Lieutenant	199	29	Lieutenant	223
121	Second Lieutenant	539	23	Ensign	60	12	Second Lieutenant	200
0	Art.62 Officers	58	0	Art.62 Officers	57	0	Art.62 Officers	10
256	Cadets	1,068	110	Cadets	361	48	Cadets	307
21	Major NCO	2,250	2	Major NCO	531	34	Major NCO	917
120	Principal NCO	3,392	36	Principal NCO	1,238	86	Principal NCO	1,743
93	Assistant Sergeant	2,786	131	First NCO	2,199	182	Assistant NCO	836
116	Sergeant First Class	1,838	191	Second NCO	2,070	269	Auxiliary NCO	531
238	Sergeant	2,137	259	Principal Corporal	2,570	220	Principal Corporal	836
374	First Corporal	3,099	360	First Corporal	2,198	474	First Corporal	1,064
722	Corporal	535	1,164	Second Corporal	1,545	605	Corporal	957
0	Art.62 Deputy Officers	23	0	Art.62 Deputy Officers	17	0	Art.62 Deputy Officers	23
490	Aspiring candidates	1,091	336	Aspiring candidates	355	264	Aspiring candidates	376
800	First Volunteer	4,789	184	First Seaman	867	262	First Volunteer	527
1,948	Second Volunteer	9,059	206	Second Seaman	405	257	Second Volunteer	262
6,223		37,323	3,273		16,611	3,094		10,542
43,546			19,884			13,636		
77,066								

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence.



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014).



Note: These ranks apply to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for First Lieutenant is Senior Grade Lieutenant (Navy) while in the Air Force it has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 16.39% (12,632) are women.

Gender policies

In 2010, and on the initiative of the Ministry of Defence's Council of Gender Policies, the Air Force's National Aeronautics and Space Law Institute began a **Diploma in Gender and Institutional Management**, from which 270 persons had graduated by 2014. In 2014 the Ministry of Defence decided to capture in a resolution the importance of this diploma in training those working in gender policies within the Armed Forces and instruct the Chiefs of Staff to appoint staff to attend it. In this way officers will be appointed to the offices of gender, personnel and audits of the three Armed Forces.

Another of the initiatives that are being implemented in the Argentine ministry is to develop gender indicators that aim to evaluate the policies and programs aimed at the integration of women in the military.

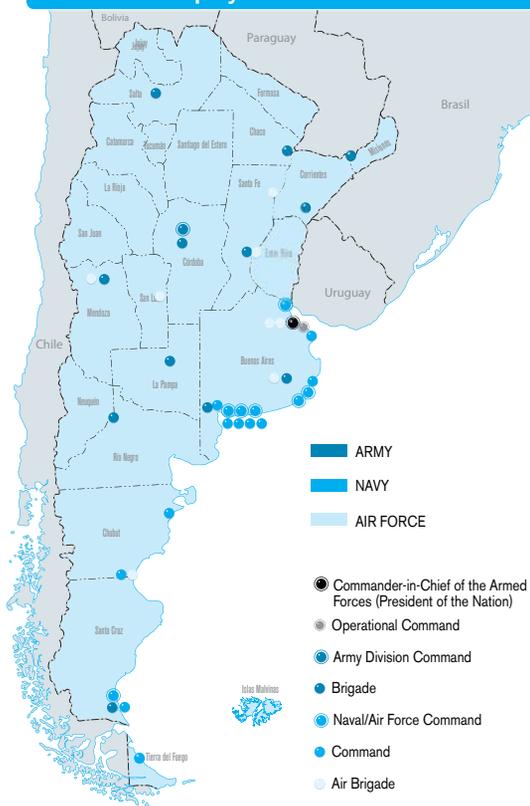
In February 2013 women were integrated into the Cavalry and Infantry, meaning there are now no specialisations within the Army without female presence.

Military Service	Year	Army		Navy		Air Force	
		Candidates	Admissions	Candidates	Admissions	Candidates	Admissions
2013	Army	4,858	3,024	493	360	540	315
		4,509	3,670	369	273	405	236
	Navy	3,024	1,834	360	133	315	225
		1,834	839	273	96	236	169
	Air Force	3,670	839	273	96	236	169
		839	92	96	97	120	106
2012	Army	13,305	8,963	720	595	429	309
		4,360	3,368	533	436	376	270
	Navy	8,963	4,342	595	125	309	120
		4,342	992	436	97	270	106
	Air Force	3,368	992	436	97	270	106
		992	106	97	106	106	106

The Military Service is voluntary and is open to all citizens (men and women) between 18 and 24 years old at the time of incorporation that meet the requirements for entry. The Voluntary Military Service has a two-year duration.

Sources: Ministry of Defence, *Equidad de Género y Defensa: Una Política en Marcha VIII* (2014). Resolution 93/2014, 2014-02-25. Information provided by the Ministry of Defence. *Ley de servicio militar* (Nº 17.531 – 1967/11/16).

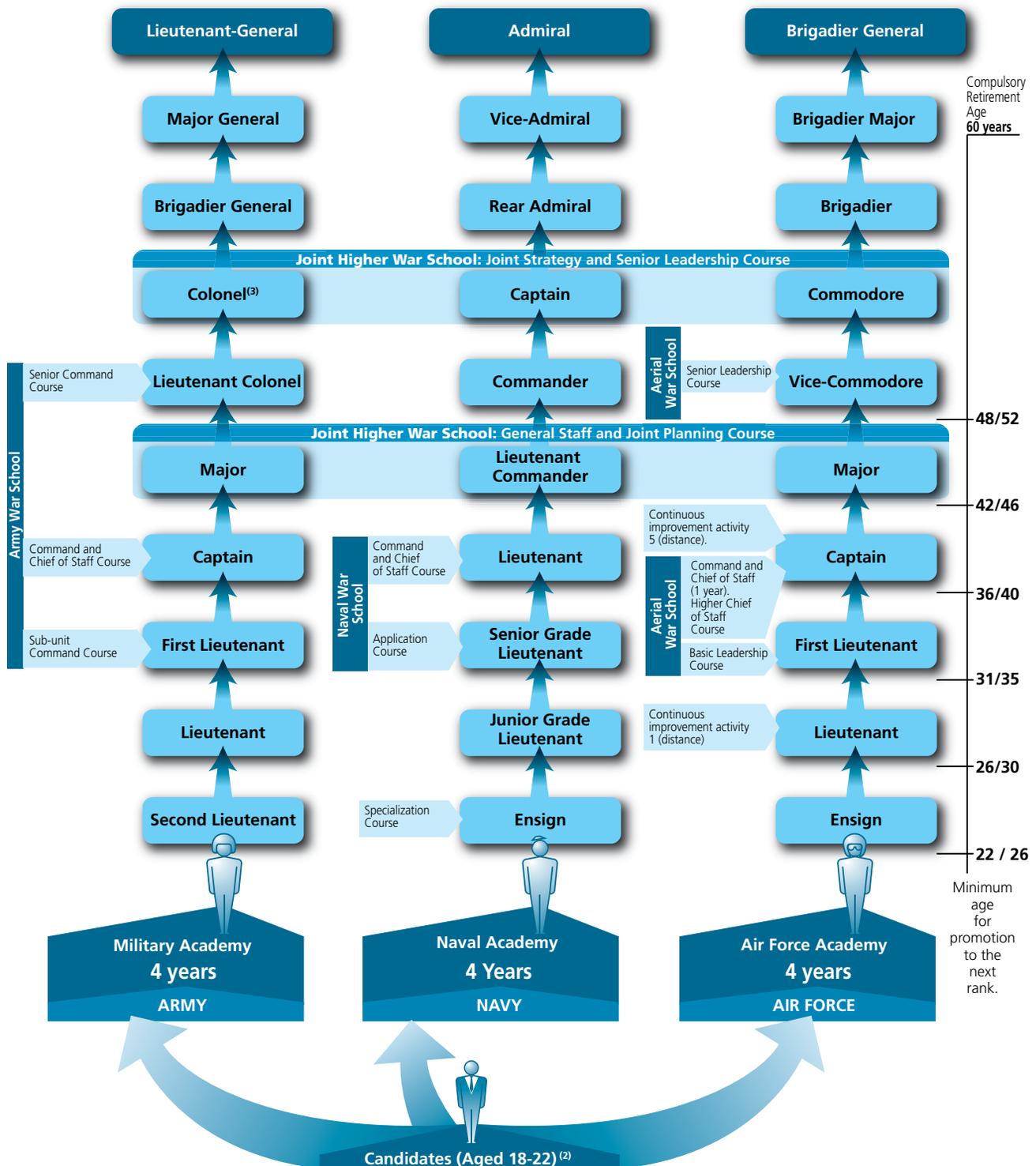
Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Source: Websites of the Armed Forces and Joint Chief of Staff, *Libro Blanco de la Defensa*, 2010.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies ⁽¹⁾



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph theoretically reconstructs the promotion of officers through realization of obligatory courses. Other requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18-22 has been considered for comparative purposes. The age of entrance depends on the force in question: Army: 18-22, Air Force 16-22. The minimum age for promotion depends on the military training institute's the age of graduation.

3 The rank of Colonel Major is of honorary character.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 24.948 - 1998/04/08).

Defence and National and International Community

Addition of powers to the Ministry of Defence

In late May 2013 a presidential decree (636/2013) planted two reforms to the powers within the orbit of the defence. On the one hand, it added the coordination and deployment of the Armed Forces in emergencies or other disasters to the Ministry's functions and on the other hand planted the empowerment of military industries, including the development of science and technology with dual character. From this two initiatives, among others, arose the creation of a **Secretariat for the Coordination of Military Assistance in Emergencies, and the Industrial-Technological Hub for Defence.**

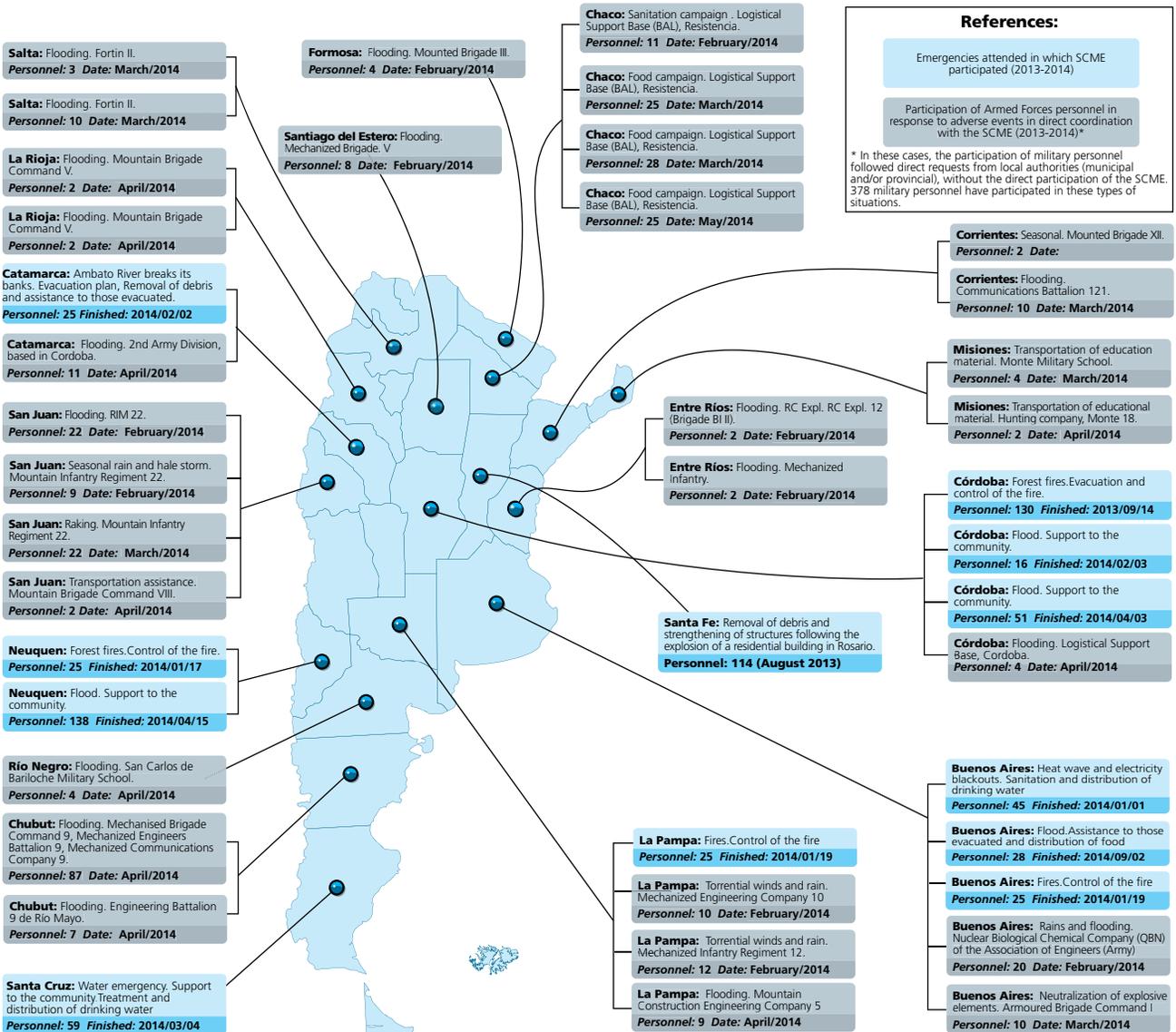
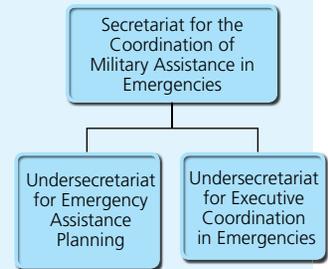
Military Coordination in Case of Emergencies

The Secretariat for the Coordination of Military Assistance in Emergencies (SCME) was created in 2013. The intention was to generate a body for civil coordination within the Ministry of Defence that intercedes between military intervention in emergency situations and the civil protection system that involves other State bodies. Between its creation and June 2014 it intervened in 12 cases, with the participation of 681 military personnel (the majority of them from the Army).

Emergency Response Military Units

It is one of the initiatives that have been implemented. It refers to 13 units trained and equipped to confront different types of emergencies (floods, fires, energy blackouts, earthquakes, structural collapses). They will be distributed across different areas of the country on the basis of the current territorial deployment of the Armed Forces.

- Activities in which defence is related to:**
- Social Development
 - Interior
 - Health
 - Foreign Affairs
 - Security
 - Planning
 - Education
 - Labour



Sources: Decree 636/2013, 2013-05-31, and compilation based on the Informe de la Secretaría de Coordinación Militar de Asistencia en Emergencias 2013-2014 and the website of the Ministry of Defence.

National Integrated Approach Plan (AHÍ Plan)

It is a project of the State based on an inter-ministerial approach and led by the Coordinating Council for Social Policy (Social Development Ministry). It is aimed at improving living conditions for vulnerable communities through an approach based on 4 pillars: the provision of health care services, infrastructure, social activities (workshops, sports) and production (productive undertakings, micro-credit). Inter-ministerial working groups including members of the Joint Chief of Staff's Operational Command have been established in each jurisdiction, and carry out different community-support activities at the request of the Ministry of Defence.

Activities developed between June 2013 and May 2014, under the coordination of the Secretariat for the Coordination of Military Assistance in Emergencies:

Medical assistance (together with the Health Ministry) assistance from doctors, pediatricians and clinicians.

Carpentry work

Vaccination of horses

Debris removal tasks

Chocolate production for events

Industrial-Technological Hub for Defence

General Directorate of Military Production

"Brigadier San Martín" Argentine Plane Factory

Naval Hydrographic Service

Argentine Naval Industrial Complex

Institute of Scientific and Technical Research for Defence (CITEDEF)

National Geographic Institute

National Meteorological Service

The question of science and technology for defence that was raised by the aforementioned decree led to the creation - within the Ministry - of a **Secretariat of Science, Technology and Production for Defence**. It also returned the **General Directorate of Military Industries**, a body that had begun in defence and been passed in recent years to the Ministry of Planning, to the Defence Ministry.

Ministries participating in Plan AHI

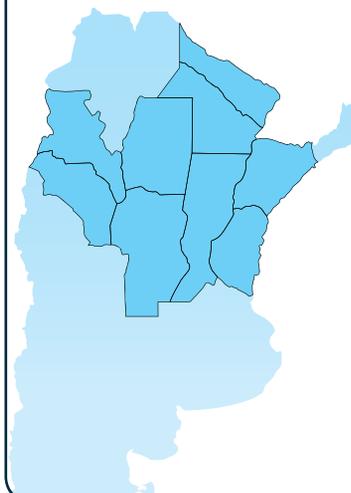
- Work
- Social Development
- Interior
- Planning
- Defence
- Security
- Health
- Education

Sources: Decree 636/2013, 2013-05-31, and compilation based on the Informe de la *Secretaría de Coordinación Militar de Asistencia en Emergencias* 2013-2014 and the website of the Ministry of Defence.

Support Actions

Type of Operation	Location	Actions
Vessel Sanitation Campaign (September 2013)	Provincial localities in Corrientes, Chaco and Santa Fe.	8 localities were visited with medical and ophthalmological attention and social development tasks carried out.
Neighbourhood Improvement Operations (April 2014)	Moreno, Buenos Aires province	Cleaning-up and painting in poor neighbourhoods

Operation Northern Shield (Escudo Norte) – Border Surveillance



In mid-2011 a decree was issued establishing Operation Northern Shield in order to strengthen the surveillance and control of border areas, especially with regard to the entry of narcotics, contraband and human trafficking. It has a basic pillar in the Ministry of Security but it also includes the Ministry of Defence. The decree was extended in 2012 and again in 2013, with the term extended through to 2014.

The Ministry of Defence has implemented its participation through Operation Fortín II. The participation of the Armed Forces is under operational control of the Joint Chief of Staff and focuses on radar coverage and air operations (using aircraft from the Air Force and the Navy). In September 2013 the operation was strengthened with the deployment of 4,500 Army personnel to the border area.

Sources: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, the website of the Ministry of Defence, Argentine Army, Navy and Air Force, and the Secretariat of Human Rights of the Ministry of Justice. Decree N° 1091/2011, 269/2011, 2689/2012 and 2221/2013; communications by the Press Office of the Office of the President of the Nation; communication 107/13 of the Ministry of Defence.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	3	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	529	38
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	247	18
UNTSO (Israel and Palestine)	3	-	-	-

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (UNDPKO), May 2014.

Argentina contributes 838 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing 13.72% of the total Latin American contribution.

CAECOPAZ, Argentine Joint Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations, was created on June 27, 1995.



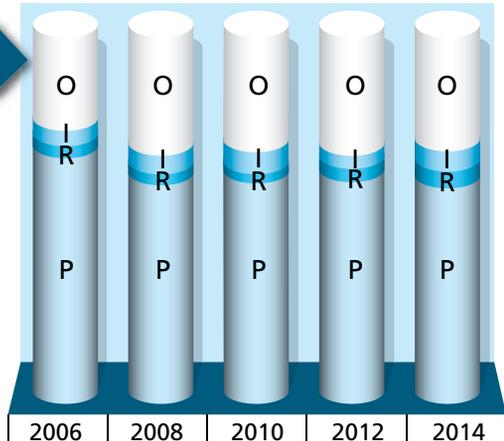
Bolivia



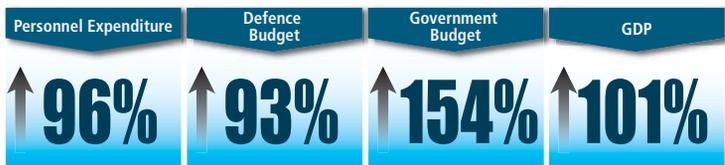
Population	10,598,000
Territorial Extension	1,098,580 km ²
GDP 2014 (US\$)	33,616,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel	34,078
2014 Defence Budget (US\$)	490,559,378

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 1405 - 1992/12/30).
- Executive Branch Organization Act (N° 2446 - 2003/03/19).
- Law establishing institutional coordination mechanisms for the execution of integral development and border security policies (N° 100 - 2011/04/05).
- Law on the National System for Citizen Security "For a safe life" (N° 264 - 2012/08/01).
- Law for the control of firearms, munitions, explosives and other materials (N° 400 - 2013/09/18).
- Comprehensive Law to guarantee women a life free from violence (N° 348 - 2013/03/09).
- Law for the security and defence of the airspace (N° 521 - 2014/04/22).

Military Organization

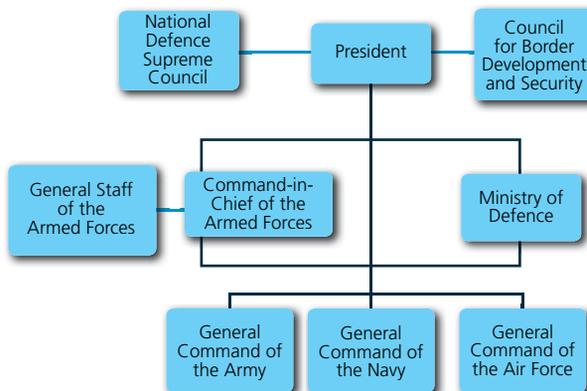
- Decree-Law on the Military Social Insurance Corporation (N° 11901 - 1974/10/21. Last amendment: Law N° 1732 - 29/11/1996).
- Decree-Law of Organization of Military Justice (N° 13321 - 1976/04/02).
- Manual on the Use of Force in case of Internal Conflict (Supreme Decree N° 27977 - 2005/01/14).

The border security act is especially focused on the 50km border and creates a Council for Border Development and Security.

The Airspace Security and Defence Law of 2014 aims to regulate measures and actions for the control, surveillance and defence of the airspace, establishing procedures for the interception of civilian aircraft and the employment of force against aircraft declared to be hostile, illegal or infracting the law.

In 2013 the Chamber of Deputies approved the increase of troops for 2014 to 9,243 personnel, responding to the creation of new military posts.

The Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

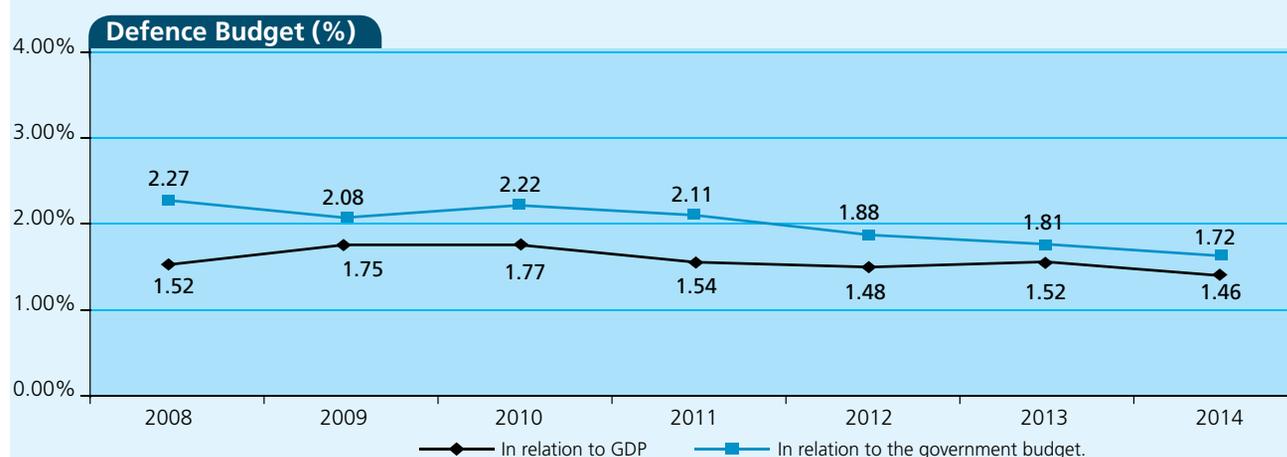
The Military High Command is the highest decision-making organ of the Armed Forces. It is composed of the President, the Minister of Defence, the Commander-in-Chief, the Chairman of the General Staff, and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. They form the Supreme Council of National Defence, the highest advisory body. The President issues the orders to the Armed Forces through the Minister of Defence in political and administrative matters, and through the Commander-in-Chief in technical and operational matters. The Commander-in-Chief receives the advice of the General Staff. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 1405 - 1992/12/30)

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), Ley del presupuesto general del Estado 2014 (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	254,520,509	11,203,635,538	16,699,000,000
2009	307,478,493	14,797,415,012	17,549,000,000
2010	336,894,359	15,202,917,715	19,086,000,000
2011	368,164,404	17,441,071,569	23,875,000,000
2012	400,819,204	21,274,475,553	27,012,000,000
2013	453,385,115	25,075,934,492	29,802,000,000
2014	490,559,378	28,485,360,070	33,616,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Entities	Personnel	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence	1,867,018,318	324,372,045	455,220,138	132,487,739	2,779,098,240
Military Social Security Corporation **	82,757,192	50,953,719	38,541,078	234,243,324	406,495,313
Military School of Engineering **	14,318,130	49,457,284	12,119,615	55,773,152	131,668,181
Engineering Command of the Army **	2,762,036	13,257,623	6,865,061	7,340,920	30,225,640
National Naval Hydrography Service **	171,802	537,292	390,346	647,372	1,746,812
National Aerial Photography Service **	368,691	2,373,966	889,659	11,005,762	14,638,078
Geodesic Maps Service **	619,124	190,980	103,505	0	913,609
Supreme Council of Pluri-National Defence**	316,672	49,620	85,171	0	451,463
TOTAL	1,968,331,965	441,192,529	514,214,573	441,498,269	3,365,237,336

* Includes real assets, financial assets, public debt services, transfers, taxes, royalties, and other expenses. The financial assets of the Military Social Security Corporation are not taken into consideration

** Institutions under the responsibility of the Ministry of Defence.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley del presupuesto general del Estado* from 2006 to 2014. The Government Budget is considered as that passed in the aforementioned law. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Real assets"

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The dollar value considered herein corresponds to the exchange rate given by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 exchange rate average is 6.91 Bolivianos, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Bolivia. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

Date of Foundation
1933

**Current Minister:
(July 2014)**
Rubén Saavedra Soto

**Can military members
be Ministers of
Defence?**
Yes (if they have retired)

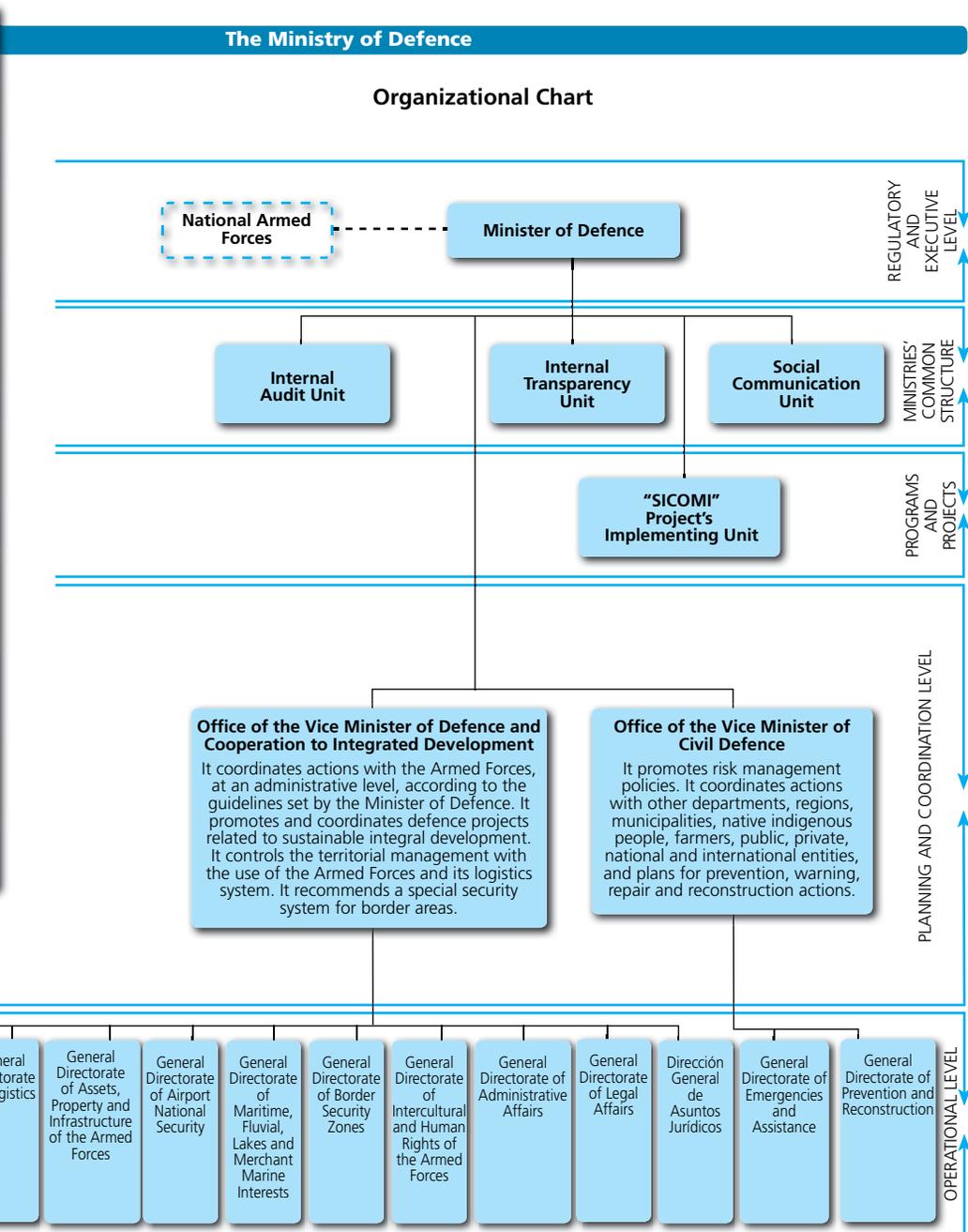
**Number of military
members who were
Ministers of Defence**
39

**Number of civilians
who were Ministers
of Defence**
40

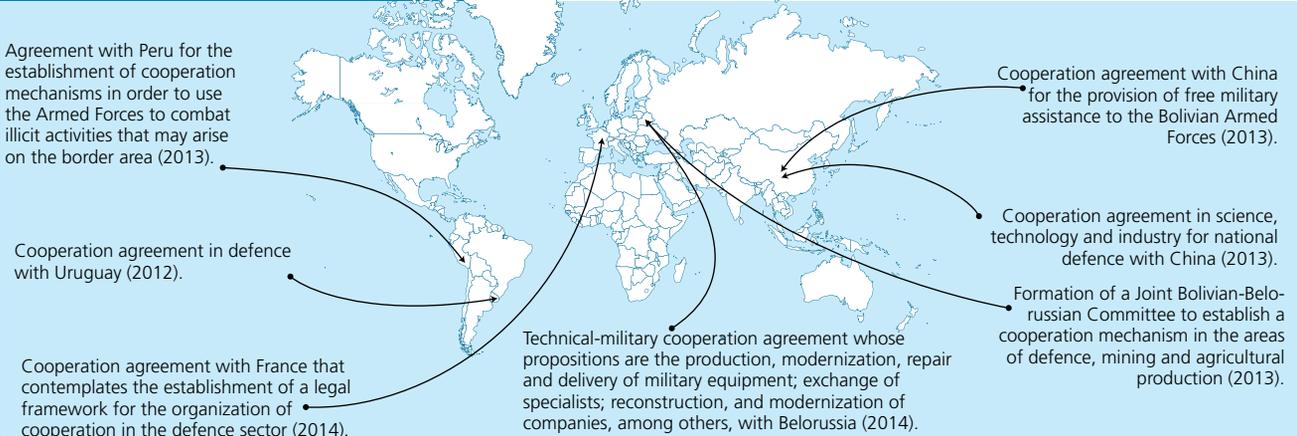
**Have there been any
women in charge
of the Ministry of
Defence?**
Yes
(María Cecilia Chacón,
April-September 2011)

**Average stay in the
Minister of Defence
position**
1 year
y 3 months.

[Current management is not considered. The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]



Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Bolivian Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Ministry of National Defence of Uruguay. *Memoria Institucional* (2013) and *Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Parcial* (2014) of the Bolivian Ministry of Defence.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces have the fundamental mission of defending and maintaining the independence, security and the stability of the Nation, its national honour and sovereignty; ensuring the supremacy of the Political Constitution, guaranteeing the stability of the legally-established Government and cooperating in the comprehensive development of the country.

(Constitution, Sec. 244).



Specific Missions

Army

- Defend the sovereignty and the integrity of the national territory.
- Guarantee land security and cooperate with maintaining the public order as instructed by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Take part in the integration of the national territory by building and opening roads, motorways and other access ways.
- Occupy, protect and support the development of national borders.
- Protect vital areas and cities of the country.
- Carry out specific missions with the support of the Air Force and/or the Naval Force.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, according to the guidelines of the Commander-in-Chief.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the country in coordination with other Forces, enhancing, fostering and protecting national development.
- Create and edit geographic and political maps of the national territory.
- Protect the sources of production and legally constituted services, as well as the natural resources and ecological preservation within the national territory.

Navy

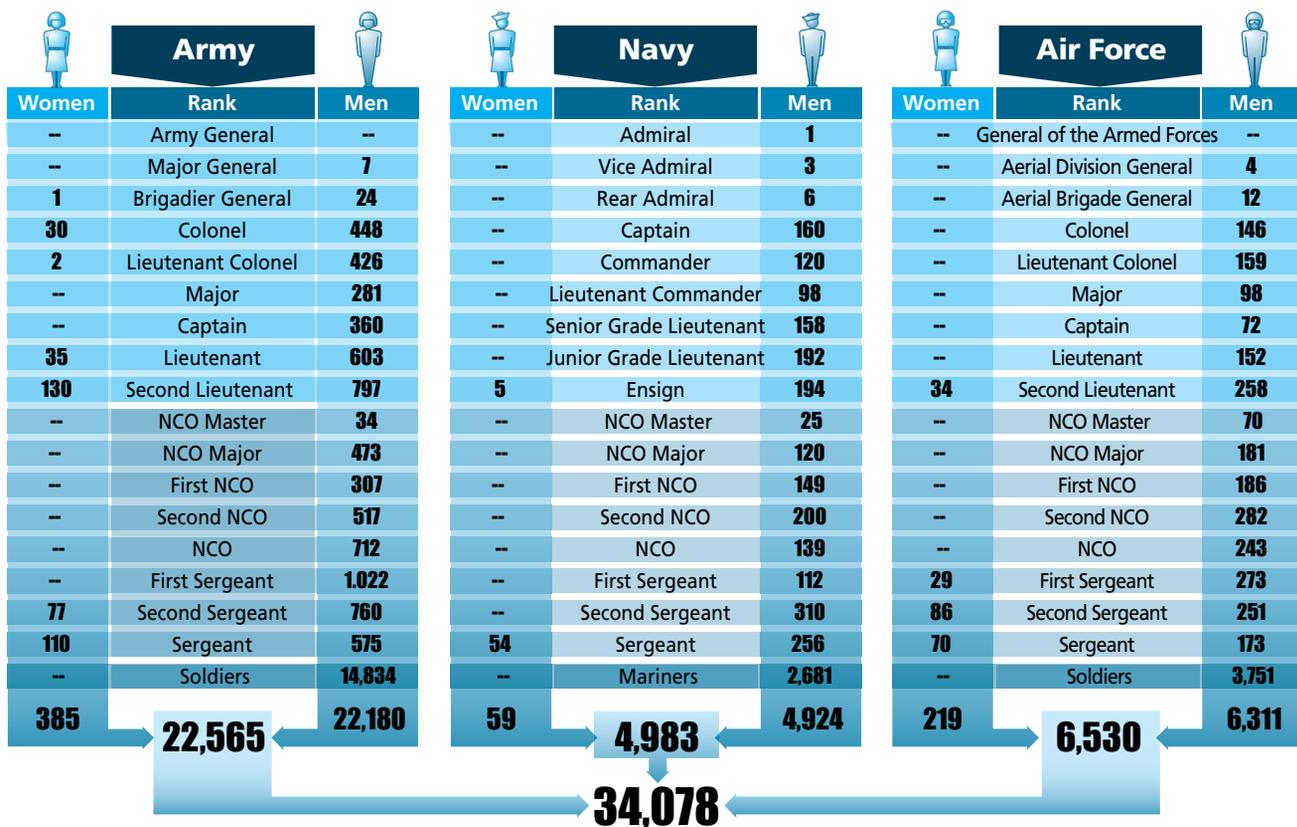
- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of river, marine and lake interests of the Nation.
- Guarantee free navigation for Merchant Marine in seas, rivers and lakes controlling the right to use the territorial sea, adjacent areas, continental shelf and seabed.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the Nation in coordination with the other Services, enhancing, fostering and protecting military, merchant and private shipping.
- Create the national hydrographical maps.
- Prevent and repress acts of piracy in navigation, trade and fishing.
- Carry out specific missions supporting the Army and/or Air Force.
- Actively participate in the comprehensive development of the Nation according to the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Exercise competence and jurisdiction on territorial waters, ports and naval facilities in accordance with the regulations established in the Fluvial, Maritime, and Lake Navigation Act.

Air Force

- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of the national air space.
- Reach and maintain a position of supremacy in the air space, enabling the execution of a deterrent action on a given enemy.
- Contribute to the integration of the national territory by means of air transport services.
- Carry out the necessary and timely airlift to support all military national defence operations.
- Execute specific missions to support the Army and/or Navy.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, in accordance with the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Permanently survey and repress acts of piracy in military and civil air navigation.
- Protect and foster the development of military and civil aviation, infrastructure, aerospace industry and institutes of aerospace scientific research of the Nation.

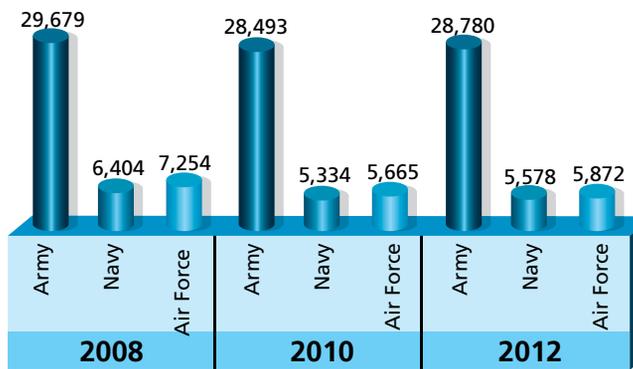
Border Presence

The government has provided for an increased presence of the Army in border regions, installing Forward Military Checkpoints through the deployment of troops to the Apolo and San Fermin communities, in order to guarantee sovereignty and support the fight against illegal activities in the region. Furthermore, of the projected increase for 2014 of 9,234 soldiers, an estimated 3,136 troops will be sent to the First Division, stationed in the town of Uyuni, to support border protection.

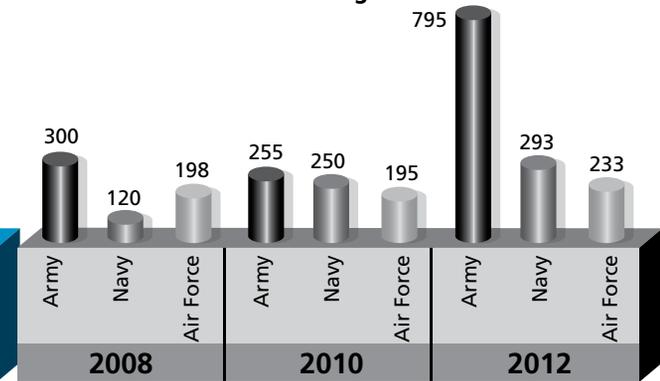


Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº 1405 - 1992/12/30) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

Armed Forces Personnel

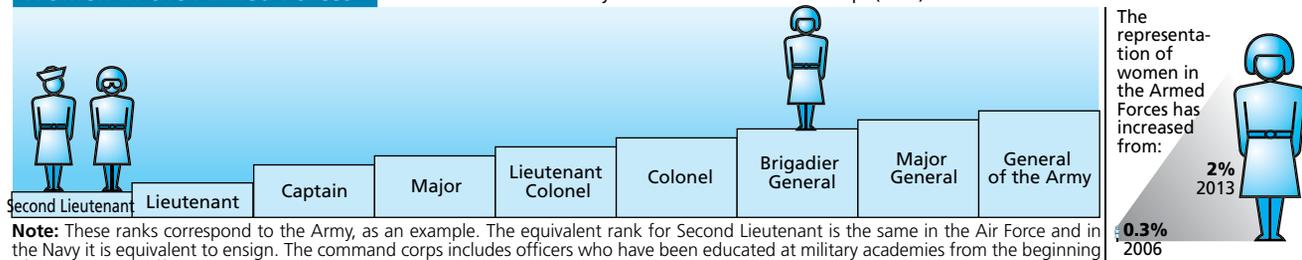


Candidates entering Officer Schools



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Second Lieutenant is the same in the Air Force and in the Navy it is equivalent to ensign. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Compilation on the basis on the *Memoria Institucional de Ministerio de Defensa* (2013) and the *Audiencia de Rendición de Cuentas Parcial de la Gestión del Ministerio de Defensa* (2013).

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 2% (663) are women.

Military Service

It is mandatory for all men of military age (18 – 22 years of age). Soldiers and sailors are paid a daily stipend.

Alternative Military Service

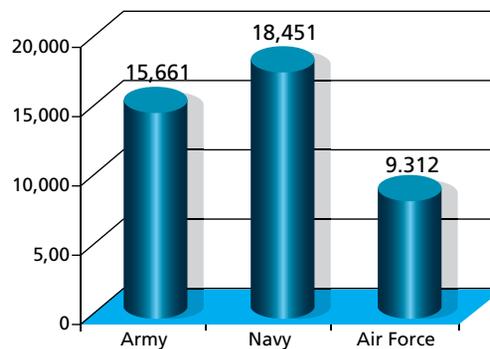
Alternative Military Service (AMS) based in search and rescue is an alternative option to traditional military service, carrying out search and rescue of aircraft in distress or following accidents, or following natural disasters through search and assistance activities to those affected. This form has a 2 year duration.

Voluntary pre-Military Service

Allows young men and women currently in their 3rd and 4th years of secondary school to engage voluntarily in service during their weekends. Its aim is to contribute to the education and training of these young persons and also to prepare them for defence and natural disaster response activities. It has a one year duration.

In 2014, for each young person aged over 18 undergoing military service, another between 15 and 18 trained enlisted themselves for pre-military service (ratio: 0.92)

Military and Pre-Military Service Personnel

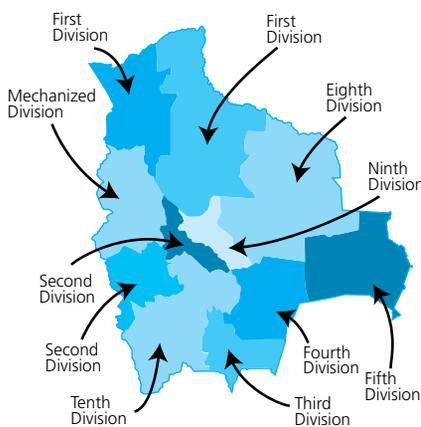


Of the 19,511 persons entering pre-military service in 2014, 20% were female. The relationship between those enlisted in each of the forces was:

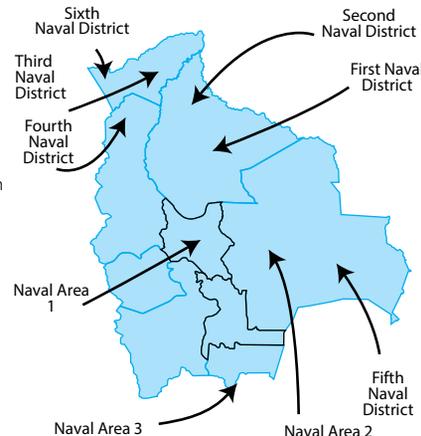
- 26% in the Army
- 18% in the Air Force
- 10% in the Navy

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

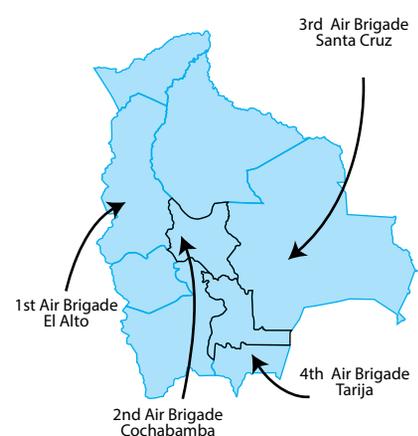
Army



Navy



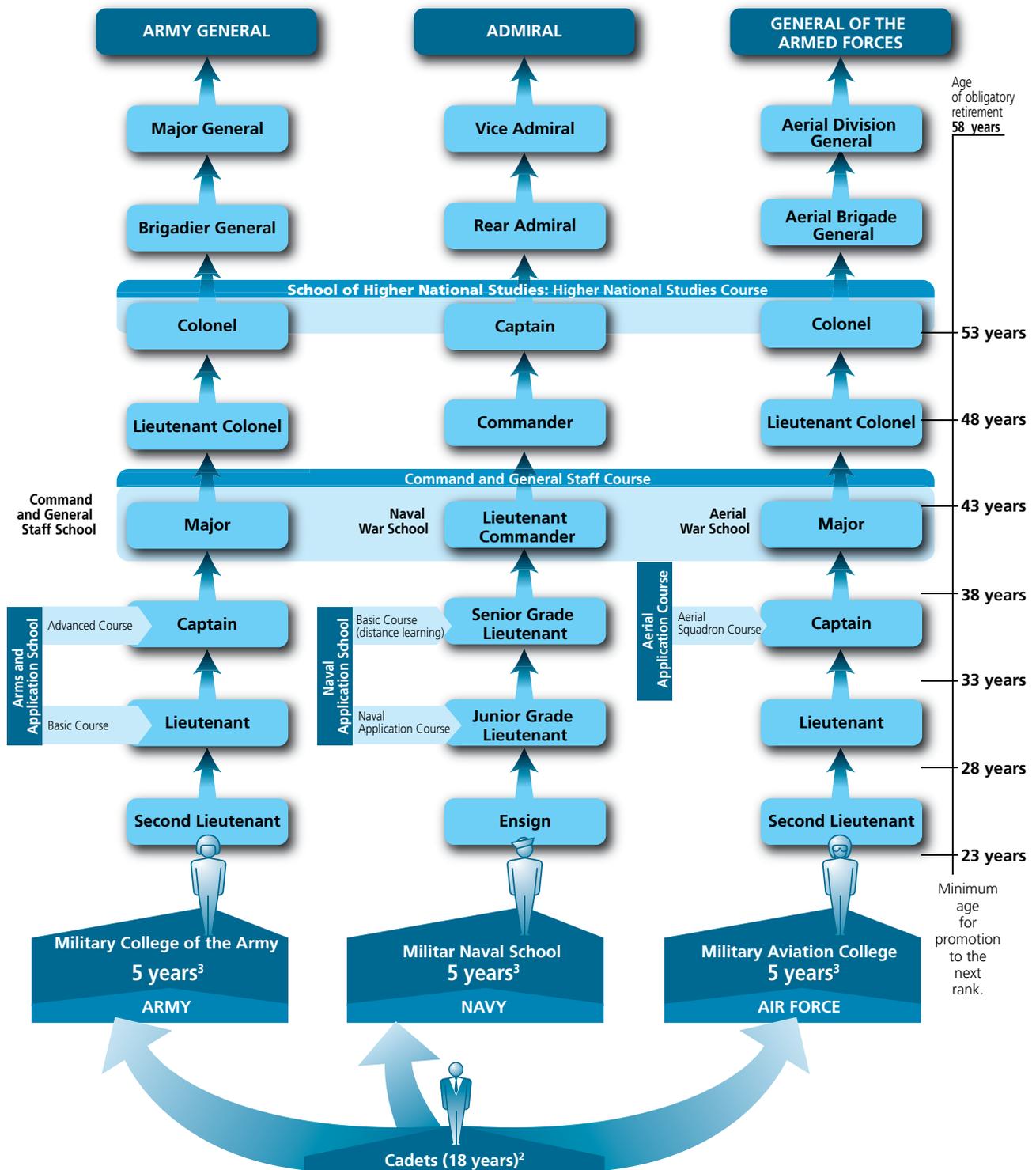
Air Force



Source: Compilation based on the website of the Navy, the *Libro Blanco de Defensa* and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies ⁽¹⁾

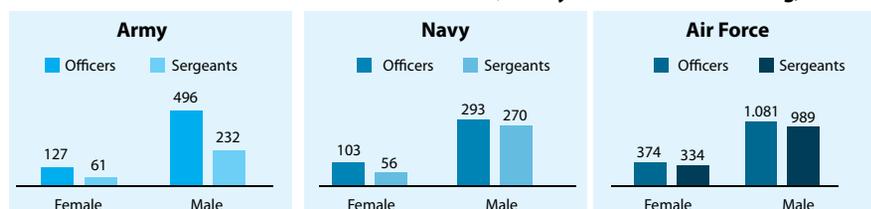


1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph theoretically reconstructs the promotion of officers through realization of obligatory courses. Other requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes.

3 From 2010, all new cadets of the Military College of the Army take complementary courses in the Military Engineering School.

Quantity of Personnel in Training, 2014



Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación (Nº 1.405 – 1992/12/30) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Defence and National and International Community

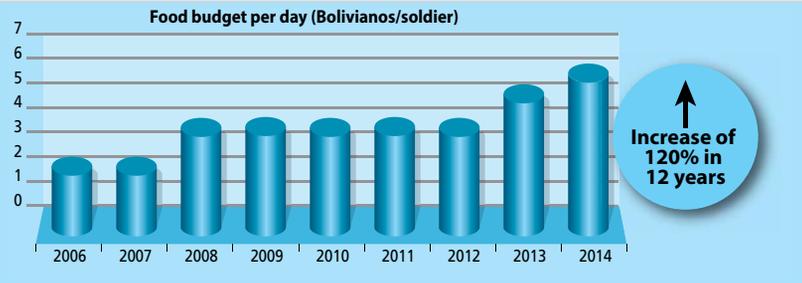
Activities in which the defence is related to:

- Education
- Health
- Development
- Hydrocarbon and Energy
- Security

Between 2012-2014 there were three main areas in which the Armed Forces engage:

- Broadening the program "Living Well in the Barracks" – improving the infrastructure of the barracks.
- Adaptation of the capacities of the Armed Forces to the increase in personnel, which will be destined in particular to the border areas.
- Increasing international technical cooperation, highlighting the establishment of a Joint Commission with Belorussia, meetings of the Technical Commission with Russia, and technological cooperation with China.

In 2013, the "Living Well in the Barracks" program, which was initiated in 2013, was amplified. Its objective is to guarantee decent living conditions for soldiers and marines completing obligatory military service. Within the framework of this plan, dorms, canteens, hygienic services and other military installations across the country were refurbished. One can also highlight the increase in the budget for meals for the conscripts, which increased from 4.5 bolivianos per day in 2008 to 6.6 in 2014.



Support Activities carried out by the Army in 2013

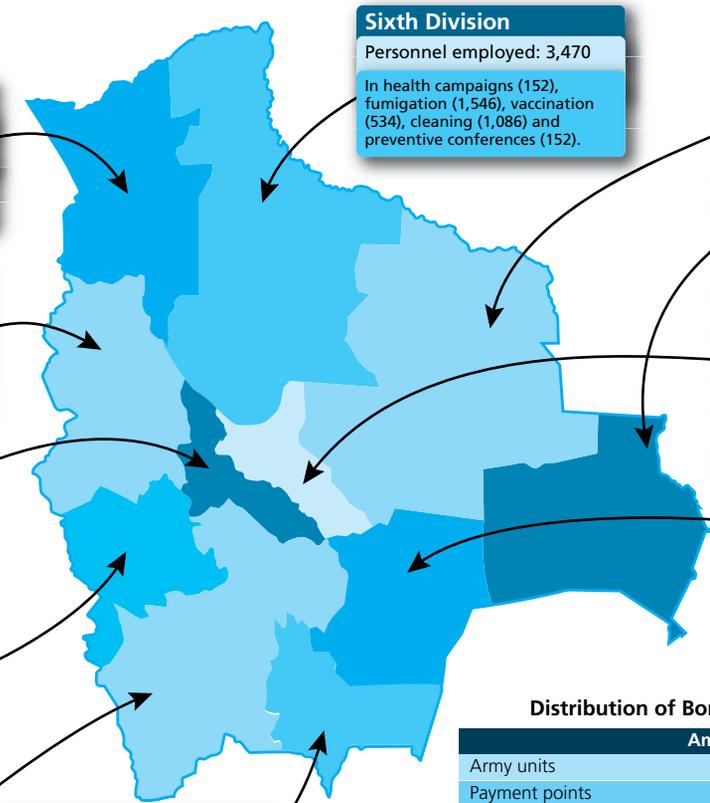
First Division
Personnel employed: 2,041
In health campaigns (50), fumigation (267), vaccination (552), cleaning (689) and preventive conferences (314).

Mechanized Division
Personnel employed: 5,114
In health campaigns (66), fumigation (344), vaccination (3,443), cleaning (523) and preventive conferences (738).

Seventh Division
Personnel employed: 779
In health campaigns (162), fumigation (73), vaccination (278), cleaning (104) and preventive conferences (162).

Second Division
Personnel employed: 1,605
In health campaigns (64), fumigation (2,159), vaccination (1,526), cleaning (104) and preventive conferences (807).

Tenth Division
Personnel employed: 1,228
In health campaigns (113), fumigation (114), vaccination (461), cleaning (486) and preventive conferences (54).



Third Division
Personnel employed: 2,145
In health campaigns (404), fumigation (94), vaccination (799), cleaning (136) and preventive conferences (712).

Sixth Division
Personnel employed: 3,470
In health campaigns (152), fumigation (1,546), vaccination (534), cleaning (1,086) and preventive conferences (152).

Eighth Division
Personnel employed: 2,710
In fumigation (689), vaccination (1,164) and cleaning (857).

Fifth Division
Personnel employed: 1,506
In fumigation (359), vaccination (488), cleaning (580) and preventive conferences (79).

Ninth Division
Personnel employed: 3,600
In health campaigns (1,467), fumigation (334), vaccination (1,376), cleaning (180) and preventive conferences (243).

Fourth Division
Personnel employed: 22
In health campaigns (22).

Distribution of Bonds by the Army, 2013

Amounts	
Army units	68
Payment points	210
Quantity of instructors employed	630
Beneficiaries paid	302,438
Juancito Pinto Bond	
Army units	67
Army units	12,286
Beneficiaries paid	1,339,310

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

International Technical Cooperation

Russian-Bolivian Technical-Military Committee
Progress has been made in cooperation with the completion of the second session of the Meeting of Russian-Bolivian Technical-Military Cooperation.

Cooperation Agreement in Science and Technology with China
The Minister of Defence of Bolivia and the Ambassador of the People's Republic of China to Bolivia signed a Cooperation Agreement on Science, Technology and Industry for National Defence. Through this the countries have established a cooperation mechanism for information exchange and ensuring joint development. Bolivia also launched its first satellite in 2013 Tupac Katari, in cooperation with China.

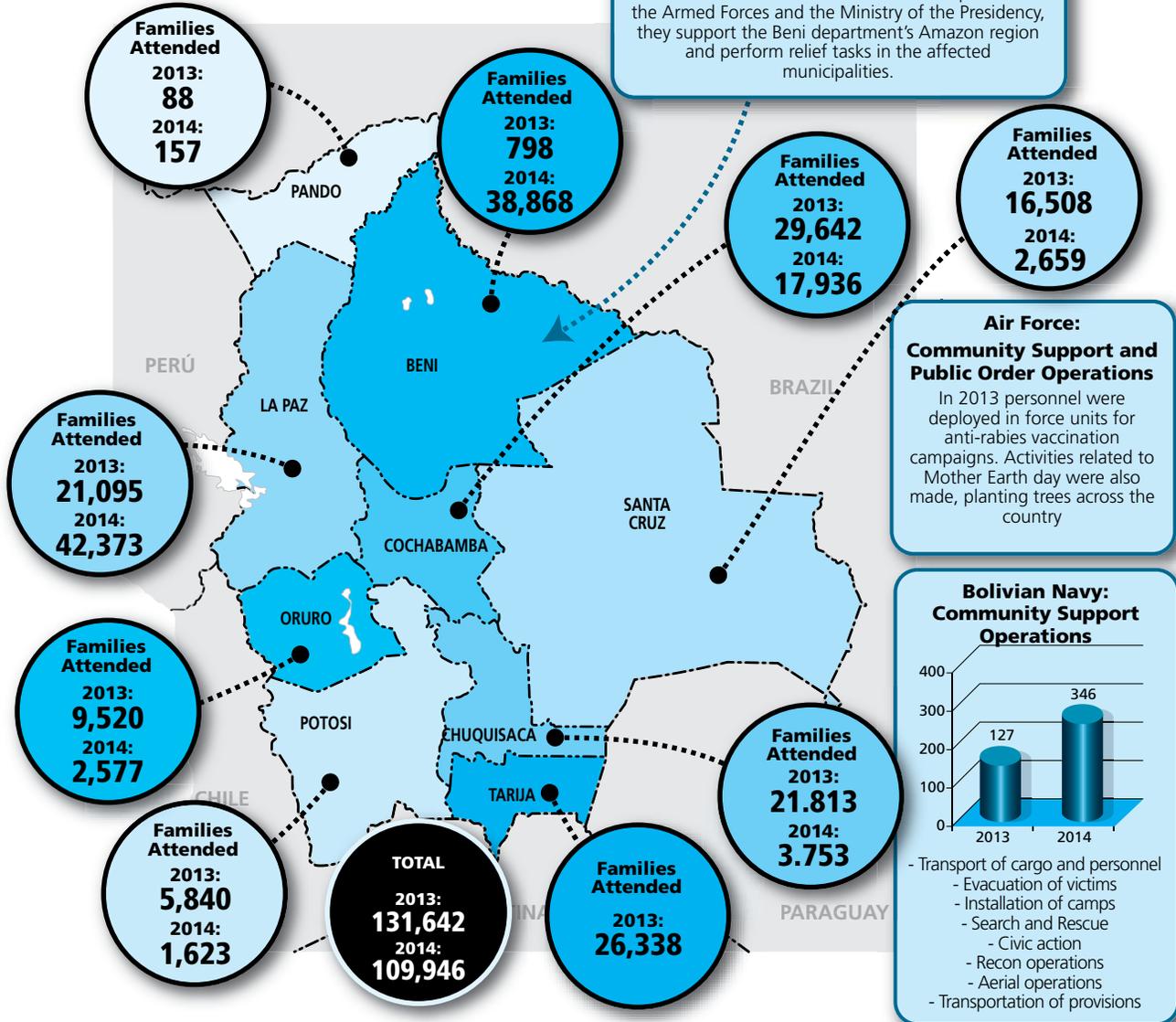
Joint Belorussian Committee – Bolivia
Through the commitment signed in 2013, the countries have agreed to establish a Joint Commission for attention to topics that are of interest to both countries. Under the responsibility of the Commission is the coordination and discussion of activities in the area of defence.

Source: Memoria Institucional (2013), Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Parcial (2013 and 2014), Boletín Informativo, Year 5 N° 39 (January-February 2014) and Boletín Informativo, Year 5 N° 43 (April 2014) of the Ministry of Defence.

Defence and National and International Community

In support of the community, and according to the strategic pillar of risk management, between January 2013 and June 2014 numerous families were assisted following a variety of different events and emergencies, such as overflowing rivers, landslides, hail, heavy rain, and floods.

Disaster Management
As in the risk management pillar of the Strategic Institutional Plan, in January 2014 three Joint Commands were installed in Beni. Composed of the Armed Forces and the Ministry of the Presidency, they support the Beni department's Amazon region and perform relief tasks in the affected municipalities.



Source: Ley de seguridad y defensa del espacio aéreo (N° 521 – 2014/04/22). Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa (2013), Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Parcial (2014) and the website of the Ministry of Defence of Bolivia.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	197	12
MONUSCO (Democratic Republic of Congo)	9	1	-	-
UNAMID (Darfur)	1	-	-	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	3	-	1	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	-	2	1	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	2	1	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	2	1	-	-

COMPEBOL, The Center of Peacekeeping Operations of the Bolivian Army, was created on January 23rd 2007.

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

Bolivia contributes 233 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing 3.81% of the total Latin American contribution.



Source: Statistics of military and police personnel contributions to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014.

Brazil



Population **201,497,000**

Territorial Extension **8,514,880 km²**

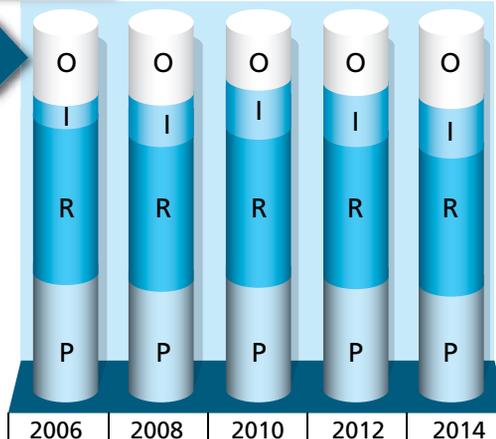
GDP 2014 (US\$) **2,215,953,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **333,973**

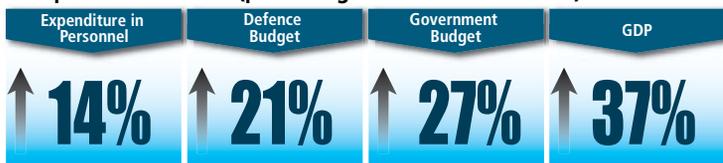
Defence Budget (US\$) **31,629,440,741**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds
I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

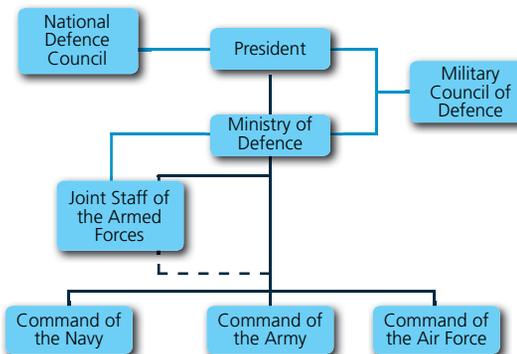
Systems and Concepts

- Act that establishes the deployment of Brazilian troops overseas (N° 2953 - 1956/11/20).
- Act that determines the cases when foreign Armed Forces can transit or remain temporarily in the national territory (Complementary Act N° 90 - 1997/10/02).
- Act that establishes the Brazilian System of Intelligence and creates the Brazilian Agency of Intelligence - ABIN (N° 9883 - 1999/12/09).
- Act on the Organization and Operation of the National Defence Council (N° 8183 - 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31).
- Act on the Organization of the Presidency of the Republic and Ministers (N° 10683 - 2003/05/28. Last amendment: N° 12954 - 2014/02/05).
- Act that rules over national mobilization and creates the National System of Mobilization (N° 11631 - 2007/12/28).

Military Organization

- Military Pension Act (N° 3765 - 1960/05/04. Last amendment: Provisional Measure 2215-10 - 2001/08/31).
- Military Service Act (N° 4375 - 1964/09/03. Last amendment: Act N° 12336 - 2010/10/27).
- Military Criminal Code (Decree-Law N° 1001 - 1969/10/21. Last amendment: Act N° 12432 - 2011/06/30).
- Code of Military Criminal Procedure (Decree-Law N° 1002 - 1969/10/21. Last amendment: Act N° 9299 - 1996/08/07).
- Law authorizing the Executive Branch to set up a state-owned company called *Indústria de Material Bélico do Brasil* - IMBEL (N° 6227 - 1975/07/14. Last amendment: N° 7096 - 1983/05/10).
- Act on the Organic Law of the Members of the Armed Forces (N° 6880 - 1980/12/11). Last amendment: Act N° 12670 - 2012/06/09).
- Law authorizing the Executive Branch Act to set up the *Empresa Gerencial de Projetos Navais* - EMGEPRON (N° 7000 - 1982/06/09).
- Act on the Alternative Service to Compulsory Military Service (N° 8239 - 1991/10/07). Last amendment: Act N° 12608 - 2012/04/11).
- Act on the Organization of Military Justice (N° 8457 - 1992/09/04. Last amendment: Act N° 10445 - 2002/05/07).
- Act on Education at the Army (N° 9786 - 1999/02/08).
- Act on Regulations for the Organization, Preparation and Use of the Armed Forces, to establish new subsidiary powers (Complementary Act N° 117 - 2004/09/02; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09).
- Act on Education at the Navy (N° 11279 - 2006/02/09). Last amendment: Act N° 12704 - 2012/08/09).
- Complementary Act on Defence (Complementary Act N° 136 - 2010/08/25; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09).
- Act on Education at the Air Force (N° 12464 - 2011/08/05).
- Law establishing special rules for the procurement, contracting and development of defence products and systems and rules for incentives to the strategic area of defence (N° 12598 - 2012/03/22. Last amendment: N° 12794 - 2013/04/02).
- Act that authorizes the creation of state-owned company Amazonia Azul Tecnologías de Defesa S.A. - AMAZUL (N° 12706 - 2012/08/09).
- Act on Military Career in the Army (N° 12705 - 2012/08/09).

The Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line
 - - - - Joint planning and management relationship

The President is advised by the National Defence Council, composed of the Vice President, the House Speaker and the President of the Federal Senate and the Ministers of Justice, Defence, Foreign Affairs and Economy. In matters related to the use of military resources, the President is advised by the Military Defence Council, made up of the Ministry of Defence, the Commanders of the Armed Forces and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The Minister of Defence holds the highest command of the Armed Forces. The Minister receives the advice of the Joint Staff, responsible for planning for the joint employment of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the foreign affairs and defence committees in both Houses.

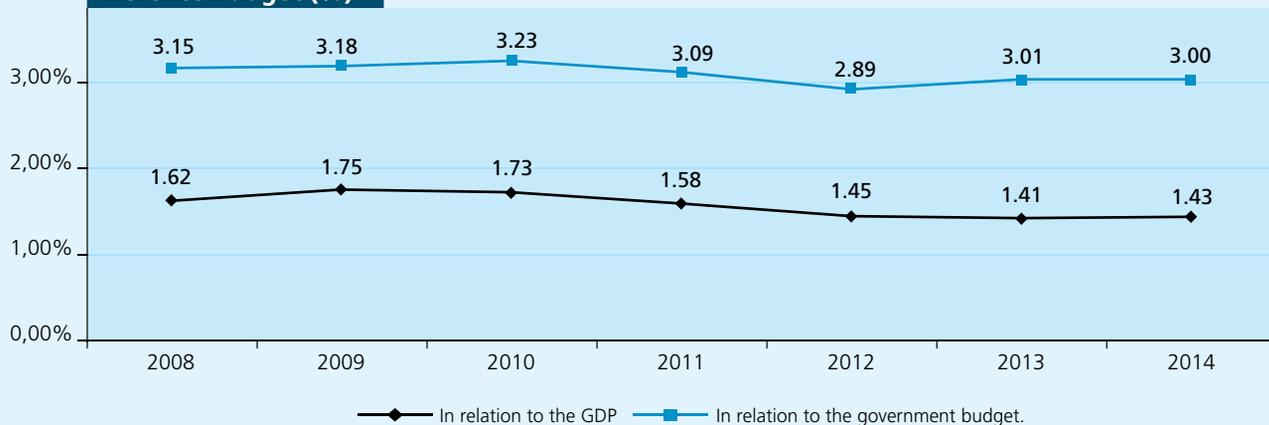
Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of Brazil, *Ley sobre la organización y funcionamiento del Consejo de Defensa Nacional* (N°8183 - 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31), *Ley sobre las normas generales para la organización, preparación y empleo de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Ley Complementaria N°97 - 1999/06/09. Last amendment: Ley complementaria N°136 - 2010/08/25).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Lei Orçamentária Anual 2014* (defence budget), website of the Air Force and information provided by the Army and the Navy of Brazil (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	26,202,709,813	832,977,021,070	1,621,274,000,000
2009	25,911,333,511	814,083,164,256	1,481,547,000,000
2010	33,055,029,481	1,022,213,470,647	1,910,495,000,000
2011	39,829,080,222	1,287,819,970,435	2,517,927,000,000
2012	35,512,467,812	1,226,787,675,292	2,449,760,000,000
2013	31,677,477,434	1,053,942,843,302	2,242,854,000,000
2014	31,629,440,741	1,054,598,864,707	2,215,953,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Fiscal and Social Security Budget	Personnel and Benefits	Other Current Expenses	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence	71.961.353	767.773.185	1.615.944.133	2.455.678.671
Ministry of Defence	71.961.353	767.773.185	1.615.944.133	2.455.678.671
General Command of the Air Force	11.731.955.450	1.994.526.353	3.544.502.321	17.270.984.124
General Command of the Army	24.615.958.114	3.368.882.119	1.728.587.324	29.713.427.557
General Command of the Navy	13.128.328.107	1.759.122.239	4.675.520.373	19.562.970.719
Directorate of the Inter-ministerial Commission for Maritime Resources	0	24.030.000	43.620.000	67.650.000
Air Force Housing Financing Fund	3.660.676	2.516.190	1.594.411	7.771.277
Brazilian Bellicose Material Industry (IMBEL)	64.124.513	136.460.910	18.215.958	218.801.381
Osório Foundation	9.204.807	5.126.965	410.000	14.741.772
Housing Construction Fund for Brazilian Navy Personnel (CCCPMB)	2.228.687	10.196.508	9.821.532	22.246.727
Ministry of Defence Fund	210.876.523	21.826.788	500.000	233.203.311
Administration Fund of the Armed Forces Hospital	0	2.359.761	280.012	2.639.773
Military Service Fund	140.710.046	74.053.141	14.274.014	229.037.201
Air Force Fund	0	6.085.335	1.908.828	7.994.163
Army Fund	0	1.533.685.751	743.951.361	2.277.637.112
Navy Fund	0	1.051.334.905	129.481.896	1.180.816.801
Fund for the Professional Maritime Education	0	405.449.362	161.956.970	567.406.332
Military Justice of the Union	0	137.665.195	46.436.656	184.101.851
Military Public Ministry	326.476.054	88.735.580	19.498.220	434.709.854
Subtotal	50,434,380,289	11,428,045,850	12,774,154,009	74,636,580,148
<i>Investment Budget</i>				
Ministry of Defence				8,900,000
TOTAL				74,645,480,148

*Includes interests and debt payments, investment, public investment, debt recovery/repayment and contingency reserve.

Source: Compilation based on the *Lei Orçamentária Anual* from 2006 to 2012. The Government Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed as 'investments' in the fiscal and social security budget and investment budget.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country elaborates their budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of July the 2014 exchange rate average was 2.30 Reales based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Brazil. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

Date of Foundation
1999

Current Minister (July 2014)
Celso Amorim

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they have retired)

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
None

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
6

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
No

Average stay in the Minister of Defence position
2 years and 6 months.

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

The Ministry of Defence

Organizational Chart

The Ministry of Defence's Gender Commission
Inaugurated in April 2014 by Portaria No. 893, it shall be composed of representatives of various Ministerial bodies. Its main function is to guide actions in relation to gender policies, assessing issues related to violence against women in the Armed Forces and overseeing the implementation of the National Plan of Policies for Women in the Ministry.

Operational & Management Center of the Amazon Protection System (CENSIPAM)
Propose, accompany, implement and execute the policies, directives and actions aimed at the Amazon Protection System (SIPAM). The Centre promotes the gradual and structured activation of the SIPAM, and develops actions for the update and evolution of the concept and the technological infrastructure of the SIPAM.

Coordination and Institutional Organization Secretariat (SEORI)
Create directives related to the modernization of the organizational structures and the rationalization and integration of administrative procedures shared by the Armed Forces and the central administration. It also coordinates the proposal of legislation on defence interests.

Defence Products Secretariat (SEPROD)
Advises on the formulation, updating and execution of the national policy on science, technology and defence innovation; national policy on the defence industry and policy for the procurement of defence products. It normalizes and supervises the actions and exports of defence products, and represents the Ministry in domestic and international fora and in matters related to science, technology and innovation.

Personnel, Education, Health and Sports Secretariat (SEPEDS)
Formulate, update and accompany the execution of the policies, strategies and directives of the defence personnel sector, in matters shared by more than one Service.

Chief of Strategic Affairs (CAE)

Chief of Joint Operations (CHOC)

Chief of Logistics (CHLOG)

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Cooperation with Universities

Program to support education and scientific and technological research in national defence - Pro-Defesa
Seeks to promote the establishment of networks of academic cooperation in the country in the area of national defence; human resources training at the postgraduate level; the promotion of knowledge exchange in the community; encourage partnerships between higher education institutions, strategic studies centers and military research and education institutions; and promote dialogue among civil and military experts on issues relating to national defence. In 2013, 12 projects from civilian academic centers were selected to receive funding from the Ministry of Defence.

Program to support education and scientific and technological research in strategic issues of national interest - Pro-Estrategia
Since 2011, its goal is to stimulate the production of science, technology and innovation, as well as postgraduate human resources training, in areas related to defence and to the development of other strategic issues of national interest.

Pandiá Calógeras Institute
In March 2013, the Pandiá Calógeras Institute was created as a civilian body to carry out investigations in the area of defence, joining other bodies such as the Higher War College for in the elaboration of defence policies.

School of Cyber Defence
In February 2014, the Ministry of Defence approved the creation of a cyber defence school. With its budget already allocated, it is awaiting execution by the Cyber Defence Command.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014

- Creation of a binational working group with Peru. (2012).
- Agreement on defence issues in the region with Guyana and Suriname (2012).
- Agreements to expand cooperation with Turkey, the Visegrad group (Hungary, Poland, Czech Republic and Slovakia), Italy, France and Cape Verde (2012).
- Agreement to deepen defence cooperation (with an emphasis on protecting the border of French Guiana) with France (2012).
- Agreement for the acquisition of vessels and the development of a training program with Senegal (2012).
- Agreement to enhance cooperation in the area and in cyber defence with Spain (2013) and Argentina (2013).
- Agreements for the acquisition of military equipment and for cooperation in aerospace and cyber defence with Russia (2013).
- Agreement for training and military exchange with Sri Lanka. (2014).
- Agreement for education and exchange in the area of defence products with Antigua and Barbuda (2014).
- Agreements for the acquisition of fighters and a Memorandum of Cooperation in Aeronautics with Sweden (2014).
- Agreement for the Creation of the Joint South Africa-Brazil Defence Committee (2013), and for cooperation in defence industry and education (2014).
- Agreement for the training of engineers in the military field in Haiti (2014).
- Agreement on defence cooperation with the United Arab Emirates (2014).
- Memorandum of support for the development of the Navy of Angola (2014).
- Cooperation agreement in the field of the System of Protection of the Amazon with China (2014).

Source: Compilation based on the website of the Integrated Consular System of the Ministry of Foreign Relations, the Ministry of Defence, and the Spanish Ministry of Defence.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are destined to the defence of the Motherland, guaranteeing constitutional powers, and, upon the initiative of any of these powers, protecting law and order.(Constitution of the Republic, Art. 142).

Subsidiary attributions:

- Participation in peace operations.
- Cooperation in national development and civil defence.
- Participation in institutional campaigns of public or social interest.
- The Armed Forces are responsible, among other pertinent activities and subsidiary functions - and preserving the exclusive competences of law enforcement forces - for acting against transborder and environmental crimes through preventive and repressive measures in border regions, at sea, and in interior waters, regardless of their ownership or destination, through actions that include:
 - I - patrols;
 - II - checks of individuals, ground vehicles, ships and aircraft;
 - III - making arrests for crimes committed *in flagrante*.

(*Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas*, Complimentary Act Nº 97 – 1999/06/10. Last amendment: Complementary Act Nº 136 – 2010/08/5, Art. 15 and 16).

Joint General Staff of the Armed Forces

It is the body responsible for providing advice to the Ministry of Defence in the higher command of the Armed Forces. It is responsible for coordinating joint operations and activities and for deployment on peace missions.

Specific Missions

Army

Subsidiary Powers:

- Participate in national development and civil defence, in accordance with the law.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies regarding land military power.
- Cooperate with federal, state, and municipal agencies and, in exceptional circumstances, with private companies, in the execution of engineering works and services, using the resources provided by the requesting organization.
- Cooperate with federal organizations when necessary to repress crimes of national impact, providing logistical support, intelligence, communications and training.
- Act against cross-border and environmental crimes through preventive and repressive actions, in land border areas, individually or in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch, carrying out, among others: patrols, checks of individuals, ground vehicles, ships and aircraft; arrests for crimes committed *in flagrante*.

Navy

Subsidiary Powers:

- Guide and control the Merchant Navy and its related activities in relation to national defence.
- Provide security for marine navigation.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies relating to the sea.
- Implement and supervise compliance with the laws and regulations of the sea and interior waters in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch, Federal or State Powers, when necessary and in relation to specific competencies.
- Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with a national or international impact, regarding the use of the sea, interior waters and port areas, providing support in logistics, intelligence, communications and training.

Air Force

Subsidiary Powers:

- Guide, coordinate and control Civil Aviation activities.
- Provide security to air navigation.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies related to the national airspace.
- Establish, equip and operate airspace, aviation and airport infrastructure, directly or through concessions.
- Operate the national air postal service.
- Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with national or international impact, in relation to the use of airspace and airport areas, providing support in logistics, intelligence, communications and training.
- Act continuously and permanently against all kinds of illegal air traffic through the control of Brazilian airspace, with emphasis on drugs, arms and ammunition trafficking and illegal passengers, acting in coordination with the competent supervisory bodies, which are responsible for acting following the landing of aircraft involved in illegal trafficking via aerial means.

Armed Forces Personnel 2014: 333,973

Army

Officers	28,721
NCOs	50,950
Corporals, Soldiers and <i>taifeiros</i>	118,945

198,167

Navy

Officers	10,061
NCOs	27,129
Corporals, Soldiers and <i>taifeiros</i>	31,205

68,395

Air Force

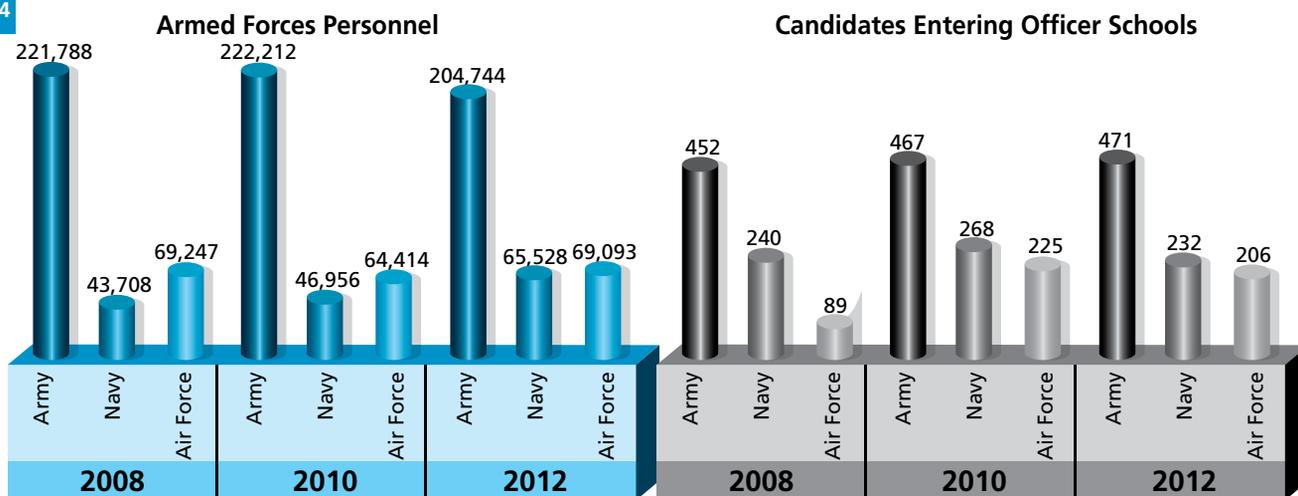
Officers	9,279
NCOs	24,471
Corporals, Soldiers and <i>taifeiros</i>	33,661

67,411

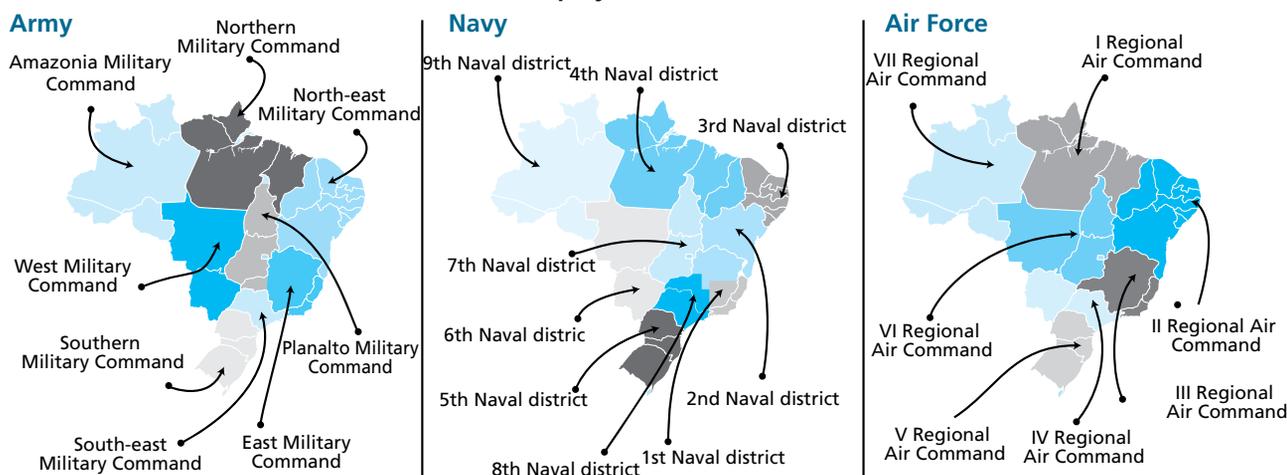
Army			Navy		
Women	Rank	Men	Women	Rank	Men
0	General	187	0	Squadron Admiral	13
0	Colonel	1,084	0	Vice Admiral	29
32	Lieutenant Colonel	1,928	1	Rear Admiral	71
282	Major	3,199	23	Sea and War Captain	436
532	Captain	4,598	169	Commander	867
415	First Lieutenant	7,145	338	Lieutenant Commander	1,266
3,034	Second Lieutenants and Aspiring Officers	5,836	434	Captain	1,448
0	Second Lieutenant	6,464	2,000	First Lieutenant	2,130
0	First Sergeant	7,420	87	Second Lieutenant	749
0	Second Sergeant	10,596	187	NCO	5,176
1,714	Third Sergeant	14,081	224	First Sergeant	5,442
0	Special Cadre of Sergeants	10,675	224	Second Sergeant	5,734
0	Corporal	23,912	458	Third Sergeant	9,684
0	Ensign	157	2,607	Corporal	13,013
0	Soldiers	94,876	63	Marines/Soldiers	15,522

The Comptroller General of the Union publishes on its 'transparency portal' (found on its website) details of all federal employees, including members of the Armed Forces (rank, salary, and place of work, among others).

Source: Information provided by the Army and Navy. *Ley sobre las normas generales para la organización, preparación y empleo de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Complementary Law Nº 97 – 1999/06/10. Last amendment: Complementary Law Nº 136 – 2010/08/25). Website of the Air Force and website of the Comptroller General of the Union. Women (personnel) includes administrative personnel and professional personnel with military rank.



Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

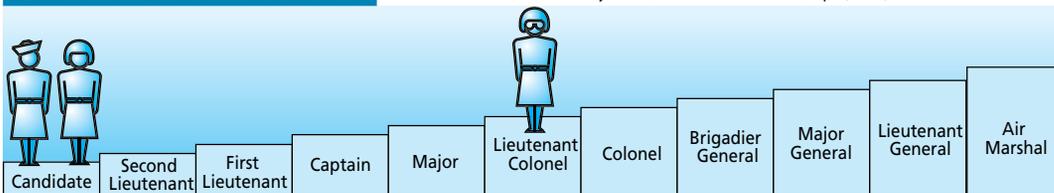


"Calha Norte" Program
 Seeks to promote the occupation and development of areas north of the Amazon River, of Marajó Island (in Pará province), the south of the "Calha" of the Solimões River up to the borders with the provinces of Rondonia and Mato Grosso, through the presence of the government.

Cyber Defence
 Strengthening the Cyber Defence Center (CeDCiber), under the jurisdiction of the Army. Together with the Secretariat of Projects they have developed their own database for internal communication called Expreso V3, which is undergoing testing with the Ministry of Defence.

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Air Force hierarchy. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

In 2013, the Northern Military Command of the Brazilian Army was created. Under its jurisdiction are the provinces of Amapa, Maranhão and Pará, and the regional division is under the jurisdiction of the Amazonas Command.

Military Service

It is mandatory for all male citizens between 18 and 45 years old for a period of one year. Upon turning 17 years old, male citizens may also present themselves for voluntary service. Women are exempt from military service in times of peace; however, they may present themselves for voluntary service.

A special regime is available for applicants that are students, graduates and post-graduates in Medicine, Pharmacy, Dentistry and Veterinary Science (also women graduates). The recruitment process includes four stages: summons, selection, appointment and incorporation. These stages have been common to the three services, unified under the Ministry of Defence, since 2003.

In 2013, the following completed military service:
Brazilian Navy : 4,984 men and 578 women
Brazilian Army: 82,866 men as troops and 1,797 as officers of the reserves

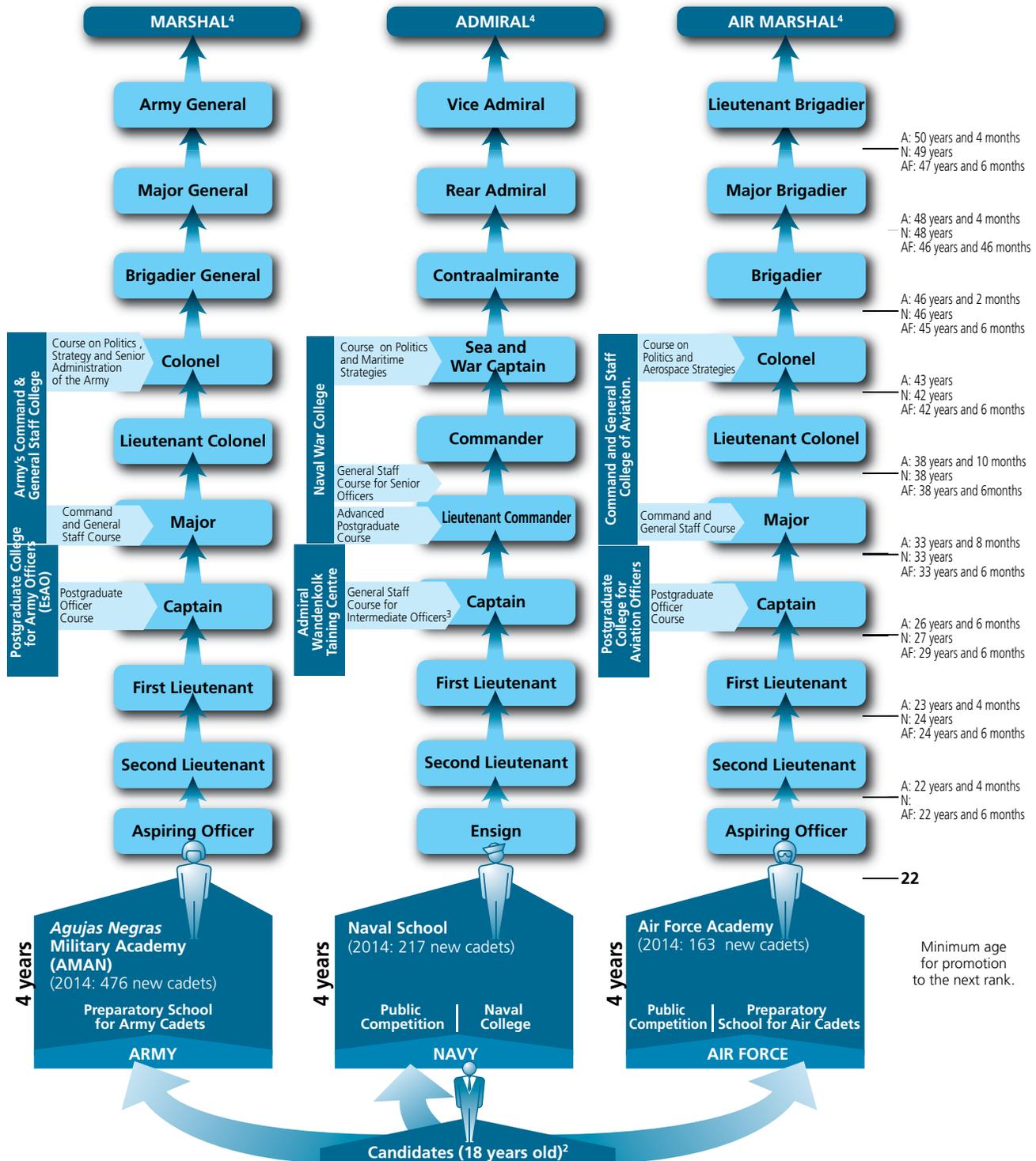
Alternative Military Service

There is also an alternative military service involving administrative, charitable, and productive and assistance activities that may replace strictly military functions. It is available for citizens alleging conscientious objection due to religious, philosophical or political reasons. Its term is eighteen months. In 2012, the training included actions in disaster areas, emergency situations and national calamities.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Army and the Navy, website of the Ministry of Defence, of the Army, Navy and Air Force. *Ley sobre las normas generales para la organización, preparación y empleo de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Complementary Law N° 97 - 1999/06/10. *Ley sobre la prestación de servicio alternativo al servicio militar obligatorio* (N° 8.239 - 1991/10/07. Last amendment: N° 12.608 - 2012/04/11), *Libro Blanco de Defensa Nacional* (2012).

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



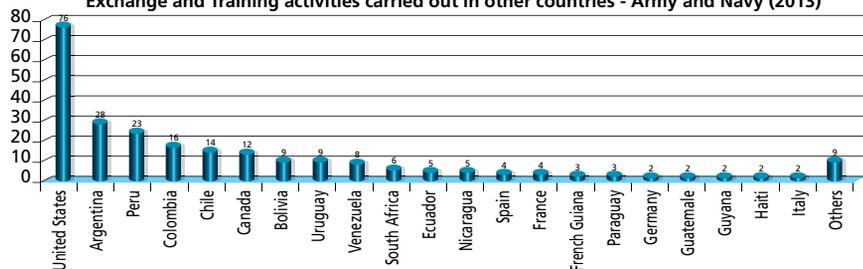
1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The diagram is a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotions through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Age of entrance varies depending on the services: Army 15-20 years old, Naval Force 18-22 years old, Air Force 17-22 years old. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military education institution.

3 This course is given at the Naval War College.

4 Ranks are granted only in war times.

Exchange and Training activities carried out in other countries - Army and Navy (2013)



Note: Others include: Australia, Belgium, China, Holland, Israel, Mexico, Norway, Portugal and Sweden.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Brazilian Army and Navy.

Brazilian Surveillance System (SISBRAV)

The distinct measures that make up SISBRAV are currently under implementation within the specific programs of each of the Forces. It seeks to develop their capabilities in border control with the aim of achieving coordinated actions among all sub-systems in order to provide the country with maximum control and response capacity.

Integrated Border Monitoring System (SISFRON) - Army

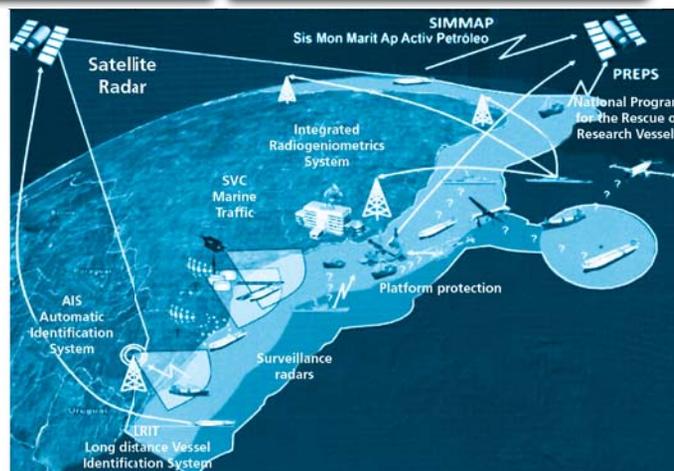
Maintains land borders monitored and responds rapidly to any threats of aggression, especially in the Amazon region. Its area of operations extends across **16,866 kilometres**, which corresponds to **27%** of Brazil's territory.

Management System of the Amazon Blue (SisGAAz) - Navy

Aims to increase knowledge of the maritime environment, and, if necessary, of operation modes available to respond quickly to crises or emergencies occurring on the coast.

Brazilian Airspace Control System (SISCEAB) – Air Force

Controls and surveys aerial navigation across the national territory and the Brazilian Airspace Defence System (SISDRABA). The project includes the capability to cover an airspace of 22,000 million km².



Strategic Border Plan

Decree N° 7496 of 2011 created the Strategic Border Plan, through which the Agatha operations are developed (organized by the Ministry of Defence) and *Centinela* (organized by the Ministry of Justice), with the objective of protecting national sovereignty and controlling the country's border traffic. Actions receive the assistance of SISFRON. Approximately 30,000 personnel participate in these operations in border zones. While without a specific time period, two tend to be carried out per year. Their objective is to reduce the incidence of transborder and environmental crimes, and to intensify the presence of the State in border regions, as well as increasing support to the local population.

Agata VIII

The operation covers a zone of **16,800 km** corresponding to **27%** of the country's territory, The operations directly impact **6 million** persons, in **710 municipalities** across **11 provinces**, in an area bordering **10 countries**.

Operation Lazador

Organized by the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces in the south of the country, it involves a deployment of 8,000 personnel in a war simulation exercise. Under the responsibility of Southern Command, these soldiers carry out actions across the entire border region of the provinces of Rio Grande do Sul, Paraná and Santa Catarina.



OPERATION AGATA	AGATA I (August)	AGATA II (September)	AGATA III (November)	AGATA IV (May)	AGATA V (August)	AGATA VI (October)	AGATA VII (May-June)
	Personnel	3,044	8,705	7,195	8,304	19,806	13,162
Zone	Border with Colombia, Peru and Venezuela	Border with - Argentina, Paraguay and Uruguay	Border with - Bolivia, Peru and Paraguay	Border with: French, Guiana, Guyana, Suriname and Venezuela	Border with: Argentina, Bolivia, Paraguay and Uruguay.	Border with: Bolivia, Colombia, Guyana, and Peru.	Border with: Argentina, Bolivia, Colombia, French Guiana, Guyana, Paraguay, Peru, Suriname, Uruguay and Venezuela
	2011			2012		2013	

Source: Compilation based on the Federal Constitution, the National Borders Plan (Decree N° 7496 – 2011), *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (2012), *Revista Verde Oliva* (N° 217/August 2013), webpage of Operation Agatha, of the Ministry of Defence and the Army.

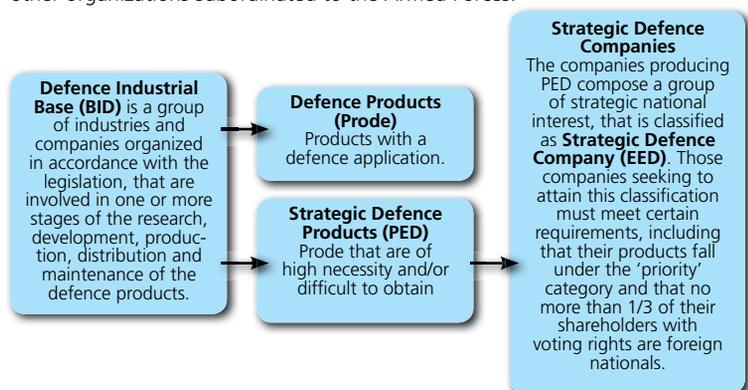
Defence Industry

Regulatory Framework of the Defence Industry

Decree N° 3665 – 2000	•New wording for the Regulation for the auditing of controlled products
Resolution N° 764/MD – 2002	•It approves the commercial, industrial and technological compensation policy and directives of the Ministry of Defence
Resolution N° 611/MD -2005	•It provides for the institution of the defence industry military commission (CMID)
Resolution N° 611/MD - 2005	•It approves the national policy of the defence industry (PNID).
Resolution N° 075/MD – 2005	•It provides for the activation of the Certification, Metrology, Normalization and Industrial Promotion Centre of the Armed Forces (CCE-MEFA) and its systems
Act N° 12598 - 2012	•It establishes special standards for the acquisition, contracting and development of defence products and systems; it creates incentive rules for the strategic defence area
Decree N° 7970- 2013	•Creates the Mixed Defence Industry Commission, and also establishes the definitions regarding which products can be understood to be strategic in nature.
Decree N° 8122- 2013	•Establishes a Special Tax Regime for companies that produce strategic defence products.

The system of industrial production for defence has undergone a broad transformation in recent years through cooperation between the government and the industry. On the basis of these guidelines, an acquisitions program has been planted that makes it necessary for all required defence products to be sought from the national industry, investing in the development of the products when necessary and, when not, guaranteeing the transference of technology. The strategy is based in investment in Research and Development and incentives for the national industry.

Within the **Ministry of Defence, the Secretariat of Defence Products (SE-PROD)** coordinates the advanced research in defence technologies conducted at the 23 research institutes of the Navy, the Army and the Air Force, as well as in other organizations subordinated to the Armed Forces.



Brazilian Association of Defence Material Industries (ABIMDE): Civilian non-profit entity, with the mission to gather, represent, and defend the interests of associated industries, contributing to the formulation of public policies for the defence sector.

Mixed Defence Industry Commission: Body responsible for advising the Ministry of Defence regarding the regime of products defined as being necessary to defence. Proposes studies and investigations on the issue and presents to the Ministry a list of products that can be understood as Defence Products (Prode) or Strategic Defence Products (PED), as well as a list of those companies that shall be placed under the special tax regime and the products within this area.

The Coordination and Modernization Plan (PAED) substantiates, in coherent form, the strategic projects of the Armed Forces destined to attending to the demands of new defence capacities.

Joint General Command of the Armed Forces

Air Defence System: Agreement with Russia in 2013. Acquisition of a complete air defence system, composed of five Pantisir S-1 batteries that will be operated jointly by the three branches from 2016.

Geostationary Defence and Strategic Communications Satellite: partnership between Embraer and Telebras, in 2014. Objective: communications both on civilian and military bands, and increase the communication capability of the Armed Forces.

The Program of Re-Fitting the Navy

- **Program for attainment of surface capabilities (PROSUPER):** Aims to construct in Brazil 5 navy escort vessels; 5 navy patrol vessels and a navy logistical support vessel.
- **Submarine development program (PRO-SUB):** Project of the Brazilian Navy together with the National Directorate of Naval Construction with France. Inaugurated the Unit for the Fabrication of Metallic Structures. It is an industrial unit responsible for the construction of the hull for the nuclear submarine.
- **Naval Nuclear Program (PNM):** construction of a prototype PWR reactor (Pressure Water Reactor), which will be used as the basis of the reactor for the first nuclear-powered submarine.
- **Program for attaining aircraft carriers:** Acquisition of at least 2 aircraft carriers from a foreign company.
- Acquisition of 46 (500 tonne) oceanic patrol boats.
- **Program for attaining amphibious vehicles:** Acquisition of 2 vessels for transporting vehicles.
- Construction of 4 (600 tonne) Barroso class corvettes.

Projects included in the Army Transformation Program (Pro Força):

- **Guarani:** joint project with Fiat IVECO. Will produce 2,044 personnel transport vehicles over 20 years. Will add a new line of 8x8 and 6x6 vehicles and new 4x4 vehicles. The testing stage began in 2014 with the delivery of 13 units.
- **Saber M-60:** In cooperation with the company Orbisat. Low altitude radar developed by the Army as part of the airspace surveillance program. Passing through its final stage of operational testing.
- **Astros 2020 Project:** Joint project with Avibras. Provides for the construction of a system based on the Astros II launcher. Together with the launcher, they are developing Astros Class tactical missiles which have a 300km range, and an un-manned Falcao aircraft to provide the platform with logistical support. 9 units have been provided for testing in 2014.
- **Light armaments:** It was decided to replace the main weapon of the Army with the IA-2 rifle, developed by the Brazilian Bellicose Industries (Imbel). In 2013 the Army adopted the 5.56 mm version as its principal weapon in that range.

Principal programs of the Air Force

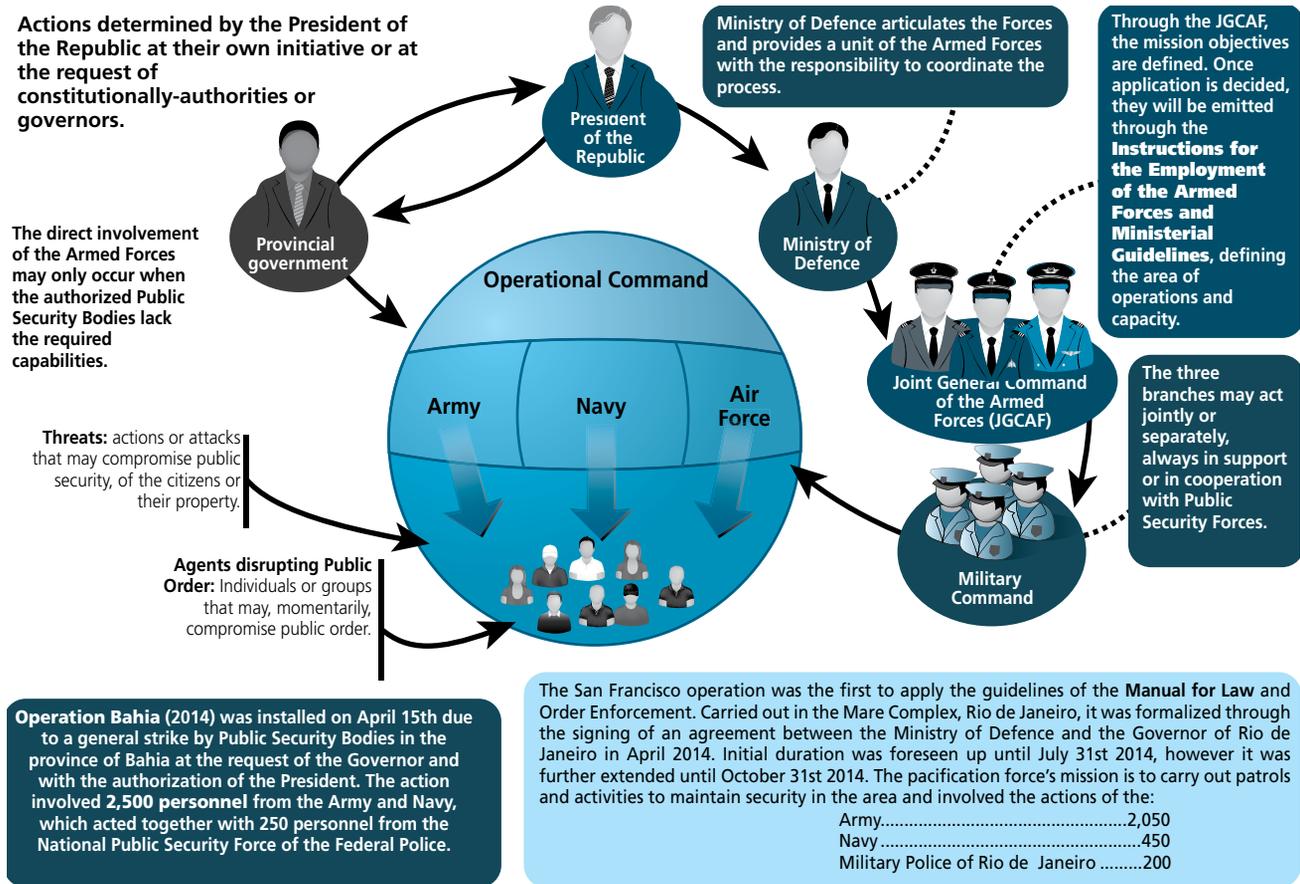
- **HX-BR:** Joint program between HELIBRAS and EUROCOPTER. Acquisition of 50 EC-725 helicopters produced in Brazil. 4 units were delivered by 2012.
- **KC-390:** Project with the company EMBRAER, elaborated in 2012. Will produce the Tactical Military Freighter, with flight tests that should occur in October 2014.
- **H-69:** Acquisition of 16 Black Hawk helicopters.
- **AH-X:** Project with Russia in 2012. Acquisition of 12 AH-2 Sabre (MI-35) attack helicopters. 9 of the 12 have been received
- **FX-2:** acquisition of 36 Gripen NG aircraft of the Swedish company SAAB.
- **VANT:** Together with Avibras, it is developing the Falcao aerial vehicle, and the Hermes platform.
- **InovaAerodefesa:** Bidding program for investing in companies and universities. Development of basic equipment for projects innovated by the Ministry, such as propulsion for aircraft and satellite launchers.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of Defence, Navy, and Air Force. *Revista Verde Oliva* N° 217/August 2013, *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (2012), *Estratégia Nacional de Defesa and Lei de fomento à Base Industrial de Defesa* (N° 12598 – 2012/03/22).

Defence and National and International Community

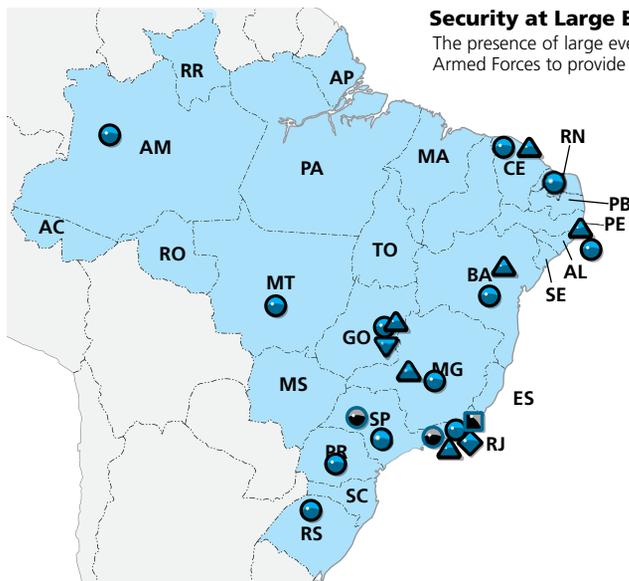
Law and Order Enforcement Operations (LOEO)

Law and order enforcement operations are characterized as “non-war actions” due to occurring for a predetermined period of time and not involving confrontation, but the use of the Forces, when required, is provided for. During LOEO operations, the military are authorized to carry out arrests for offenses committed *in flagrante*, patrols and inspections. The participation of the Armed Forces in these activities is provided for in Article 142 of the Constitution of the Republic of 1988, Complementary Law N° 97, of June 9th 1999, the Complementary Law N° 136 of August 25th 2010, and the Presidential Decree N° 3897 of August 24th 2001. The *Manual de Garantia da Lei e da Ordem* was published in February 2014 by the Ministry of Defence and approves the application in punctual actions for the maintenance of internal security. The use of military personnel in these actions may only occur following approval by the President of the Republic, where it is considered that the capabilities of Public Security Bodies to provide protection to the population or to maintain order is inexistent or insufficient.



Security at Large Events

The presence of large events in the countries has generated the need for coordinated action on behalf of the Armed Forces to provide for their regular functioning.



- 2011 – World Military Games – 4,200 athletes from 114 countries participated.
- ◆ 2012 – Conference of the United Nations for Sustainable Development (Rio+20) – Representatives from 193 UN member states participated.
- 2013 – World Youth Day – Deployed: 6,896 Army, 3,014 Navy, and 649 Air Force.
- ▲ 2013 – Confederations Cup, with the employment of 20,000 military personnel from the three branches of the Armed Forces in the 6 host cities.
- 2014 – FIFA World Cup– 57,000 military personnel from the 12 host cities.
- ▼ 2014 – BRICS Summit (Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa), a total of 6,400 personnel from the three branches were deployed: 3,300 for the security of Summit participants in the meetings carried out in Fortaleza (CE) and 4,100 for the meetings carried out in Brasilia (DF).

Source: Compilation based on the *Manual de Garantia da Lei e da Ordem*, the website of the Ministry of Defence, and the Conference of the United Nations for Sustainable Development (Rio+20).

Defence and National and International Community

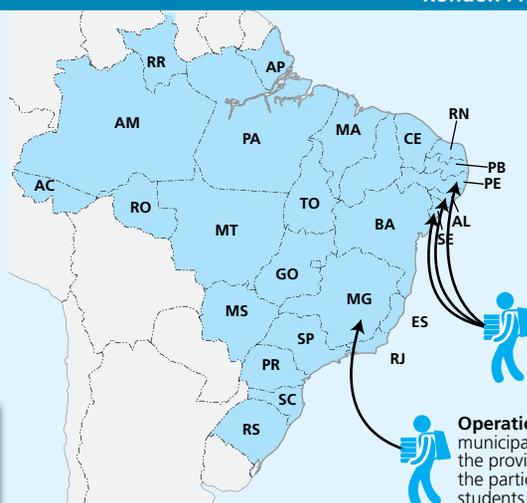
Activities in which defence is related to:

- National Integration
- Agriculture, Fishing and Food Supply
- Development, Industry and Foreign Trade
- Education
- Social development and fighting hunger
- Justice
- Health
- Science, Technology and Innovation
- Economy

Citizen Soldier Project

The project aims to provide social and professional qualifications to recruits on military service, complementing their civilian civic training and assisting their insertion into the labor market. The initiative has been running since 2004 and covers the entire national territory, benefitting 185,096 young persons as of 2013. For 2014, the goal is to reach 200,000. Courses include basic ethics, citizenship and entrepreneurial skills.

Rondon Project



In 2014:

Operation Guararapes – 20 municipalities in the provinces of Pernambuco, Paraíba and Alagoas, with the participation of 399 students.

Operation Catope - 13 municipalities attended to in the province of MG, with the participation of 259 students.

It is a project seeking for the integration of students to the national development process. Created in 1967, the initiative was dismantled in 1989 and then reactivated in 2005 with the creation of the Rondon Project Guidance and Supervision Committee (Presidential Decree of 14 January 2005). The goal is to promote the production of social initiatives with the assisted communities, such as: assistance in family health and oral health, training of replicating agents in sports incentive actions, and prevention of violence against women. In its execution, the project counts with the logistic and security support of the Armed Forces. Each operation has a duration of fifteen days, and they cover both the cities with the highest levels of poverty and social exclusion and the most remote areas of the country.

Year	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Rondonistas*	312	1,377	1,933	2,002	1,756	2,400	2,860	1,180	1,799	1,383
Municipalities attended to	19	91	128	143	116	136	141	59	120	70

* Name used to refer to the students participating in the project; they are not military personnel.

Natural Disasters

In July 2014, the Ministry of Defence emitted a portaria that regulates the actions of the Armed Forces in relation to public calamities and natural disasters. Portaria N° 1771, of July 16th 2014, determines the mobilization of the Armed Forces in humanitarian assistance both domestically and in the context of United Nations missions.

The Brazilian Armed Forces provide assistance in response to natural in three areas, which are coordinated and delegated by the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces

HEALTH

Composed of military field hospitals, 4x4 ambulances, and diverse medical bodies, among others. All of these provide emergency and ambulatory medical assistance, acting in the chain of evacuation for those injured.

AERIAL SUPPORT

Employment of aircraft and rescue equipment and aero-medical evacuation to those injured, support to the affected population, and, principally, to transport personnel and materials for rescue and support teams deployed to areas affected by natural disasters, in addition to support in combatting fires in areas where access is difficult.

SEARCH AND RESCUE

Composed of diverse specialized craft, in addition to equipment for first-response and stabilization, or for the recuperation of persons and/or goods involved in any type of disaster.

Operation Pipa

Under the initiative whose official name is the "Emergency Water Distribution Program", of the Federal Government's Drought Observatory, the Armed Forces have assisted in the distribution of drinking water to regions affected by droughts.

In 2013, they attended to **893** cities in 9 provinces.

Flooding

In July 2014, the Army provided assistance to the provinces in the southern region of the country, affected by flooding. Close to 200 personnel from military units provided assistance to displaced populations and distributed basic necessities.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	1,368	18
MONUSCO (Congo)	-	-	6	-
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	1	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	2	-
UNSMIS (Syria)	5	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	4	-	3	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	5	-	3	-
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	267	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	1	-	2	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent.

Brazil contributes 1,691 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing 27.7% of the total Latin American contribution.

In 2004, Brazil assumed the leadership of the United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH). From February 2011, it received the command for the Maritime Task Force of the United Nations Interim Mission in Lebanon (UNIFIL). The post of Force Commander of the United Nations Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of Congo is currently held by a Brazilian General.



Source: Statistics on contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations - May 2014, official websites of the Ministries of Foreign Relations, Defence, and the Brazilian Rains Observatory, of the Office of the President of the Republic (Portal Brasil) and the Rondon project.

Chile



Population **17,748.000**

Territorial Extension **756,100 km²**

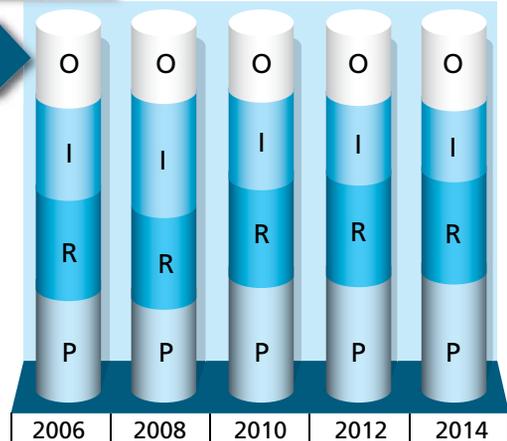
GDP 2014 (US\$) **263,115,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **59,031**

Defence Budget (US\$) **5,511,299,093**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds
I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Act that dictates regulations on mobilization (N° 18953 - 1990/03/09). Last amendment N° 20477 - 2010/12/30).
- Act that establishes rules on Chilean troops' involvement in peace operations (N° 19067 - 1991/07/01. Last amendment: Act N° 20297 - 2008/12/13).
- Act on the National Intelligence System (N° 19974 - 2004/10/02).
- Ministry of National Defence Organization Statute (N° 20424 - 2010/02/04. Last amendment: DFL N° - 2011/03/11).
- Act on the creation of the Ministry of the Interior and Public Security (N° 20502 - 2011/02/21).

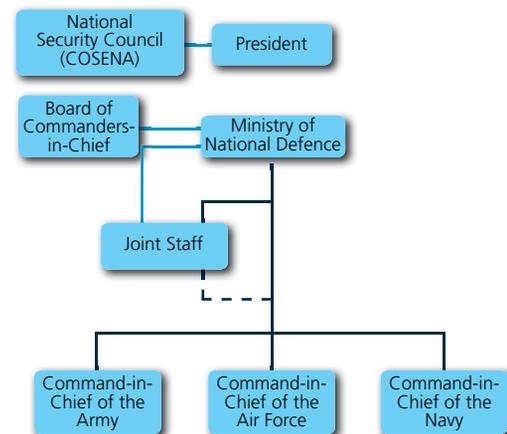
Military Organization

- Code of Military Justice (Decree-Law N° 806 - 1925/12/23. Last amendment: Act N° 20477 - 2010/12/30).
- Reserved Copper Law (N° 13196 - 1958/01/01).*
- Act authorizing the President of the Republic the disposition of State-owned lands and real estate used by the Armed Forces (N° 17174 - 1969/08/21. Last amendment: DL N° 1195 - 1975/11/01).
- Act on rules for the execution of works designated for exclusive military use (N° 17502 - 1971/11/12).
- Decree-Law on the recruiting and mobilization of the Armed Forces (N° 2306 - 1978/09/12. Last amendment: Law N° 20045 - 2005/03/10).
- Decree Law of the Military Public Ministry (N° 3425 - 1980/06/14).
- Organic Law on ASMAR, Shipbuilding and Ship Repair Company (N° 18296 - 1984/02/07. Last Amendment: Act N° 18899 - 1989/12/30).
- Organic Law on ENAER, Chile's National Aeronautical Company (N° 18297 - 1984/03/16. Last amendment: Act N° 19113 - 1992/01/14).
- Decree that establishes regulations on the constitution, mission, reporting and responsibilities of the Armed Forces (DS N° 272 - 1985/03/16).
- Act on National Defence Staff Pension System (N° 18458 - 11/11/1985. Last amendment: N° 20735 - 2014/03/12).
- Act for Armed Forces' social welfare service Statute (N° 18712 - 1988/06/04).
- Act establishing the authority of the Army Military Industry and Engineering Command (N° 18723 - 1988/07/12).
- Organic Law on FAMAE, Army factories and arsenals (N° 18912 - 1990/02/16).
- Constitutional Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 18948 - 1990/02/27. Last amendment: N° 20735 - 12014/03/12).
- Act on the Armed Forces Health System (N° 19465 - 1996/08/02. Last amendment: N° 20735 - 2014/03/12).
- Decree having force of law which establishes the statutes of the Armed Forces Staff (DFL N° 1 - 1997/10/27. Last amendment: N° 20672 - 2013/06/14).
- Act that modernizes the mandatory military service (N° 20045 - 2005/09/10).
- Act on staff and professional troops of the Armed Forces (N° 20303 - 2008/12/04).
- Act of war crimes and crimes against humanity (N° 20357 - 2009/07/18).

* By July 2014 the Ministry of Defence had sent a new draft law to reform the Copper Reserve Law to Congress.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley de presupuesto del sector público 2014* (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Defence System



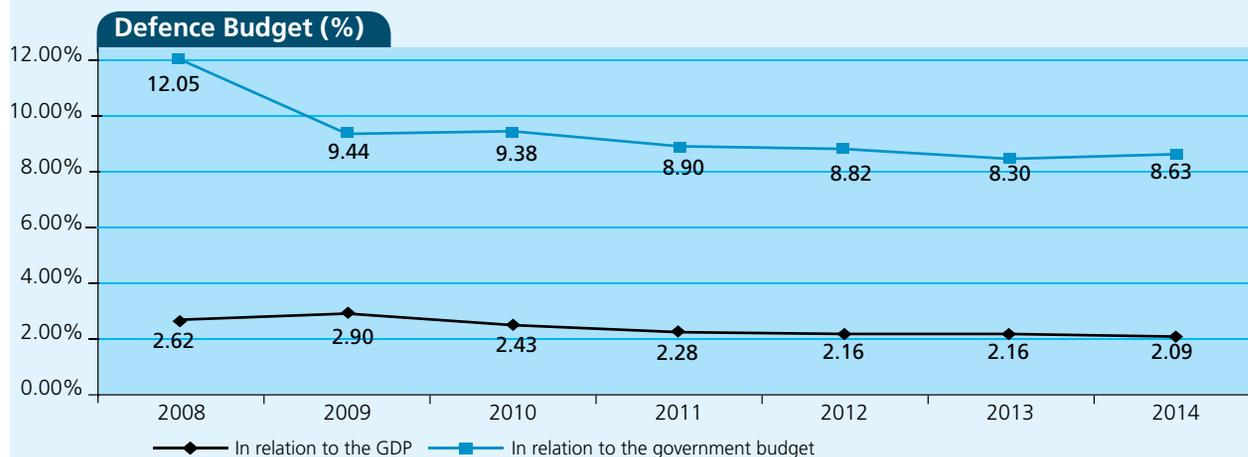
— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line
 - - - Joint planning and management relationship

The President may request the advice of the National Security Council, composed of the Chairmen of the Senate, the House of Representatives and the Supreme Court, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Armed Forces, the General Director of Carabineros and the General Comptroller of the Republic. The Armed Forces are under the jurisdiction of Ministry of Defence. The Minister is advised by the Commanders in Chief Committee, composed of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Commanders of the Armed Forces, and the Joint Staff, responsible for the joint preparation and employment of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the Defence Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation on the basis of the Political Constitutions, the *Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional* (N° 20424 - 04/02/2010) and *Libro de la Defensa Nacional* (2010).

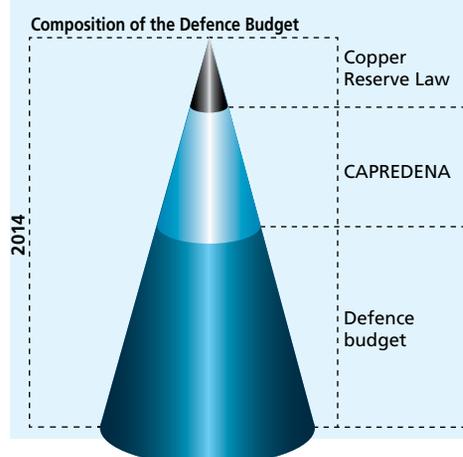
Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	4,459,645,809	37,017,804,099	169,919,000,000
2009	4,353,450,717	46,105,933,786	150,361,000,000
2010	4,778,329,754	50,953,560,313	196,451,000,000
2011	5,531,192,182	62,138,177,229	243,049,000,000
2012	5,878,940,198	66,659,941,564	272,119,000,000
2013	5,975,561,311	71,979,388,315	276,975,000,000
2014	5,511,299,093	63,836,651,099	263,115,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Items	Personnel*	Consumer Goods and Services	Other**	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence				
Office of the Under Secretary for the Armed Forces	6,540,797,238	2,668,502,340	592,544,000	9,801,843,578
Office of the Under Secretary for Defence	1,866,744,121	577,493,890	893,244,708	3,337,482,719
Joint Staff	595,532,571	790,196,967	20,883,543,732	22,269,273,269
Army of Chile	401,769,077,784	71,422,238,059	11,116,598,093	484,307,913,936
Health Organizations	32,054,963,000	24,700,032,000	8,277,743,000	65,032,738,000
Military Industry Organizations	2,414,860,000	974,642,000	411,164,000	3,800,666,000
Navy of Chile	261,821,974,055	95,249,092,593	7,712,980,375	364,784,047,023
General Directorate of Maritime Territory	14,099,869,000	31,094,507,000	15,681,268,000	60,875,644,000
Directorate of Health Services	23,534,068,000	35,801,028,000	5,466,549,000	64,801,645,000
Air Force of Chile (FACH)	156,298,117,388	65,935,635,541	4,814,190,366	227,047,943,294
FACH Health Organisms	11,094,591,000	13,232,417,000	1,463,555,000	25,790,563,000
General Directorate of National Mobilization	1,152,742,000	1,179,105,000	3,105,829,000	5,437,676,000
Military Geographic Institute	2,163,544,000	1,266,289,000	236,621,000	3,666,454,000
Hydrography and Oceanography Service of the Navy	2,057,602,000	1,668,596,000	564,134,000	4,290,332,000
General Directorate of Civil Aviation	72,834,688,000	21,590,167,000	72,628,154,000	167,053,009,000
FACH Aerial Photography Service	823,752,000	1,324,125,000	73,246,000	2,221,123,000
Ministry of Labour and Social Security				
Retirement Fund for National Defence (Caja de Previsión de la Defensa Nacional)	871,912,355,000	2,651,942,000	124,024,841,000	998,589,138,000
<i>Subtotal</i>	1,863,035,277,157	372,126,009,390	277,946,205,273	2,513,107,491,820
Extra-budgetary funds				
Codeco-Copper Reserve Law				573,220,000,000
TOTAL				3,086,327,491,820



* Includes supply of social services.

** Current and capital transfers, tax payments, other current expenses, acquisition of financial and non-financial assets, investment initiatives, loans, debt service and cash final balance. CAPREDENA's acquisition of financial assets and loans are not considered.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto del sector público* from 2008 to 2014. 2012. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Acquisition of non-financial assets" and "Investment initiatives", and revenues for the Reserved Copper Law.

Extra-budgetary funds: *Estadísticas de las Finanzas Públicas y Estado de Operaciones de Gobierno: 1990 -2011. Gobierno Central Extrapresupuestario*. Budget Directorate, Ministry of Economy of the Republic of Chile.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. In the case of tables expressed in national currency for the budget amounts expressed in dollars, an average exchange rate of 552.91 as of June has been used; this rate was calculated based on figures provided by the Central Bank of Chile. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of National Defence

Organizational Chart

Date of Foundation
1932

Current Minister (July 2014)
Jorge Burgos

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they have retired)

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
18

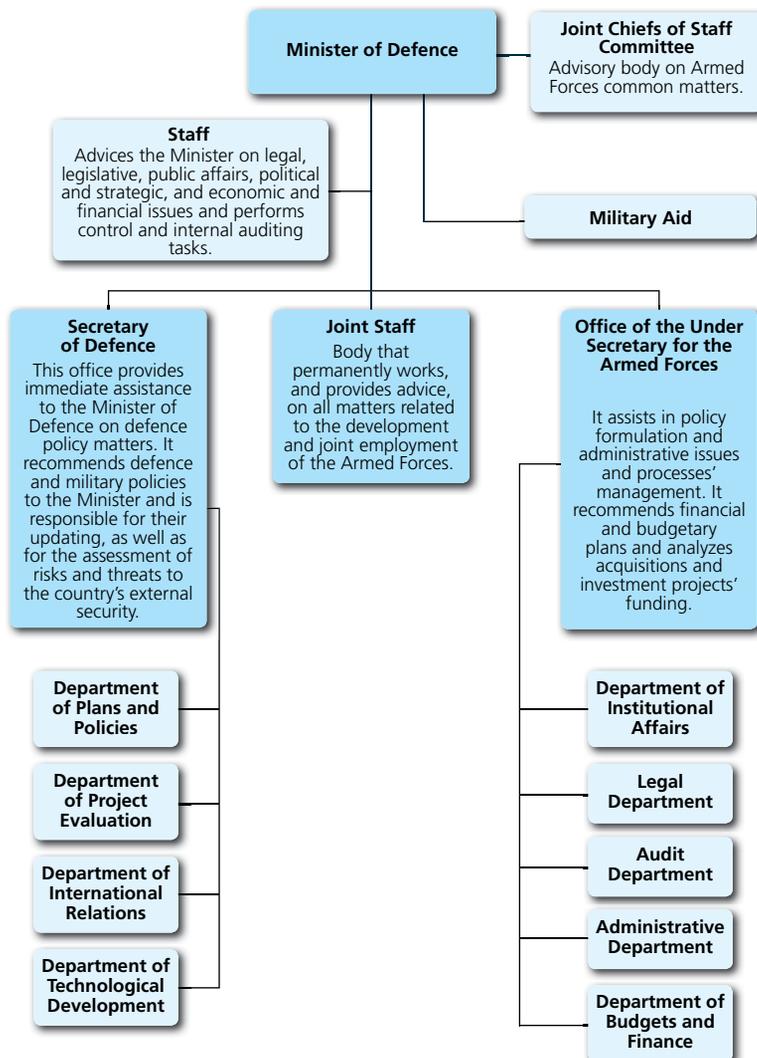
Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
35

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
Yes (Michelle Bachelet, 2002-2004 and Vivianne Blanlot, 2006-2007)

Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position
1 year and 5 months

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014

- Technical Cooperation Agreement in Defence, with Guatemala (2013).
- Act of commitment between the Air Forces to increase cooperation in natural disaster response procedures and academic exchange between the war colleges, with Colombia (2013).
- Memorandum of Understanding with Chile for the incorporation of a Salvadoran military contingent within the Chilean Battalion in MINUSTAH, with El Salvador (2013).
- Supplementary Agreement on Bilateral Military Cooperation with El Salvador (2013).
- Supplementary Agreement on Bilateral Military Cooperation with El Salvador (2013).
- Partnership Agreement on Cyber Defence with Spain (2013).
- Defence cooperation agreement with Bosnia and Herzegovina (2014).
- Agreement for the Development of plans for bilateral cooperation with Italy (2014).
- Joint statement in order to impulse permanent functioning in areas related to defence and develop bilateral cooperation initiatives, with Ecuador (2014).
- Joint Declaration intended to encourage cooperation on cyber defence through the creation of a Bilateral Group, and deepen cooperation in military assistance following emergencies, with Argentina (2014).

Source: Compilation based on the *Decreto que aprueba el Reglamento Orgánico del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional* (N° 248 – 2012/01/27); *Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional* (N° 20424 – 2010/02/04. Last amendment: DFL N°1 - 2011/03/11); and websites of the Ministries of Defence of Chile, Guatemala, and El Salvador; *Informe de labores de El Salvador* (June 2012 – May 2013).

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces exist for the defence of the Motherland and are essential to national security. Maintenance of public order during elections and referendums corresponds to the Armed Forces. (Political Constitution, Sec. 101 and 18).

The General Mission of the Armed Forces is to contribute to the protection of sovereignty and the maintenance of territorial integrity, as well as providing protection to the population, institutions and the country's vital resources against any external threat or pressure. Also, cooperate with the military forces of other countries in bilateral or multilateral initiatives, always in accordance with the national interest.

(Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2010).

Specific Missions

Army

The *raison d'être* of the Army is to contribute in a substantial manner to preserving peace. Its main mission is to ensure national sovereignty, maintain the territorial integrity and protect the people, institutions and vital resources of the country, in the face of any external threat or aggression, as well as to become an important tool of Chile's foreign policy.

It participates and contributes in many ways and varied intensity in international security and cooperation according to the national interest in compliance with international treaties.

Navy

Its mission is to contribute to safeguarding the national sovereignty and territorial integrity, maintain security of the Nation, and promote national development and support national interests abroad.

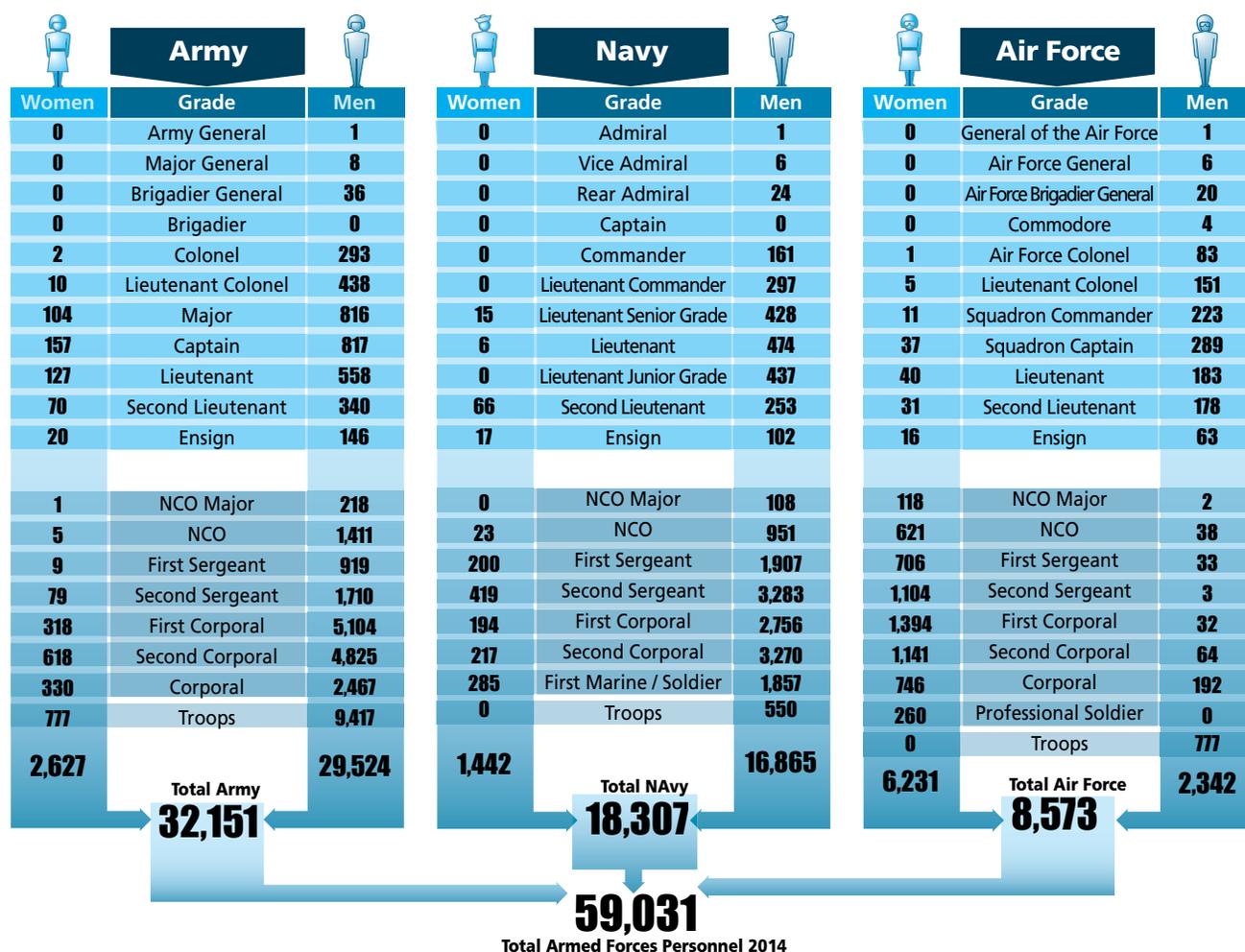
Air Force

The mission of the Air Force is to defend the country through the control and use of the air space, the participation in surface warfare and support to the national and friendly forces.

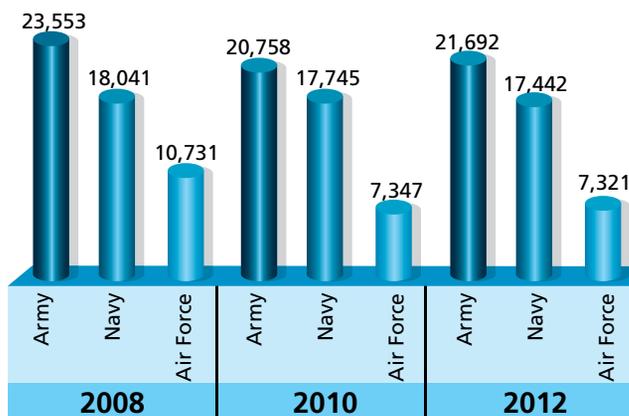
Likewise, in times of peace, it fulfils cooperation activities to support the national development, international projection, and cooperation to deterrence, among others.

The Joint Staff is responsible for the military command of ground, naval, air and joint forces assigned to operations according to the national defence secondary planning. It has command over the troops and various means involved in peace missions.

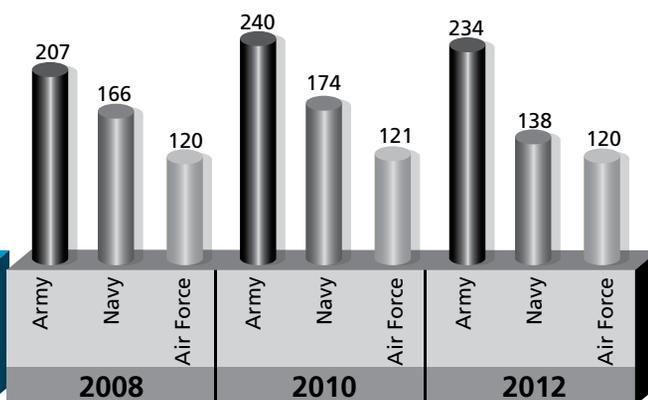
Armed Forces Personnel 2014



Armed Forces Personnel (Officers and NCOs)

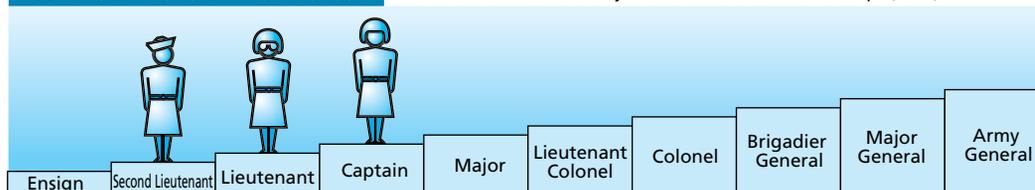


Candidates entering Officer Schools

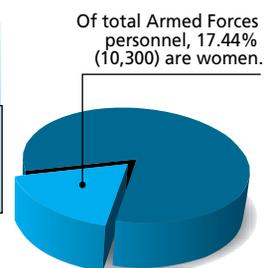


Women in the Armed Forces

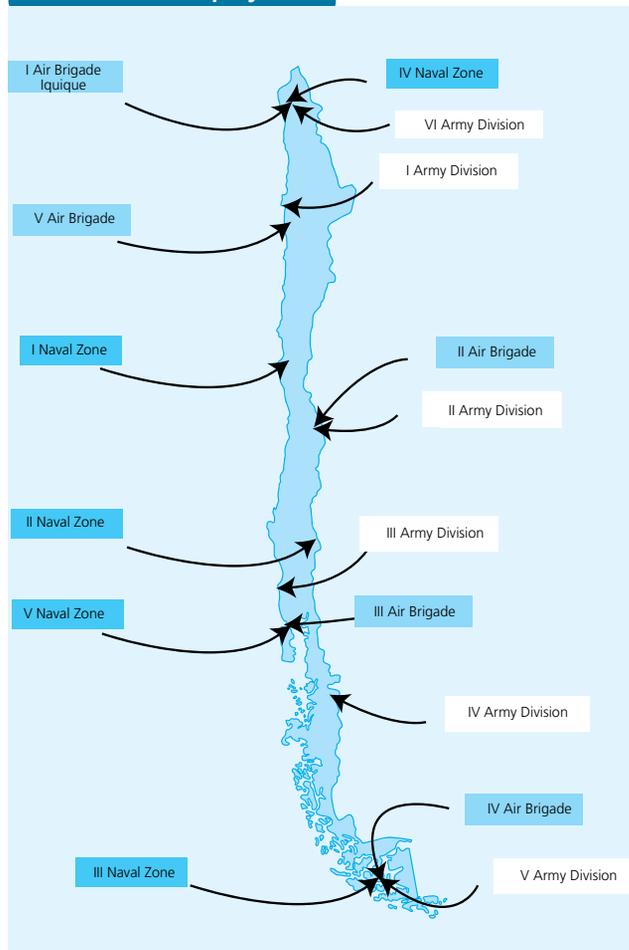
Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is Lieutenant (Air Force) and for Second Lieutenant is Lieutenant Junior Grade (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated into the military.



Armed Forces Deployment



Military Service

It is obligatory for all young men and voluntary for women upon reaching 18 years of age; it has a duration of two years. The quota of conscripts is determined by the President in accordance with the requirements expressed by the Armed Forces.

In 2013, and for the eighth year in a row, the quota was fulfilled in its entirety with volunteers, without the need to call upon citizens in an obligatory fashion.

The general quota of the Armed Forces for 2013 was 11,521.

		Applicants		In Quarters	
		2012	2013	2012	2013
Army	Men	17,920	14,813	10,248	9,417
	Women	4,033	3,328	848	777
Navy		1,726	1,391	620	550
Air Force		1,458	1,261	460	777
Total		25,137	20,793	12,176	11,521

(For service reasons, only the Army recruits women as part of the Military Service).

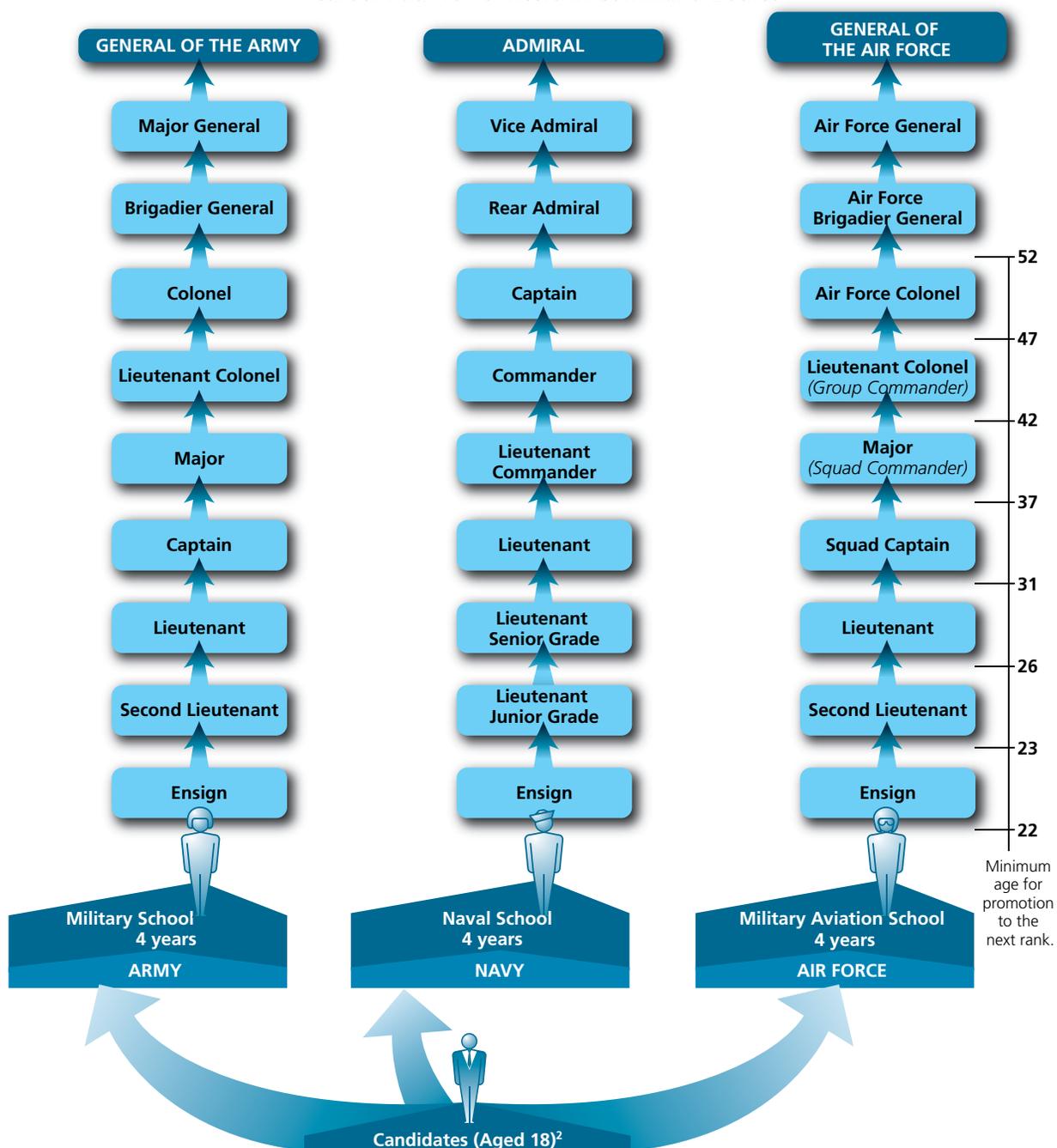
Soldiers from the Professional Troops are young persons that progress from the Military Service and Reserves. They enter the institution with soldier or sailor grade for a non-renewable period of 5 years, where they serve in the various branches of the Forces. They can then enter fully, should institutional needs so require.

In the case of the Army, at the end of the third year they may choose to enter the NCO School through a special course, graduating a year later.

Source: *Ley que moderniza el servicio militar obligatorio* (N° 20045 – 2005/09/10), information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹

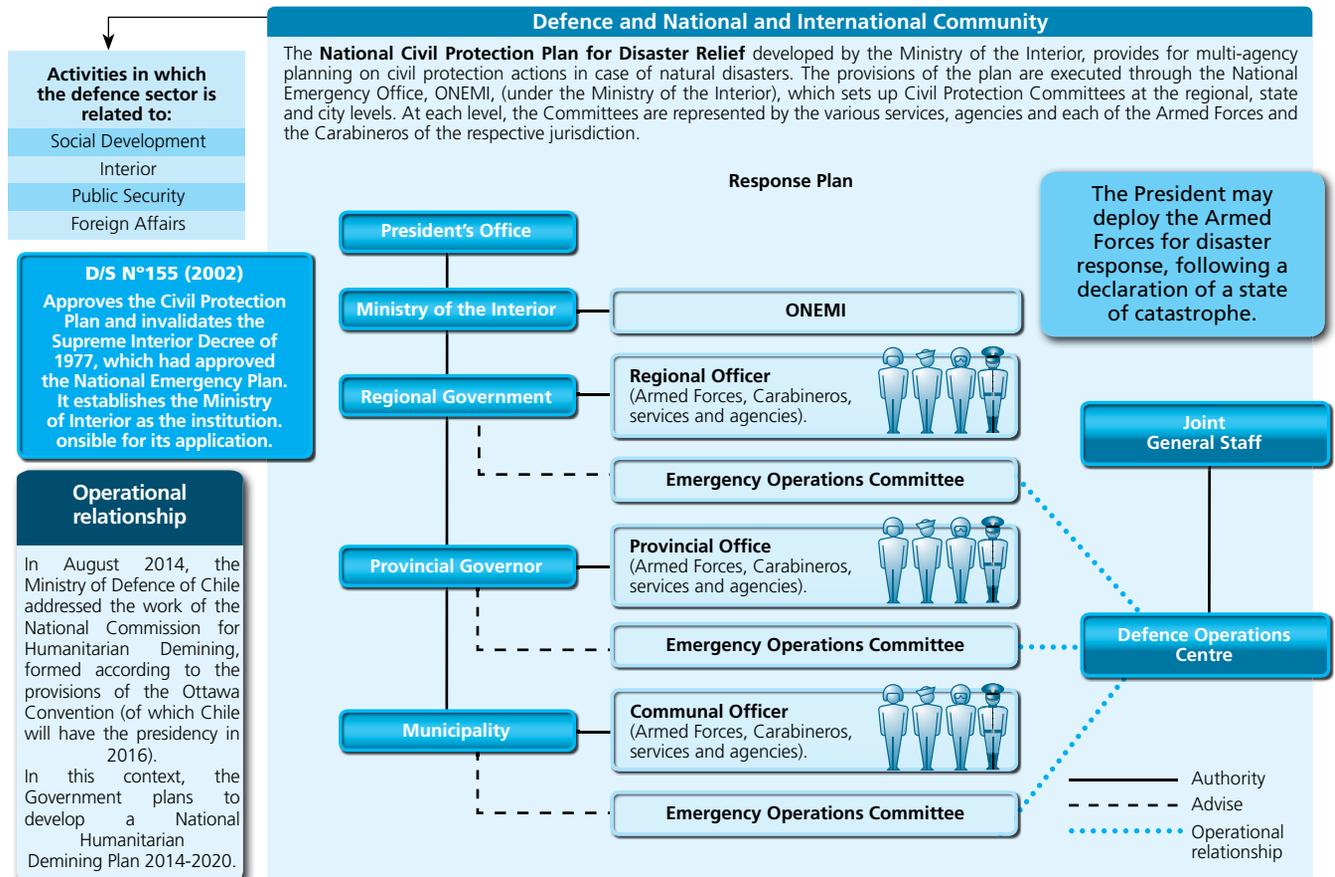


1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army up to 22 years old, Naval Force up to 21 years and 6 months, and the Air Force from 17 to 23 years of age.

	Army				Navy				Air Force			
	Candidates		Accepted		Candidates		Accepted		Candidates		Accepted	
M: Men W: Women	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W
Military School (Officers)												
2012	1,257	130	211	29	709	201	88	15	891	189	131	15
2013	1,197	176	212	28	700	206	92	16	951	217	120	21
NCO School												
2012	3,953	1,526	736	87	1,917	1,056	864	139	1,138	386	295	61
2013	4,879	1,454	755	90	2,124	1,244	823	165	1,018	385	315	102

Source: : Compilation based on the Ley orgánica constitucional de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 18948 - 1990/02/22. Last amendment: Act 20735- 2014/03/12).



The Pillars of the National Humanitarian Demining Commission are:

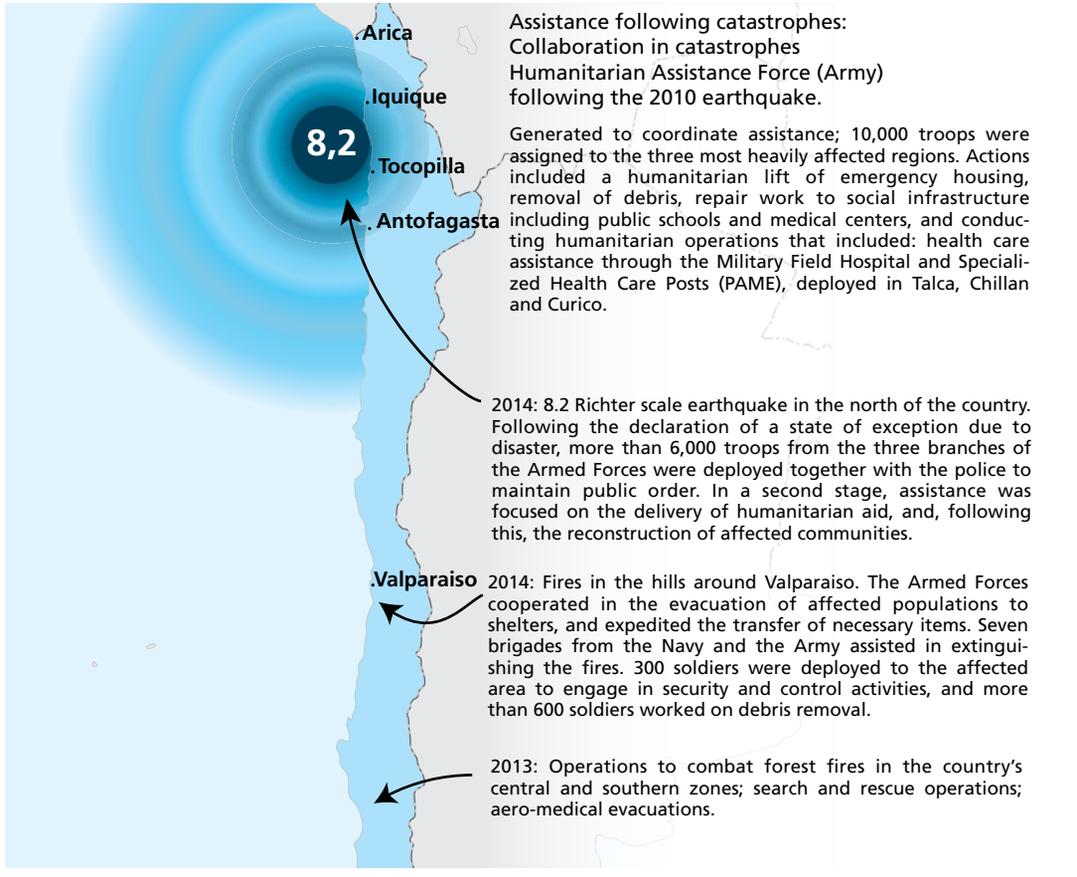
- Operations
- Assistance to victims
- Education
- Prevention on the risk of mines
- International assistance

181,814 Anti-tank mines and devices existed at the time of its accession to the Ottawa Convention (ratified in 2001).

Levels of advancement in mine destruction (as of late 2013):

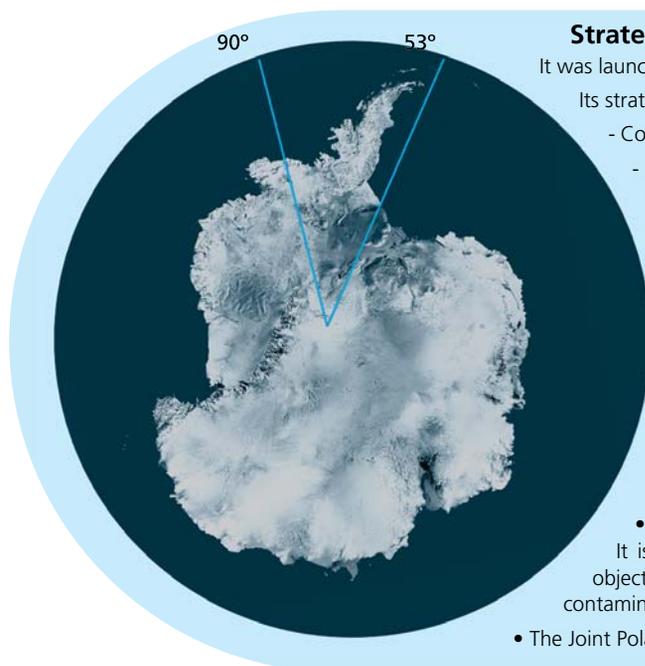
Arica and Parinacota:	33%
Tarapacá:	11%
Antofagasta:	59%
Magallanes region:	71%

De-mining will be finished by 2020.



Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, *Documento Apoyo de las Fuerzas Armadas en catástrofe nacional* (2010), *Apoyo solidario y reconstrucción*, Army of Chile (2010), National Demining Commission, *Situation of de-mining in Chile* (September 2013).

Defence and National and International Community



Strategic Antarctic Plan

It was launched in 2011 and goes through to 2014.

Its strategic objectives are:

- Consolidate and expand Chilean presence and activities in the Antarctic.
- Strengthen Chile's position as a bridge country, and that of the Region of Magallanes and the Chilean Antarctic as the gateway to Antarctica.
- Promote and strengthen the Antarctic Treaty System.

Some key aspects developed in the period 2012-2014 in the area of defence include:

- In 2013/2014 the sixty-seventh Antarctic Campaign was finalized. Its aim was to reaffirm the country's presence on the Antarctic continent and to bring support to national and foreign workers. For example, naval vessels transferred persons from 19 different countries, maritime signals were maintained, and organic and inorganic waste from the different bases was disposed of.
- The Combined Antarctic Naval Patrol – PANC – was also carried out. It is a binational operation together with the Argentine Navy, whose objective is to carry out life-saving actions in the sea and to combat contamination in order to help prevent emergencies in Antarctic waters.
- The Joint Polar Scientific Station was installed in Union Glaciar.

A selection of community support tasks carried out in 2013:

- 200 secondary and higher education students were transferred to and from Pascua Island and the Aysen Region.
- Plan Noche Digna accommodations were provided.
- Army Field Hospital registered 1,000 persons receiving assistance during the Winter Campaign.
- Medical-Dental services provided by the Air Force on Pascua Island, with 3,000 actions carried out.
- Navy carried out 6,000 support tasks onboard the vessel Sargento Aldea as part of Operation "Acrux Norte."

Community support activities: search and rescue tasks receive a particular focus, including air evacuations, medical operations and community sports support activities.

Public order activities: carried out in accordance with applicable laws for supporting the Law Enforcement Forces during cases of constitutional exceptions or election activities. It also corresponds to the maritime police activities undertaken by the Navy with jurisdiction over coastal and sea areas. Joint activities correspond to support to the electoral process in 2013.

	Community Support	Public Order Activities
Joint	0	3
Army	50	0
Navy	170	3
Air Force	48	0
Total	268	6

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	398	12
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	14	-
UNMOGIP (India and Pakistan)	2	-	-	-
UNTSO (Israel and Palestine)	3	-	-	-

MEM: Military Experts on Mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. MC: Military Contingent

Chile contributes 429 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations, representing 7.02% of the total Latin American contribution.

Southern Cross

In 2011, the governments of Chile and Argentina placed the "Cruz del Sur" Combined and Joint Binational Force at the disposal of the United Nations. Since 2012, this force is prepared for operation deployment, including:

- Land component: 1,001 personnel
- Maritime component: 189 personnel
- Aerial component: 195 personnel

In January 2014, Chile became the first Latin American country to sign an **agreement with the European Union** providing for participation in civil-military operations as part of EU crisis management missions.



Source: Statistics on contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations; May 2014. Public account by the Ministry of National Defence, 2013; Communication 140130/01 regarding the foreign activities of the European Union, 2014-01-30, Ministry of Foreign Relations, *Plan Estratégico Antártico 2011-2014*.

Colombia



Population **49,007,000**

Territorial Extension **1,141,750 km²**

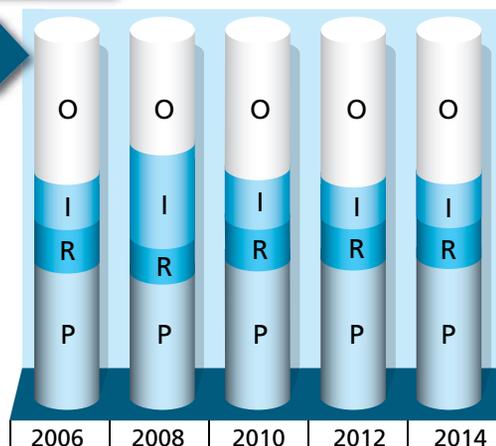
GDP 2014 (US\$) **387,692,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **268,160**

Defence Budget (US\$) **8,416,388,574**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P:** Salaries and other benefits
- R:** Retirement and pension funds
- I:** Investment
- O:** Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

Systems and Concepts

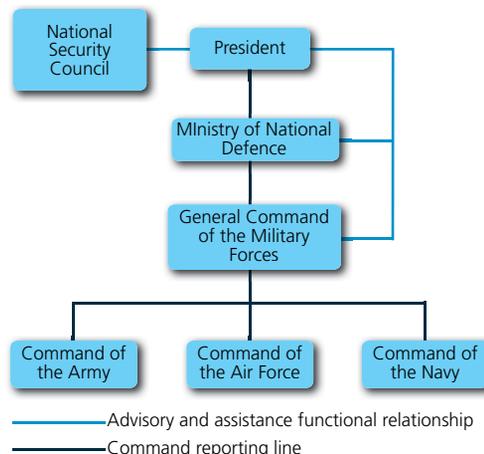
- Merger of the National Security Council, the Superior Council of National Defence and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (N° 2134 – 1992/12/31. Last amendment: Decree N° 4748 – 2010/12/23).
- Act establishing Civil Service career rules (N° 443 – 1998/06/11).
- Benefits for relatives of individuals deceased during mandatory military service (N° 447 – 1998/07/21).
- Organization and operation of national entities (N° 489 – 1998/12/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 19 – 2012/01/10).
- Extraordinary authority to issue regulations related to the Armed Forces and national law enforcement forces (N° 578 – 2000/03/15).
- Structure of the Ministry of National Defence and other provisions. (N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: N° 2578 – 2012/12/28).
- Act that regulates the scheme for the civilian personnel at the Ministry of National Defence (N° 1792 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act N° 940 – 2005/01/06).
- Legal nature of the Military University of Nueva Granada (N° 805 – 2003/04/29).
- Reincorporation of members of illegal armed groups (N° 975 – 2005/07/25. Last amendment: Act N° 1592 – 2012/12/03).
- Special administrative career for non-military civil servants (N° 1033 – 2006/07/19).
- Acquisition of goods and services for national defence and security (N° 1089 – 2006/09/01).
- Special career system (N° 91 – 2007/01/17).
- Denomination and classification of jobs in the Defence sector (N° 92 – 2007/01/17. Last amendment: Decree N° 2127 – 2008/06/16).
- Regulations of Act 1097 on reserved expenses (N° 1837 – 2007/05/25).
- Attention, assistance and comprehensive relief for victims of the internal armed conflict and other provisions (N° 1448 – 2011/06/10).

Military Organization

- Recruitment and mobilization service (N° 48 – 1993/03/03).
- Rules for the career of officers and NCOs (N° 1790 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act N° 1405 – 2010/07/28).
- Disabilities, compensations, disability pensions and administrative reports for injuries (N° 1796 – 2000/09/14).
- Single Disciplinary Code (N° 734 – 2002/02/05. Last amendment: Act N° 1474 – 2011/07/12).
- Rules for the career of officers and NCOs (N° 775 – 2002/12/09).
- Regulation for the disciplinary regime of the Armed Forces (N° 836 – 2003/07/17).
- Disability pensions and survival of professional soldiers (N° 2192 – 2004/07/09).
- Pensions and retirement of members of the Public Force (N° 923 – 2004/12/30).
- Military situation of individuals over 28 years of age (N° 924 – 2004/12/30).
- Requirements for positions in the military criminal jurisdiction (N° 940 – 2005/01/06).
- Salaries and benefits (N° 987 – 2005/09/09).
- Special procedure in the Military Criminal Code (N° 1058 – 2006/07/26).
- Rules of Decree 1790 of 2000, on career (N° 1428 – 2007/04/30).
- Military Criminal Code (N° 1407 -2010/08/17).
- Comprehensive rehabilitation of members of the Public Force (N° 1471 - 2011/06/30).
- Administrative liability due to loss or damage to property belonging to or serving the defence sector (N° 1476 – 2011/07/19).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley por la cual se decreta el presupuesto de rentas, recursos de capital y Ley de apropiaciones para la vigencia fiscal del 1° de enero al 31 de diciembre de 2014* (defence budget) and *Logros de la Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la prosperidad*, Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

The Defence System



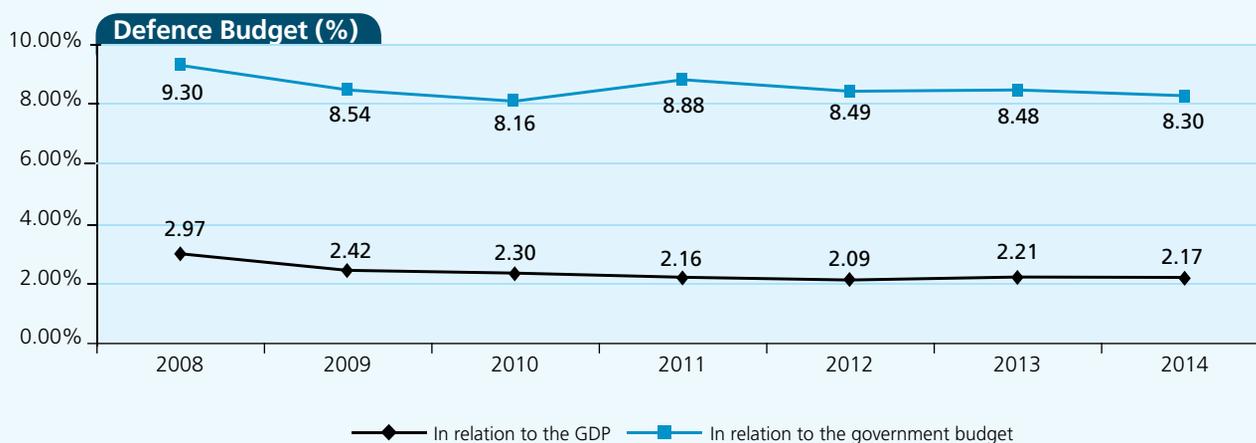
The President receives the advice of the National Security Council, made up of the Ministries of the Interior and Justice, Foreign Affairs, National Defence, Economy and Public Credit, the Directors of the Administrative Department of the President's Office and the Security Administrative Department (DAS), the General Commander of the Armed Forces, the Director of the National Police, the High Presidential Advisor for Citizen Coexistence, and the High Presidential Advisor for National Security.

The command of the armed forces is held by the President, who holds it either directly or through the Minister of Defence, and the General Commander, who has command over the forces. Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the specific Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on *Decreto por el cual se modifica la estructura del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional y se dictan otras disposiciones* (N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree N° 4890 – 2011/12/26) and *Decreto por el cual se fusiona el Consejo Nacional de Seguridad, el Consejo Superior de la Defensa Nacional y la Comisión creada por el Decreto 813 de 1983* (N° 2134 – 1992/12/31. Last amendment: Decree N° 4748 – 2010/12/23).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	6,004,957,107	64,578,637,852	202,437,000,000
2009	5,534,277,720	64,812,772,301	228,614,000,000
2010	6,178,261,917	75,672,628,409	268,107,000,000
2011	6,935,015,513	78,059,451,642	321,460,000,000
2012	7,907,923,506	93,113,418,593	378,713,000,000
2013	8,419,264,316	99,275,802,244	381,822,000,000
2014	8,416,388,574	101,439,740,288	387,692,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

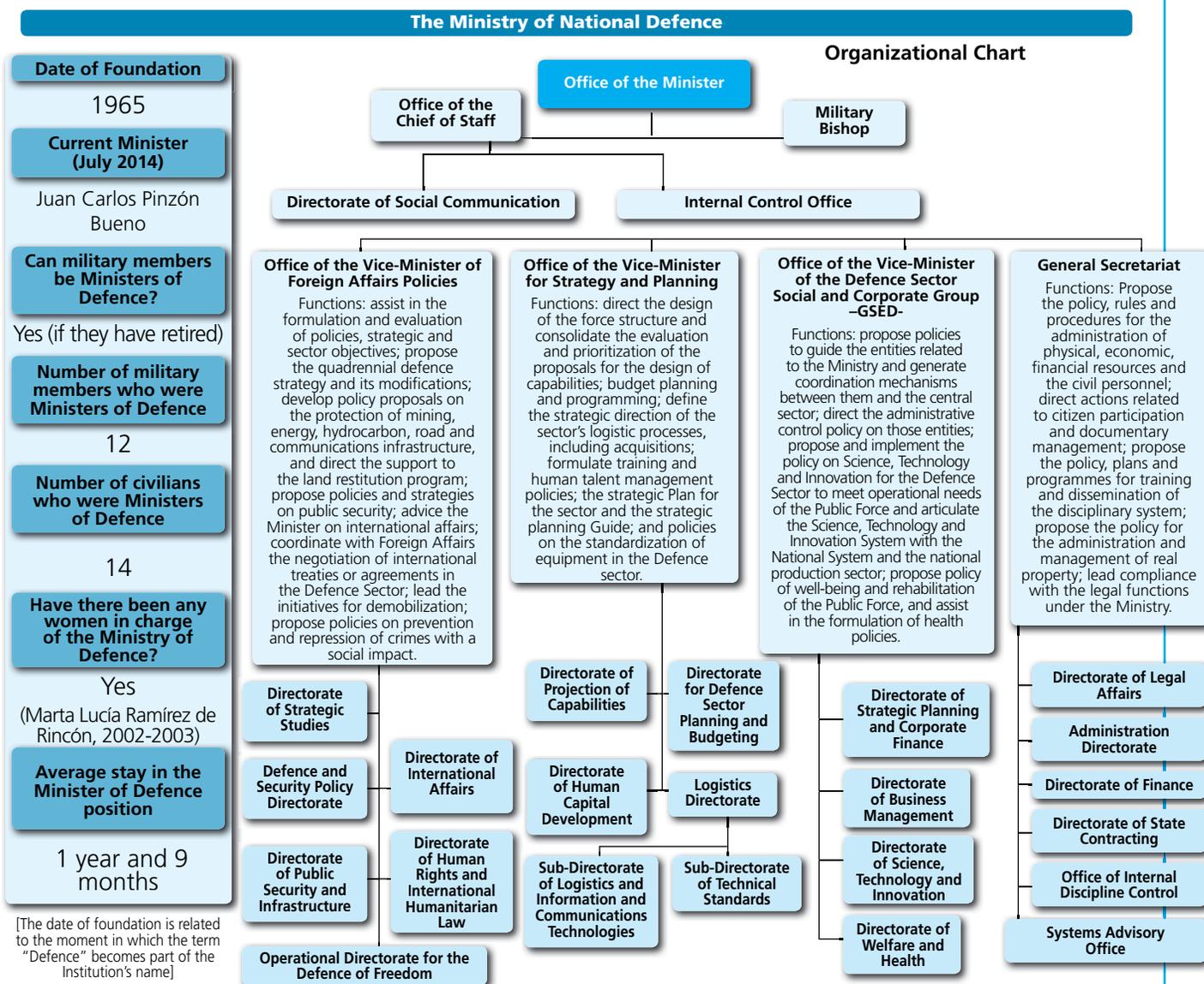
Ministry of Defence Section	Personnel	Other Operational Expenses*	Investment	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence Section				
Ministry of Defence				
General Administration	72,083,500,000	1,368,094,260,550	30,212,000,000	1,470,389,760,550
General Command	16,594,000,000	44,405,980,000	36,579,000,000	97,578,980,000
Army	4,798,737,500,000	1,680,070,765,770	527,109,240,000	7,005,917,505,770
Navy	867,657,000,000	333,694,476,840	636,962,000,000	1,838,313,476,840
Air Force	443,257,000,000	717,879,316,840	565,600,000,000	1,726,736,316,840
Health	76,137,000,000	715,782,000,000	40,042,000,000	831,961,000,000
General Maritime Directorate	19,821,000,000	37,268,000,000	48,737,000,000	105,826,000,000
Retirement Fund of the Military Forces	9,989,000,000	2,043,612,000,000	7,928,500,000	2,061,529,500,000
Casas Fiscales Institute of the Army	3,607,000,000	23,393,000,000	47,947,000,000	74,947,000,000
Colombian Civil Defence	9,707,000,000	16,865,000,000	1,417,000,000	27,989,000,000
Officers Military Club	6,997,000,000	32,183,000,000	1,500,000,000	40,680,000,000
Military Hospital	48,625,000,000	225,286,000,000	9,073,900,000	282,984,900,000
Logistics Agency of the Armed Forces	42,450,000,000	961,924,800,000	12,572,200,000	1,016,947,000,000
TOTAL	6,415,662,000,000	8,200,458,600,000	1,965,679,840,000	16,581,800,440,000

* Includes general expenses, current transfers, capital transfers, sales and production expenses.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley por la cual se decreta el presupuesto de rentas y recursos de capital* and *Ley de apropiaciones para la vigencia fiscal del 1° de enero al 31 de diciembre* from 2006 to 2014. Considered as the Government Budget is that which is approved by Congress in the above mentioned act. The concept of investment includes the content of the item "Investment".

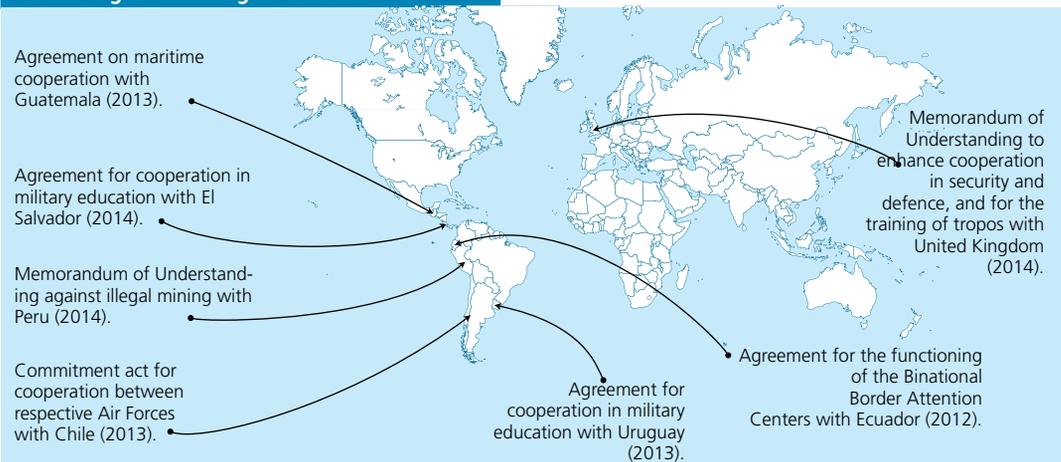
GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been considered for comparative purposes. Each country elaborates the budget based on its own estimation of GDP.

The dollar value corresponds to the exchange rate considered by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. The average 2014 exchange rate as of June, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Colombia, is 1,958.58 Pesos. The figures are provided in the local currency for further calculations. Expressions in bold type (table) identify the various defence-related items that may be found in the sectoral or institutional categorization of the Budget Act.



Source: Website of the Ministry of National Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014



Binational Border Attention Center

Created through an agreement signed with Ecuador that was based on Decision 502 of the Andean Community, this unit operates under the concept of inter-agency cooperation in border areas. It promotes comprehensive border control and has a Consultory Board that is integrated by a member of each basic regulatory body (migration, customs, and sanitation). The work of the military is to facilitate preparation and the exchange of information in the area.

International Humanitarian Law and Military Operations

In cooperation with the Red Cross, in October 2013 the Ministry of Defence organized an international seminar on **International Regulations regarding Military Operations**. Representatives from 53 countries participated.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Colombian Ministry of Foreign Relations and Ministry of National Defence, the Ministry of Defence of Ecuador, the Ministry of National Defence of Guatemala, and the Ministry of National Defence of Peru.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The primary objective of the Military Forces shall be to defend the sovereignty, independence, and territorial integrity of the nation and of its constitutional order. (Political Constitution, Art. 217).

The **Joint General Command of the Military Forces** is the highest ranking body of strategic planning and direction for the Armed Forces. It encompasses the National Army, the Navy and the Air Force. It issues directives and command policies in compliance with the National Constitution.

Mission: The Military Forces conduct military operations aimed at the defence of sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity and to defeat threats, to contribute to the generation of a peaceful and secure environment and development, ensuring the nation's constitutional order.

Specific Missions

Army



The National Army conducts military operations to defend and maintain national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, to protect the civilian population and private and state-owned assets, so as to contribute to generating a peaceful and secure environment and development to assure the Nation's constitutional order.

Navy



Contribute to the defence of the Nation through the effective use of a flexible naval power in maritime, fluvial and land spaces under its responsibility to comply with the constitutional order and participate in the development of maritime power and the protection of Colombian interests.

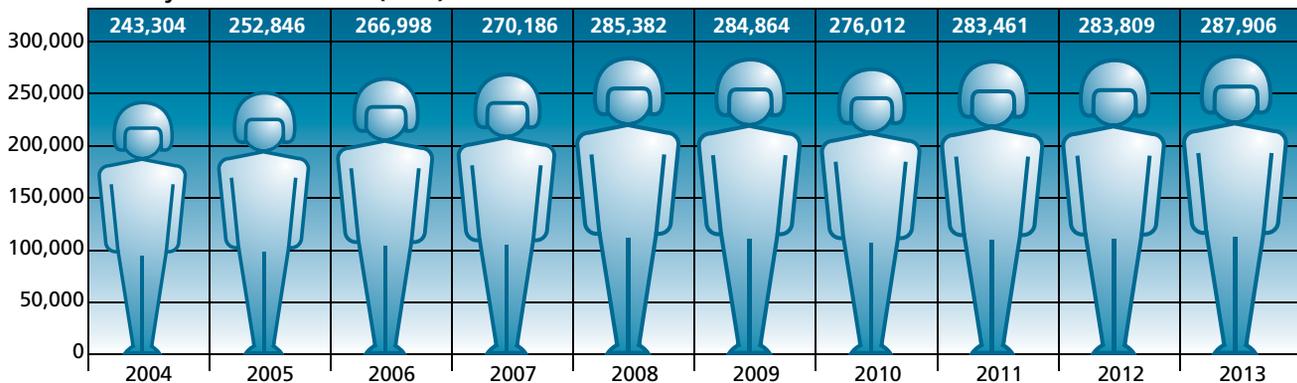
Air Force



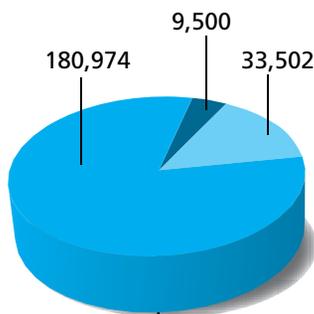
The Colombian Air Force dominates and maintains control over Colombian air space and carries out air operations for the defence of the country's sovereignty, independence, national integrity and constitutional order.

Military Forces Personnel (2014)

Military Forces Personnel (2014)*



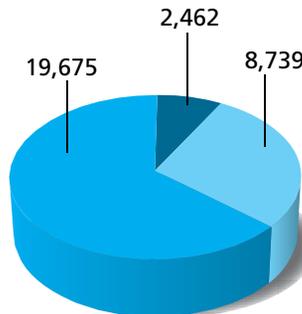
Army Personnel – 2014



+ 4,250 students

TOTAL
228,226

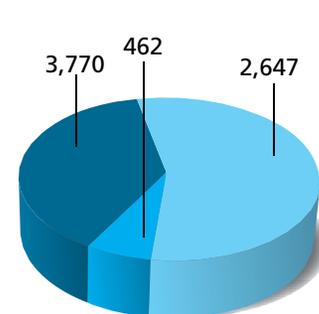
Naval Personnel – 2014



+ 1,180 students

TOTAL
32,056

Air Force Personnel - 2014



+ 999 students

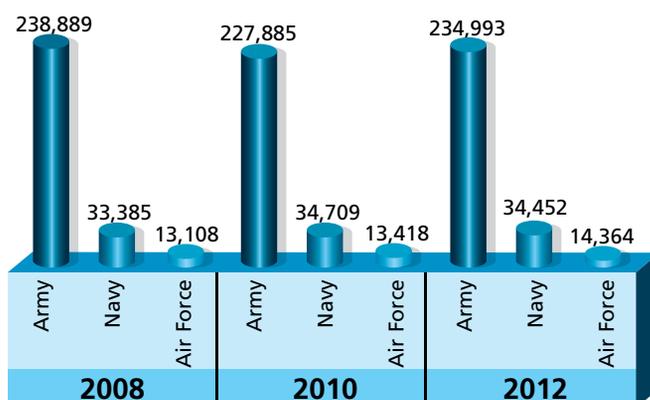
TOTAL
7,878

Total Military Forces 2014*
268,160

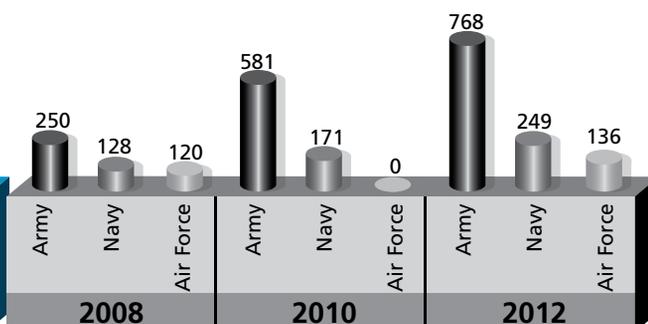
* Doesn't include civilians within the Armed Forces or the General Command.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Armed Forces and the General Command of the Military Forces (missions). *Avance de la Política de Defensa y Seguridad* (April 2014) and *Logros de la Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la prosperidad* Ministry of National Defence (May 2014), Ministry of National Defence.

Armed Forces Personnel

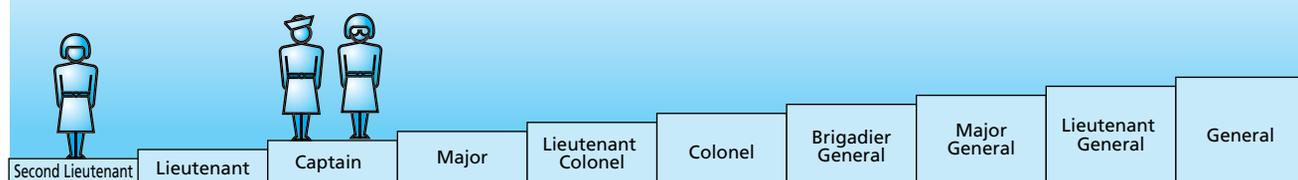


Candidates entering Officer Schools



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent ranks for Captain are Lieutenant (Navy) and Captain (Air Force). The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

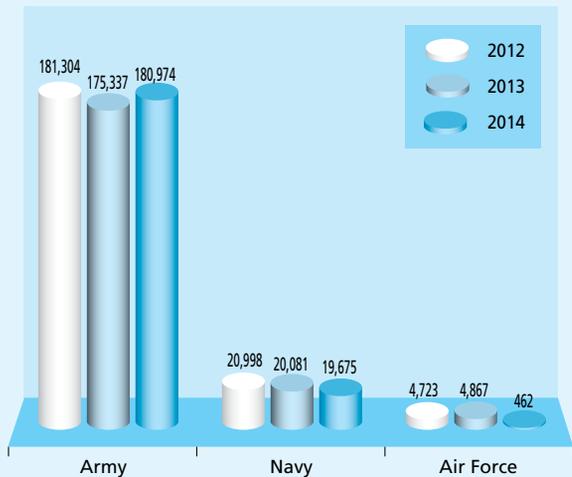
Military Service

It is obligatory for a period of two years for all male citizens of military age. Women are only obliged when the country demands it, and in such circumstances they engage in different tasks.

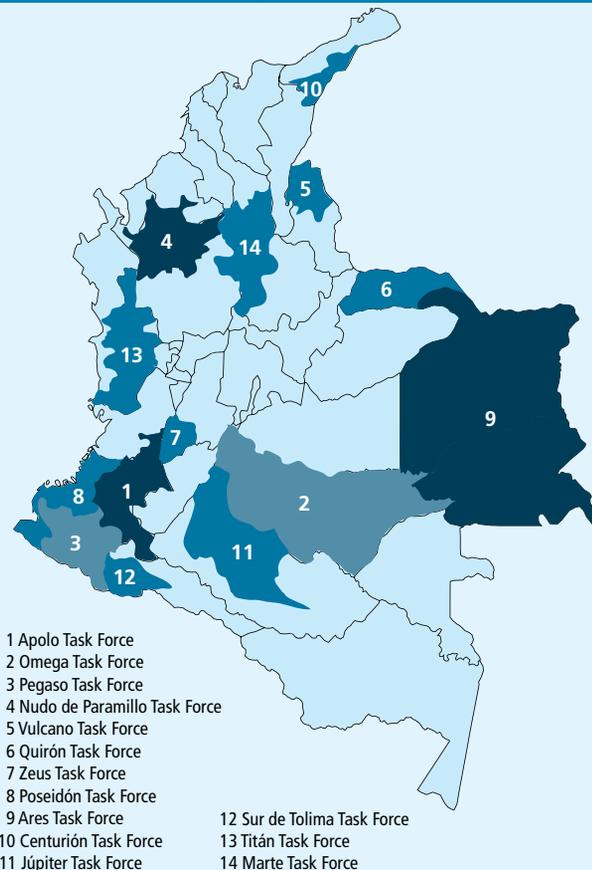
It has distinct modalities:

- Regular soldier (18 to 24 months)
- Rural soldier (12 to 18 months, in the geographic zone where they reside)
- Batchelor Soldier (12 months)
- Professionals (12 months)

Quantity of soldiers according to force and year



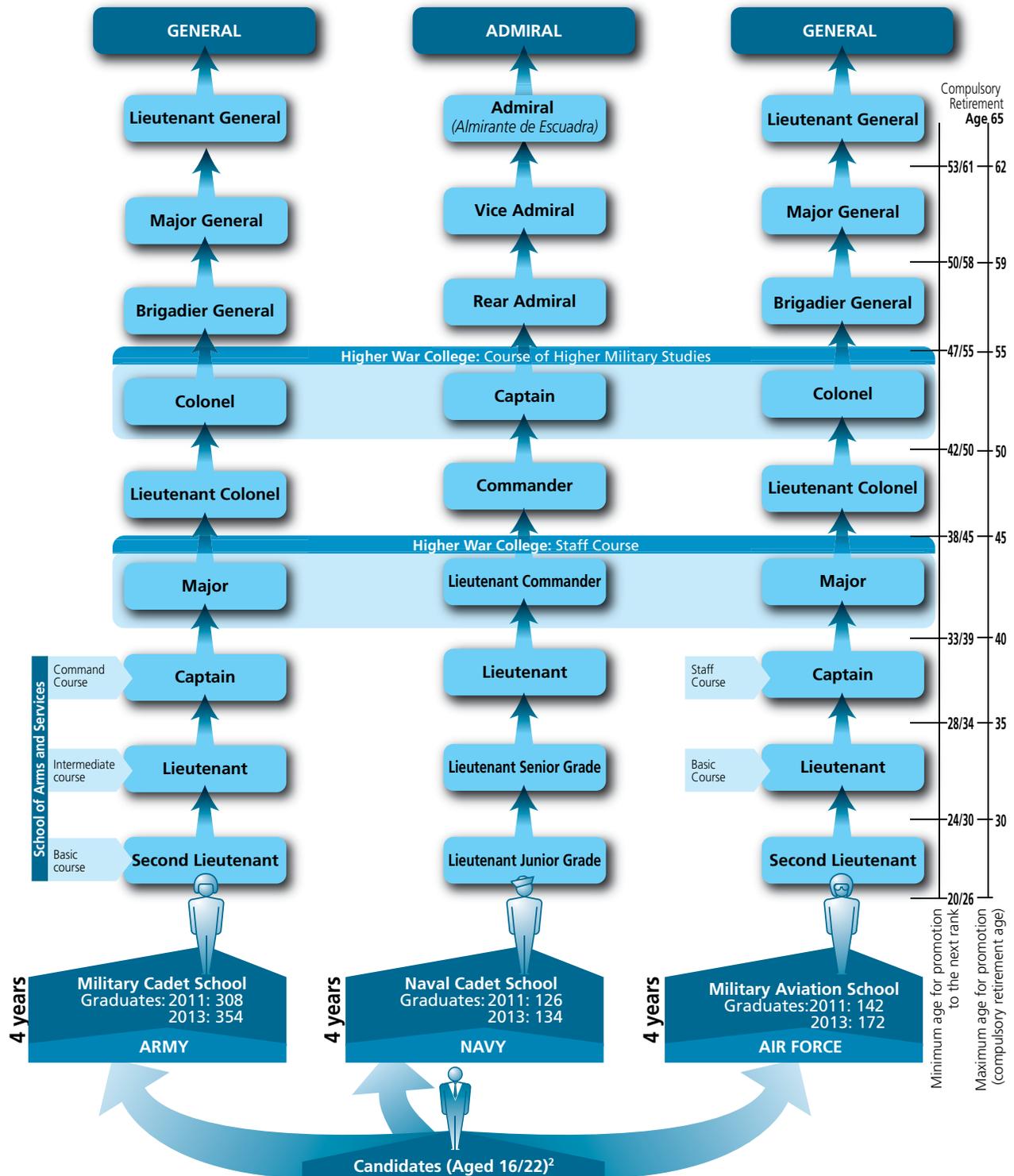
Territorial Deployment of the Task Forces



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de servicio de reclutamiento y movilización* (Nº 48 – 1993/03/03) and *Avance de la Política de Defensa y Seguridad*, (Abril 2014) Ministry of National Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 16-22 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the Service: in the Army 16-22, in the Navy 16-21 and in the Air Force 16-22. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on age of graduation from the military institution

Source: Compilation based on Decreto que regula las normas de carrera del personal de oficiales y suboficiales N° 1790 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act N° 1405 – 2010/07/28).

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which defence is related to:

- Social Action
- Interior and Justice
- Planning

Assistance following natural disasters and catastrophes has been established as one of the central points of the Comprehensive Policy for Security and Defence Prosperity 2010-2014. As part of this, the National Risk and Disaster Management System (SNGRD) has been established.

The Navy provided assistance to the Commission of Humanitarian Assistance of the National Risk and Disaster Management Unit (UNGRD) to attend 895 families affected by the flooding in the La Ariza ravine, in the locality of Montecristo on the Caribona river. 895 food provisions, 895 kitchen kits, 1,790 hygiene kits, 1,790 hammocks, 98 plastic rolls 98 and 110 meters of shade cloth were given out.

The Disaster Risk Management Division of the **Army's** Engineers Company assisted through the provision of equipment and means in the face of the landslide that occurred in the neighborhood of La Avanzada, in the second district of Manizales between December 6th-9th 2013.

Construction of bridges:
 2014: 3 (Granada; Antioquia; Cundinamarca)
 2013: 6 (3 in Boyaca; Atlantico; Antioquia and Santander)

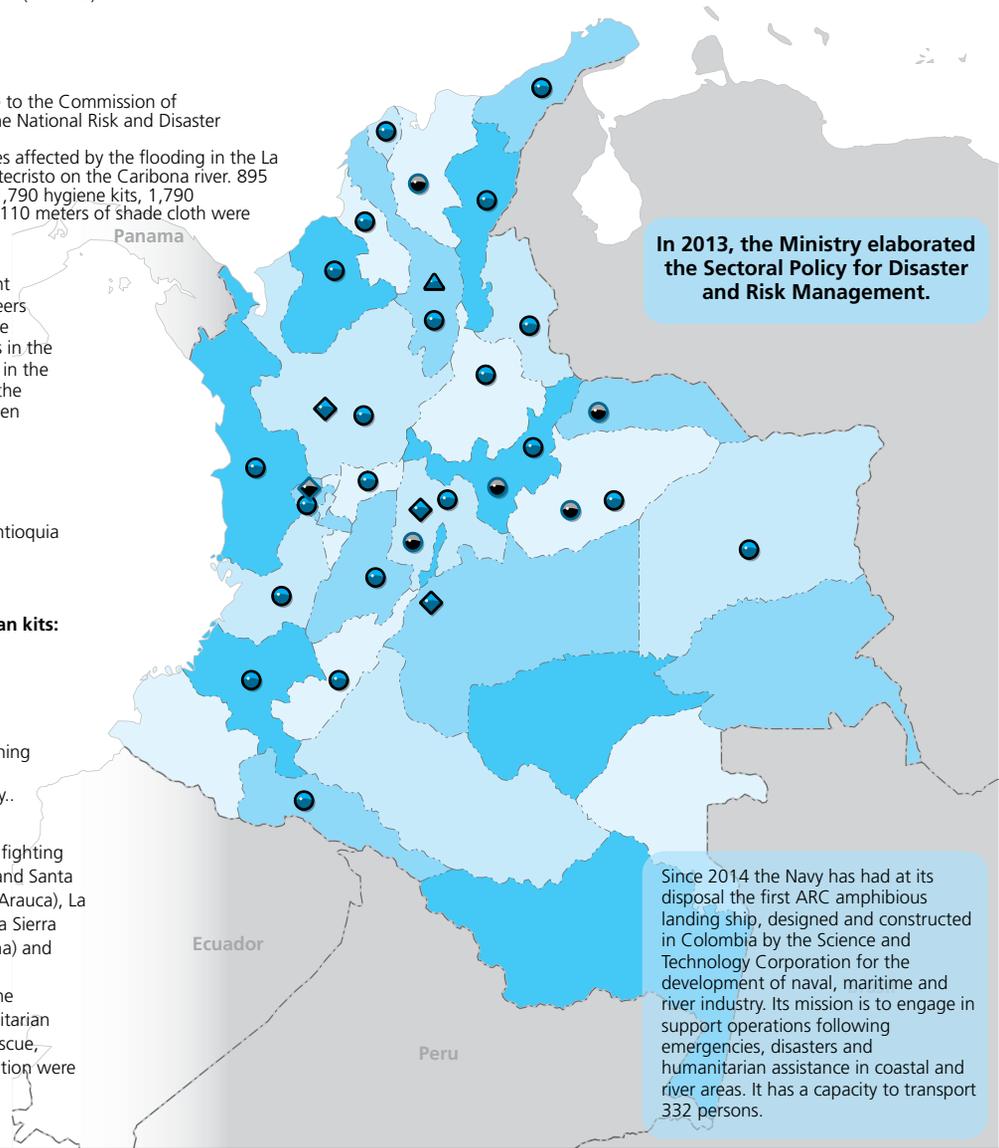
Distribution of humanitarian kits:
 -63,215 cleaning kits
 -46,658 night kits
 -15,590 campaign rations

Support for the maintenance and recuperation of service roads, cleaning and the maintenance of canals in different regions across the country..

The Air Force participated in fighting fires in Nobsa, Floresta and Santa Rosa Viterbo (Boyaca), Arauquita (Arauca), La Calera (Cundinamarca), Cienaga, la Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta (Magdalena) and Yopal (Casanare).
 Through the National Center for the Recuperation of Personnel, humanitarian operations including search and rescue, transport and aero-medical evacuation were carried out.

In 2013, the Ministry elaborated the Sectoral Policy for Disaster and Risk Management.

Since 2014 the Navy has had at its disposal the first ARC amphibious landing ship, designed and constructed in Colombia by the Science and Technology Corporation for the development of naval, maritime and river industry. Its mission is to engage in support operations following emergencies, disasters and humanitarian assistance in coastal and river areas. It has a capacity to transport 332 persons.



Colombian defence industry has increased its production over the years, together with the impulsion of new projects, well-being strategies, modernization efforts and the development of the Social and Enterprise Group of the Defence Sector (SEGDS).

SEGDS carried out a vital function for the development of the sector, the Military Forces, and the National Police. It has 18 bodies, which include:

- Military Industry – INDUMIL.
- Corporation of Science and Technology for the Development of Naval, Maritime and River Industry - COTECMAR.
- Corporation of Colombian Aeronautical Industry – CIAC.
- Logistics Industry of the Military Forces – ALFM.
- National Aerial and Territorial Services - SATENA.
- Central Military Hospital – HOMIC.
- Nueva Granada Military University – UNMG.
- Colombian Civil Defence

Colombian Military Industry

Production of light armaments, with the production of a line of Galil rifles under the license of Israel. Explosives, aerial bombs, grenades, launchers and mortars.

Protection of Critical Infrastructures

The actions of the Armed Forces in protecting government economic of energy production facilities against attacks by armed groups has involved the deployment of **70,000** personnel.

'Plan Republica', has achieved the neutralization of:

- 30 terrorist actions (16 in Arauca, 12 in Putumayo and 2 in the Norte de Santander)
- 53 IEDs: 31 in Putumayo, 17 in Arauca and 5 in Norte de Santander.
- 120 persons captured in Arauca, Norte de Santander, Putumayo and Nariño.

Source: Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad, Ministry of Defence (2011). Guía de Planeamiento Estratégico, Ministry of Defence (2011-2014). Logros de la Política de Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad (2014), Reports to Congress by the Ministry of National Defence of Colombia (2013-2014).

Defence and National and International Community

Within the Comprehensive Security and Defence Policy there are references to the definitive end of violence in Colombia and the neutralization of any threat to democratic prosperity and national progress, mainly those coming from armed groups operating at the margin of the law, crime against citizens, and external threats.

The Peace Negotiation

Joint Declaration: A 6-Point Plan for Peace:

- Comprehensive Agrarian Development Policy
- Political Participation
- Ending the Conflict
- Solution to the Illicit Drug Problem
- Victims of the Conflict
- Implementation, Verification, and Legalization of Accords

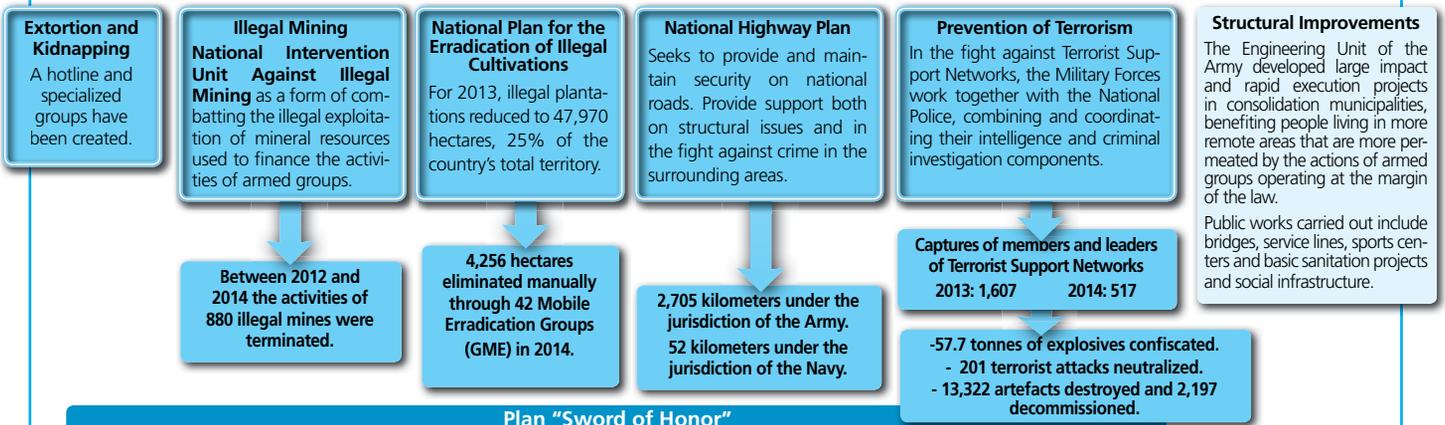
Amnesty, Justice, and the Rome Statute:

Colombia is the first peace negotiation involving a signatory of the 2002 Rome Statute, meaning that unlike in the peace processes in El Salvador and Guatemala, Colombia cannot amnesty or suspend sentences for those who have committed war crimes or crimes against humanity.



Comprehensive Action: The Military Forces plant action in distinct areas, seeking to create the sufficient security conditions which contribute to the territorial consolidation and bring the presence of the State to areas that have suffered most severely from the conflict. The Military Forces have been working on the development of a Manual for Comprehensive Action, which gives homogeneous guidelines for actions to the Army, Air Force and Navy, in order to unify and standardize concepts, organizational structure, and procedures followed by each force in order to achieve coordination and synergy in all actions undertaken in this area.

Action has been taken to eliminate the resources of these groups and to build links with the local population.



Plan "Sword of Honor"

During 2013, the plan has undergone a re-evaluation with recommendations (made by the Strategic Revision and Innovation Committee 2 CRE-I2), which emitted orders necessary for the implementation of adjustments to the irregular war campaign, which include three principal pillars of action:

- neutralization of structures
- protection
- irreversibility in security advances

Main Points:

- Prioritized the use of Comprehensive Action to strengthen the confidence of the local population.
- Generate optimum security conditions and to protect the population and the nation's economic infrastructure through a relocation and refocusing of the operation.
- Differential focus: recognized the different contexts in which conflict develops.

Creation of an additional three Joint Task Forces, located in areas where the enemy presence and actions had increased, with the aim of dismantling their armed structures and blocking their strategic corridors.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Negotiations for the Termination of the Conflict and the Construction of a Stable and Lasting Peace in Colombia; Letters sent by prosecutor Fatou Bensouda to the Colombian government, Annual Reports to Congress by the Ministry of National Security (2013-2014).

Multinational Force of Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

It is a Mission independent of the United Nations, whose origin lies in the 1979 Treaty between Egypt and Israel. The participation of Colombia goes back to 1982, and it currently includes 354 personnel: 31 officers, 58 NCOs and 265 soldiers. The mission of the Colombian battalion is to observe and report on all activities in the central zone, in accordance with the treaty, and provide security to the northern area. Colombian personnel are deployed for 8 months, with half of the battalion rotated every 4 months.

Within the framework of United Nations actions, Colombia contributes 26 police officers to MINUSTAH (Haiti): of which 25 are male and 1 is female.



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Multinational Force of Observers in the Sinai, Reports to Congress (2013-2014) by Cotecmar, by the Military Industries of Colombia, Informe de Gestión de la Jefatura de Ingenieros del Ejército (2013), Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations peace operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), May 2014.

Cuba



Population **11,287,000**

Territorial Extension **109,890 km²**

GDP 2014 (US\$) **3,351,052,833**

2014 Defence, Internal Order and Administration Budget (US\$) **299,345,833**

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



Consistent data for the number of military personnel is not registered, but they are estimated to number between 40,000 and 50,000.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

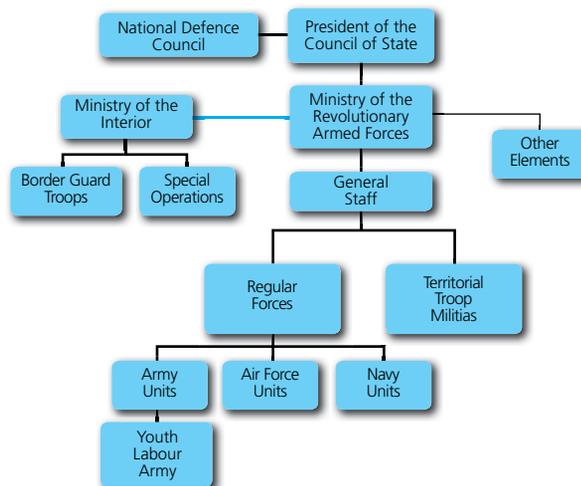
Systems and Concepts

- Decree Law on the Organization of the State's Central Administration (DL N° 67 - 1983/04/19. Last amendment: DL N° 282 - 2011/05/21).
- National Defence Act (N° 75 - 1994/12/21).
- Civil Measure System Act (N° 170 - 1997/05/08).

Military Organization

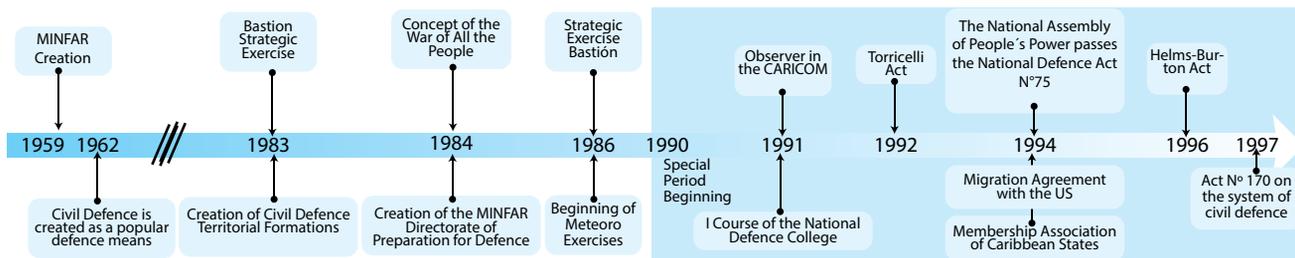
- Military Penal Procedure Act (N° 6 - 1977/08/08).
- Military Crime Act (N° 22 - 1979/02/15).
- Decree Law on Social Security for Expatriates performing Civil or Military Missions (N° 90 - 1985/12/02).
- Decree Law of Social Security for the Revolutionary Armed Forces (N° 101 - 1988/02/24. Last amendment: DL N° 222 - 2001/08/14).
- Act of Military Courts (N° 97 - 2002/12/21).
- Act of Military Prosecution (N° 101 - 2006/06/10).

The Defence System



Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

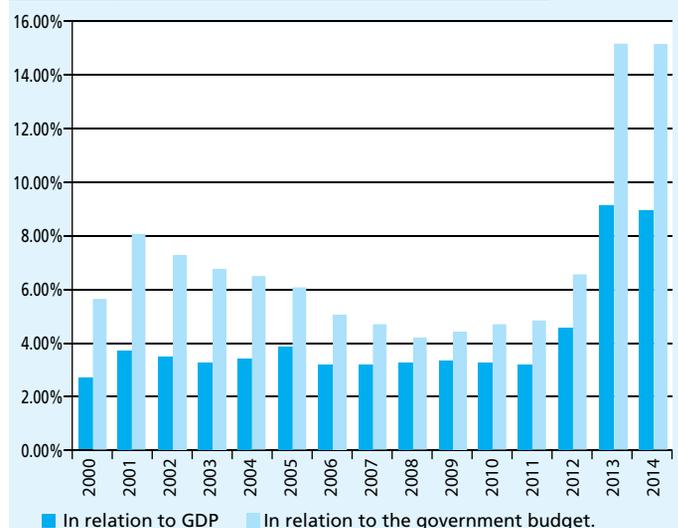


Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory) and Ley del presupuesto del Estado (defence budget).

Budget

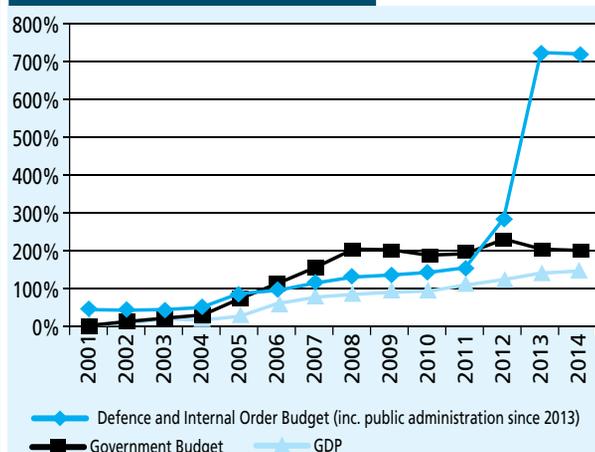
Year	Defence and Internal Order Budget (and public administration since 2013)		Government Budget		GDP	
	Local Currency	US\$	Local Currency	US\$	Local Currency	US\$
2000	879,600,000	36,650,000	15,587,400,000	649,475,000	32,685,000,000	1,361,875,000
2001	1,273,800,000	53,075,000	15,771,000,000	657,125,000	33,819,800,000	1,409,158,333
2002	1,261,800,000	52,575,000	17,193,200,000	716,383,333	36,089,100,000	1,503,712,500
2003	1,267,300,000	52,804,167	18,622,400,000	775,933,333	38,624,900,000	1,609,370,833
2004	1,316,500,000	54,854,167	20,241,400,000	843,391,667	38,203,000,000	1,591,791,667
2005	1,649,700,000	68,737,500	27,156,400,000	1,131,516,667	42,643,800,000	1,776,825,000
2006	1,707,900,000	71,162,500	33,326,500,000	1,388,604,167	52,742,800,000	2,197,616,667
2007	1,892,400,000	78,850,000	39,992,600,000	1,666,358,333	58,603,900,000	2,441,829,167
2008	2,021,600,000	84,233,333	47,493,100,000	1,978,879,167	60,806,300,000	2,533,595,833
2009	2,098,900,000	87,454,167	46,907,600,000	1,954,483,333	62,078,610,000	2,586,608,750
2010	2,140,100,000	89,170,833	45,013,400,000	1,875,558,333	64,328,200,000	2,680,341,667
2011	2,244,400,000	93,516,667	46,014,500,000	1,917,270,833	68,990,140,000	2,874,589,167
2012	3,368,900,000	140,370,833	51,305,400,000	2,137,725,000	73,241,850,000	3,051,743,750
2013	7,218,600,000	300,775,000	47,402,500,000	1,975,104,167	78,694,000,000	3,278,916,667
2014	7,184,300,000	299,345,833	47,147,800,000	1,964,491,667	80,425,268,000	3,351,052,833

Defence and Internal Order Budget – including Public Administration since 2013 (%)

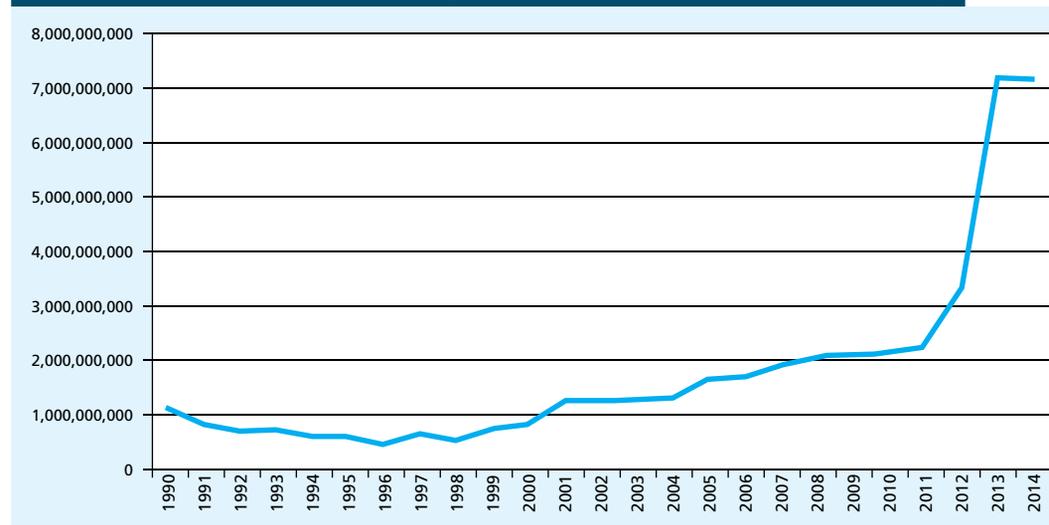


From 2013, the Defence and Internal Order budget is presented together with the Public Administration budget, with no possibility of disaggregating the data.

Comparative Increase (%)



Evolution of the Defence and Internal Order Budget – inc. Public Administration since 2013 (Local Currency)

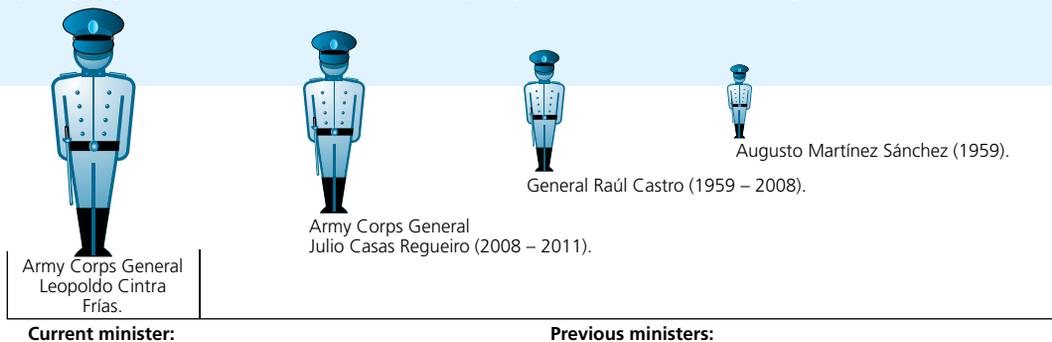


The average defence and internal order budget during the 90s was \$716,530,000 Cuban pesos. In the 2000s, the average was \$1,539,680,000 Cuban pesos.

Source: Compilation based on the Anuario Estadístico de Cuba (annual reports 1995-2012) and *Panorama Económico y Social. Cuba 2013*, National Statistics Officer, Republic of Cuba. The amounts correspond to government budget execution (the statistics for 2013 are an estimate). 2014: *Ley del presupuesto del Estado*. GDP 2014: Estimation of the Presidency of the State and Ministerial Councils. Exchange rate used: 1 Cuban peso (non-convertible) = 24 US dollars.

Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces

On October 16th, 1959, the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces was created in accordance with Law N° 600 of the Council of Ministers. This Ministry brings together the Rebel Army, the Revolutionary Navy and the National Revolutionary Police.

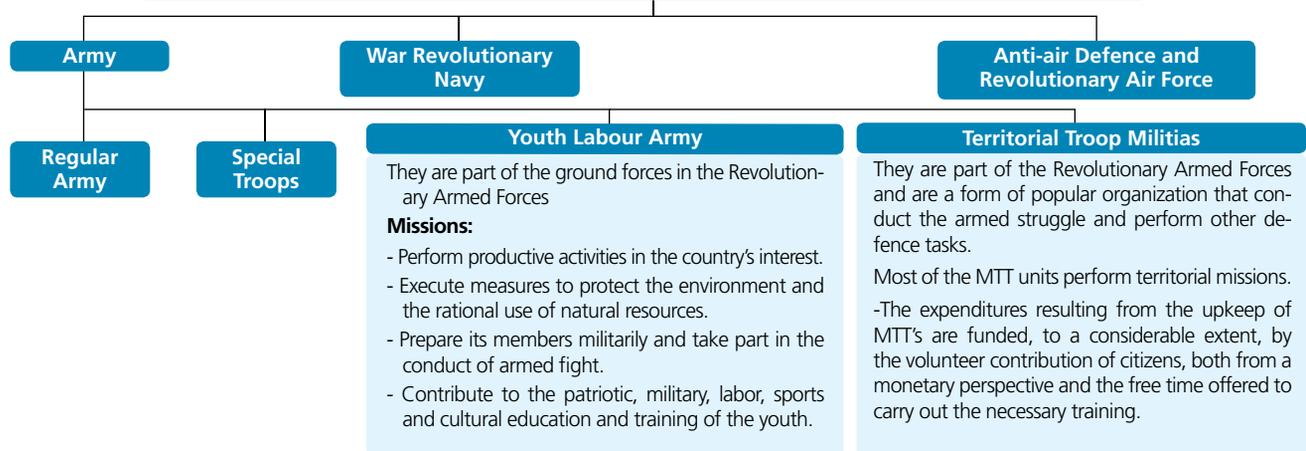


The Revolutionary Armed Forces

General Mission

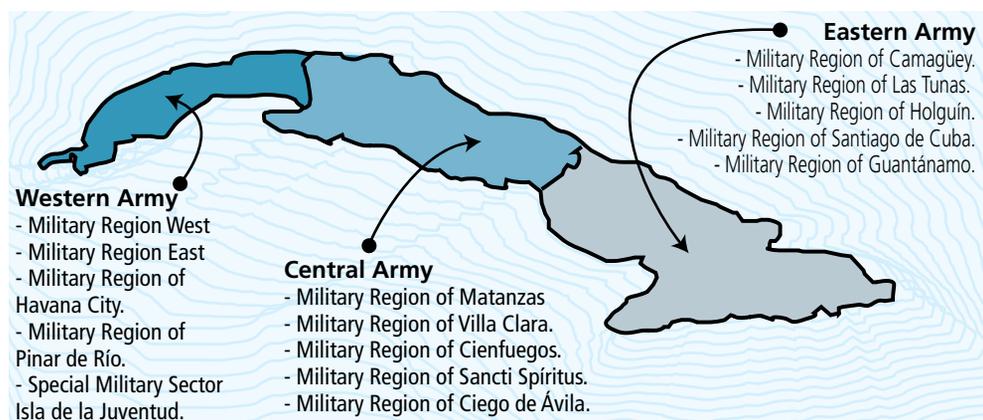
The Revolutionary Armed Forces are the main military institution of the State, whose main mission is to combat the aggressor from the very first moment and then, with the entire people, conduct the war during the time necessary, under any circumstance, until the victory is attained.

(Ley de Defensa Nacional, N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 34).



Deployment

The military region, subordinated to the Army, is the tactical-operational grouping of forces designed to defend a designated operational region, generally the province. Military regions are structured according to military sectors, which generally correspond to political-administrative divisions at the municipal level. Their basic mission is to conduct activities related to preparation for the defence of the population and of subordinate units, which is always carried out in coordination with agencies, institutions and social and mass organizations.



Single surveillance and security system

In 1991, at the beginning of the special test periods, a single surveillance and security system was designed. It coordinates the efforts against subversion led by the MININT, the National Policy. Cuba considers it is a normal arrangement given the conflict with the United States, and therefore sees it as an integral part of its revolutionary defence system, state security and defence committees of the revolution (neighborhood volunteers), and other State organizations.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de defensa nacional* (N° 75 – 1994/12/21), and the website of the Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa.

Blockade

Cuba considers the embargo imposed by the United States as an act of genocide by virtue of paragraph c, Article II of the 1948 Geneva Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide and as an act of economic war, according to the provisions of the declaration regarding Maritime War adopted by the 1909 London Naval Conference.

Cuba will continue to denounce the US policy's extraterritoriality, while demanding strict observance of international law, particularly claiming the people's right to their self-determination and State Sovereignty.

Source: Cuban Ministry of Foreign Affairs, *Informe Cuba vs. Bloqueo 2009*. Granma Newspaper, *Informe sobre Bloqueo al 57 periodo de la Asamblea General de las Naciones Unidas*. Declaration of the Government of the Cuban Republic, January 11, 2002.

Guantanamo Naval Base

Platt Amendment (1901)

Gave the United States the right to intervene in Cuba, as a condition for the withdrawal of American troops from Cuban territory and the island's independence.

The US Guantanamo Bay naval base is a facility located in an area of 117.6 km² of Cuban national territory, occupied since 1903 as a result of the Agreement on Coaling and Naval Stations signed between the United States Government and the Government of Cuba. This was based on the imposition of an amendment approved by Congress and signed by President McKinley in March 1901, which became known as the Platt Amendment. Article II of that agreement literally stated the right to do "all things necessary to fit the premises for use as coaling or naval stations only, and for no other purpose". In addition to the agreement of February 1903, on May 22nd of the same year a Permanent Treaty of Relations between Cuba and the United States was signed, in which the 8 provisions of the Platt Amendment are taken literally and turned into the articles that formed the Treaty.



Treaty of 1934

Repeals the Treaty of 1903, and thus the Platt Amendment. Maintains the permanence of the Guantanamo Naval Base.

Twenty one years later, on May 29th 1934, in the spirit of the "Good Neighbour" policy of the United States under the presidency of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, a new Treaty of Relations between the Republic of Cuba and the United States of America was signed, repealing that of 1903, and thus the Platt Amendment. The permanence of the Guantanamo naval base remained in this new Treaty, and the full validity of the rules that it establishment it. The supplementary agreement stipulated that the United States would pay the Republic of Cuba for the lease of the area of 117.6 km², the sum of two thousand dollars a year in annual cheques, which Cuba has refused to collect.

According to unofficial sources, the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba sent elite units known as "The Black Wasps" (Las Avispas Negras) to support the presidency of Venezuela during the demonstrations that took place in the country in January and February 2014.

In addition, in June 2014 Cuba delivered two ships that had been built in the country to the Bolivarian Navy of Venezuela. One is a coastal patrol boat, the "Stan Patron 4207", which will provide patrol, security, research and rescue services. The other, a multipurpose cargo ship, will be used to support humanitarian operations following natural disasters.

In the framework of the comprehensive development project of the Great National Naval Industry between Cuba and Venezuela (whose aim is to train personnel and bring Venezuela's naval facilities up to an adequate standard) maintenance work has been carried out and facilities have been built on Venezuelan territory, including storage hangers and platforms.

The Cuban government's position with regard to the legal status of the American Naval Base at Guantanamo is that, due to it being constituted in the legal form of a lease, a temporary as opposed to a permanent right over that part of the territory was granted. As such, in due time and in accordance with the just right of the people, the illegally occupied territory of Guantanamo should be returned back to Cuba by peaceful means. Despite the considerable increase in military personnel that such an operation requires, the Cuban Government does not consider that it involves any threat to national security. For that reason it does not increase the number of personnel or Cuban military resources deployed on the perimeter of the facility.

Despite officially being "enemies", there exists a level of cooperation with the United States in areas that represent a shared security concern for both countries.



Source: Websites of the Cuban News Agency and the US Department of State; Report by the Congressional Research Service: "Cuba: U.S. Policy and Issues for the 113th Congress" (January 29th 2014) and Cuba Transition Project. Declaration of the Government of the Republic of Cuba (January 11th 2002). Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Cuba, *Libro Blanco. Informe Cuba vs. Bloqueo 2009*.

Civil Defence

Cuba is conceived "as a system of defensive measures of state nature". Those measures are executed in peace times and in exceptional situations to protect the population and the national economy in the event of natural disasters or other type of contingencies, including those caused by environmental deterioration.

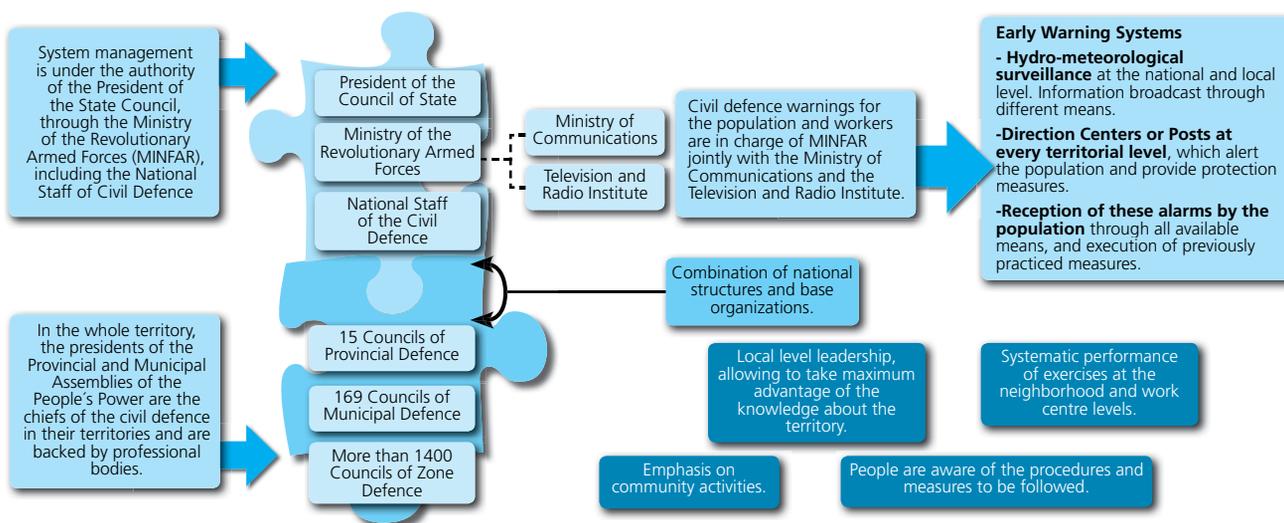
The Cuban territory is organized into 15 provinces. Within each province, the conception and practice of the Defence Councils in the defence areas are key in case of disasters. In exceptional situations, in the municipalities, more than 1,400 defence zones are activated; these zones have been the basis of the territorial defence structure since 1984.



Civil Defence Principles

- Direction at the highest level
- Multi-faceted protection
- National and institutional scope.
- Differentiated form for protection planning and organization.
- Effective cooperation with the Armed Forces and the Ministry of the Interior
- Organization consistent with the country's socioeconomic development.

The defence areas, in exceptional situations, become the ultimate State representative bodies, thus assuming authority in these territories



National Staff of the Civil Defence

It is the system's main body in charge of ensuring compliance with civil defence measures, rules and international agreements related to civil protection to which the Cuban Republic is a party; it is also in charge of coordinating international cooperation and aid in catastrophes. It maintains work relations and close and fluent cooperation with institutions committed to human life and environment protection and with the mass media as well. Likewise, it coordinates its actions and closely cooperates with non-governmental organizations, such as the Cuban Red Cross, the International Red Cross, Red Crescent organizations and others, which provide humanitarian aid in case of disaster.

Meteor Exercise

It has been performed in Cuba since 1986 and is one of the main activities carried out by Civil Defence to reduce the impact of disasters. The exercise aims at the preparation and implementation of measures to respond to situations of extreme hydro-meteorological or technological disasters. Meteor Exercise 2014 aimed to strengthen the country's defensive capabilities in dealing with hurricanes, earthquakes of great intensity, and health disasters.

Bastion Strategic Exercises

It is performed as part of the preparation system for defending Cuba under the strategic concept of "War of All the People". It includes tactical and command exercises, troop and equipment movements, artillery practice, and flights. It involves some 100,000 Cubans from the country's 14 provinces, including students from the University of Havana. It aims to provide accurate knowledge of challenges that need to be overcome, while allowing for an evaluation of the effectiveness of mass popular participation in defence tasks.

Themes	Year	
Military blockade	1980	
Military blockade and attrition of the enemy	1983	Zones of defence created
Systematic attrition	1986	Territorial defence system created
Special period (not held)		
Preparation for a state of war.	2004	Begins to be held every 4 years.
Not held due to passage of Hurricane Ike.	2008	
Crisis actions	2009	
Actions during a state of war, and actions to combat an enemy-imposed systematic attrition.	2013	

Source: Ley del sistema de medidas de defensa civil (Nº170 – 1997/05/08) and website of the Government of Cuba, Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa and the Cuban News Agency.

Military Education and Training

General Antonio Maceo Military Academy
Army. 1963. Havana.

General Jose Maceo Military Academy
Army. 1980. Santiago de Cuba.

Granma Naval Academy
Navy. 1916, 1959, 1987. Havana.

Jose Marti Technical Military Institute
Aviation. 1967.

Its purpose is the education and training of senior, middle and basic level officers in the command and technical profiles, and the extended education and post-graduate training, according to the requirements of the Party, the State and the Revolutionary Armed Forces.

Missions:

- Educate officers loyal to the Motherland, the Communist Party of Cuba and the State, with a high communist and internationalist conscience, a profound hatred towards imperialism, a high sense of responsibility, discipline and military ethics as well as command and direction qualities and the knowledge and professional abilities that may enable them to fulfill their missions in times of war and peace in the different specialties and levels.
- Organize and conduct the training and education of subordinate personnel.
- Provide an update to officers regarding scientific and technological and military breakthroughs. Support their training for their appointment to higher positions or other specialties.
- Train officers and PhD in military science.
- Become advocates of military traditions, ethics, regulatory order, discipline, reputation and military posture and hygiene, as part of the officers' education and advancement process.
- Conduct scientific research.

Founded in 1963 and 1980 respectively.



- Officer of the Revolutionary Army and Bachelor in military sciences or Bachelor in social sciences or Military Engineer or Engineer in Means.

Founded in 1916



- War Navy Officer and Bachelor in naval sciences, Radio-electric engineer, Mechanical engineer and Hydrography and geodesy engineer.

Founded in 1967



- Radio-electronic engineer, IT engineer, Mechanical engineer, Pilot and navigator and air traffic controller.

Furthermore, there exist schools that are subordinated to the authority of the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR):

- The **Camilo Cienfuegos Military Schools** have functioned since 1966. In 1977, pre-university training was initiated. It allows young persons whose basic secondary education is not longer valid, and which would like to train as officers of the Revolutionary Armed Forces, to enter these pre-university military vocational centers. Their study programs are similar to those of the Ministry of Education and are adjusted to the specific interests of military life.
- The **National Defence College** was founded in 1990 as a higher education center, and is responsible for post-graduate education of the country's principal military and civil cadres in relation to understanding and development of national security and defence.
- The **FAR Academy** was founded in 1963 in order to update officers in scientific, technological and military advances, and to train them for occupying more senior positions.
- The **FAR Medical Sciences University** was founded in 1981. Its students graduate as Doctors in Medicine, with a specialty in Comprehensive Basic Military General Doctor.

The Armed Forces and the Economy (1)

During the last years, the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR) have increased their role in Cuban economy. The needs arising during the "special period" and the needs to streamline the economy have accelerated this trend towards participation.

Significant elements of the economy are under the control of the Forces or coordinated by military officers who are on duty or retired.

Many of the most dynamic economic sectors - tourism, agricultural products, tobacco, among others- are managed by the FAR.

The main example within this economic scheme is the **Military Industrial Union (UIM)**, whose mission is to ensure the repair of armament and the technology applied in FAR ground, air and sea units. The General Repair Base system and other industrial companies have facilities all across the country (12 industries operating in 16 facilities throughout the island, located in 8 of the 14 provinces - Santiago, Camagüey, Sancti Spiritus, Villa Clara, Cienfuegos, Matanzas, Habana, and La Habana city). It includes large workshops specialized in tanks, artillery, aviation, naval aspects, radio communications, transportation, radars and metallurgic production.

(1) Given the enduring crisis since 1990, the role of the Armed Revolutionary Forces within the Cuban economy is in constant change. The section merely touches upon the depth of their role.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and the *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 75 – 1994/12/21).

The FARs are present in other main sectors:

- Habanos S.A.:** exporter and distributor of Cuban tobacco abroad.
- Comercio Interior y Mercado Exterior:** initially, this company focused on imports and exports. It has expanded to businesses operating in dollars (supermarkets, gas stations, car rentals, travel agencies, real estate and cable and satellite television services).
- Industria Cítrica:** mixed company held by the Cuban Government, mainly consisting of the Youth Labour Army, and an Israeli company.
- Instituto Nacional de la Reserva Estatal (INRE):** supervises national strategic reserves in case of emergency pursuant to Section 128 of the national defence Law.
- Unión Agropecuaria Militar:** founded in 1990, composed of farms and food production centers.

Main other firms with military management

Aero Gaviota (Airline/Tourism).
Agrotex (Agriculture).
Almest (Tourism/Real Estate).
Antex (Technical Consultancy).
Almacén Universal (Free Trade Zone).
Complejo Histórico – Militar Morro Cabaña (Military museum/Monuments).
Cubanacán (Tourism).
División Financiera (Stores for the Collection of Currencies – TRD)
Gaviota S.A. (Tourism).
Geo Cuba (Cartography/Real Estate/ Mining Interests).
Sasa S.A. (Automobile service and Spare Parts).
Sermar (Exploration in Cuban waters/ naval repairs).
Tecnotex (Imports/Exports).

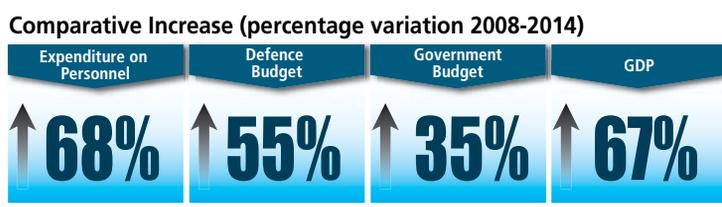
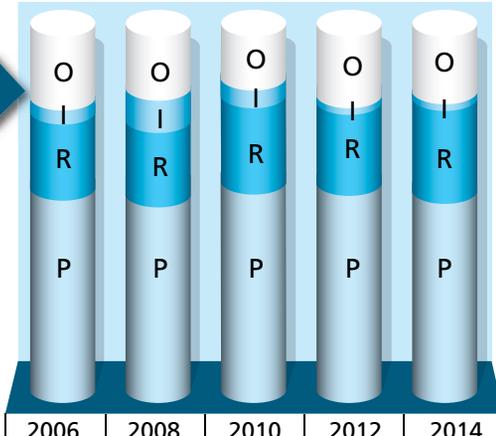
Dominican Republic



Population	10,416,000
Territorial Extension	48,670 km ²
GDP 2014 (US\$)	62,790,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel	56,022
Defence Budget (US\$)	417,072,353

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pensions funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

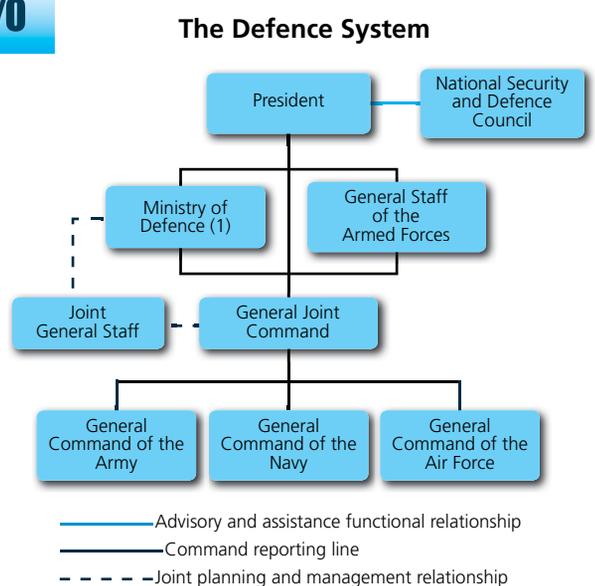
- Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 139 – 2013/09/19).

Military Organization

- Code of Justice of the Armed Forces (Act N° 3483 - 1953/02/13)

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

The Dominican Republic represents the most recent case of institutional reform in the region. In September 2013, the Organic Law of the Armed Forces was modified and the previous Ministry of the Armed Forces became the Ministry of Defence.



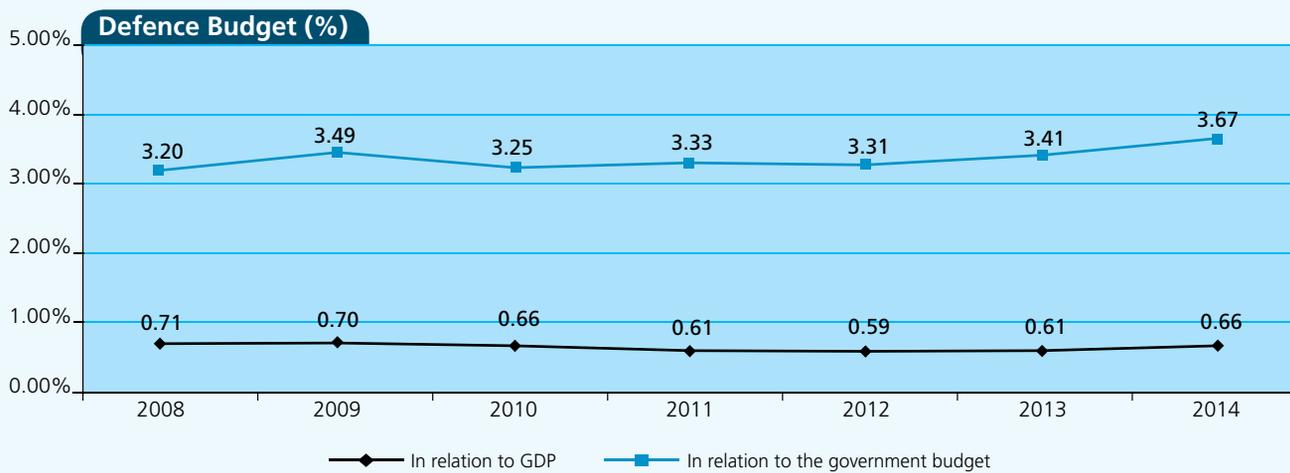
The President may receive the advice of the National Security and Defence Council. The Minister of Defence is the highest authority for the administration of the Armed Forces, but in case of being a civilian, the highest military authority is the General Joint Command. The Joint General Staff is a planning body. The General Staff of the Armed Forces is the highest decision-making body Presided by the Minister and coordinated by the General Joint Command, it is integrated by the Vice-ministers, the Commander and Deputy Commanders of the Joint General Staff, the General Inspectorate of the Armed Forces and the Legal Advisor of the Ministry and the General Commanders of each branch. Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

(1) Only if the Minister is a member of the military. In cases where the Minister is a civilian, direct command is exercised by the Joint General Command.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution and *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 139 – 2013/09/19). *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	269,120,373	8,416,481,414	37,698,000,000
2009	311,355,315	8,928,070,214	44,716,000,000
2010	332,298,929	10,215,566,144	50,055,000,000
2011	333,481,771	10,012,199,372	54,355,000,000
2012	353,297,867	10,669,995,399	59,429,000,000
2013	371,290,891	10,894,281,111	60,765,000,000
2014	417,072,353	11,368,645,280	62,790,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in local currency)

Chapters	Personnel Services	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of the Armed Forces					
Ministry of Defence	1,275,334,027	371,655,952	633,968,996	5,057,073,541	7,338,032,516
Army	4,327,101,745	214,964,561	445,577,300	11,998,803	4,999,642,409
Navy	1,800,559,482	79,894,572	410,362,291	38,064,441	2,328,880,786
Air Force	2,597,072,345	548,241,127	485,909,221	103,453,815	3,734,676,508
TOTAL	10,000,067,599	1,214,756,212	1,975,817,808	5,210,590,600	18,401,232,219

* Includes current transfers, capital, and non-financial assets and works.

Source: Compilation based on the *Presupuesto de ingresos and Ley de gastos públicos* from 2006 to 2014. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Non-financial assets". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 43.22 Pesos on the basis of data provided by the Central Bank of the Dominican Republic. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of Defence

Date of Foundation
1930 (since 2013 as the Ministry of Defence)

Current Minister (September 2014)
Lieutenant General Máximo William Muñoz Delgado

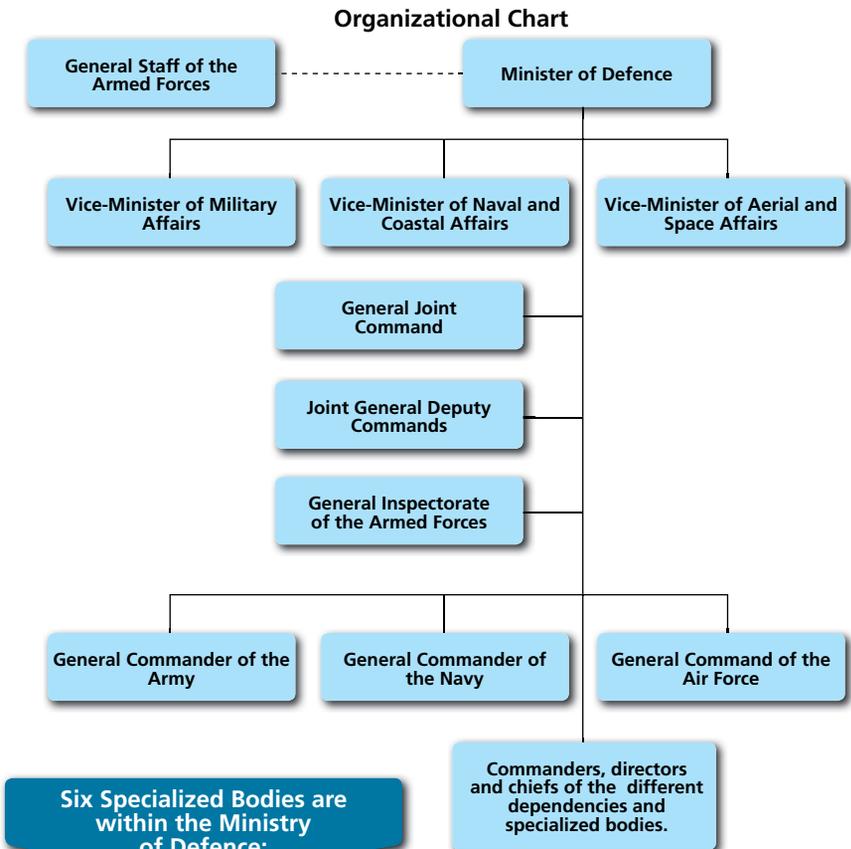
Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
39

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
--

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
No

Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position
2 years



In addition, the Armed Forces collaborate in operational tasks through the **Special Fuel Control Body (CECCOM)** which is within the Ministry of Industry and Commerce, and whose mission is to implement national security and control policies for the distribution and marketing of fuels and to ensure compliance with rules, procedures and regulations.

- Exchange Activities between 2012-2014**
- The Dominican Republic assumed the Secretariat of the Conference of Central American Armed Forces – CFAC in 2014. In the framework of this mechanism, between 2012 and 2014 it participated in the following Exchange activities with representatives of the countries that form part of CFAC:
- Specialization in Military Health
 - Specialization in Military Education
 - Specialization in Transmissions
 - Specialization in Civil Affairs
 - Specializations in Naval and Air Forces
 - Specialization in the Humanitarian Rescue Unit

- Six Specialized Bodies are within the Ministry of Defence:**
- Specialized Port Security Body: (CESEP):**
It is responsible for security and the protection of the national port system. Its mission is to provide the Port Authority with the highest level of security for the country's port installations, whether they are nationalised, operating under concessions, or private. Furthermore, it is the implementing agency for the protection of Boats and Port Installations.
 - Specialized Ground Border Security Body (CESFRONT):**
Its mission is to establish permanent security and control in the country's formal entry and exit points as well as areas assigned to it along the Dominican land border. It performs patrols and establishes checkpoints, observation points and screening in coordination with the various agencies deployed along the Dominican-Haitian border.
 - Specialized Body in Airport Security and Civil Aviation (CESAC):**
It is responsible for ensuring security services in domestic and international airports, by applying rules, methods and procedures established by the International Civil Aviation Organization for the safeguarding of international civil aviation against acts of unlawful interference.
 - Specialized Body for Metro Security (CESMET):**
Its mission is to establish permanent security and control throughout the metro transport system and the national railway system in order to provide the highest level of security, ensuring its good functioning. It consists of a joint force, 60% of which is formed by members of the Army, 20% Navy and 20% Air Force, as well as assimilated military personnel required for the protection of its facilities.
 - Specialized Tourist Security Body (CESTUR):**
Created in 2014 following an agreement between the Ministry of Defence and the Ministry of Tourism to replace the former Tourist Police, its mission is to ensure the comprehensive security of the Dominican tourism sector, through prevention, protection and the provision of guidance to tourists, ensuring sustainable development consistent with the performance of the law.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley Orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Nº 139 – 2013/09/19), websites of the Ministry of Defence, Specialized Security Body, Specialized Ground Border Security Body, Specialized Body in Airport Security and Civil Aviation, Specialized Body for Metro Security, the Ministry of Industry and Commerce and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Republic, the integrity of its geographic spaces, and the Constitution and institutions of the Republic. The Armed Forces shall intervene, whenever the Executive orders so, in programs devoted to promoting the country's social and economic development, to mitigate disaster and public calamity situations, and aid the National Police in maintaining or restoring public order in exceptional cases. (Constitution, Sec. 252)

General Joint Command

- Exercise the highest military authority for all issues relating to command, organization and instruction of the Armed Forces.
- Execute the strategic direction of military operations under the authority of the President of the Republic and Ministry of Defence.
- Designate, when operational circumstances require so, the Joint Operational Commands with functions that include the general coordination of these operations, in accordance with the Manual of Joint Operations of the Armed Forces.
- Inspect the different institutions, services and units of the Armed Forces., either directly or through the officers designated.
- Present to the Joint General Staff of the Armed Forces all the issues related to functioning and employment, as well as the fundamental dispositions regarding mobilization and troop concentrations, operational plans, the adoption of new arms and, in general, all measures concerning the preparation of the Armed Forces, organizational changes, regulations, investments, acquisitions and all aspects that in one way or another impact members of the Armed Forces.
- Elaborate operational and contingency plans in conformance with the currently valid Manual of Joint Doctrine.
- Plan and supervise the annual exercises of the Armed Forces at the tactical, operational and strategic levels.
- Coordinate joint actions with the military commands of allied countries and international organisms.
- Participate in the national system of prevention, mitigation and response to disasters and in the control and protection of the environment.
- Form part of the Advisory Board for peace operations.



Specific Missions

Army

- Defend the integrity, sovereignty, and independence of the Nation.
- Defend the Constitution, laws and institutions of the Republic.
- Assist the National Police in maintaining or reestablishing public order in exceptional circumstances and form part of the Public Force under the control of the Central Electoral Board during national elections programmed by this body.
- Provide the functions of military service to which they are destined by the President of the Republic, in normal situation, in exceptional cases, or during states of exception.
- Recruit, train and equip personnel for their employment in the diverse operations to which they are destined.
- Plan, organize, train and equip units to participate in joint, combined, peace, and humanitarian assistance operations.
- Adopt all the measures and actions necessary to achieve the orders made by the President of the Republic aimed at combatting transnational criminal activities declared as high priority national objectives, which put the interests of the country in danger.
- Participate in the organization and maintenance of efficient systems that prevent or mitigate the damage occasioned by natural or technological disasters, in accordance with the directives contained in the Risk Management Act.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation's land capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Secure, control and defend the Land Border Zone from all threats to national security interests or those that affect the Dominican cultural identity.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote military industry that contributes to national development.



Navy

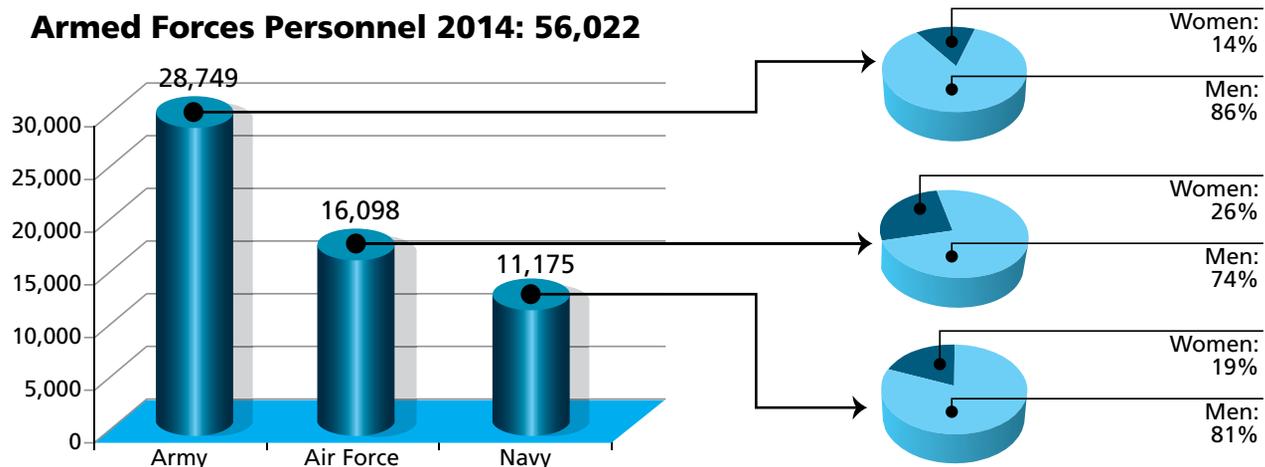
- Exercise the functions of national maritime authority, in virtue of that established in legislation in force.
- Exercise the control, security, and defence of the coasts, ports, sport marinas, interior waters, territorial waters, contiguous zone and the exclusive economic zone of the Republic.
- Protect legal maritime traffic and industries.
- Combat maritime piracy, violations of laws, and impose the dispositions on navigation, maritime commerce and international treaties.
- Ensure compliance with the dispositions of maritime navigation, international agreements on flags, titles and crews, the registry of boats, commerce and fishing, and facilitate legal maritime commerce.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote naval military industry.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation's maritime capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Exercise the control, supervision and operational direction of auxiliary naval civilian services.
- Prepare and execute plans for naval defence and maritime security.



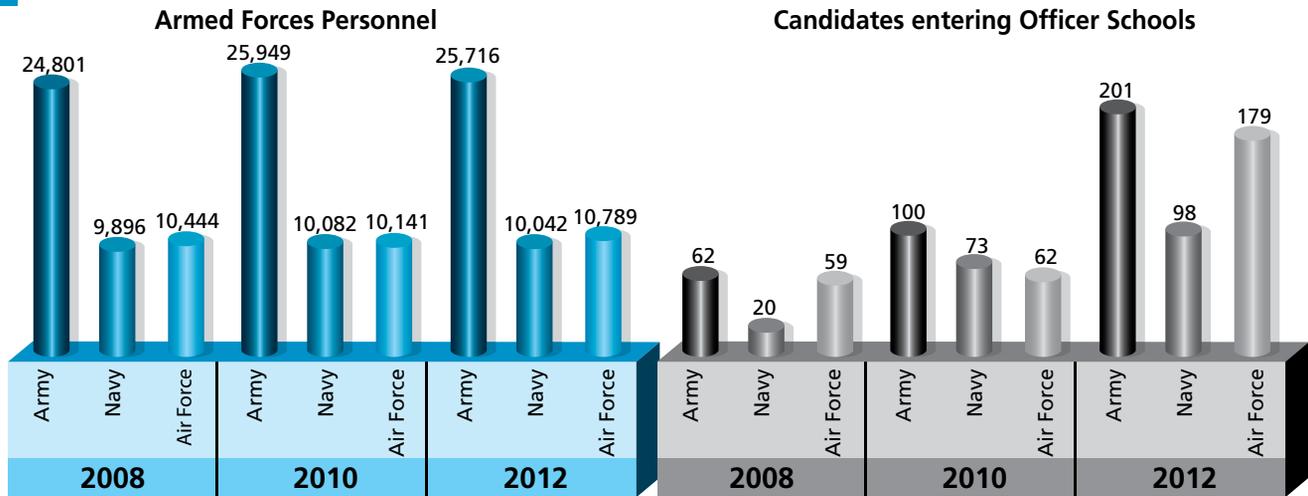
Air Force

- Exercise the control, security and defence of the Republic's airspace.
- Protect legal air traffic and commerce.
- Combat air piracy, law violations and ensure compliance with the dispositions of aerial navigation, commerce and international treaties.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation's aeronautical capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Exercise surveillance and security of the Nation's airspace.
- Prepare and implement plans for air defence.
- Exercise the control, supervision and operational direction of auxiliary aerial civilian services.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote aerospace military industry.

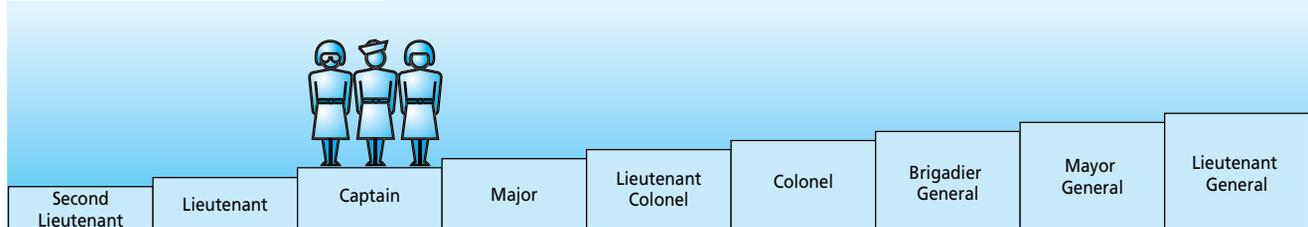
Armed Forces Personnel 2014: 56,022



Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº 139 – 2013/09/19) (missions) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).



Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)

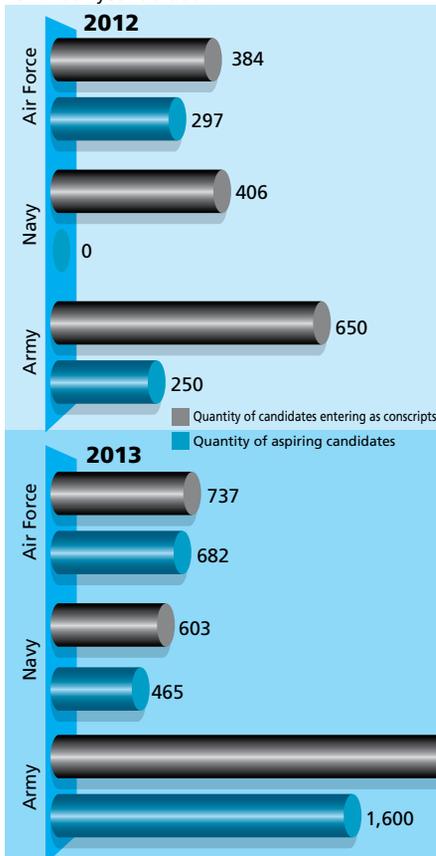


Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank to Captain in the Navy is Lieutenant and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

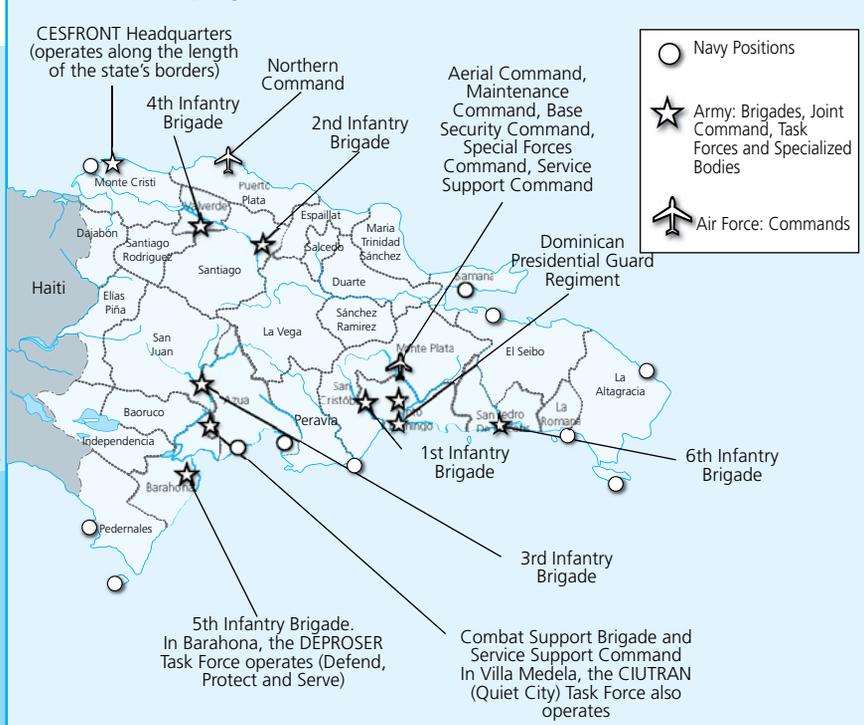
Of total Armed Forces personnel, 18% (10,224) are women.

Military Service

Military service is voluntary for all Dominican people and provides for a four-year duration.



Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

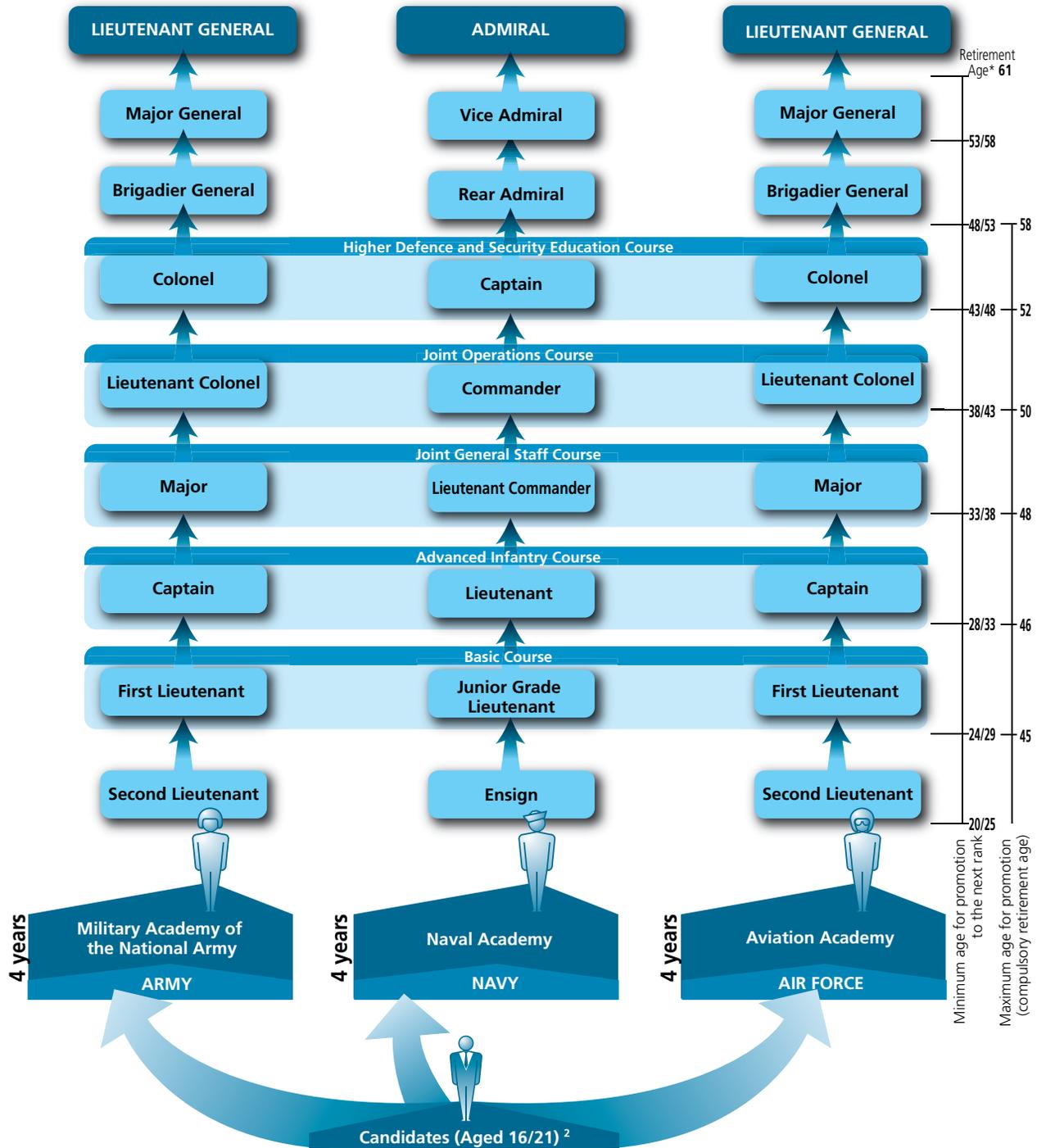


A special training program is available for high-school students on Saturdays and has a three-month duration.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Nº 139 – 2013/09/19) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The diagram makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

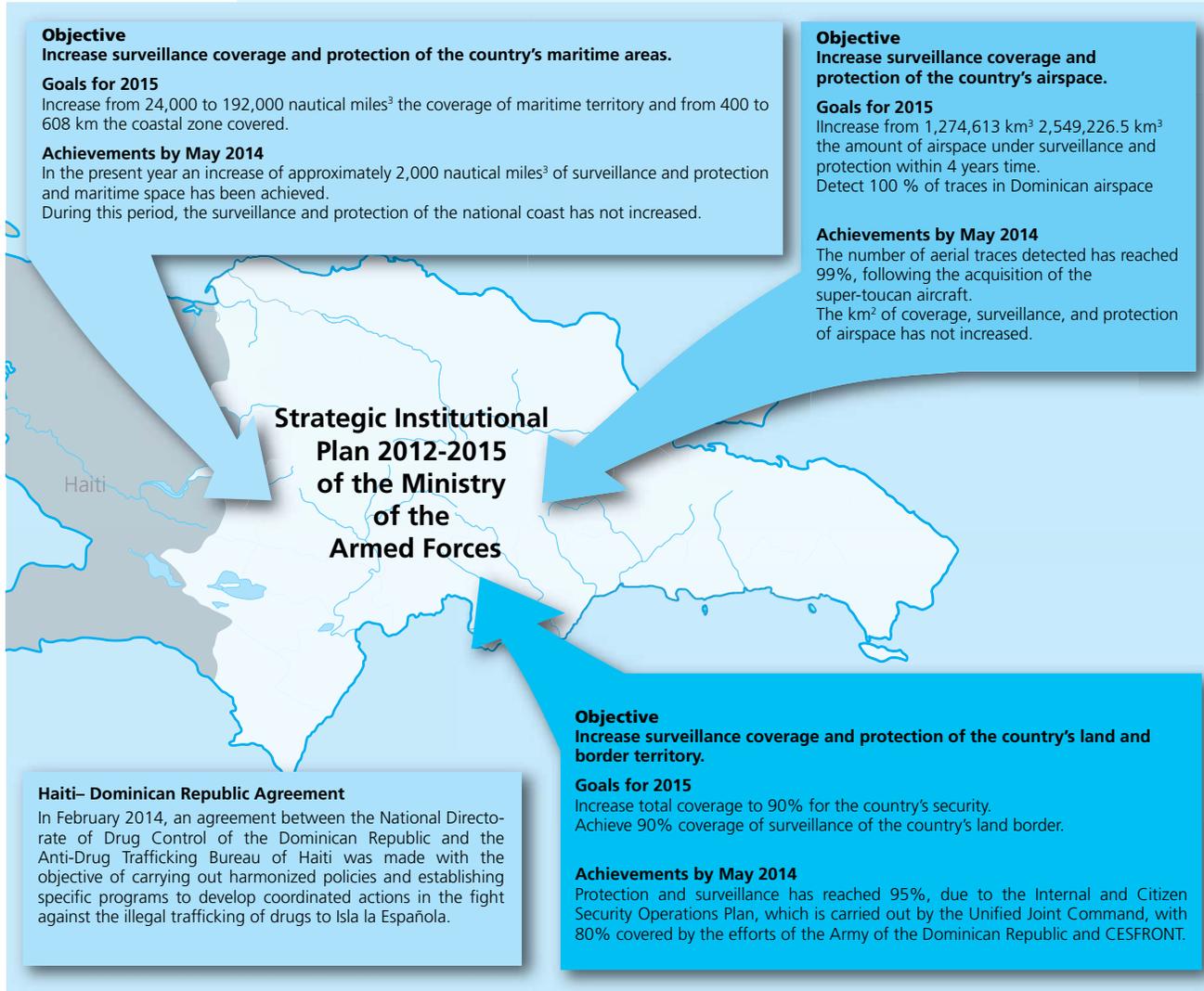
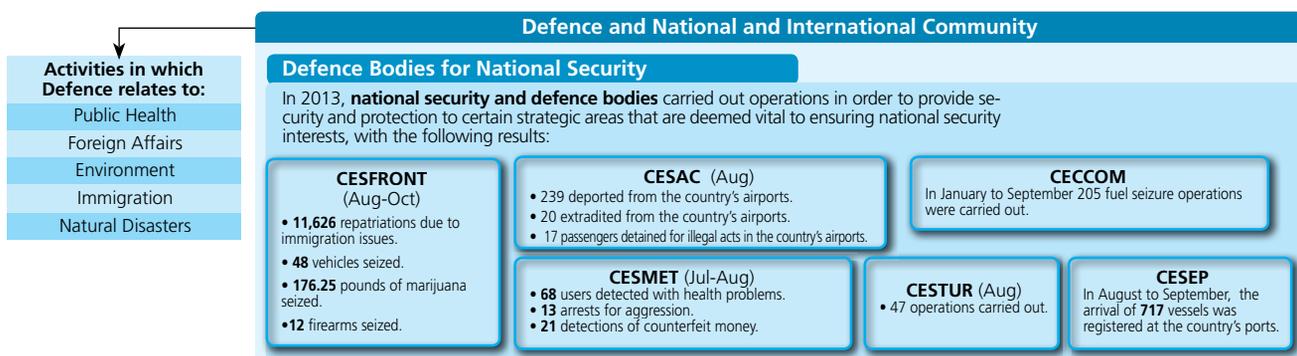
2 The age of 16-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

* Retirement is obligatory when 40 years in service have been completed.

Cadets	Aspiring candidates			
	Army	Navy	Air Force	
	803	370	45	
	649	447	0	
Cadets	Entrants			
	Army	Navy	Air Force	
	106	101	31	
	100	81	0	

Source: Compilation based on *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 139 – 2013/09/19) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

In accordance with the new Organic Law of the Armed Forces, INSUDE brings together all institutes for initial, medium and higher training.



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry, the Annual Report of the Ministry of Armed Forces, the *Plan Estratégico Institucional 2012-2015* of the Ministry, *Decreto 325-06* and *Boletín Estadístico* of December 2013, and the *Acuerdo entre la Dirección Nacional del Control de Drogas de la República Dominicana* y el *Bureau de Lucha Contra el Tráfico de Estupefacentes de Haití*.

Natural Disasters

The Institutional Plan of the Armed Forces for Natural Disasters 2012-2015

The Strategic Pillar of Population Protection aims to contribute to the prevention and mitigation of the effects of natural and technological disasters together with the National Emergency Commission.

Strategy:

- Support the National Emergency Commission through the Center of Emergency Operations, providing risk management for humanitarian assistance and reducing the effects caused by natural or technological disasters.
- Contribute to preserving security and the well being of citizens.
- Provide security and maintain order within refuges in affected areas.

Goals for 2015:

- Assistance to 90% on the national territory with an emphasis on vulnerable and at-risk areas.
- 3 sufficiently-equipped Specialized Military Units
- Have the necessary operational land vehicles, helicopters, planes and boats.

Achievements by May 2014:

- Assistance to 90% on the national territory with an emphasis on vulnerable and at-risk areas.
- 3 sufficiently-equipped Specialized Military Units
- Have the necessary operational land vehicles, helicopters, planes and boats.

Military Support

The **Relámpago Plan** is activated on the basis of alerts emitted by the **Center of Emergency Operations (COE)**. It works in reestablishing communication and support to persons most affected through the reconstruction of housing.

October 2012, the Armed Forces activated the **"Relámpago"** Operational Plan, in the face of the passage of Tropical Storm Sandy.

November 2012, implementation of phases II and III of the **"Relámpago"** Operational Plan due to the effects of flooding.

July 13, activation of the **"Relámpago"** Operational Plan in prevention of Tropical Storm Chantal, which caused flooding and the bursting of rivers, provoked by strong downpours left as it passed.

Commission of Natural Disaster Management

In 2014, the Commission for Natural Disaster Management was created through presidential decree. It will be responsible for applying the **HOPEFOR Initiative**.

The Commission will be composed of: the Ministry of the Armed Forces, of Foreign Relations, and the Environment and Resources, the Center of Emergency Operations and of Civil Defence.

Created through **Resolution 65/307 of the United Nations General Assembly** to improve the efficiency of coordinating military resources and civil defence in the response to natural disasters, signed by **Qatar, Turkey and the Dominican Republic**.

The fundamental pillars of the **HOPEFOR Initiative** are:

- Establish a training plan for civilian and military actors involved in humanitarian operations.
- Improve the operational capacities of the region through information exchange.
- Elaborate a model for the prevention of disasters that includes new preparation agreements.
- Implement a Center of Excellency for Natural Disaster Assistance in the Caribbean.

Other operations carried out by the Armed Forces in support of the Center of Emergency Operations.

March 2013, provided support to the National Emergency Commission in the **"Easter Work"** operation, providing assistance and security during Easter week.

Operation "Easter Week 2014", the Armed Forces placed Navy personnel at the disposal of the Center of Emergency Operations with the objective of preserving human life.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSMA (Mali)	-	-	1	1

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others.
- MC: Military Contingents

The Dominican Republic contributes 2 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing **0.03%** of the total Latin American contribution. It is the only country of the region present in Mali

In terms of training for peace operations, Armed Forces personnel have participated in courses at the CREOMPZ Regional Center (Guatemala). The courses attended were Basic United Nations Soldier, Military Observer, General Command Officer and United Nations Terminology, as well as Gender and Peace Operations.



Source: Compilation based on the *Plan Estratégico Institucional 2012-2015*, *Informe de los logros y/o seguimiento del Plan Estratégico Institucional 2012-2015* of the Ministry of Defence, *Decreto N° 325-06 que crea el Cuerpo Especializado de Seguridad Fronteriza Terrestre (CESFRONT)*, *Decreto N° 18-13 que crea la Comisión Presidencial para la implementación de la iniciativa HOPEFOR*, and Resolution N° 65/307 of the United Nations General Assembly. Websites of the Air Force, Navy, the Center of Governmental Information, of the Presidency and the Ministry of Foreign Relations, and information provided by the Ministry of Defence. Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014.

Ecuador



Population **16,020,000**

Territorial Extension **256,370 km²**

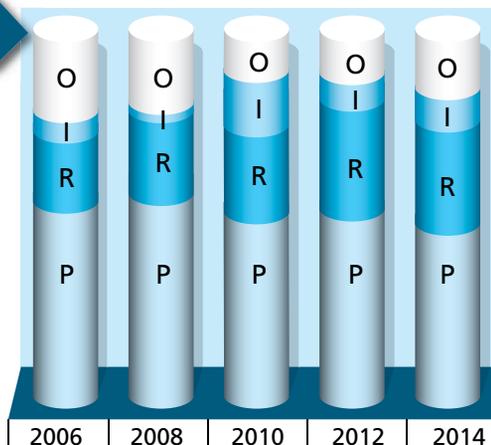
GDP 2014 (US\$) **101,322,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **40,242**

Defence Budget (US\$) **2,773,004,221**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- I: Investment
- R: Retirement and pension funds
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

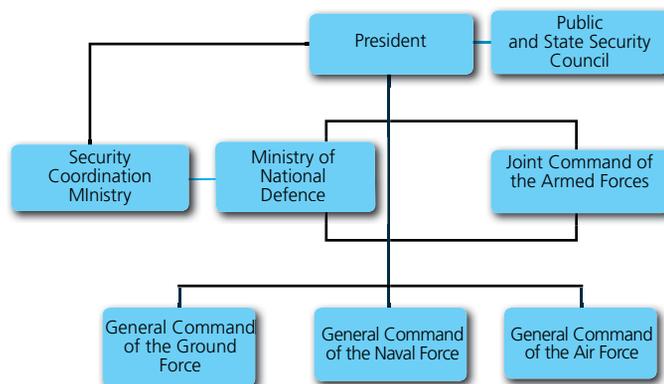
Systems and Concepts

- Organic Act for National Defence (N° 74 - 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Act N° 35 - 2009/09/28).
- Public and State Security Act (N° 35 - 2009/09/28. Last amendment: N° 263 - 2014/06/09).

Military Organization

- Armed Forces Pensions Act (N° 30 - 1961/11/06. Last amendment: 2011/03/09).
- Armed Forces Personnel Act (1991/04/10. Last amendment: 2009/06/08).
- Armed Forces Social Security Act (N° 169 - 1992/08/07. Last amendment: N° 399 - 2011/03/09).
- Law for the recognition of armed combatants in conflict (N° 83 - 1995/03/31. Last amendment: 2007/07/18).
- Law amending the Criminal Code to classify crimes committed in the military and police service (2010/05/19).
- Law for the recognition of national heroes and heroines (2011/03/09).

The Defence System



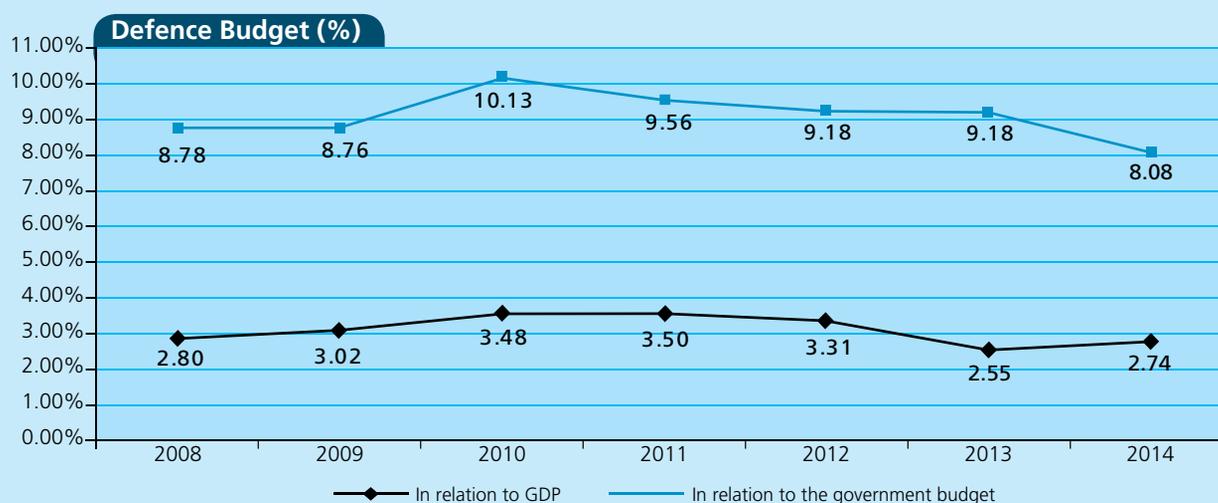
The President may request the advice of the Public and State Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the National Assembly and the National Court of Justice, the Ministers of Coordination for Security, Defence, Government, Police and Religion, Foreign Affairs, the Chief of the Joint Command of the Armed Forces and the General Commander of the Police. The Ministry of Coordination for Security is responsible for the global planning and coordination of the bodies that make up the Public and State Security System. The Ministry of Defence is the political, strategic and administrative organ of national defence. The Joint Command of the Armed Forces is the highest organ of planning, preparation and strategic conduction of military operations. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committee.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional* (N° 74 - 2007/01/19. Last amendment: N° 35 - 2009/09/28) and the *Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado* (N° 35 - 2009/09/28. Last amendment: N° 263 - 2014/06/09).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	1,388,349,715	15,817,954,065	49,597,000,000
2009	1,679,073,897	19,167,809,880	55,613,000,000
2010	2,156,832,116	21,282,062,279	61,958,000,000
2011	2,288,966,006	23,950,249,957	65,308,000,000
2012	2,396,048,031	26,109,270,276	72,466,000,000
2013	2,396,048,031	26,109,270,276	94,144,000,000
2014	2,773,004,221	34,300,637,010	101,322,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Sectors	Personnel	Consumer Goods and Services	Others*	TOTAL
National Defence				
Ministry of Defence	1,241,470,227.00	257,275,060.50	203,149,804.33	1,701,895,091.83
Military Geographical Institute	6,283,436.00	4,735,272.00	7,770,601.63	18,789,309.63
Ecuadorian Space Institute	1,751,985.00	725,918.00	4,959,724.12	7,437,627.12
Ecuadorian Antarctic Institute	148,424.00	1,382,326.00	118,039.00	1,648,789.00
Navy Oceanographic Institute	2,977,056.00	10,210,754.00	1,060,777.00	14,248,587.00
Armed Forces General Hospital N°1	25,404,218.00	21,977,037.76	387,805.24	47,769,061.00
Pan American Institute of Geography and History	150,198.00	84,042.00	174,933.00	409,173.00
Intelligence Secretariat	7,176,322.00	36,327,245.00	5,669,208.94	49,172,775.94
Presidential Protection Service	340,060.00	5,899,031.00	384,421.00	6,623,512.00
Education				
Higher National Studies Institute	3,763,448.44	4,552,964.00	5,153,361.41	13,469,773.85
Armed Forces University-ESPE	32,277,994.00	17,076,715.04	10,673,450.29	60,028,159.33
Social Security				
Armed Forces Social Services Institute**	782,877,990.00		68,634,371.00	851,512,361.00
TOTAL	2,104,621,358.44	360,246,365.30	308,136,496.96	2,773,004,220.70

* It includes other current expenses, transfers and current donations, public works, lasting goods, capital goods and services, personnel expenses for investment and other capital expenditures.

** It excludes financial investment and self-managed budgets from ISSFA. Only that allocated to social security benefits is considered as personnel expenses. Other expenses are included in the item "others".

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado* from 2006 to 2014. For 2013, electoral year and installation of a new government, the budget approved for the previous year is considered as an initial budget, as expressed in the Constitution. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in the "Annual Investment Plan". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of National Defence

Organizational Chart

Date of Foundation
1935

Current Minister (July 2014)
María Fernanda Espinosa

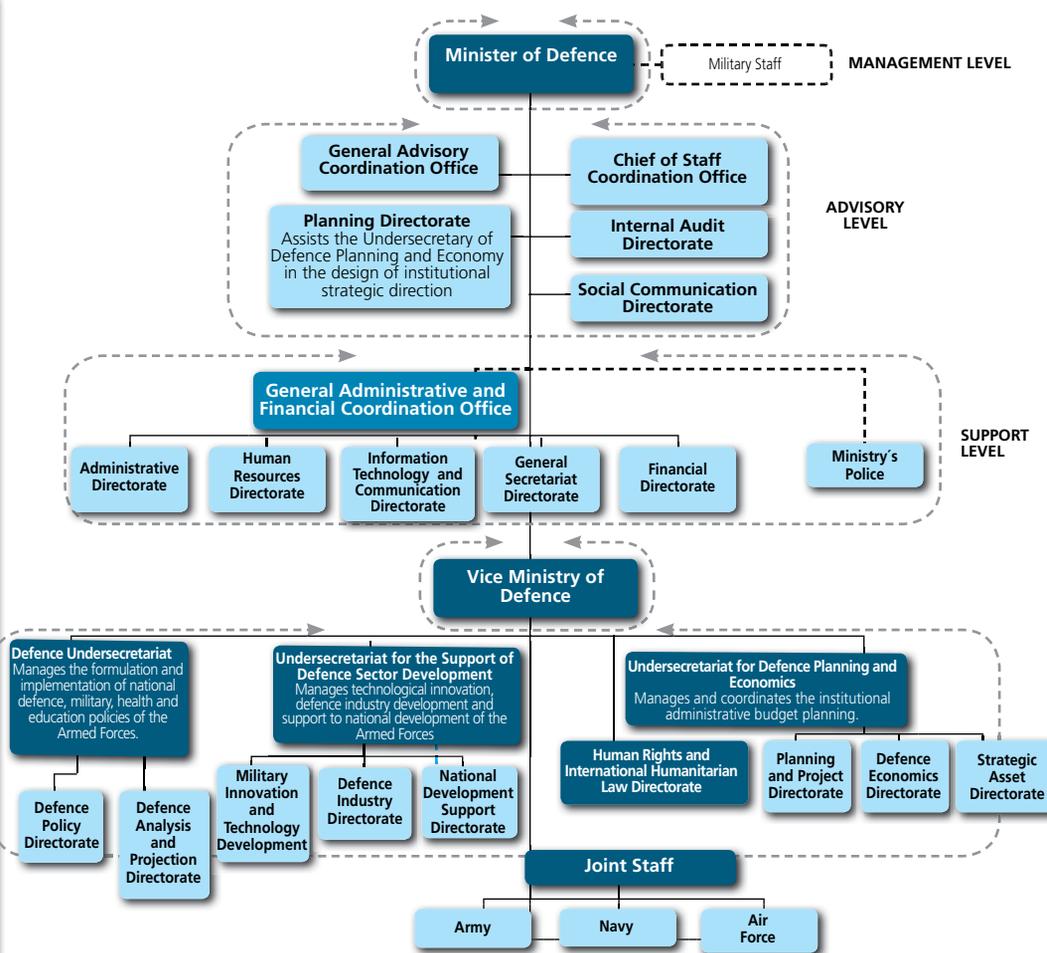
Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they have retired)

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
33

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
23

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence?
Sí
Yes (The current Minister, Guadalupe Larriva 2007 and Lorena Escudero 2007)

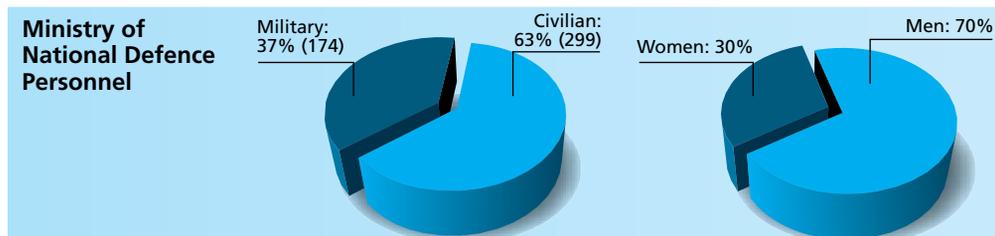
Average stay in the Minister of Defence position
1 year and 4 months.



Source: Compilation based on the website of the Ministry of National Defence.

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



Source: Compilation based on the website of the Ministry of National Defence.

- Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014**
- Memorandum of understanding on deepening cooperation relations in science, technology and defence industry with Argentina (2012).
 - Bilateral cooperation agreement between naval companies to develop joint naval projects with Peru (2012).
 - Agreement for the operation of the Binational Border Attention Centers with Colombia (2012).
 - Agreement for the exchange of students in military training schools with Haiti (2012).
 - Memorandum of understanding on cooperation in defence industry and technology with Peru (2013).
 - Framework agreement for scientific and technological cooperation for the exchange of information, monitoring and promotion of research, training, and validation of information in earth, sea, life and space sciences in the field of defence, with France (2013).
 - Agreement on free military assistance with China (2014).
 - Joint statement on cooperation to strengthen the South American defence identity and joint contributions in the framework of defence policy, with Brazil (2013).
 - Joint statement in order to boost permanent functioning in defence-related initiatives and develop bilateral cooperation with Chile (2014).
 - Act for approval of the Annual Operational Plan to implement defence actions with Colombia (2014).
 - Cooperation agreement to strengthen defence and armed forces museums with Russia (2014).
 - Supplementary agreement on defence cooperation to strengthen exchange on military education with Venezuela (2014).
 - Inter-agency agreement to further collaboration in the development of scientific research studies and projects and preservation of the Antarctic environment with Argentina (2013)

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Argentinian Army, of the Ministries of Defence of Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Haiti, Peru and Venezuela and the Ministry of Foreign Relations of Colombia.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces shall have the fundamental mission to preserve national sovereignty and defend the integrity of the State. (Constitution, Art. 158)
 The Armed Forces, as part of the public forces, have the following mission: maintain national sovereignty, defend the integrity, the unity and independence of the State; and guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law. Moreover, they shall collaborate with the social and economic development of the country; they can participate in economic activities exclusively related with the national defence; and, intervene in the rest of the aspects regarding national security, in accordance with the law. (Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional, N° 74 – 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Act N° 35 – 2009/09/28, Art. 2)

The **Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Ecuador** is the highest body for the planning, preparation and strategic conduct of military operations and counseling on military, war and national defence policies, and its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity, to support with its contingent national development, to contribute to public and State security and to participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations.
 Its Chief is appointed by the President of the Republic from among the three General officers with the higher seniority of the Armed Forces to hold office for a 2-year period.

Specific Missions

Army



To develop ground power to attain the institutional objectives while ensuring defence and contributing to the Nation's security and development in order to reach military strategic planning goals.

Navy



Achieving and maintaining the highest degree of readiness for Naval Power and promote the development of maritime interests, so as to contribute to the defence of national sovereignty and territorial integrity, and to the country's social and economic process.

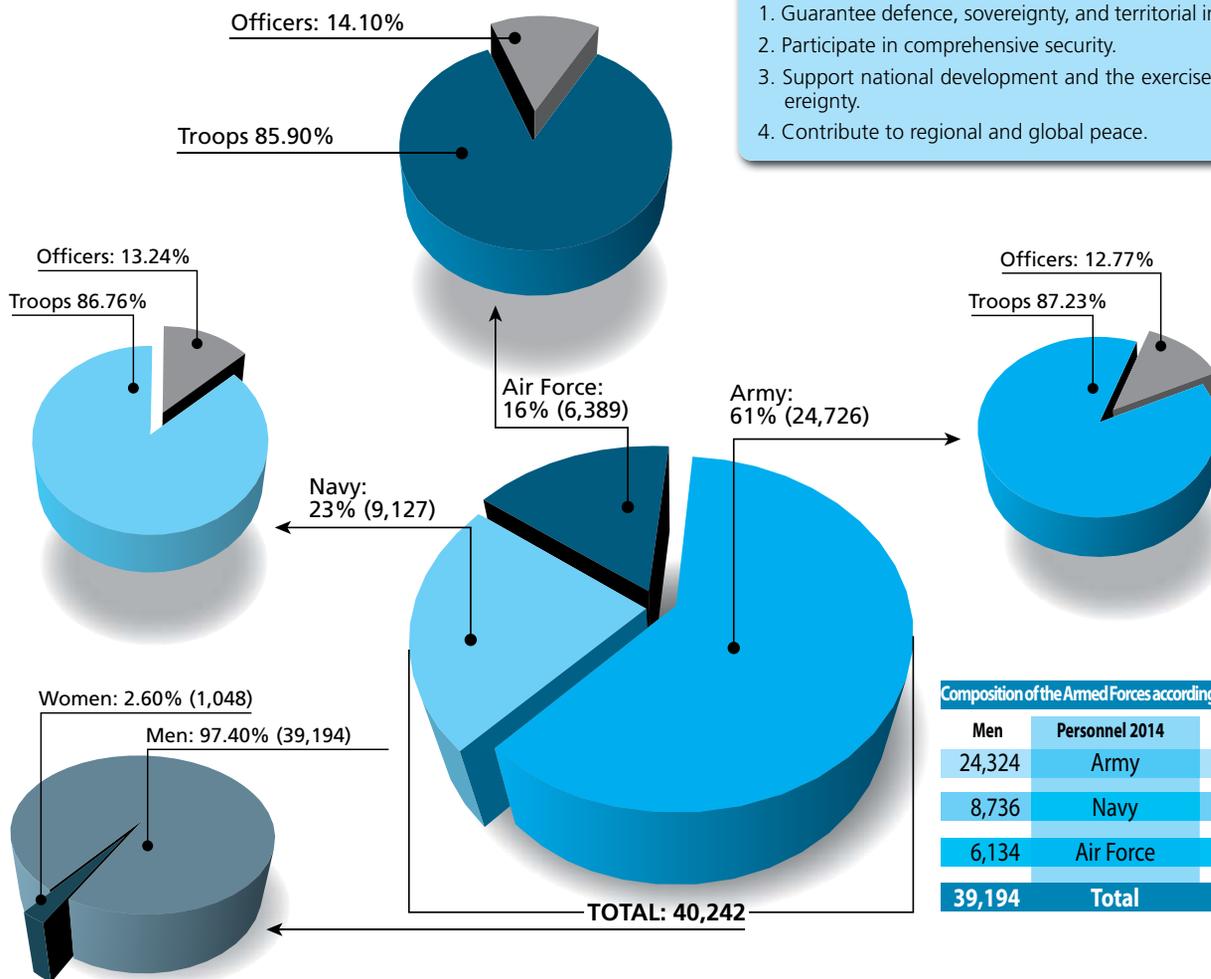
Air Force



To develop air military power to attain institutional objectives aimed at ensuring the Nation's defence and contributing to its security and development.

Armed Forces Personnel 2014

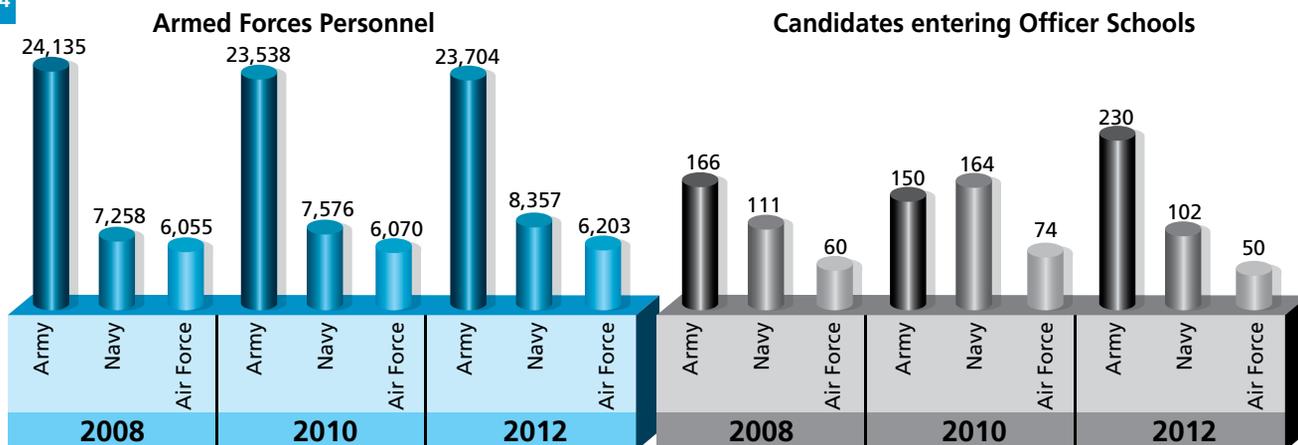
Total Armed Forces personnel: 40,242
 They are distributed across the 3 branches as follows:



The **Political Defence Agenda 2014-2017**, launched in June 2014, provided the Armed Forces with four missions:

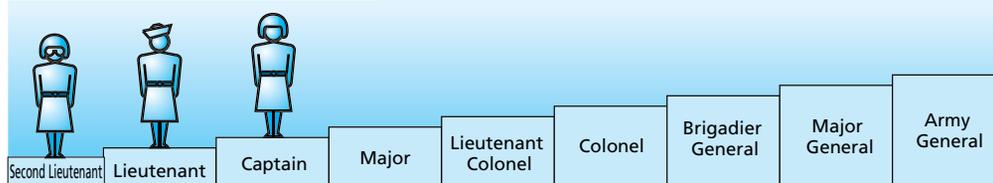
1. Guarantee defence, sovereignty, and territorial integrity.
2. Participate in comprehensive security.
3. Support national development and the exercise of sovereignty.
4. Contribute to regional and global peace.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional (N° 74 – 2007/01/19. Last amendment: N° 35 – 2009/09/28), website of the Armed Forces, Agenda Política de la Defensa 2011 and 2014-2017, and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant Colonel in the Navy is Commander, and for the Air Force it is Captain. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

In 2013, the **Gender Policy of the Armed Forces of Ecuador** was published. It seeks to contribute to the integration of women in the military, and to equality of rights and opportunities.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 2.60 % (1,048) are women.

Civic Military Service

In accordance with the 2008 Constitution, it is voluntary for both men and women, and has a duration of 1 year.

Process:

- Registry: process through which citizens update their information
- Qualification: medical exams that evaluate suitability for military service.
- Quarters: (3 calls: February, May and August): those deemed suitable are incorporated into military installations where they will complete the service.

		Army Conscripts			
		1st call	2nd call	3rd call	Total
Class 1994	Organic	6,050	4,827	4,827	15,704
	Total in quarters	6,006	4,069	4,469	14,544
		Naval conscripts			
		1st call	2nd call	3rd call	Total
Class 1994	Organic	600	479	479	1,558
	Total in quarters	620	460	420	1,500
		Air Force conscripts			
		1st call	2nd call	3rd call	Total
Class 1994	Organic	250	199	199	648
	Total in quarters	260	175	185	620

Of the 17,500 conscripts planned for 2013, 15,671 (89.54%) were put in quarters.

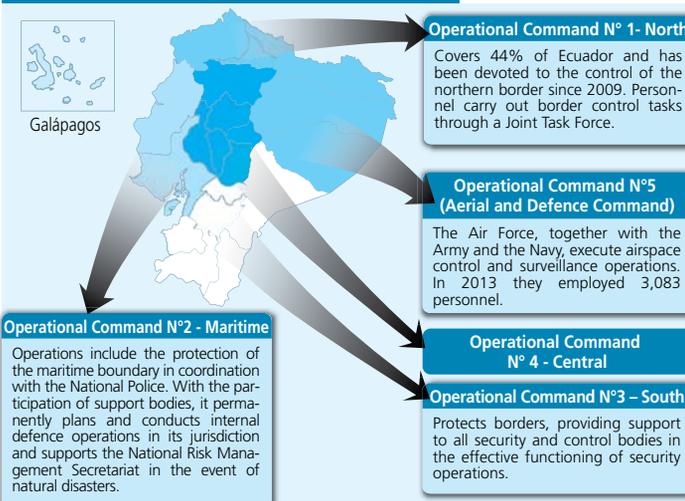
Resistance Forces

They are units formed by reservists who receive military instruction in order to complete the missions laid out in the Defence Plan.



Source: Constitution, *Informe de Gestión de Servicio Militar y Reservas de las Fuerzas Armadas de Ecuador* (2013) and information provided by the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces and the Ministry of National Defence.

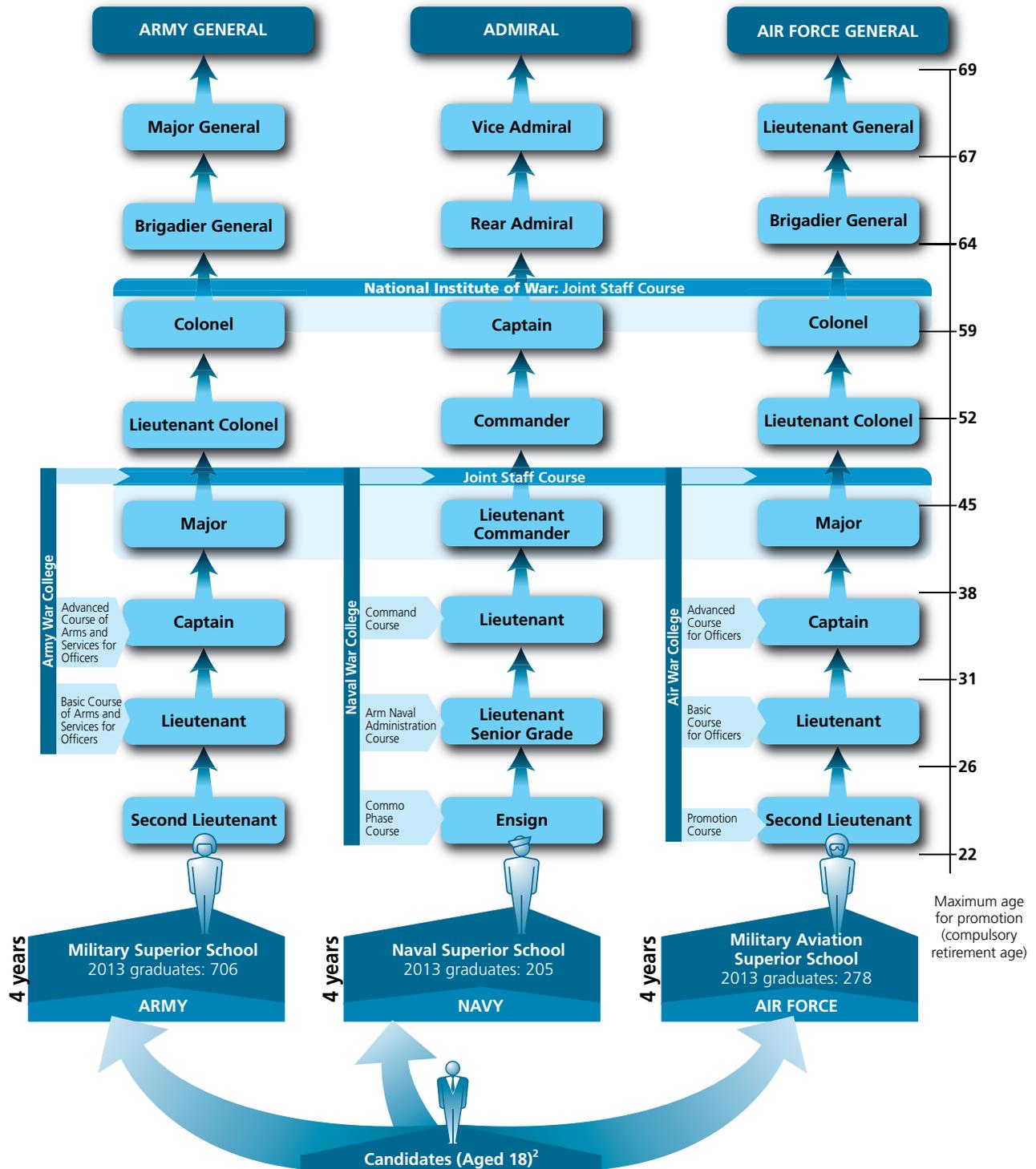
Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Source: *Informe de Rendición de Cuentas de las Fuerzas Armadas* (2013), *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas* (2013) and website of the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army 18-22 years old, Naval Force 18-21 years old, Air Force 16-21 years of age.

Source: Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas (2013) and website of the Navy of Ecuador.

Defence and the National and International Community

Activities in which defence is linked to:

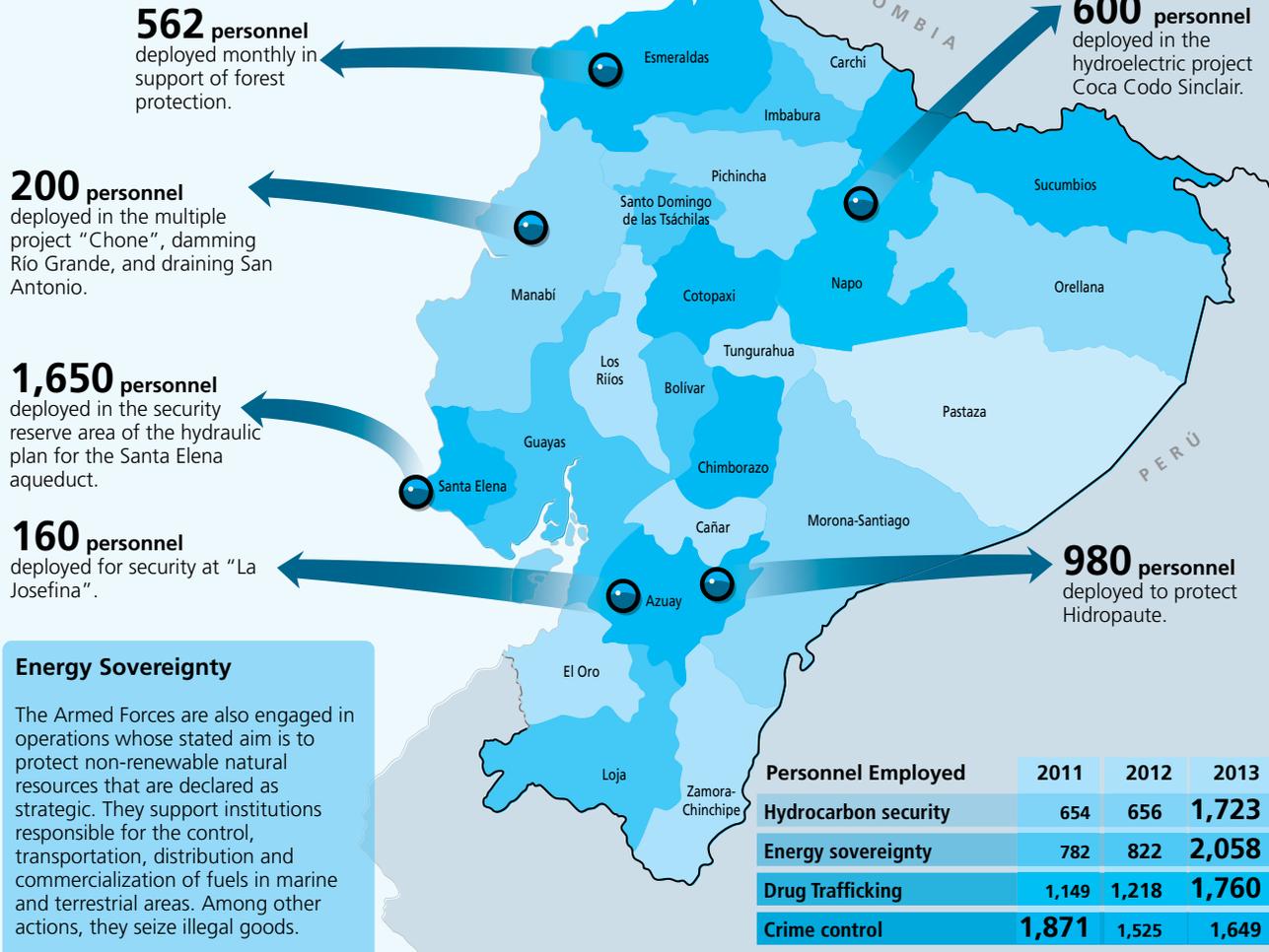
- Social Action
- Environment
- Security
- Natural Disasters
- Drug Trafficking

The Armed Forces and the Environment

Provide permanent security to the installations of important reserves for the country's development. In 2013, operations for the control of reserves of installations have been carried out.

Hydrocarbon Security

Conduct patrols along the oil pipelines; provide security to pumping stations, refineries and to distribution; and immediate support and assistance in emergencies.



Energy Sovereignty

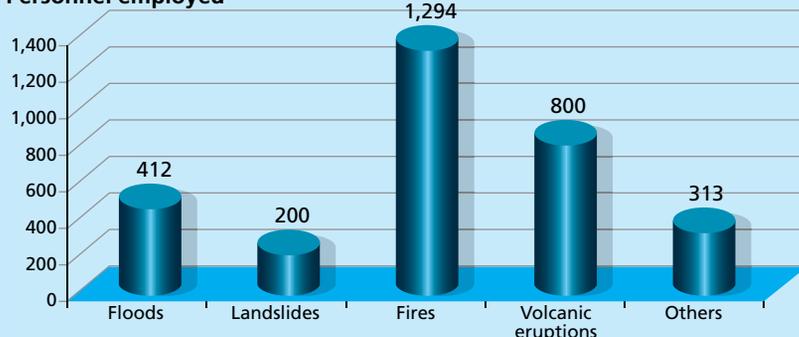
The Armed Forces are also engaged in operations whose stated aim is to protect non-renewable natural resources that are declared as strategic. They support institutions responsible for the control, transportation, distribution and commercialization of fuels in marine and terrestrial areas. Among other actions, they seize illegal goods.

Support to the National Risk Management Secretariat (SNGR) in natural disasters, 2013



The Armed Forces, in coordination with the National Risk Management Secretariat, Emergency Operations Committees (COE) and other governmental entities, supported the local population to confront the effects produced by natural or man-made disasters across the national territory.

Personnel employed



Coastal flooding.

Landslides in Napo province.
Forest fires in the provinces of Loja, Carchi, Imbabura, Azuay, and Pichincha:
 723 hectares affected;
 11 fires controlled (dumping 325,000 litres of water);
 40 flight hours carried out;
Tungurahua Volcano:
 12 activities implemented.

Source: Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas (2013)

Defence and National and International Community

Operations in support of Public Security

Through Operational Commands, the Armed Forces coordinate with the Police, Customs Surveillance Service, members of the Judicial branch, and national and foreign governmental bodies, to exercise the permanent control and surveillance of the areas bordering Colombia and Peru, carrying out military operations against processing, commercialization, and trafficking of drugs.



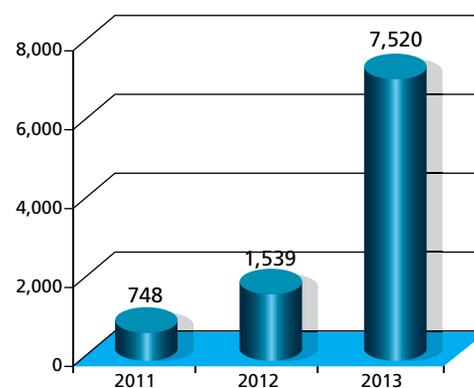
The **Binational Development Plan** for the Region Bordering Peru seeks to impulse and coordinate efforts to accelerate development in the border area. The Armed Forces have collaborated principally in humanitarian demining tasks, in which 662 personnel have been deployed. The following results were obtained for 2013:

137,230 km²
of land cleared.

1,972,874
people benefited in
Ecuador and
1,018,160
in Peru

3,514
mines destroyed.

Personnel from the three branches of the Armed Forces deployed in military border operations



In 2013, in support of the Office of the Vice-President of the Republic, and through the **"Manuela Espejo" Housing Program** (Miduvi) and the **"Joaquín Gallegos Lara" Solidarity Mission**, 1,555 personnel were employed in the departments of Pichincha and Pastaza to provide equipment for 2,905 houses and to provide follow-up support to the 18,849 persons with disabilities that benefited from the program.

The Armed Forces, through the existing agreement between the Ministry of National Defence and the Ministry of Urban Development and Housing and the Secretariat of Public Works Contracts, carried out the **"Santa Cecilia" project**, which involved the construction of **260 houses**, in 2013.

Collaboration with Haiti

In August 2014, the cooperation agreement signed in 2010, through which the Engineering Body of the Army of Ecuador reconstructed bridges and highways in addition to providing operational training in Haiti for equipment donated by Ecuador, was revised. Furthermore, the commitment made by Ecuador to train 2 aspiring officers and 40 specialist troops in the Soldier Education School (ESFORSE) was ratified.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	52	1
UNAMID (Darfur)	2	-	1	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	1	-	1	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	1	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	4	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	2	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent

Ecuador contributes 67 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing **1.1%** of the total Latin American contribution

Ecuador has the UEMPE; School of Peacekeeping Missions Ecuador, created in November 2003 with the aim of training national and foreign military, police and civil personnel to be deployed on peacekeeping operations.



Source: Website of the Ministry of National Defence, *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas* (2013) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence. Statistics of military and police personnel contributions to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014.

El Salvador



Population **6,365,000**

Territorial Extension **21,040 km²**

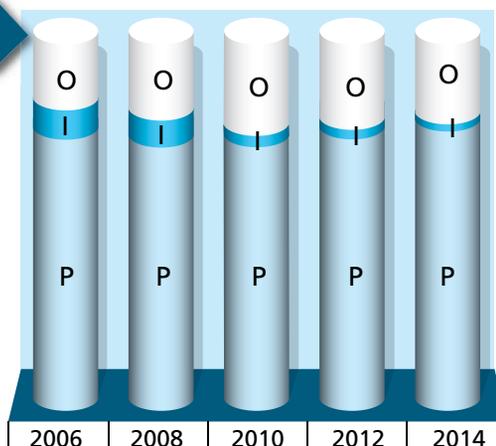
GDP 2014 (US\$) **25,495,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **24,799**

Defence Budget (US\$) **149,455,885**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

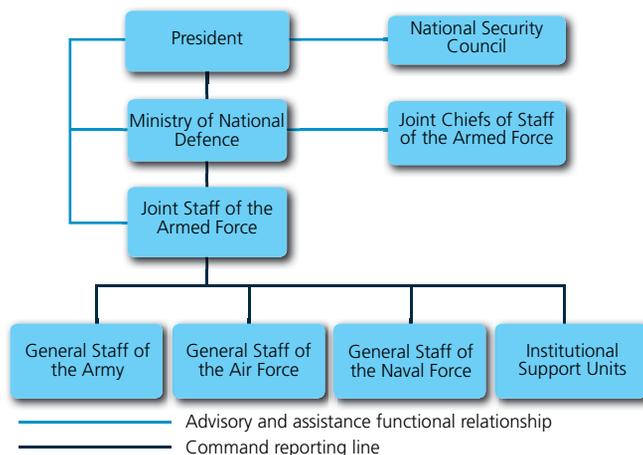
- Organic Law of the Armed Force of El Salvador (DL N° 353 - 1998/07/30).
- Act on the Intelligence Agency of the State (DL N° 554 - 2001/09/21).
- National Defence Act (DL N° 948 - 2002/10/03).

Military Organization

- Military Justice Code (DL N° 562 - 1964/05/29. Last amendment: DL N° 368 - 1992/11/27).
- Act of Military Decorations (DL N° 520 - 1969/10/24).
- Act of the Armed Forces Social Security Institute (DL N° 500 - 1980/11/28. Last amendment: DL N° 1027 - 2002/11/20).
- Act on Military Career (DL N° 476 - 1995/10/18. Last amendment: DL N° 882 - 2005/11/30).
- Act on Fire Arms, Ammunitions, Explosives and similar Articles Control and Regulation (DL N° 665 - 1999/07/26. Last amendment: DL N° 74-75 - 2012/03/30).
- Act on Military Service and Reserves of the Armed Force (DL N° 298 - 2002/07/30. Last amendment: DL N° 664 - 2011/03/31).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

The Defence System



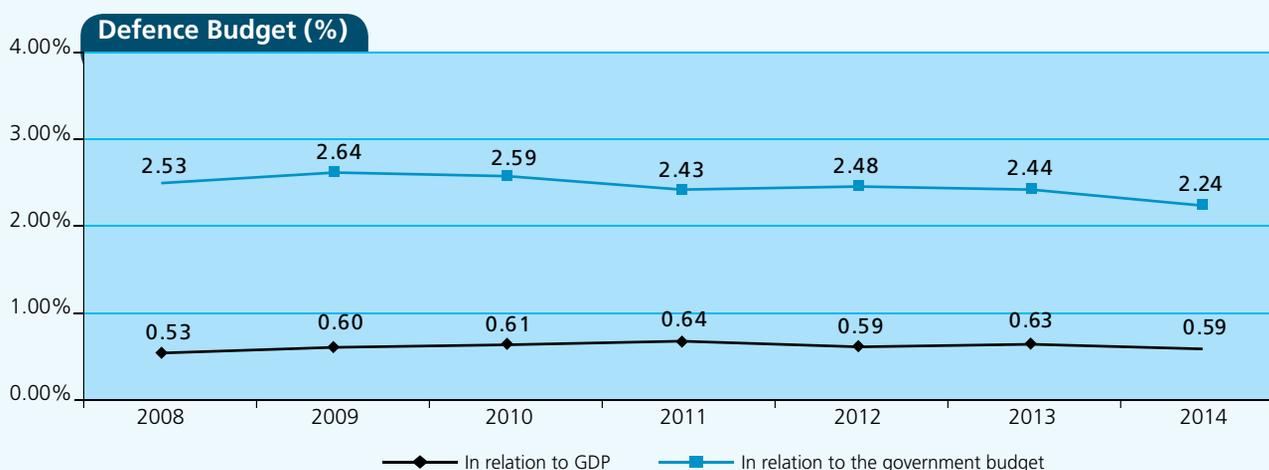
The President is advised by the National Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Government, Economy and Defence, the General Director of the National Civil Police, the Executive Director of the State Intelligence Agency and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the communication line for all the orders issued by the President to the Armed Forces, through the Joint Staff, responsible for the conduction of the branches and the support units, and advisory body for everything related to the employment and administration of the institution. The Joint Chiefs of Staff advise the Minister on aspects related to military policy and the employment of the military power in national defence. The Legislative Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the Defence Committee.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador* (DL N° 353 - 1998/07/30) and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (DL N° 948 - 2002/10/03).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado y de presupuestos especiales 2014* (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	115,409,495	4,558,300,000	21,824,000,000
2009	132,861,405	5,038,433,545	22,166,000,000
2010	132,874,110	5,124,169,115	21,805,000,000
2011	145,784,585	5,989,727,385	22,616,000,000
2012	144,067,030	5,814,371,405	24,421,000,000
2013	153,316,645	6,279,127,770	24,512,000,000
2014	149,455,885	6,665,549,015	25,495,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Dollars)

Branches*	Salaries	Goods and Services	Other Current Expenses**	Capital Expenses	TOTAL
National Defence					
Institutional Direction and Administration					
Higher Administration	2,143,610	3,955,225	171,980	0	6,270,815
Institutional Financial Management	391,370	0	0	0	391,370
Institutional Operating Management	112,818,475				112,818,475
Army Operations and Institutional Support Actions		19,639,380	686,710	0	20,326,090
Air Force Operations		1,812,665	14,115	0	1,826,780
Naval Force Operations		1,362,460	2,540	0	1,365,000
Support to other entities					
Salvadoran Institute of Social Services of the Armed Forces	0	0	3,500,000	0	3,500,000
Institutional Investment					
Physical Infrastructure	0	0	0	200,000	200,000
Institutional Equipment	0	0	0	2,000,000	2,000,000
Unforeseen Expenditure	0	0	757,255	0	757,255
"Territories of Progress" Program	0	100	0	0	100
TOTAL	115,353,455	26,769,830	5,132,600	2,200,000	149,455,885

* Budgetary units.

** Includes taxes, rates and rights; insurances, fees and bank expenses; current transfers to the public sector; and current transfers to the external sector.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado y de presupuestos especiales* from 2006 to 2014. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in "Institutional investment".

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

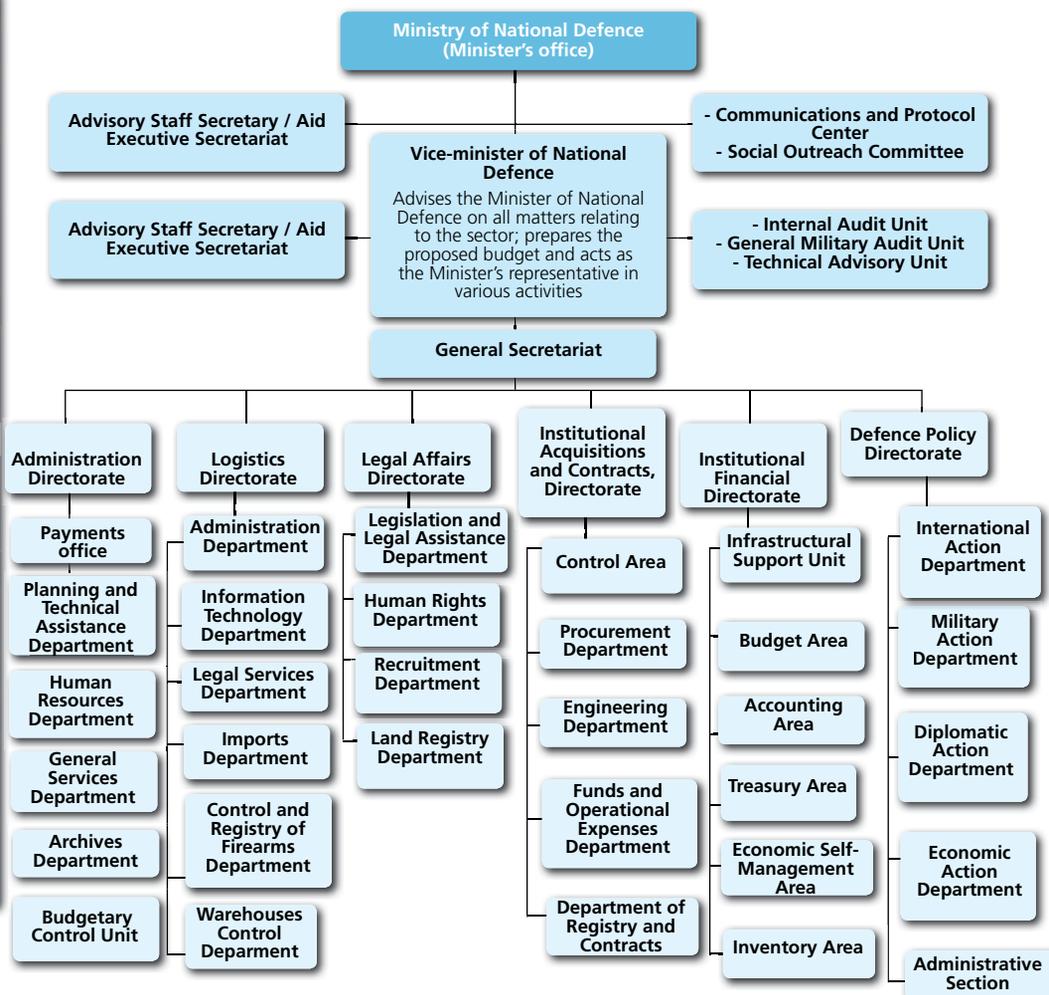
Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of National Defence

Organizational Chart

- Date of Foundation**
1939
- Current Minister (July 2014)**
General David Munguía Payés
- Can military members be Ministers of Defence?**
Yes
- Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence**
28
- Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence**
None
- Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence**
No
- Average stay in the Minister of Defence position**
2 years and 6 months

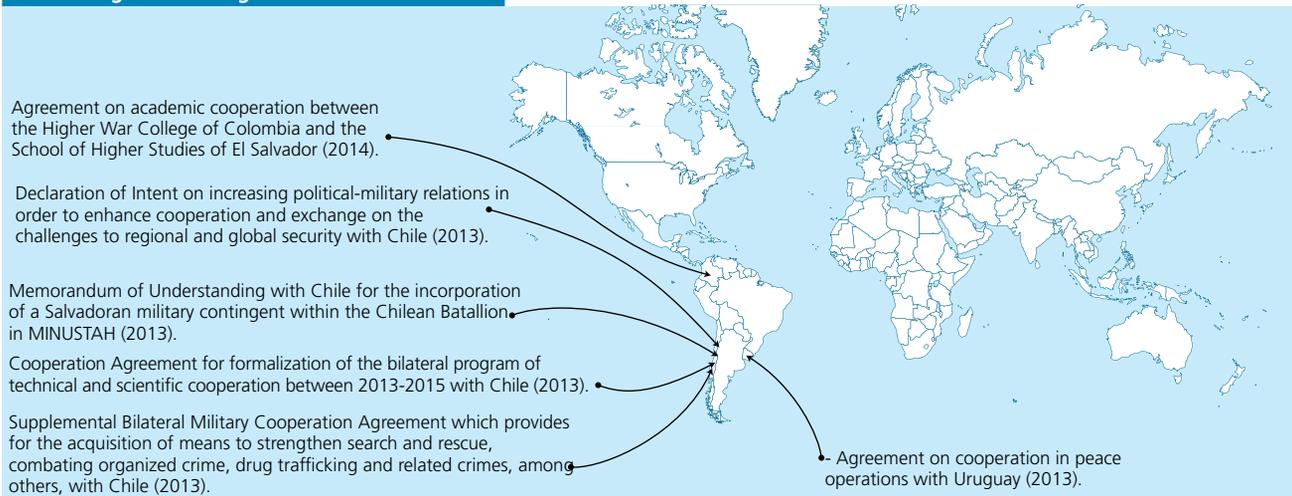
[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]



In 2013, 10 administrative officials from the Ministry of Defence participated in the following courses and training programs abroad:

- Technical training in the use of tomographic computerized equipment (Germany).
- "Vikings" radio operational use and training for the maintenance of equipment and the configuration and operation of Microwave systems (United States).
- Intelligence conference focused on the fight against transnational organized crime (Guatemala).
- Planning and use of the "Promelea" program (Peru).
- Train-the-trainer course in "strengthening and management of clinical laboratories" (Dominican Republic).

Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of Foreign Relations of Chile, Ministry of National Defence of Uruguay, Armed Forces of El Salvador; *Informe de Labores de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador* (June 2012 – May 2013).

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Force is to defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the territory. The President shall exceptionally make use of the Armed Force to keep internal peace, in accordance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate in actions for public benefit as assigned by the Executive and shall assist the people in case of national disasters. (Constitution of the Republic, Sec. 212)

Specific Missions:

Army

Its mission is to defend the country's sovereignty and the land territory in coordination and support of the other Armed Force branches; render aid to the population in case of national disaster; cooperate with acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

Navy

Its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the State in its territorial waters and --in a combined manner-- the Gulf of Fonseca and insular territory in coordination with the other Armed Force branches; protect marine riches, the subsoil and national seabed; render assistance to the population in the event of national disaster; cooperate in acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace, as well as execute maritime jurisdiction tasks to enforce navigation laws and assist the respective authorities for compliance with tax and immigration laws

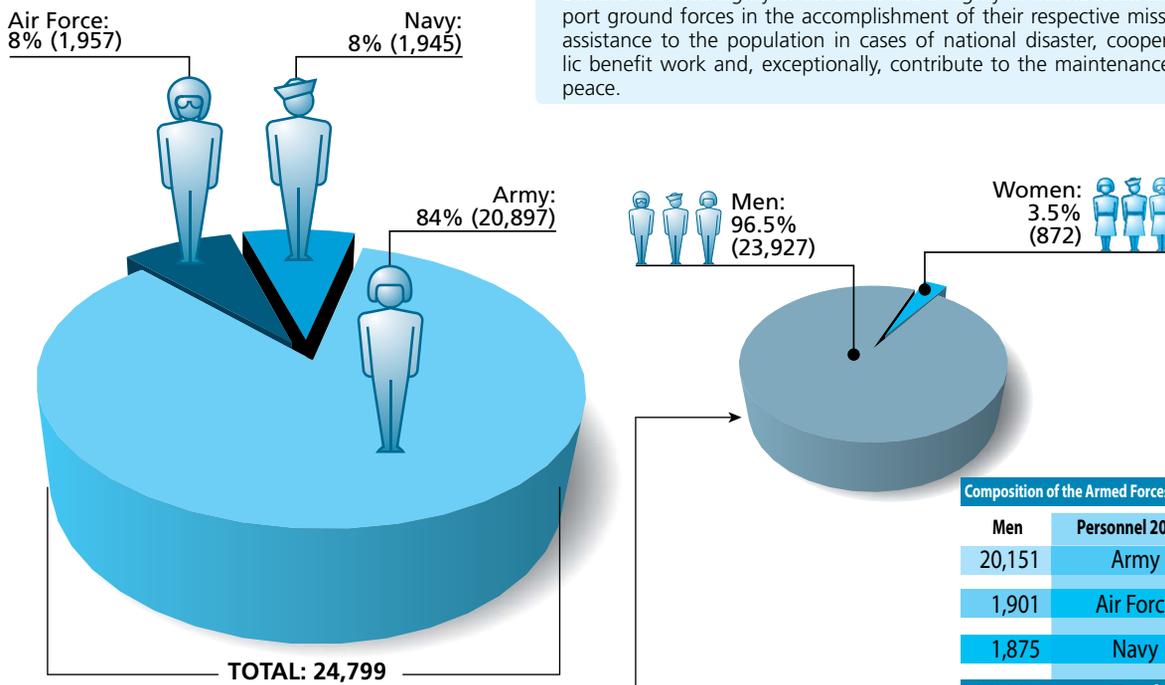
Air Force

Defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the national air space, support ground forces in the accomplishment of their respective missions; render assistance to the population in cases of national disaster, cooperate in public benefit work and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

Armed Forces Personnel 2014

**Total Armed Forces personnel
24,799**

**Distribution across
the three branches:**



Composition of the Armed Forces according to gender

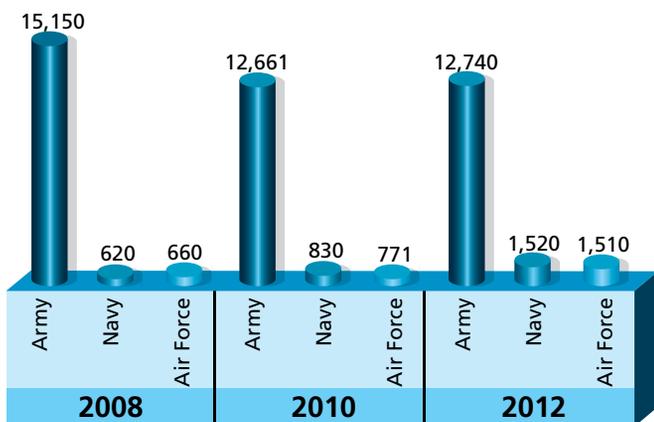
Men	Personnel 2014	Women
20,151	Army	746
1,901	Air Force	56
1,875	Navy	70
23,927	Total	872

Educational exchange and training activities with other Armed Forces and/or Ministries of Defence across the world, during 2013

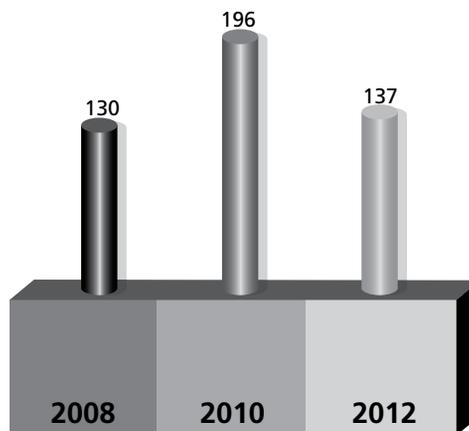
Country	Participants	Activity
Chile	4 officers	Public relations workshop and seminar on women, peace and security.
Colombia	4 officers	Seminar on the fight against extreme violence and II International Seminar on aerial interdictions in relation to drug trafficking, for Latin America and the Caribbean.
Guatemala	1 officers and 1 NCO	Exchange in expertise on lessons learned in inter-agency operations.
Honduras	1 NCO	XIX Medical Congress of the Military Hospital of Honduras.
Mexico	3 officers	III Central American and Caribbean War Games organized by the Center of Higher Naval Studies of the Mexican Navy.
Panama	5 officers	Workshop on insertion of the advanced "Copreco" project into the curriculum and Central American Security Conference.
United States	1 officer and 2 troops	Training on "Mercury" engines and Tropical medicine course for the military.
Uruguay	1 officer	XIV Conference of directors of Iberoamerican defence colleges.
TOTAL	23 personnel	

Source: Compilation based on the *Libro de Defensa Nacional* 2006 (missions) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Armed Forces Personnel

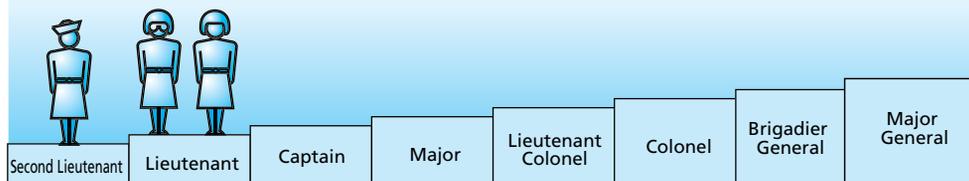


Candidates entering the Military School



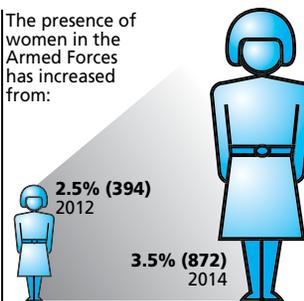
Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is Lieutenant (Air Force) and for Second Lieutenant is Lieutenant Junior Grade (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

The presence of women in the Armed Forces has increased from:



Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Military Service

It is mandatory for all male citizens and is carried out within the national territory. Women may join voluntarily. In March 2011, article 5 of the Military Service and Armed Forces Reserve Law was reformed, establishing that military service will have a duration of 18 months.

Entrances into Military Service

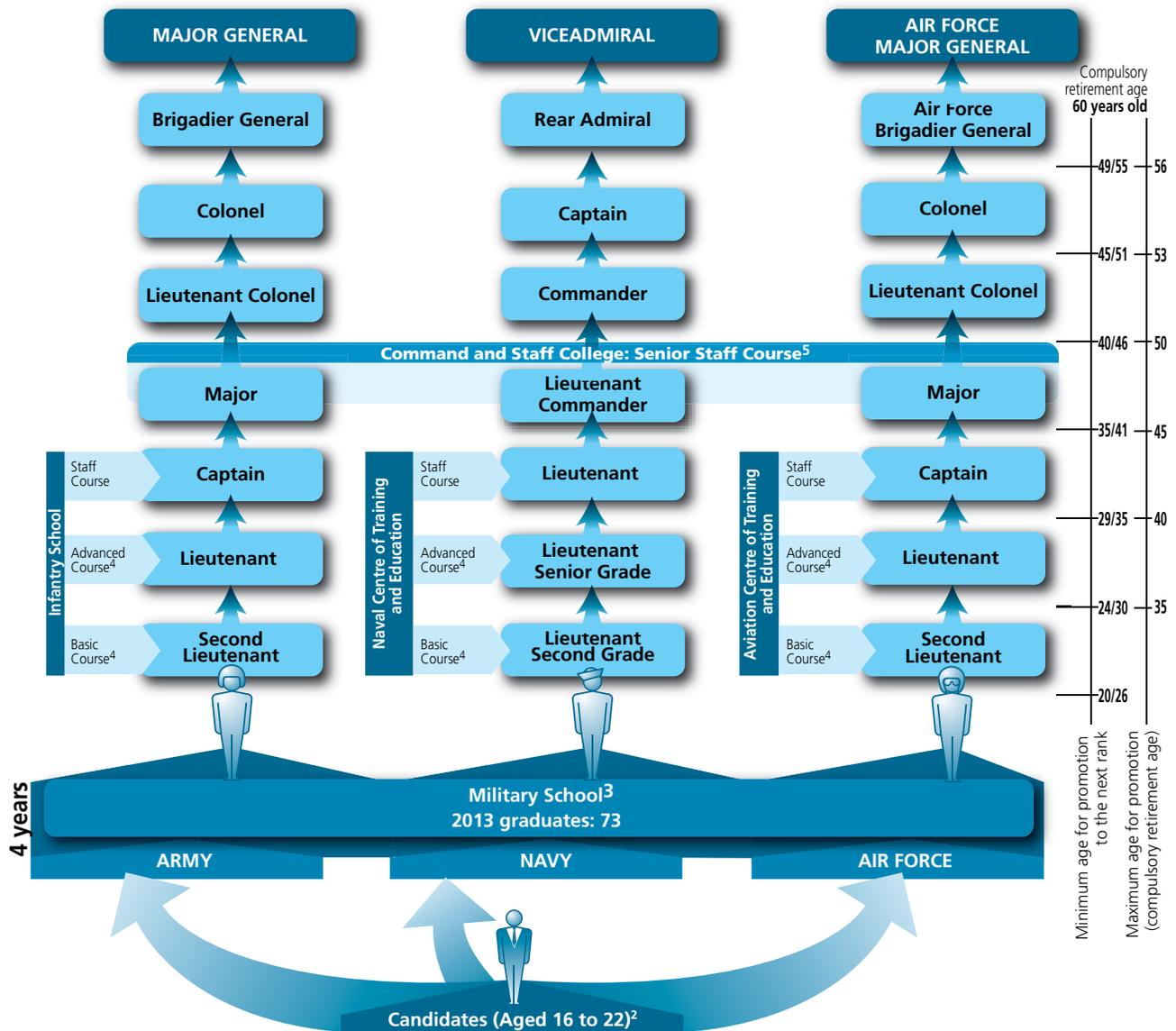
	Armed Forces Total	MEN	WOMEN
2013	5,300	4,740	560
2012	5,426	4,140	1,286

In 2013, for every woman in the Armed Forces, there were 0.65 women undergoing military service. In 2012, the tendency was much stronger, with 3.26 women undergoing military service for every permanent female member of the Armed Forces.

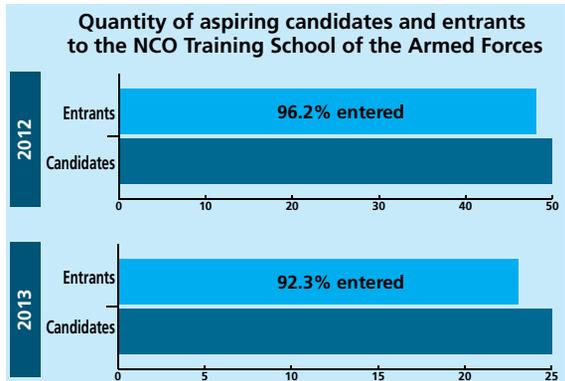
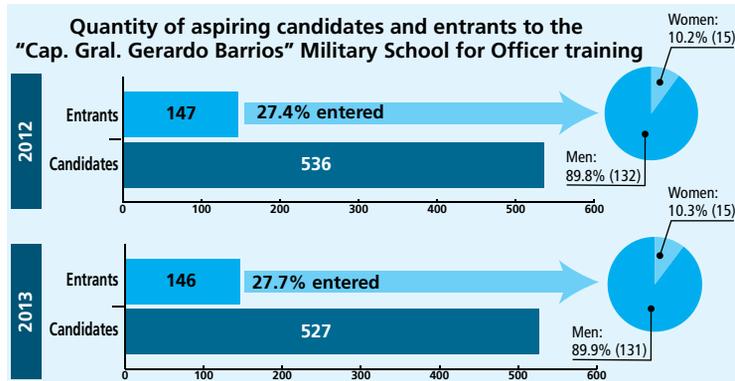
Source: Ley de Servicio Militar y Reserva de la Fuerza Armada (DL N°298 – 2002/07/30. Last amendment DL N°664 - 2011/03/31) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.
 2 The ages of 16-22 have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.
 3 Air Force and Naval Force cadets attending the Military School shall do their third and fourth years at the Military Aviation School and Military Naval School respectively.
 4 Basic and advanced courses are taken at the corresponding service's school.
 5 According to the Military Career Law Regulation, the first year of the Senior Staff course must be to get promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.



Source: Compilation based on Ley de carrera militar (DL N° 476 – 1995/10/18. Last amendment: DL N° 882 – 2005/11/30); Reglamento de la Ley de carrera militar (DE N° 50 – 1996/05/23). Reglamento del sistema educativo de la Fuerza Armada (DE N° 13 – 1998/01/26. Last amendment: D.E. N° 17 – 2004/02/ 27), Informe de Labores de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador (June 2012 – May 2013), website of the Armed Forces of El Salvador and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Support Actions (2012-2014)	
Activities in which Defence is related to: Civil protection and environment Security Education Health	Inter-institutional Coordination The Armed Forces have coordinated with the Ministries of Agriculture and Livestock, Tourism, Environment, Transport, Education, Public Health and Social Assistance and the Executive Autonomous Ports Commission, in the provision of facilities for storage of agricultural inputs, materials and school supplies, reforestation campaigns, cleaning and spraying, transportation for populations affected by strikes or natural disasters, security in strategic installations and vaccinations for the eradication of swine fever.

Support in Public Security

In support of the Ministry of Justice and Public Security, the New Dawn Campaign has been elaborated with the aim of contributing to the security of the population through the implementation of preventive anti-crime operations in coordination with other institutions:

- National Civil Police**
 - 2,600 Armed Forces personnel have been deployed in 8 task forces localized in 8 departments and 42 zones with the highest rates of crime as part of the **Zeus Operational Plan**. They support the National Civil Police, with whom they carried out 96 joint operations between June 2012 and May 2013.
 - Within the framework of the Prevention and Community Support Plan, 1,200 military personnel are deployed in **Joint Community Support Groups**.
- General Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons**
 - As part of the **Sumpul Operational Plan**, 700 Armed Forces personnel are deployed across 62 unofficial crossings across the national territory in order to assist in the fight against contraband, and the trafficking of drugs, firearms, livestock, stolen vehicles, and persons
- General Directorate of Penitentiary Centers**
 - Through the **San Carlos Operational Plan** and the **Penitentiary Support Groups**, 1,800 personnel are deployed in 18 high-risk penitentiary centers and 3 centers for the rehabilitation of minors.

Safe Schools Security Plan

Implemented in coordination with the Ministry of Education and the Ministry of Justice and Public Security. Its objective is for 2 military personnel to accompany each PNC officer. As of March 2014, 1,601 military personnel had been deployed across 5 departments, covering 788 schools. The aim is to reach 5,000 troops deployed.

Between June 2012 and May 2013, the following activities were implemented:

- 639** members of the Armed Forces carried out 18 medical campaigns, benefitting **6,967** persons.
- 350** personnel carried out 8 combined civil-military actions with the Civil Affairs Team of the US Southern Command. They assisted **11,631** low-income persons through medical consultations.
- 4,149** personnel were deployed in coordination with the Ministry of Public Health and the National Civil Protection System as part of the Anti-Dengue campaign, carrying out: 110,930 house fumigations, **29,539** eliminations of mosquito breeding sites, and **1,146** informative talks, benefitting **187,545** persons.

Cuscatlán Joint Group Plan

Objective: Fight against drug trafficking through the detection and interception of illicit aircraft and marine craft.
Participants: Armed Forces, United States Monitoring Station, National Civil Police, Treasury, General Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons, Attorney General of the Republic, and the Executive Autonomous Ports Commission.
Achievements: Between June 2012 and May 2013, 6,923 land and maritime patrols were carried out with personnel from the Marine Infantry Battalion, leading to the confiscation of 300kg of drugs.

In 2012, the United States government donated 37 pick-ups and 3 helicopters for use by the Armed Forces.

Defence and National and International Community

Risk Management and Environment



Between July and October 2012, 7 simulations were carried out with the participation of 321 personnel and officials from relief and humanitarian assistance agencies with the aim of strengthening the level of operational preparation to assist the local population following natural disasters.

The **National Environment Plan** is implemented by the Environmental Unit of the Armed Forces in 19 forest areas. Activities include cultivation of native plants and environmental recuperation in coordination with public institutions and NGOs.

Between June 2012 and May 2013 the Navy carried out **1,697 patrols** to combat illegal fishing and the illegal use of maritime natural resources, capturing 30 boats engaged in illegal fishing.

Plan Arce 2015

It is a set of policies and actions governing the operations of the Ministry of National Defence, whose aim is the restructuring of the institutional organization and functioning of the Armed Forces of El Salvador, the enhancement of military mobilization and updating doctrines and education of the Armed Forces, among other measures.

Source: Compilation based on the *Informe de Labores de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador* (June 2012 – May 2013), the *Informe de Rendición de Cuentas* (2012-2013) of the Ministry of National Defence, websites of the Armed Forces and the Ministry of Health and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

The Armed Forces' Peace Operations Training Center (CEOPAZ) replaced the previous Peace Operations School of the Armed Forces (EOPFA) in February 2011. It is responsible for the training of military contingents and units to develop their skills to participate in search and rescue, evacuation and reconstruction missions following natural disasters at the national and international level.

In October 2012, the Inter-agency **Commission for Peacekeeping Operations** was created with the aim of increasing and coordinating the participation in peace operations. The commission is composed of the Ministry of Foreign Relations, the Ministry of National Defence and the Ministry of Justice and Public Security.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Mission	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	3	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	35	-
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	52	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	1	-	-	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	-	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	1	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	3	-	-	-

The largest participation of personnel is in **UNIFIL**. The first contingent was deployed on June 18th 2008, and by 2014 more than 312 military personnel have participated. The sixth rotation of Salvadoran personnel engage in motorized and foot patrols with the Lebanese Armed Forces, vehicle controls, de-mining activities and medical consultations with the civilian population, among other activities.

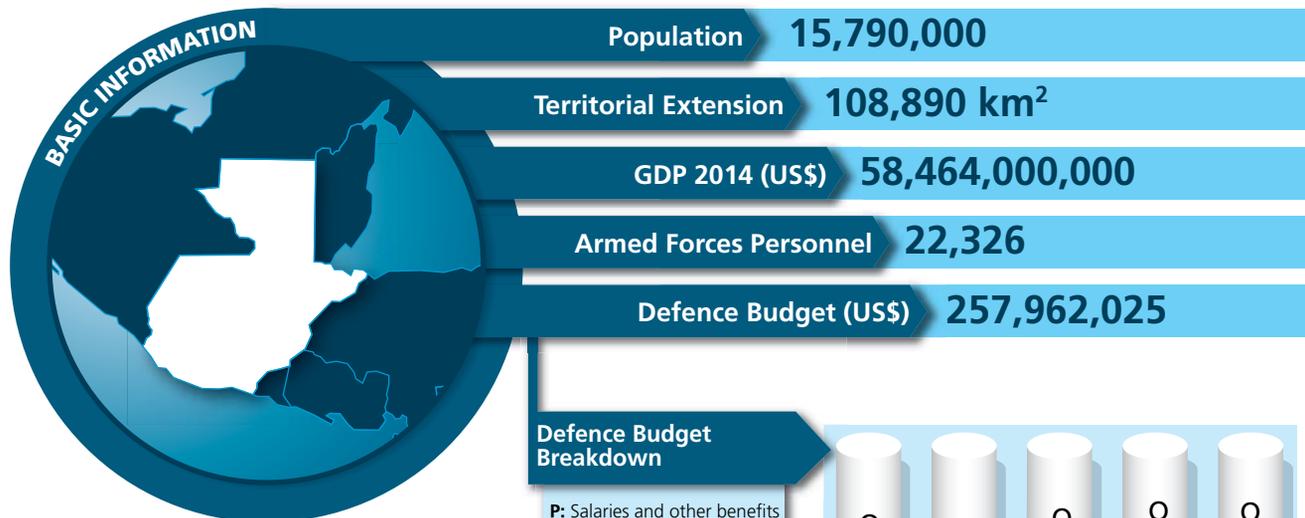
MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers.
MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Statistics of military and police contributions to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), May 2014, and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



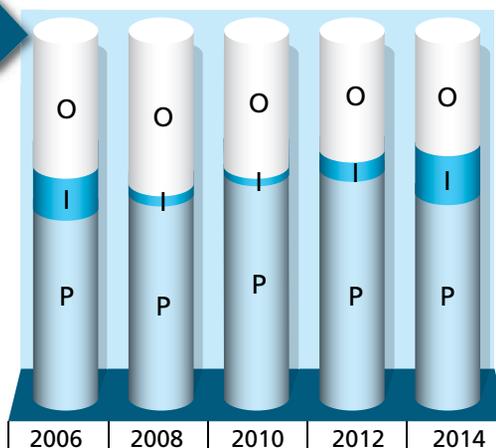
El Salvador contributes 97 military personnel to United Nations peace missions, representing 1.59% of the total Latin American contribution.

Guatemala



Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

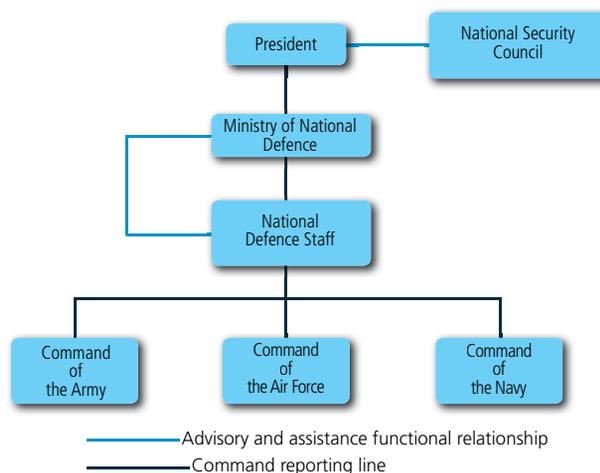
- Constitutive Act of the Guatemalan Army (DL N° 72-90 - 1990/12/13).
- Executive Body Act (DL N° 114-97 - 1997/11/13).
- General Bureau of Civil Intelligence Act (DL N° 71-2005 - 2005/10/12).
- Framework Act on the National Security System (DL N° 18-2008 - 2008/04/15).

Military Organization

- Military Code (Decree N° 214 - 1878/09/15. Last amendment: Decree N° 41-96 - 1996/07/10).
- Military Social Security Institute Organization Act (Decree Law N° 75-1984 - 1984/07/20. Last amendment: Decree N° 21-2003 - 2003/06/11).
- Act on Support to Civil Security Forces (Decree N° 40-2000 - 2000/06/16)
- Civil Service Act (Decree N° 20-2003 - 2003/05/12).
- Law on weapons and ammunition (Decree N° 15-2009 - 2009/04/21).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

The Defence System



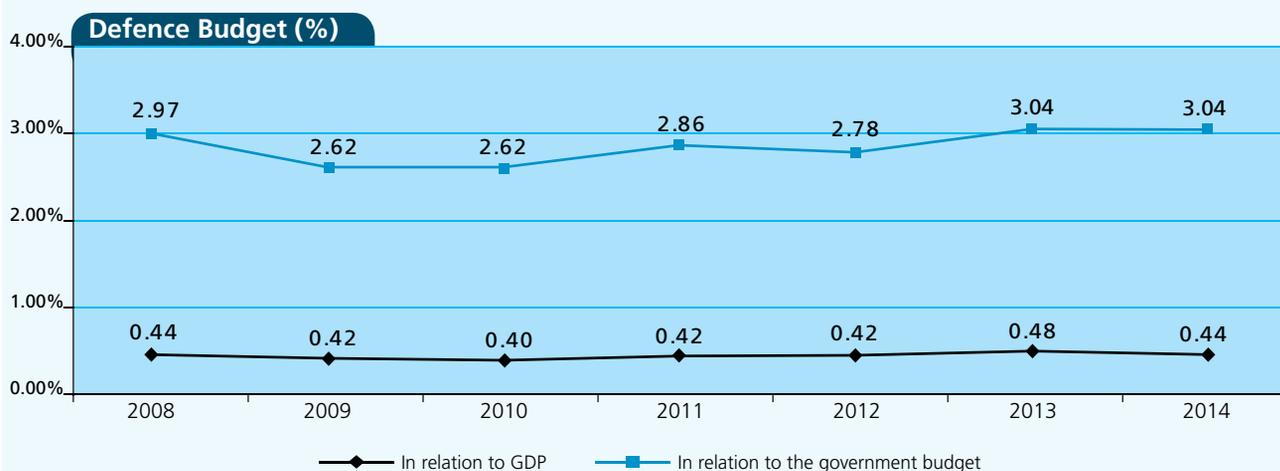
The President is advised by the National Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Government and Defence, the Secretary of Strategic Intelligence of the State and the Attorney General. The President issues the orders through a General or Senior Officer who holds the position of Minister of Defence, and also has the General Staff of the National Defence as technical and consulting body, responsible for the command of the Army. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the National Defence Committee.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad* (DL N° 18-2008 - 2008/04/15) and *Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala* (DL N° 72-90 - 1990/12/13).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos del Estado* for fiscal year 2013 (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	156,210,263	5,251,290,771	35,729,000,000
2009	153,090,192	5,849,777,368	36,471,000,000
2010	159,860,766	6,108,489,881	39,760,000,000
2011	197,818,891	6,919,961,396	46,730,000,000
2012	210,816,824	7,585,654,065	50,303,000,000
2013	258,945,362	8,511,491,383	54,383,000,000
2014	257,962,025	8,479,169,264	58,464,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Institutions	Personnel	Non-personnel services	Materials and supplies	Other*	TOTAL
Ministry of National Defence					
Central activities	329,353,196	61,905,382	104,533,831	20,984,367	516,776,776
Defence of sovereignty and territorial integrity**	457,955,338	31,547,209	95,027,942	238,841,512	823,372,001
Health and education	200,084,775	27,049,840	40,247,296	11,884,900	279,266,811
Prevention of crimes against property	104,622,704	1,410,792	26,268,789	0	132,302,285
Mobilization of defence, prevention and mitigation of disasters	22,883,502	300,234	998,333	0	24,182,069
Regulation of maritime areas	7,545,892	202,706	241,659	0	7,990,257
Diplomatic projection and contributions to peace missions	25,183,328	47,285,160	9,844,583	8,071,917	90,384,988
Items not allocated to programs***	0	0	0	163,624,813	163,624,813
TOTAL	1,147,628,735	169,701,323	277,162,433	443,407,509	2,037,900,000

* Includes property, equipment and intangible assets, and current and capital transfers.

** Land defence: Q 418,718,716; Airspace defence: Q 289,145,979; Defence of territorial waters: Q 115,507,306.

*** Transfers to: Military Pensions Institute (Q 153,802,082), Care Center for Disabled Persons of the Guatemalan Army – CADEG (Q 9,500,000), International Hydrographic Organization -OHI- (Q 90,731), Conference of Central American Armed Forces -CFAC- (Q 232,000).

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos del Estado* for fiscal years 2006, 2008, 2009, 2011, 2012 and 2013. In 2007, 2010 and 2014, Congress did not approve the budgetary law, and as such the budget from the previous year was validated in accordance with the Constitution. The difference in values for these years is due to changes in the value of the dollar. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Property, equipment and intangible assets". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 7.72 quetzals on the basis of data provided by the Central Bank of Guatemala. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of National Defence

Date of Foundation
1945

Current Minister (July 2014)
Major General Manuel Augusto López Ambrocio

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes. According to the Constitution of the Republic, civilians cannot become Ministers of Defence.

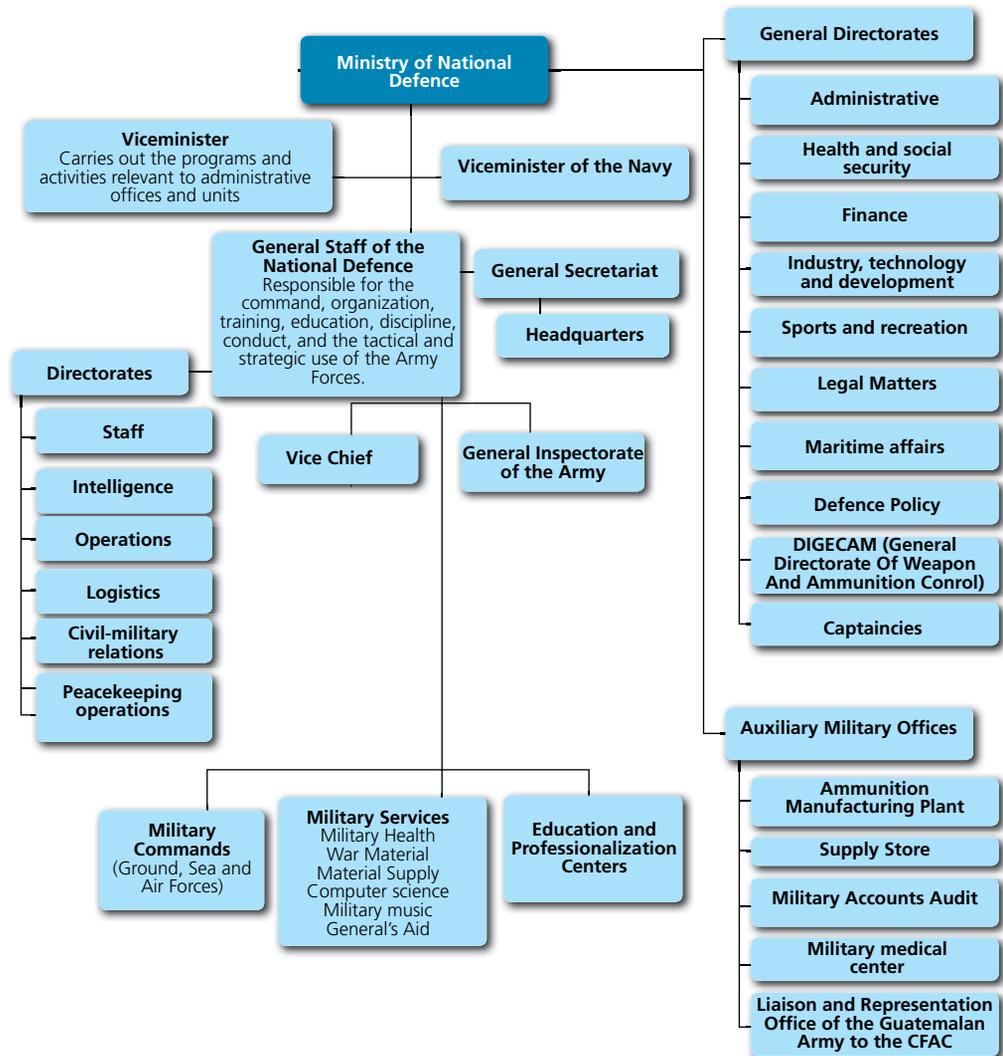
Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
15 (since 1996, year of the Firm and Lasting Peace Agreements - *Acuerdos de Paz Firme y Duradera*).

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
None

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
No

Average stay in the Minister of Defence position
1 year and 2 months

Organizational Chart



[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" became part of the Institution's name]

Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014



Source: Compilation based on the website of the Ministry of National Defence of Guatemala and the Secretariat of Foreign Relations of Honduras.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Guatemalan Army is an institution devoted to maintaining the independence, sovereignty and honor of Guatemala, the integrity of its territory, peace and internal and external security. It is composed of land, air and maritime forces. It has a hierarchical organization and is based on the principles of discipline and obedience. The Army shall cooperate in emergency or public disaster situations. (Constitution, Sec. 244 and 249)

Specific Missions

Army



Its fundamental mission is to preserve territorial integrity, ground deterrence, and to organize the Nation's military defence, as well as structuring the human, territorial, economic and material resources assigned to it by the State. In times of peace, its principal efforts will be dedicated to education, training, strategic readiness, peacekeeping operations and conducting humanitarian support missions, both domestically and abroad. Its mission also comprises organizing, training and equipping the forces required to effectively react and conduct military operations of any nature (territorial integrity, deterrence and ground military defence) that the senior leadership may order.

Navy



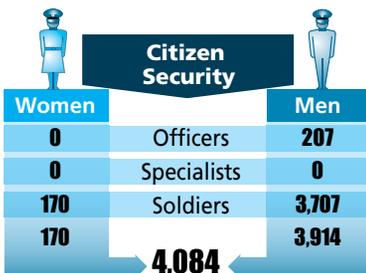
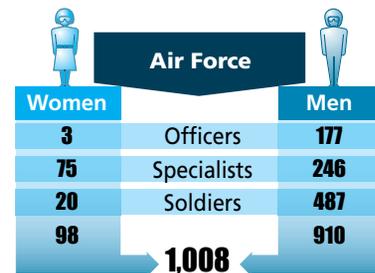
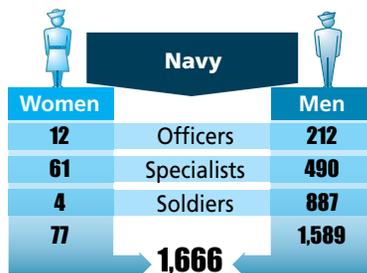
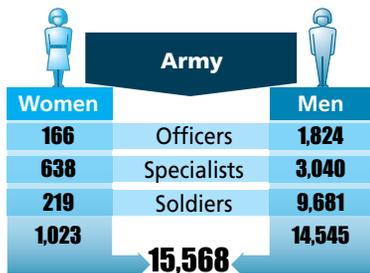
Guarantee national sovereignty in the country's maritime territory, contiguous zone, exclusive economic area, and the Republic's interior waters, lakes and rivers, exerting control over the maritime frontiers in order to contribute, together with the Army and Air Force, to ensuring national defence.

Air Force



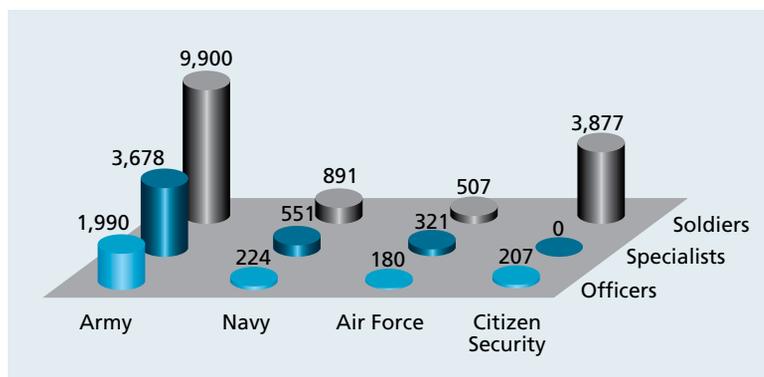
Engage in operations to maintain and guarantee the sovereignty of the national air space, including through aerial warfare and disuasion, providing support to military land and maritime units, with the aim of neutralizing or destroying any threats to national objectives. It shall also cooperate with other State institutions in national efforts.

Source: Website of the Ministry of National Defence.

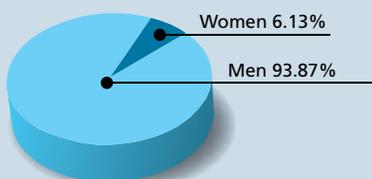


Total personnel 2014:

22,326



Composition of the Armed Forces



National Security Operations

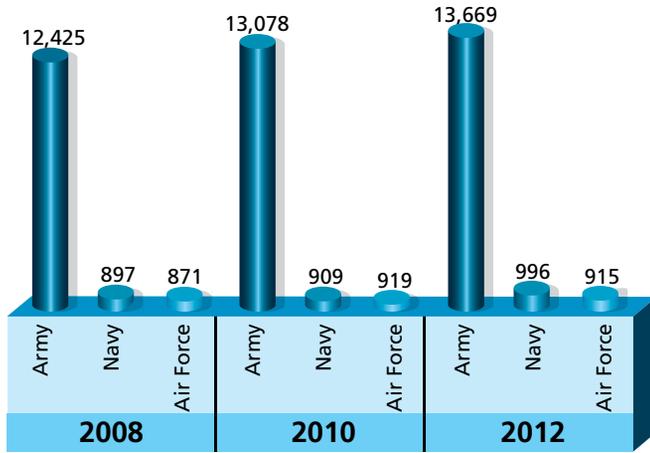
- Conducting border security operations,
- Territorial control;
- Airspace control,
- Operations on the coast, spits and groins as part of control of maritime trafficking.

The *Blindaje Fronterizo* (Border Shield) I and II operations, which were carried out in San Marcos, Retalhuleu, Suchitepéquez, Zacapa, Chiquimula and Huehuetenango departments, have achieved:

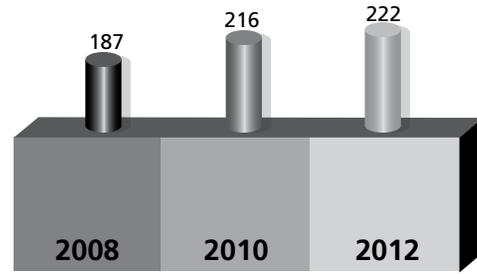
- Location and destruction of drug laboratories,
- Impeding the illegal movement of weapons, narcotics and persons.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Armed Forces Personnel



Candidates entering the Polytechnic School



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Of total Armed Forces personnel, 6.13 % (1,386) are women.



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent Rank for First Lieutenant is Lieutenant (Navy) and First Lieutenant (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence and by the Project Gender and Peace Operations, RESDAL.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

In 2013, 6 new military detachments were opened.

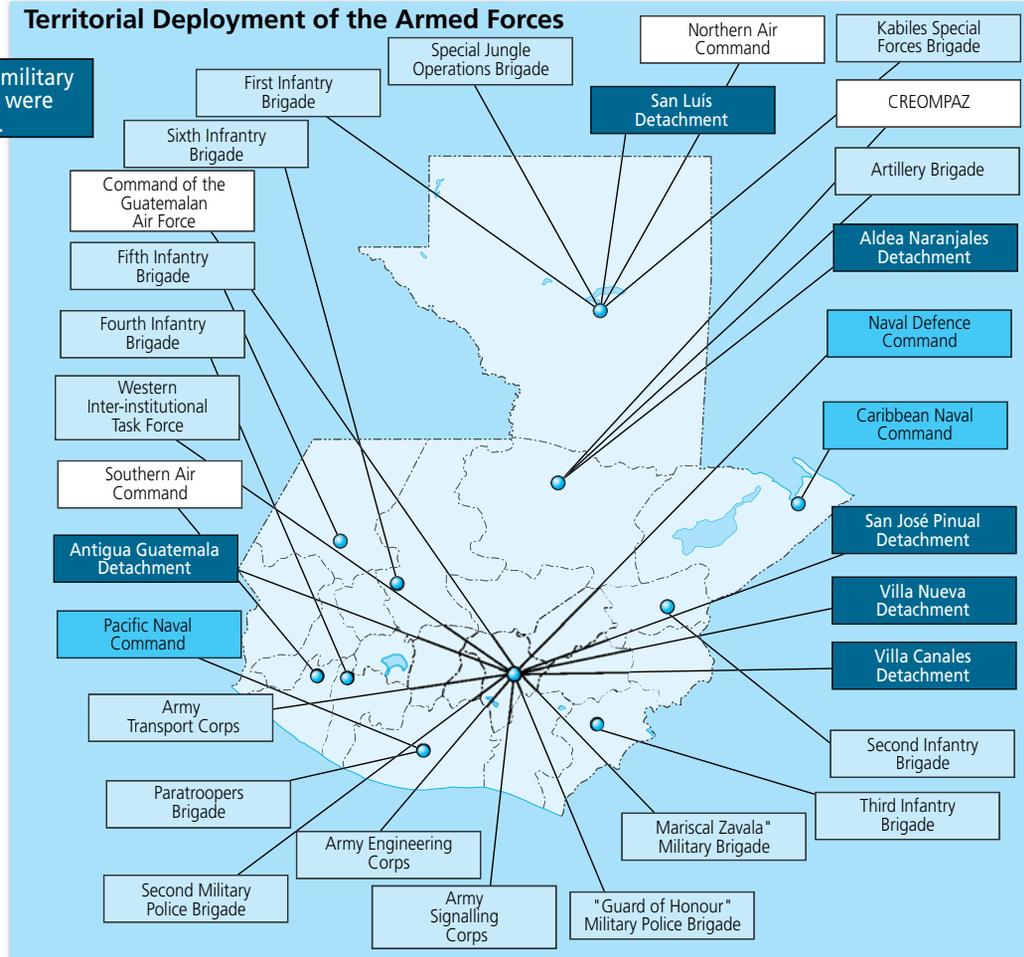
Civil Service

The Regulation of the Civil Service Law defines the modality by which civil service is provided, its organization, principles, forms of participation, and exceptions. Its aim is to train Guatemalans for the armed defence of the motherland utilizing a military doctrine that respects human rights and civil, political and moral values. Civil service is directed towards young persons aged between 18 and 24 years of age, who provide 728 service hours. However, young persons older between 16 and 18 years of age may carry out civil service within the social environment.

Modalities:

Military Service: Shall be provided in the different military commands, services and units.

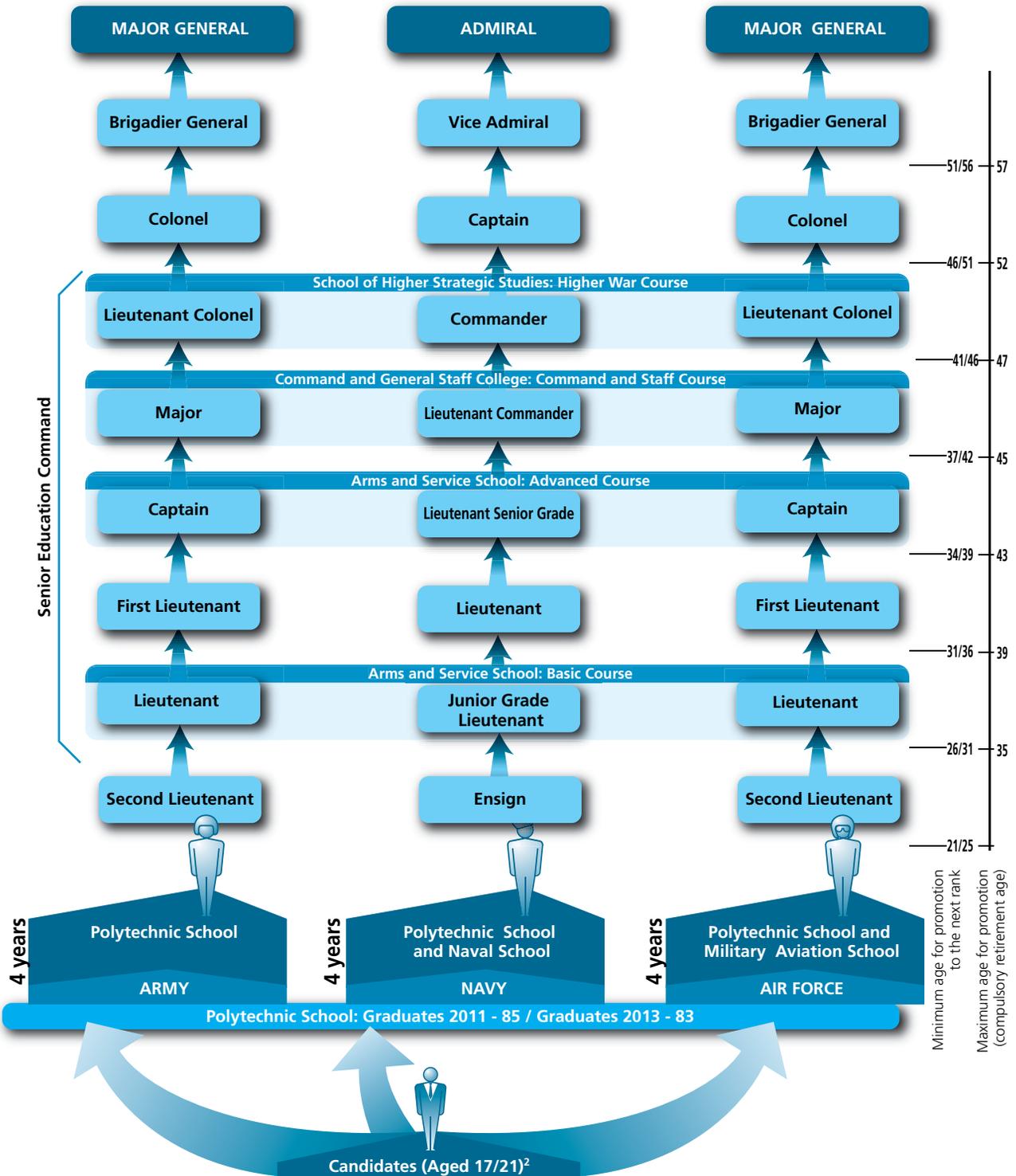
Social Service: Of civilian nature, it focuses on the implementation of programs, projects and services for the collective benefit and assistance to the community.



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of National Defence, the *Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional* (2012-2013), the websites of the Ministry of National Defence, of the Secretariat of Social Communications of the Presidency, *Ley del Servicio Cívico* (Decree 20-2003), *Reglamento del Servicio Cívico* (AG 345-2010).

Education and the Military Career

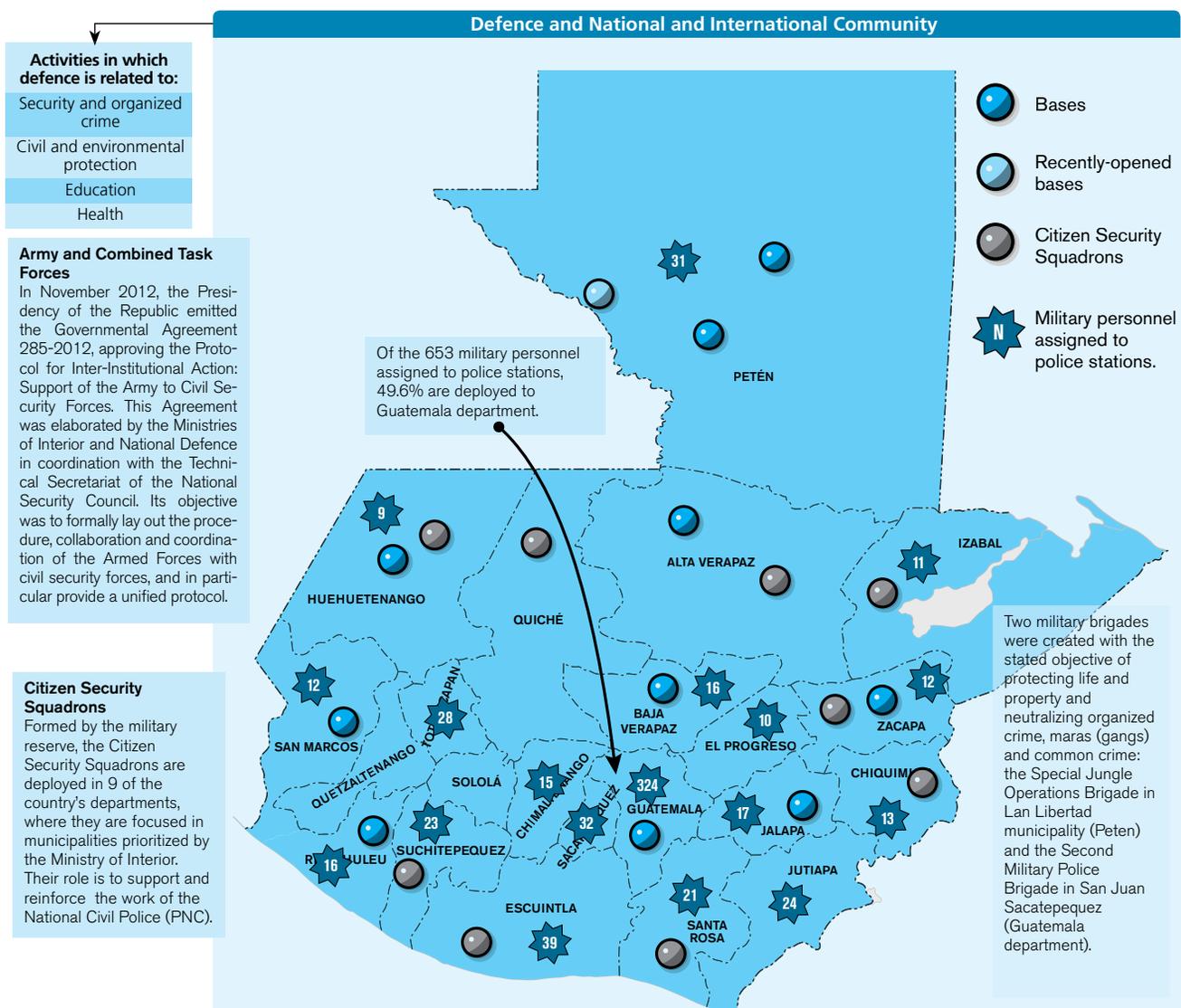
Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



¹ Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered

² The age of 17-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala* (DL N° 72-90 – 1990/12/13), *Reglamento de ascensos en el ejército de Guatemala* (Governmental Agreement N° 318-2009 - 2009/11/26).



Procedure for support between the PNC and Army

General Directorate PNC

Receives and evaluates requests made by local and district police authorities and, if deemed appropriate, makes the official request.

Office of the Minister of Interior

If the operation is authorized, approves and transmits the request.

Office of the Defence Minister

If it provides approval, each part orders that the process of coordination between the Directorate General of the PNC and Joint Chief of Staff of Defence is begun.

The areas of assistance and support covered by the Protocol are:

- Routine: patrols and checkpoints in particular.
- Actions ordered judicially.
- Scope of Decree 40-2000 controlling and combating the production, manufacture, use, possessions etc of narcotics, crimes of kidnapping, smuggling contraband and fraud; plundering of forest, conservation of cultural heritage; arms smuggling; prison perimeter surveillance.
- Contingencies: international terrorism, lynchings; alterations to the normality of citizen life; social peace; criminal actions resulting from natural disasters; smuggling migrants; human trafficking, unforeseen action caused by organized criminal groups.

Tecún Umán Task Force	Kaminal Task Force	Maya Task Force	'El Milagro' Task Force
Combat drug trafficking, contraband and human trafficking.	Recovery of public spaces and city patrols.	Recovery of public spaces and city patrols.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 700 National Civil Police agents (PNC) and members of the Guatemalan Army. • Combat crime, especially extortions and homicides. • Foundation of 30 mobile units and 16 checkpoints in the areas of El Milagro, Sacoj, Santa Marta, San José las Rosas, San Francisco, La Florida, 1° de Julio and Carolingia.
1,509 personnel from the Guatemalan Army.	250 personnel from National Civil Police (PNC) and 50 from the Army.	1,300 personnel from the Army and 120 from the PNC.	
The border zone with Mexico, focusing on the area around San Marcos in particular, as well as Izabal covering the 115 hidden crossings identified by the government.	Zones 7 and 12 of Guatemala City.	Zone 18 of Guatemala City.	

Sources: Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 285-2012 (2012/11/07); Acuerdo Ministerial N° 126 (2010/06/18); Ministry of National Defence, *Procedimiento para brindar apoyo a las fuerzas de seguridad civil*; *Diario de Centroamérica* (July 17th 2013), *Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional* (2012-2013), *Plan Operativo Anual Ejercicio Fiscal* 2013, *Informe sobre las Fuerzas de Tarea del Ministerio Gobernación* (2012) and the website of the Ministry of Interior.

Defence and National and International Community

Between 2012 and 2013, the Guatemalan Army has supported humanitarian assistance activities through search and rescue actions through the Humanitarian Rescue Unit, the construction of homes, demolition of homes that are at-risk, as well as transporting the materials of the National Coordinator for Disaster Risk Reduction to affected departments.



Other support activities:

- **Medical attention day.** Personnel from the Mountain Operations Brigade carried out a day of medical attention, supporting the populace of San Antonio Ixchiguan, San Marcos, in 2014.

- **Remodeling and cleaning of schools.** Personnel from Mariscal Zavala Military Brigade participated in the inauguration of the remodeling of ceilings and the cleaning of schools in zone 18 of Guatemala City.

542 operations in support of the Tax Administration Authority, above-all in the capital and in border areas in order to reduce tax fraud and contraband.

- Operation B'Aktun to protect archeological sites.
- Operation Omega 2012, to support the forces through movements during New Year celebrations.

Reforestation Plan



The Guatemalan Army carries out reforestation tasks in different areas of the country. During 2014, the following activities were executed:

Personnel from the Paratroopers Brigade, together with primary students from the Mixed Official Rural School, in the hamlets of Parcelamiento Cuyuta, Las Guacas, La Aurora, Obero and Caserio Montecristo, carried out reforestation days in Masagua, Escuintla.

Personnel from the Special Jungle Operations Brigade carried out reforestation days together with youth members of the "Association of Young Persons from Las Cruces in Action", Las Cruces, Peten.

Personnel from the Mariscal Zavala Military Brigade carried out reforestation days together with community leaders and students of the Mixed Official Rural Schools of San Luis Las Brisas, Villas I and the Basic Experimental Institute.

Personnel from the Marine Infantry Brigade and students of San Carlos University carried out reforestation in Cerro San Gil reserve, Puerto Barrios, Izabal.

Personnel from the Third Infantry Brigade, together with students from New Life Evangelical School, carried out a reforestation project, planting 200 pine trees in the community of Piedra Blanca, Jutiapa.

Collaboration with Penitentiary Centers

The collaboration of the Armed Forces with the General Directorate of the Penitentiary System is also regulated by Decree 40 (2000), which sets out that the Ministry of Interior may request the support and cooperation of the Army in providing surveillance at the perimeter of detention and prevention centers and other such centers, without affecting the purely civil character of the prisons.

Ministerial Agreement 126 (2010/06/18) enabled the use, by the Directorate General of the Penitentiary System, of facilities within military bases or units in Guatemala City in order to transfer those detainees whose lives or personal integrity would be endangered due to the vulnerability of their security situation. During 2013 they carried out: **2,219 operations** in support of the prison system.

Sources: Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 285-2012 (2012/11/07); Acuerdo Ministerial N° 126 (2010/06/18); Ministry of National Defence, *Procedimiento para brindar apoyo a las fuerzas de seguridad civil* and *Memoria de Labores 2012-2013*; *Diario de Centroamérica* (June 17th 2013), *Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional* (2012-2013), *Plan Operativo Anual Ejercicio Fiscal 2013*, *Informe sobre las Fuerzas de Tarea del Ministerio Gobernación* (2012) and the websites of the Ministries of National Defence and of the Interior.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	127	11
MONUSCO (Dem. Rep. of the Congo)	1	-	164	3
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	2	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	1	-	3	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	5	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Guatemala contributes 317 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations, representing 5.19% of the total Latin American contribution.

Source: Compilation based on the *Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional* (2012-2013), Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations, May 2014.

Guatemala is home to CREOMPAZ, a regional training center.



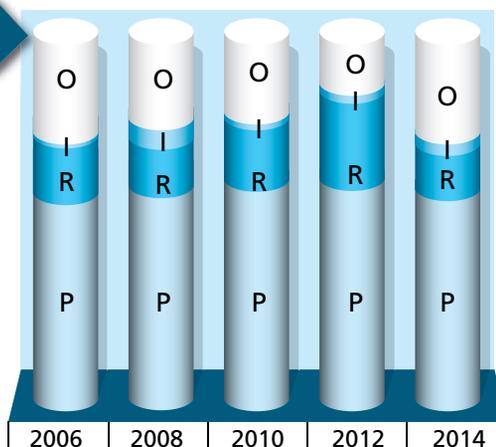
Honduras



Population	8,228,000
Territorial Extension	112,490 km ²
GDP 2014 (US\$)	19,567,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel	15,550
Defence Budget (US\$)	252,646,424

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pensions funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

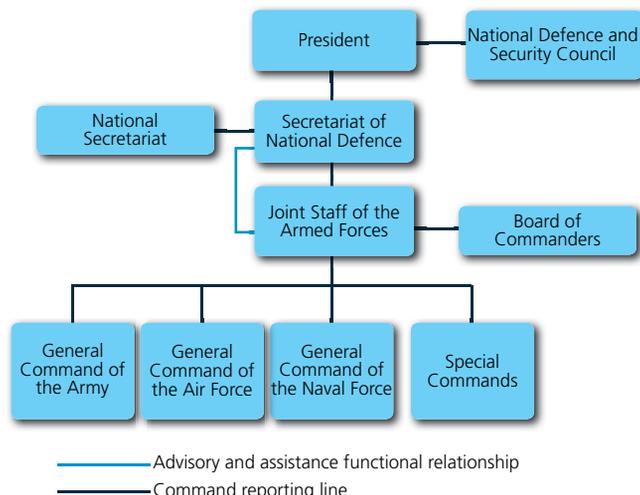
- Constitutive Act of the Armed Forces (Decree N° 39 – 2001/10/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 230 – 2013/02/27).
- Inter-institutional Security Strategy and Special Comprehensive Government Security Response (TI-GRES) (Decree N° 103 – 2013/06/27).

Military Organization

- Military Penal Code (Decree N° 76 – 1906/03/01. Last amendment: Decree N° 47 – 1937/01/22).
- Military Service Act (Decree N° 98 – 1985/08/22).
- Personnel Act for Members of the Armed Forces (Decree N° 231 – 2005/10/11).
- Military Prevision Institute Act (Decree N° 167 – 2006/11/27).
- Military Police of Public Order Law (Decree N° 168 – 2013/08/24).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

The Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

The President may receive the advice of the National Defence and Security Council. They exercise command of the Armed Forces, either directly or through the Secretary of Defence, who in turn has the Joint Staff as the highest military technical body for advice, planning, coordination and supervision. The Board of Commanders is the consultative body, composed of the Chairman and the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Inspector General of the Armed Forces and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. The Congress exercises the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the National Defence Committee.

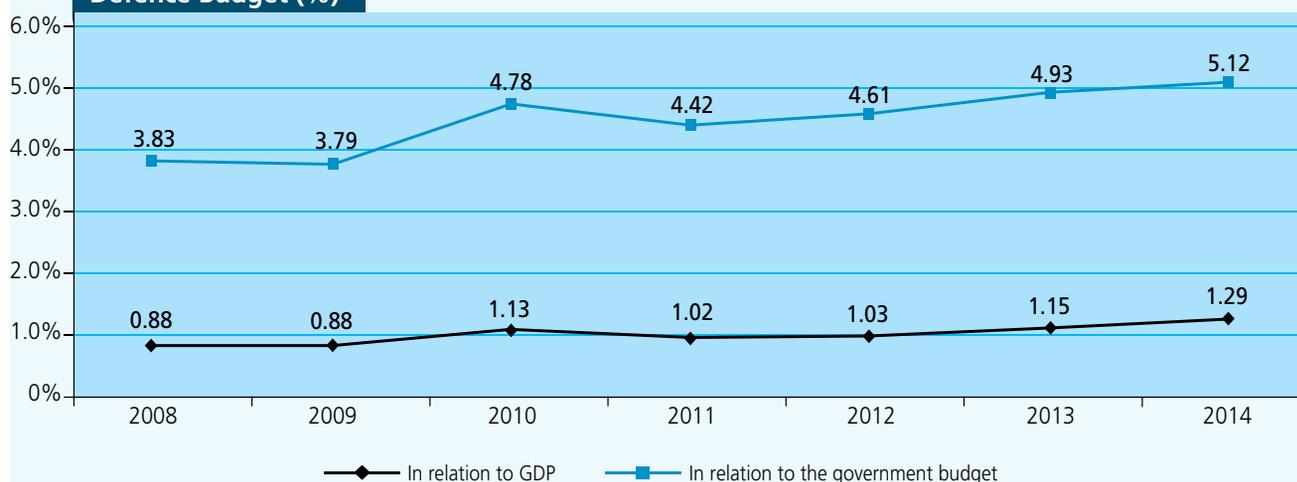
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Decree N° 39 - 2001/10/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 230 – 2013/02/27) and *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional*, 2005.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Decreto-Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos de la República para el ejercicio fiscal 2014* (defence budget) and information provided by the Joint Chief of Staff of the Armed Forces (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	121,183,088	3,167,154,298	13,779,000,000
2009	127,963,147	3,377,085,767	14,581,000,000
2010	172,194,128	3,598,658,227	15,288,000,000
2011	175,902,076	3,980,813,557	17,250,000,000
2012	188,926,130	4,094,634,429	18,320,000,000
2013	216,011,344	4,385,133,283	18,813,000,000
2014	252,646,424	4,937,455,490	19,567,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Institutions	Personnel	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Secretariat of National Defence					
Central Activities	60,235,277	11,493,452	12,603,750	497,551,279	581,883,758
Army	1,360,804,026	8,129,450	200,855,024	0	1,569,788,500
Air Force	337,335,027	5,885,156	201,253,555	0	544,473,738
Naval Force	286,197,495	180,003,339	81,294,390	0	547,495,224
Joint Chiefs of Staff	882,071,335	69,459,089	109,640,620	105,935,161	1,167,106,205
Military Hospital	50,615,309	3,320,000	8,959,444	0	62,894,753
Command of support to the management of ecosystems and the environment	5,006,792	3,603,293	59,649,057	0	68,259,142
Defence University	6,850,558	1,125,000	2,024,442	0	10,000,000
Military Prevision Institute**	81,901,319	86,617,490	6,952,450	626,205,137	801,676,396
TOTAL	3,071,017,138	369,636,269	683,232,732	1,229,691,577	5,353,577,716

* Includes goods subject to capitalization and transfers.

** Since 2007, policemen and firefighters have been incorporated as members of the IPM (Military Prevision Institute). No budget allocation breakdowns are available on this subject. The IPM's financial assets are not included in the breakdown. The Defence Secretariat's contribution to the IPM is deducted from "Others".

Source: Compilation based on the *Decreto-Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos de la República* from 2006 to 2014. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Acquisition of capital goods".

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 20.9 lempiras on the basis of data provided by the Central Bank of Honduras. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Secretariat of National Defence

Organizational Chart

Date of Foundation
1954

Current Minister (July 2014)
Samuel Armando Reyes Rendón

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they have retired)

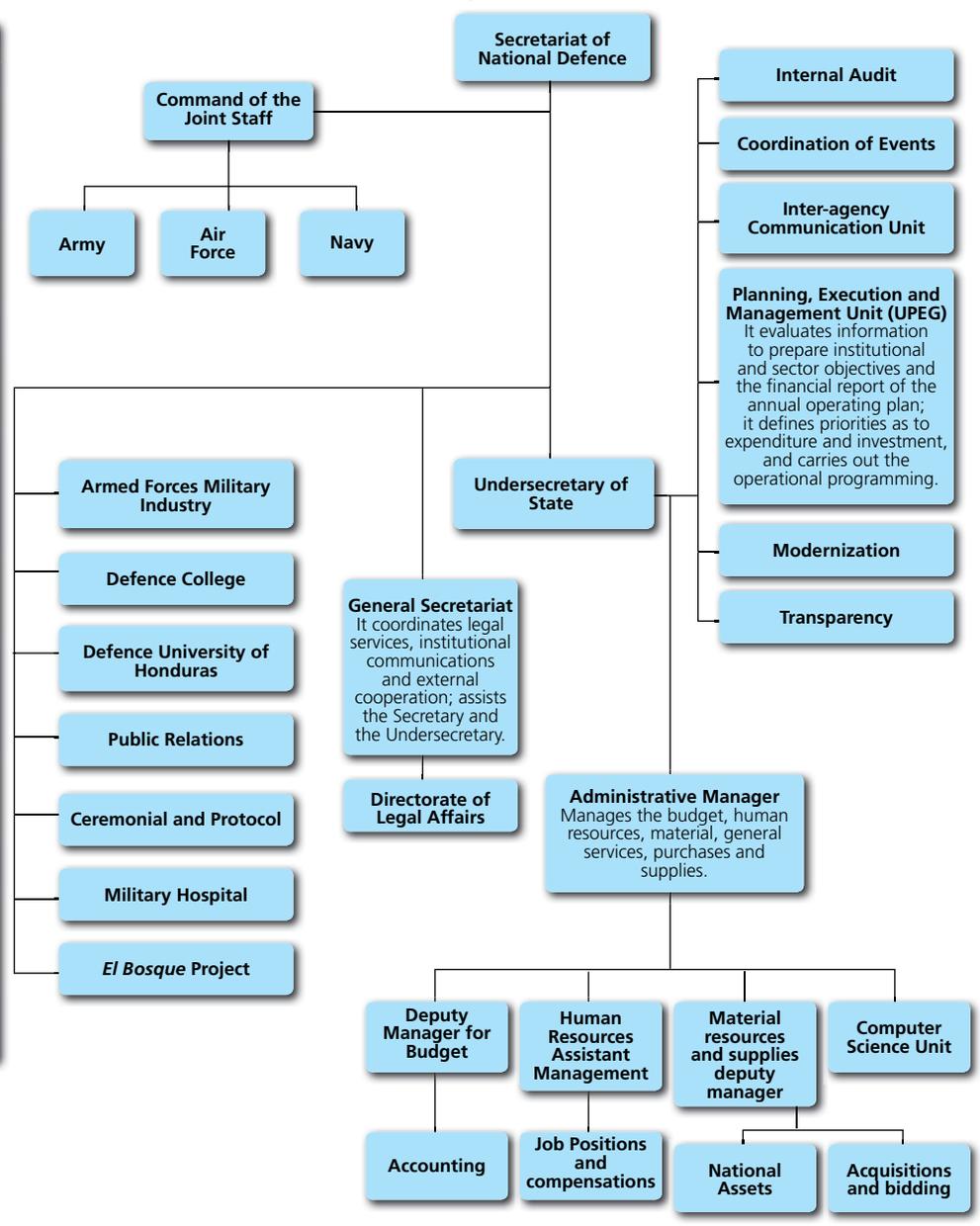
Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
0 (since 1998, year of constitutional reform).

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
6 (since 1998, year of constitutional reform).

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
No

Average stay in the Minister of Defence position
2 years and 8 months

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" became part of the Institution's name]



Bilateral Agreements signed between 2012-2014



Source: Compilation based on the website of the Secretariat of Foreign Relations and International Cooperation of Honduras and the Informe de *Labores de la Secretaría de Marina de México* (2013).

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are formed to defend territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic, maintain peace, public order and the respect for the Constitution, the principles of free vote and rotation of the Presidents of the Republic.

They shall cooperate with the National Police to keep public order. They shall cooperate with the Secretaries of the State and other institutions, at their request, in tasks related to literacy, education, agriculture, protection of the environment, road systems, communications, health and agriculture reform. They shall participate in international peace missions, based on international treaties; provide logistic support on technical advice, communications and transportation in the fight against drug trafficking. They shall cooperate with personnel and means to face natural disasters and emergency situations which impact people and assets; as well as in protection and conservation programs for the ecosystem, and academic and technical training of their members, and other matters of national interest.

They shall also cooperate with public law-enforcement agencies, at the request of the Secretary of Security, to fight terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime, as well as in the protection of the powers of the State and Elections Court, at the request of these, in their installation and operation. (Constitution, Sec. 272 and 274)

Specific Missions

Army



The Army is the Service responsible for defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic in the land space.

Navy



The Navy contributes to the compliance with the constitutional mission established for the Armed Forces, mainly in the maritime, fluvial and lacustrian space and in the insular territory, maintaining the security and control of the sea coasts and borders and preserving maritime resources in territorial waters, in adjacent areas, exclusive economic zone and in the continental shelf.

Air Force



The Air Force contributes to defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic especially regarding the air space.

Joint Staff

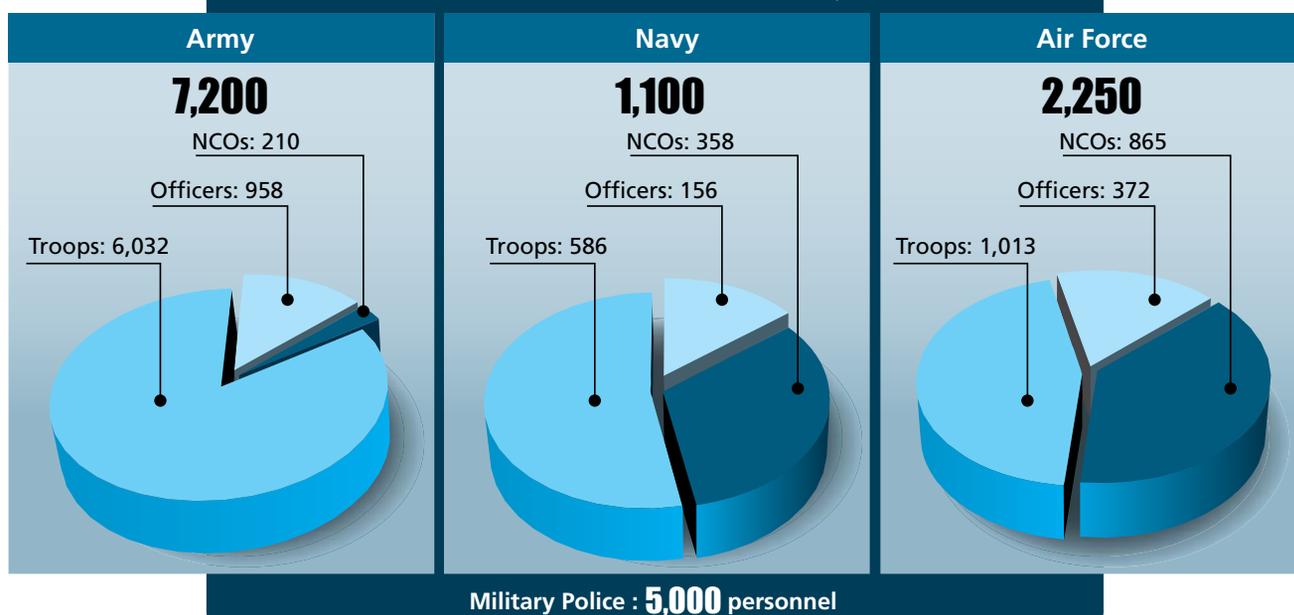
This is a higher technical military body to provide advice and carry out military planning, coordination and supervision, which reports to the Secretary of Defence.

Military Police of Public Order

Created in 2013 as a Special Command of the Armed Forces. Personnel that form part of the Military Police must undergo the same confidence tests that are given to the National Police. They must be accompanied by judges and prosecutors with jurisdiction and national competence. They may live outside of the country.

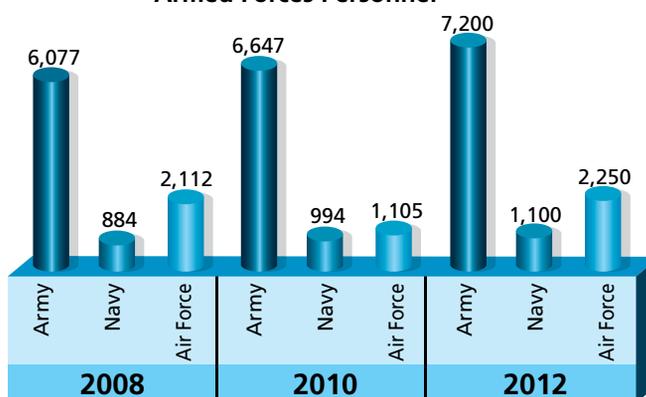
The Military Police of Public Order is obliged to cooperate in the defence of sovereignty and in the maintenance of public order, in accordance with the Constitution of the Republic.

Armed Forces Personnel: 15,550

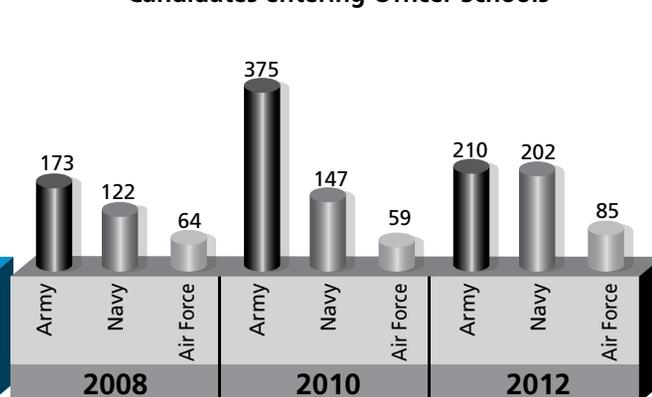


Source: Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas (Decree N° 39 – 2001/10/29. Last amendment: Decree N°230 – 2013/02/27) and Plan de Gobierno 2010-2014 of the Republic of Honduras. Ley de policía militar del orden público (DL 168 – 2013); Ley estrategia interinstitucional en seguridad y toma integral gubernamental de respuesta especial de seguridad (TIGRES) (Decree N° 103 – 2013/06/27).

Armed Forces Personnel

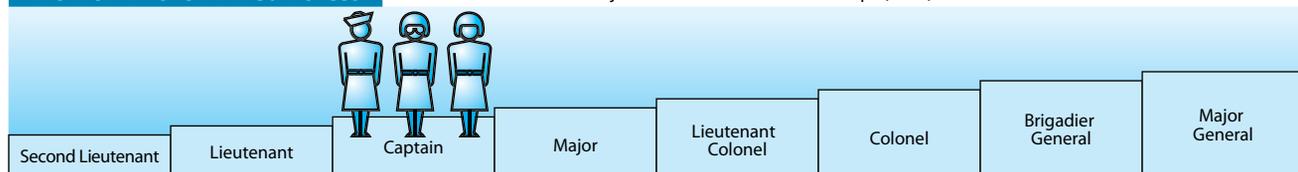


Candidates entering Officer Schools



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Captain (Air Force) and Lieutenant (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the General Command of the Air Force, the General Command of the Navy and the Joint Staff.

Military Service

In constitutional terms, in times of peace, the military service is voluntary for all citizens aged between 18 and 30 years, on an educational, humanistic and democratic system basis.

The State, however, has the power to summon troops in accordance with the Military Service Act. In case of international war, all the Hondurans capable of defending and providing military service to the Motherland shall be called up as soldiers.

The duration of military service is 2 years. Entrance requirements are as follows:

- Register with the Military Register
- Pass the entrance examination.
- Pass the medical examination.

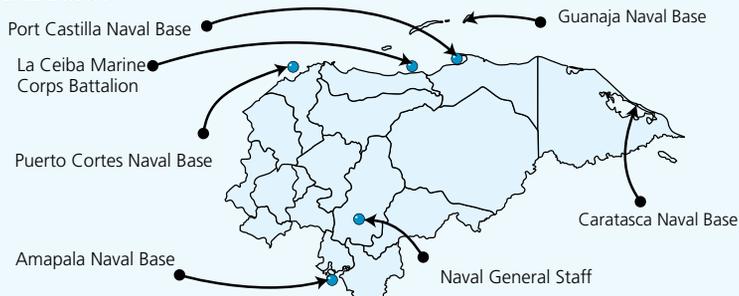
Pursuant to the Military Service Decree N° 98, the provision of military service in times of peace may compensate or be partially equivalent to certain professions, with practices in social services, under the control and command of the Armed Forces.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

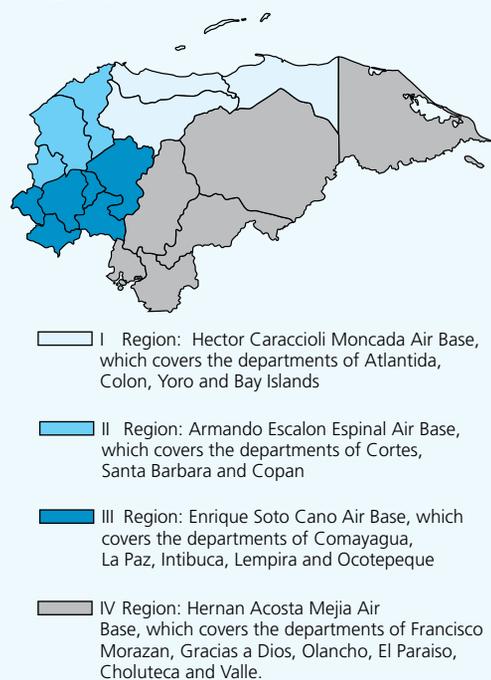
Army



Naval Force



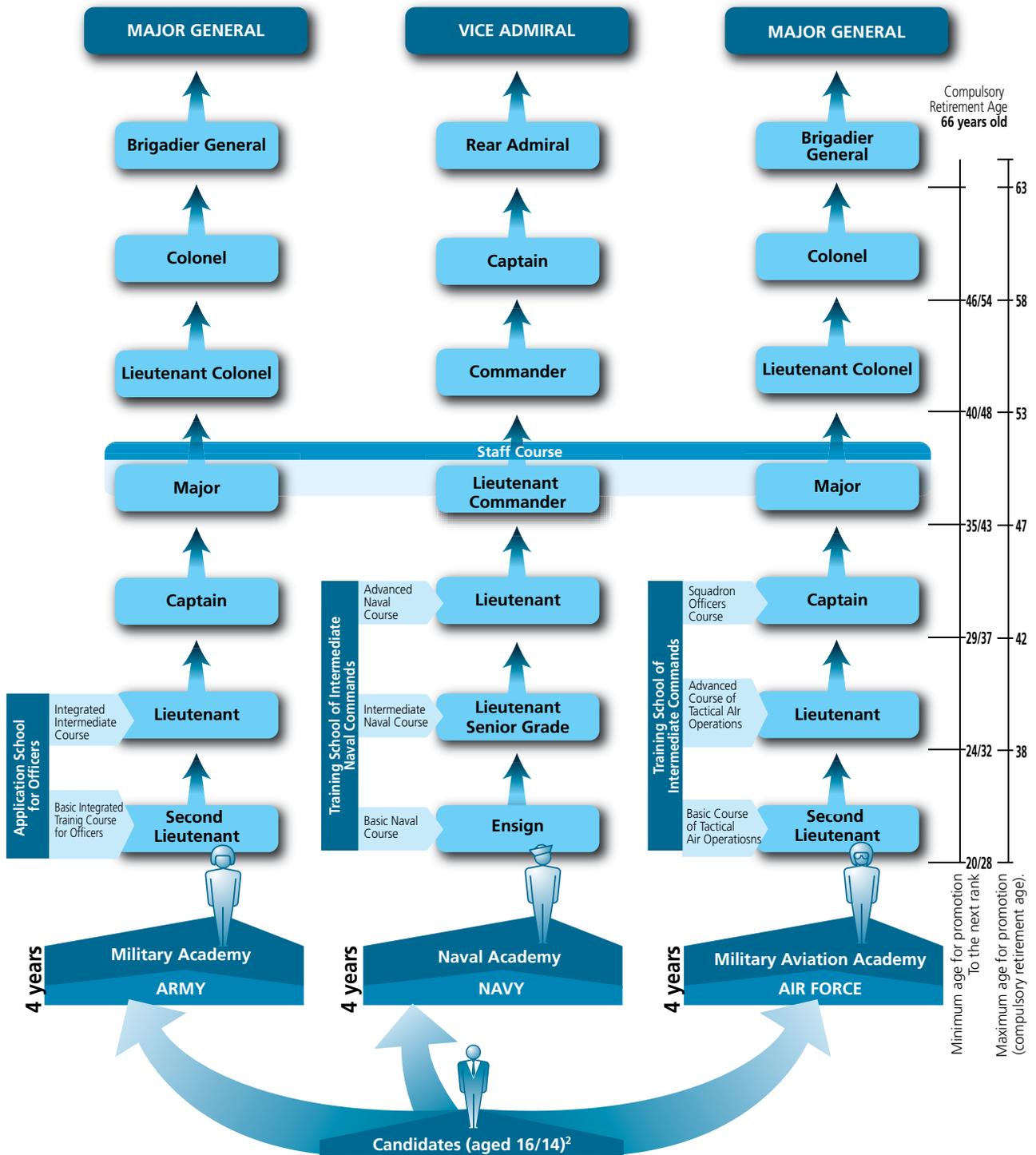
Air Force



Source: Political Constitution, *Libro de la Defensa Nacional* (2005), *Plan operativo anual* (2012), *Informe N° 03/2013/DFEP/SEDENA*, website of the Navy of Honduras and *Ley del servicio militar* (Decree N° 98 – 1985/08/22).

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



¹ Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

² Ages 16-24 years have been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the service: Army up to 22 years old, Air Force, from 16 to 24 years of age. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

n/a: not available

Source: Websites of the Armed Forces of Honduras

	Graduates 2013	Entrants 2014
Military Academy	114	130
Naval Academy	41	120
Military Aviation Academy	n/a	n/a

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Health
- Drug trafficking
- Environment
- Education
- Natural disasters
- Infrastructure
- Security

During 2013, two new units were created to collaborate in security: the Military Police – under the jurisdiction of the Armed Forces – and a special police unit named TIGRES.

Military Police of Public Order

It is a Special Command of the Armed Forces. Troops that form the Military Police must undergo the same 'confidence tests' that are currently practiced within the National Police. Must be accompanied by judges and prosecutors with national competence and jurisdiction.

Functions:

- Act rapidly in circumstances that affect public order, constitute emergencies, and/or affect people or their properties.
- Cooperate in the recuperation of areas where there is a presence of organized criminal groups or their activities
- Carry out investigation and intelligence tasks.
- Make arrests and place those arrested into the custody of the relevant authorities.

TIGRES Police Unit

Operates within the Inter-institutional Security and Special Comprehensive Government Security Response Strategy. It aims to provide a comprehensive response to the principal threats to public security through coordination between State institutions, such as the National Police, Public Prosecutor's Office, etc.

It is a special unit of the National Police under the leadership of the Director General, which can require the support of the Armed Forces.

Functions:

- Combat all manifestations of insecurity through police and interdisciplinary activities.
- Protection of lives and property.
- Maintenance of public order, crime prevention and control and arrests.
- The TIGRES have a specialist investigation unit.
- All members must pass confidence tests.

Public Security Operations - 2013

During 2012, the Armed Forces have executed operations to provide security to public transport, employing 500 personnel.

To reduce crime levels at the national level:

Operation Condor, Operation Caiman, Operation Libertad and Operation Relámpago.

Combating drug trafficking:

Operation Martillo and Operation Boquerón.

Operation Jaguar:

For the control of highways and roads. Joint actions with public security forces, employing 500 personnel. Approximately 6,000 vehicles were registered with arms and drugs confiscated.



Successes in 2013

- 14,528 missions (operations and patrols) were implemented at the national level in support of the National Police.
- 1,000 new military personnel were incorporated for the development of operations to counter drug trafficking and organized crime.

Operation Relámpago:

2,600 personnel were employed in:
 15,252 foot patrols.
 2,421 motorized patrols.
 365 arrests.
 769 checkpoints.
 1,580 security in bus stations.
 125 evacuations.

Operation Armadillo:

Initiated in mid 2012, the operational objective is to destroy or impede the use of clandestine airstrips in order to combat drug trafficking. The 4 editions of the operation carried out in 2012 led to the neutralization of 65 airstrips. In its fifth phase, (August 2013), 100 personnel were employed and 28 airstrips were destroyed.

Support to the population

Work with the State's public health system Civil-Military Action Program

500,585 persons received medical attention from the medical brigades.

Army

Technical training of 549 young people in support of the Family Allowance Program.

Source: Compilation based on the Memoria de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2012), website of the Presidency of the Republic of Honduras, of the Honduran National Congress, La Gaceta Diario Oficial de la República de Honduras and Informe de logros de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2013).

The Armed Forces and the Environment

Command of Support to the Management of Ecosystems and the Environment

Since 2006 the Armed Forces have collaborated through the Directorate of Ecological and Nature Support, which then became the **Environmental and Ecological Management Support Command**. Their role is to protect hydrographic basins, support the conservation of flora and fauna, and control national parks and forest reserves in order to prevent illegal forestry, control forest fires, engage in forest regeneration, prevent the illegal exploitation of marine resources and develop programs aimed at educating the population on these issues..

Coordination with other institutions	Functions	Results
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Institute of Forest Conservation, Protected Areas and Wildlife (ICF). Secretariat of Natural Resources and the Environment (SERNA). Secretariat of Agriculture and Livestock (SAG). Permanent Contingency Commission (COPECO). Office of the Public Prosecutor Fire Service. Municipalities. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Monitor the application and enforcement of laws related to environmental protection. Implement preventive, combative and repair measures to avoid damage to natural resources. Support the development of social and environmental programs and projects. Inform the citizenship regarding legal aspects linked to these issues. Carry out sensitization and training tasks regarding the protection and conservation of natural resources. Combat the trafficking and illegal sale of species of fauna and flora. Collaborate with public or private institutions with authority over natural resource management. 	<p>2012:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 38,694 foot patrols 19,880 motorized patrols 1,515 maritime patrols 138 military detachments engaged in the control and protection of ecosystems. Training of personnel to combat forest fires. 82% reduction in illegal logging and sales of timber in relation to 2011. Production of 1,700,000 saplings, with 50% used for reforestation and the other 50% donated. <p>2013</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 38,934 foot patrols 20,085 motorized patrols 1,545 maritime patrols 7,107 fixed retainers 1,827 mobile retainers

Specialized Unit in Ecosystems and the Environment

Created in 2011 through Decree N°41-2011, the Unit has 2,000 **environmental soldiers**, which are specialized in tasks related to the protection of the ecosystem, such as the protection of forests.

Dependent of the Chief of the Joint General Staff.

To be an environmental soldier, the Diploma in Environment certified by the Technical School of the Armed Forces is required.

In August 2013, a decree authorized the Secretariat of Defence and the Armed Forces to engage in the planting of land on their property for reforestation tasks and to utilise the profits from these nurseries to generate income that will be used to strengthen the Military Pevision Institute (IPM). The decree establishes that the National Institute of Conservation, Forest Development and Wildlife (ICF) must provide free technical support and training to encourage the development of forestry and agro-forestry projects.

National Campaign against Forest Fires - 2014

Participating institutions:

- Armed Forces
- Forest Conservation Institute (ICF).
- Fire Service
- Permanent Contingency Commission (COPECO).

Objective: Reinforce actions against forest fires through educational actions and the coordination of an effective response between the institutions.

Forest fires reduced considerable in relation to 2013.

At least 6,000 persons, including soldiers, firemen, forest professionals and search and rescue officials are deployed at the national level in order to support the work of municipal governments and private entities.

Support of the Armed Forces in 'Plan de Auxilio XXI' (Support Plan XXI)

119 actions to assist the population following natural disasters through support to COPECO in 2013.

Crisis Management Exercise

In August 2013, 37 alumni officers from the Command and Chief of Staff Course of the Armed Forces, 15 instructors of the Armed Forces and personnel from COPECO carried out an exercise simulating the impact of a hurricane on national territory. Protocols were applied to react to this type of phenomenon with the aim of training personnel in order to provide support to the civilian population in case of emergency.

In September, following intense rains that affected the country, the Armed Forces placed personnel and equipment at the disposal of COPECO for the transfer of humanitarian assistance to affected areas. Furthermore, the Air Force sent two planes to Choluteca department where an operational center was developed for the distribution of aid to places that are unreachable by land. Additionally, the Navy carried out surveillance activities in the temporary refuges.

Source: Compilation based on the *Memoria de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional* (2012), website of the Presidency of the Republic of Honduras, the Honduras National Congress, *La Gaceta Diario Oficial de la República de Honduras*, of the Permanent Contingency Commission (COPECO) and the *Informe de logros de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional* (2013).

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	12	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	38	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent

Honduras contributes 50 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing **0.82%** of the total Latin American contribution.

Honduras has lent its Missions Experts to the United Nations Mission to the Western Sahara (MINURSO) since 1992. It also participated in the peace mission in Haiti, with a contingent of 120 soldiers between February 1995 and January 1996, carrying out stabilization operations in order to create an environment favorable to free and fair elections. It also participated in Iraq as part of an international coalition, providing a contingent of 370 soldiers who engaged in reconstruction tasks between August 2003 and February 2004.



Source: Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014.

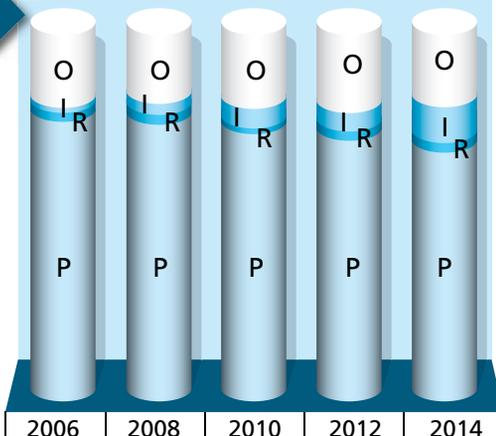
Mexico



Population	120,607,000
Territorial Extension	1,964,380 km ²
GDP 2014 (US\$)	1,287,557,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel	265,812
Defence Budget (US\$)	7,299,439,730

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pensions funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Act to Preserve the Country's Neutrality (DOF 1939/11/10).
- Organic Law for Federal Public Administration (DOF 1976/12/29, Last amendment: DOF 2014/08/14).
- National Security Act (DOF 2005/01/31, Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).
- General Act on the Public Security System (DOF 2012/06/14, Last amendment: DOF 2013/10/29).
- General Civil Protection Act (DOF 2012/06/06, Last amendment: DOF 2014/06/03).

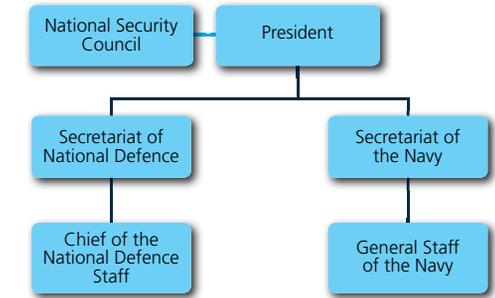
Military Organization

- Navy General Ordinance (DOF 1912/01/08).
- Discipline Act of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 1926/03/15, Last amendment: DOF 2004/12/10).
- Organic Act of Military Courts (DOF 1929/06/22, Last amendment: DOF 1931/02/24).
- Military Justice Code (DNL N° 005 - 1933/08/31, Last amendment: DOF 2014/06/13).
- Military Service Act (DOF 1940/09/11, Last amendment: DOF 1998/01/23).
- Act on Firearms and Explosives (DOF 1972/01/25, Last amendment: DOF 2004/01/23).
- Act which creates the Army and the Air Force University (DOF 1975/12/29).
- Reward Act for the Navy of Mexico (DOF 1985/01/14).
- Organic Law of the National Bank of the Army, Air Force and Navy (DOF 1986/01/13, Last amendment: DOF 2014/01/10).
- Organic Law of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 1986/12/26, Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03).
- Discipline Act for the Personnel of the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2002/12/13).
- Organic Act of the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2002/12/30, Last amendment: 2012/12/31).
- Act on Promotions and Rewards of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2003/10/30, Last amendment: DOF 2011/08/05).
- Act for the Armed Forces Social Security Institute (DOF 2003/07/09, Last amendment: DOF 2013/01/14).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the services of the Navy (DOF 2004/06/14, Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12).
- Promotions Act for the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2004/06/25, Last amendment: DOF 2011/06/01).
- Military Education Act for the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2005/12/23).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the services of the Army and Air Force (DOF 2006/02/09, Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Mujeres en el Ejército Mexicano*, the Chamber of Deputies' Center for Studies for the Advancement of Women and Gender Equality (February 2014), and information provided by the Secretariat of the Navy (personnel).

The Defence System



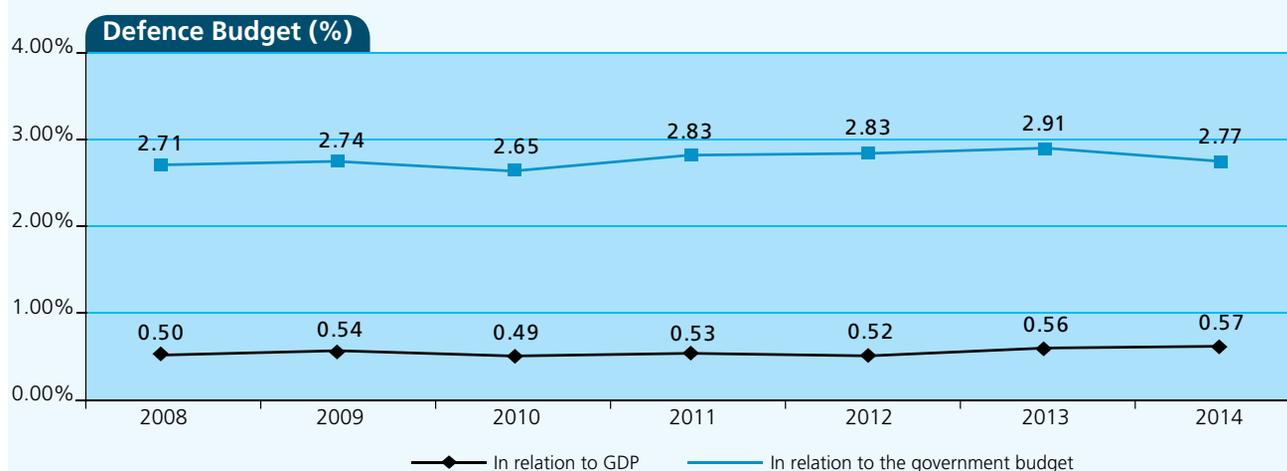
— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

The President convenes the National Security Council, composed of the Secretaries of Government, Defence, Navy, Public Security, Economy and Public Credit, Public Service, Foreign Affairs and Communication and Transportation, the Attorney General of the Republic and the General Director of the National Research and Security Centre, as a deliberative body to establish and articulate the relevant policies. The Secretary of Defence holds the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, and the Secretary of the Navy commands the Mexican Navy. Each Secretary has a Staff as a technical and operational body for the accomplishment of their functions. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la administración pública federal* (DOF 1976/12/29, Last amendment: DOF 2012/06/14), *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2002/12/30, Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03), *Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea* (DOF 1986/12/26, Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03) and the *Ley de Seguridad Nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31, Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	4,706,150,462	173,350,821,168	949,576,000,000
2009	4,681,259,477	170,865,419,735	866,336,000,000
2010	4,875,854,577	184,312,515,198	995,918,000,000
2011	6,247,798,082	220,937,481,045	1,185,215,000,000
2012	6,287,762,898	221,932,173,241	1,207,820,000,000
2012	6,985,999,813	239,684,847,298	1,258,544,000,000
2014	7,299,439,730	263,474,509,804	1,287,557,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Branches*	Personnel	Operational Expenses	Other expenses	Investment	TOTAL
Defence Secretariat Program					
Command of the Mexican Air Force	2,701,923,252	2,793,065,441	0	2,344,225,854	7,839,214,547
General Command of National Defence	4,277,007,289	378,532,525	514,305,835	0	5,169,845,649
Military Regional Commands	26,756,456,910	4,048,962,012	72,677,423	0	30,878,096,345
General Directorate of Military Industry	638,855,080	415,373,265	0	79,636,695	1,133,865,040
General Directorate of Military Justice	203,852,288	7,131,498	0	0	210,983,786
General Prosecutor of Military Justice	243,484,250	18,358,489	0	0	261,842,739
President of the Supreme Military Tribunal	110,126,082	2,930,244	0	0	113,056,326
General Directorate of Military Education and Office of the Rector of the Army and Air Force University	1,241,605,867	246,140,274	21,978,718	0	1,509,724,859
General Directorate of Health	3,711,897,352	1,952,169,975	0	72,540,896	5,736,608,223
Other General Directorates**	9,258,851,607	1,431,684,301	0	1,693,176,555	12,383,712,463
Naval Program					0
Board of Admirals	16,100,365	284,700	0	0	16,385,065
Naval Board	12,082,740	263,900	0	0	12,346,640
General Command of the Navy	576,468,502	204,492,892	0	374,430,000	1,155,391,394
Naval Forces, Regions, Zones and Sectors	11,828,639,056	795,567,049	0	0	12,624,206,105
General Directorate of Naval Constructions	211,551,969	262,008,500	0	1,495,613,606	1,969,174,075
General Directorate of Research and Development	132,519,681	29,758,652	15,700,000	157,062,944	335,041,277
Other General Directorates***	3,880,911,156	2,059,781,770	125,139,417	1,731,760,551	7,797,592,894
Secretariat****	677,570,389	14,973,344	0	0	692,543,733
Institute of Social Security (ISSFAM)	248,598,816	3,175,771,628	1,986,492,465	1,540,076,755	6,950,939,664
					0
TOTAL	66,728,502,651	17,837,250,459	2,736,293,858	9,488,523,856	96,790,570,824

* Responsible Units.

** of Administration, Clothing and Equipment Factories, Engineers, Social Communication, Human Rights, and Information Technology.

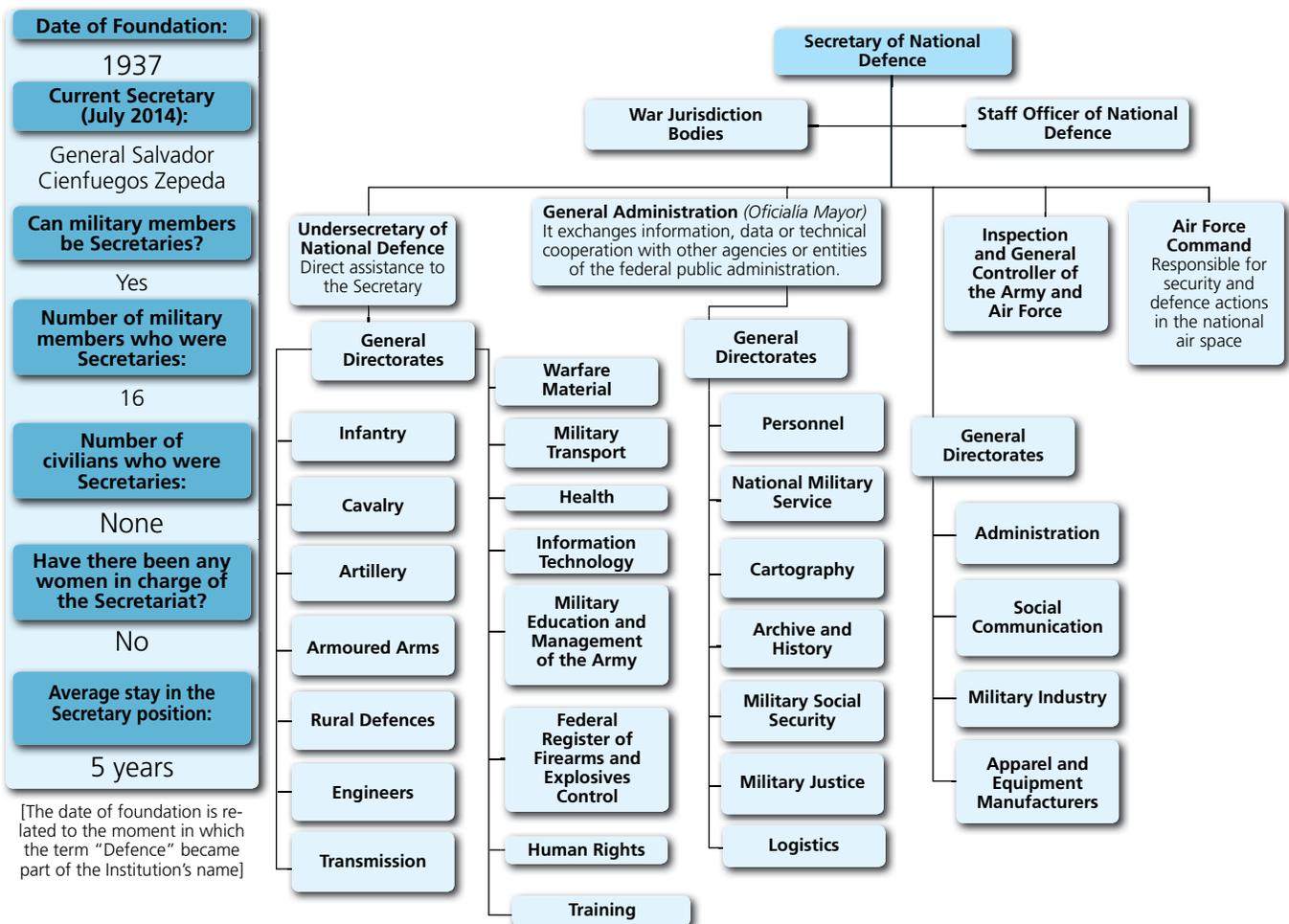
*** of Administration, Finances, Services, and Human Resources.

**** Includes the units responsible to the Under-Secretary, General Administration, Legal Unit, and General Inspection and Control.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto de egresos de la Federación* 2006 to 2014. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Investment". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 13.11 Pesos on the basis of data provided by the Central Bank of Mexico. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Secretariat of National Defence

Organizational Chart



Date of Foundation:
1937

Current Secretary (July 2014):
General Salvador Cienfuegos Zepeda

Can military members be Secretaries?
Yes

Number of military members who were Secretaries:
16

Number of civilians who were Secretaries:
None

Have there been any women in charge of the Secretariat?
No

Average stay in the Secretary position:
5 years

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" became part of the Institution's name]

Coordination and Cooperation between the Secretariats

Both Secretariats shall continue strengthening their bonds of friendship and mutual cooperation, resulting in an educational, cultural and information exchange, as well as visits to enable the unification of concepts and greater understanding between both agencies to fulfil their missions.

In addition to educational exchanges and visits, the following meetings were held between the General Commands of National Defence, the Air Force and the Navy:

- February 2013: first working meeting that helped strengthen interoperability between the armed forces of the country and a better understanding and cooperation in areas of common interest.
- April 2013: second meeting at which operational and administrative aspects were discussed, as well as academic and cultural exchange.
- May 2013: third workshop to exchange knowledge and experiences regarding damage assessment during disaster situations and the application of the DN-III-E Plan, with the specific topic "External Radiological Emergency Plan (PERE) 2013".

Bilateral agreements signed between 2012 and 2014:

Bilateral Meeting for the Prevention of Violence and Border Security with the United States (SEDENA – 2013).

Memorandum of Understanding for the establishment of a relationship for training in signals intelligence with the United States (SEMAR – 2013).

Memorandum for the Exchange of Maritime Information and Intelligence between the Naval Intelligence Unit and the Armed Forces of Honduras (SEMAR – 2013).

Creation of a Working Group for the development of an Activities Program with the objective of strengthening bilateral cooperation in doctrinal Exchange and the employment of helicopters with France (SEMAR – 2013).

Source: Websites of both Secretaries of State, *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina (2012 – 2013)* and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2012 – 2013)*.

The Naval Secretariat

Date of Foundation:
1940

Current Secretary (July 2014):
Admiral Vidal Francisco Saberón Sanz

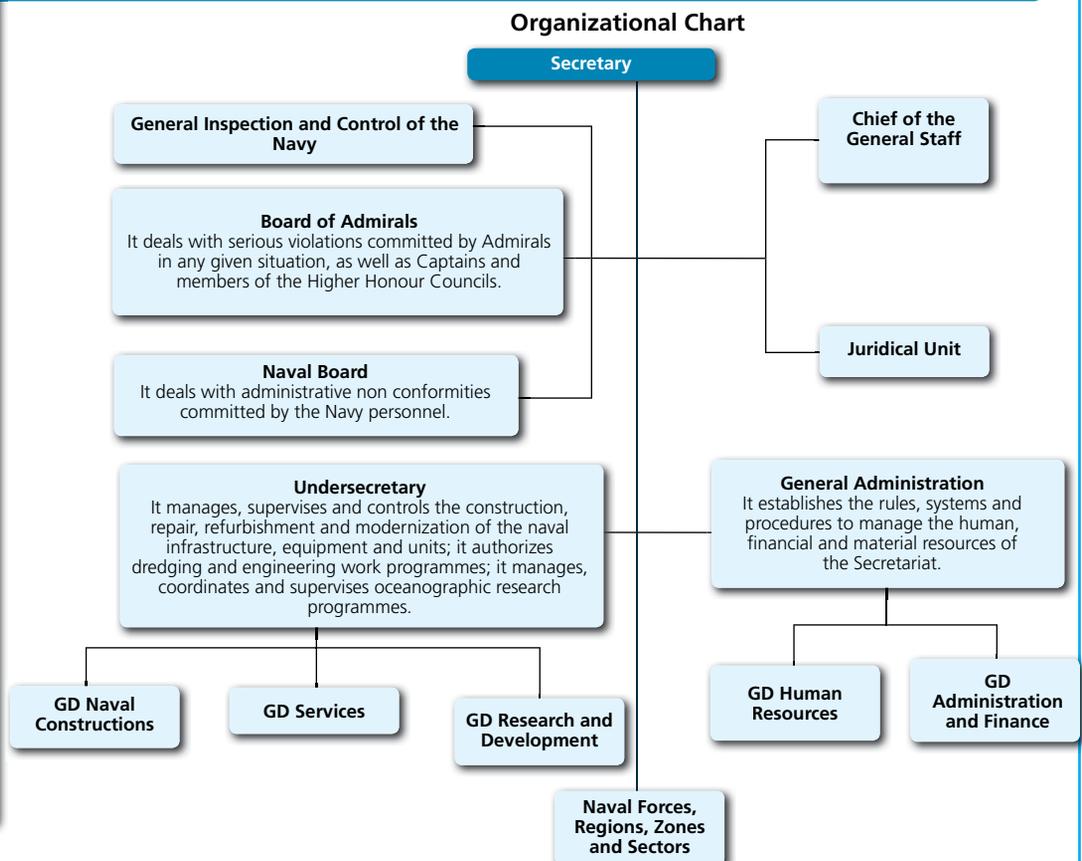
Can military members be Secretaries?
Yes

Number of military members who were Secretaries:
15

Number of civilians who were Secretaries:
3

Have there been any women in charge of the Secretary?
No

Average stay in the Secretary position
3 years and 8 months



Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Naval Secretariat and the *Manual General de Organización de la Secretaría de Marina*.

In April 2014, the Second Trilateral Meeting of North American Defence Ministers was held in Mexico City. It established the need for a coordinated response to threats to North America and the hemisphere, which are increasingly complex in nature, for which they are seeking greater common understanding of these threats and to develop the necessary capabilities to confront them in an effective manner.

- Update the assessment of continental threats in North America.
- Continue in the identification of measures and procedures to support civil institutions in public security.
- Develop mechanisms to work together in order to increase the efficiency of the Armed Forces in support of civil institutions in case of natural and/or manmade disasters.
- Share information regarding the challenges of cyber defence and methods to address them.
- Identify opportunities to coordinate activities that help to strengthen the security of North America's border areas.
- Continue to work together to strengthen hemispheric defence forums, such as the Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas and the Inter-American Defence Board.

The first meeting was held in March 2012 in Canada.

SEMAR coordinated the workshop and monitoring of the North American Maritime Security Initiative (NAMS) in June 2013, with the participation of representatives of the United States Coast Guard and Navy and the Command of the Armed Forces of Canada. They reviewed progress on the interoperability of their component forces and the effectiveness of exercises.

Meetings of the General Command:

- **Canada:** May 2013, 3rd Meeting of General Commands between Mexico and Canada, carried out in Ottawa, Canada.
- **Chile:** August 2013, VII Bilateral Meeting of General Commands with the objective of exchanging information and experiences on issues of common interest between both Armies.
- **Colombia:** August 2013, II Meeting of General Commands of Mexico and Colombia, carried out in Bogota, Colombia, with the aim of strengthening friendships links and cooperation in areas of common interest to both Armed Forces.
- **France:** March 2013, 4th Meeting of General Commands of Mexico and France, carried out in Mexico City, in order to discuss issues related to the the 2013-2014 Cooperation Plan, integrated by the three bodies corresponding to the activities of the Mexican Navy, Air Force and Army, where they proposed collaborative actions during the mentioned period.
- **United States:** August 2013, Meeting of the General Commands of Mexico and United States 2013, carried out in Mexico City.

Boards of the Border Commands

With Guatemala: Exchange of information, especially about organized crime, drug trafficking, firearms trafficking, trafficking of persons, environmental damage and illegal flights. During the last meeting, held at the end of 2012, it was agreed to:

- Continue carrying out local coordination meetings.
- Carry out coordinated patrols along their respective borders, using their own resources and within their respective land, air and maritime territory.
- Carry out radio communication tests and exchange telephone contacts in order to aid support in response to urgent situations.

With Belize: The "VII Meeting of Mexico-Belize Border Commanders" was held in 2013 with the aim of strengthening cooperation and coordination between both Armed Forces in relation to border security. Local coordination meetings between representatives of respective territorial commands were programmed with the aim of exchanging information and planning the execution of coinciding operations along the Mexico-Belize border. 8 such meetings were held between December 2012 and August 2013.

With the United States: As a result of the 2012 Meeting of Border Commanders, 3 meetings were between Commanders of Military Zones and representatives of US Northern Command were programmed. The Meeting of Border Commander – 2013, carried out April 15th-18th in Monterrey, Nuevo León, agreed on a further six meetings in June 2013.

Source: Websites of both Secretariats of State, *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina (2012 – 2013)* and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2012 – 2013)*.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation, guarantee internal security and external defence.

Help civilian citizens in cases of public necessity; carry out civic and social work aimed at the country's progress and in case of disaster, aid in keeping public order, assistance to the people and their assets as well as with reconstruction of affected areas.

Make use of the Federation's naval power for external defence, and render assistance for the country's internal security.

(Ley Orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea Mexicanos, DOF 1986/12/26, Last Amendment: DOF 2009/06/12, Sec. 1 and Ley Orgánica de la Armada de México, DOF 2002/12/30. Last Amendment: DOF 2009/06/12, Sec. 1)

Specific Missions

Army

- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in case of public need.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In case of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, help people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Navy

Its mission is to use the naval power of the Federation for providing external defence and contributing to the internal security of the country.

Air Force

- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in cases of public necessity.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In cases of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, aid the people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Human Resources of the Armed Forces				
	1985	1994	2003	2012*
SEDENA	124,497	168,773	191,143	209,716
SEMAR	34,164	48,170	47,304	54,214
TOTAL	158,661	216,943	238,447	263,930

* Data as of June.

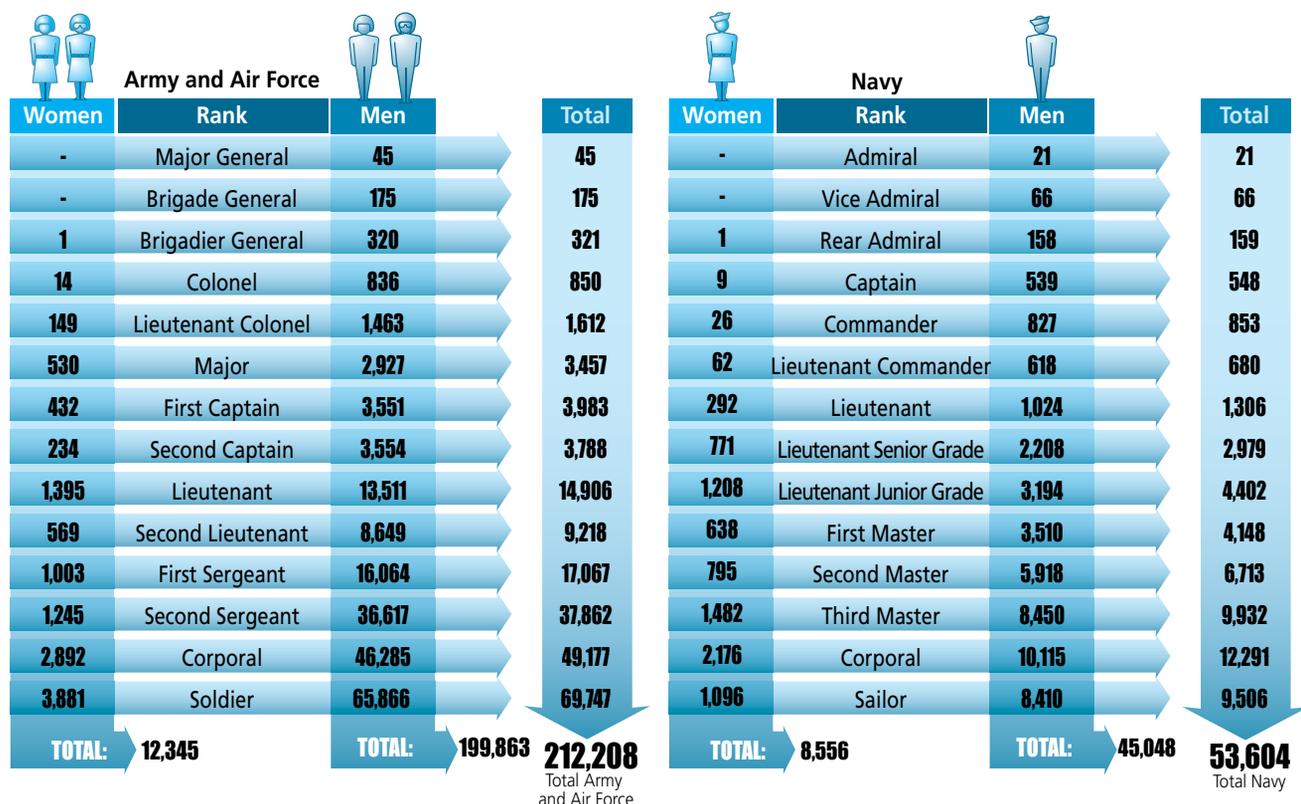
Total Armed Forces personnel:

265,812

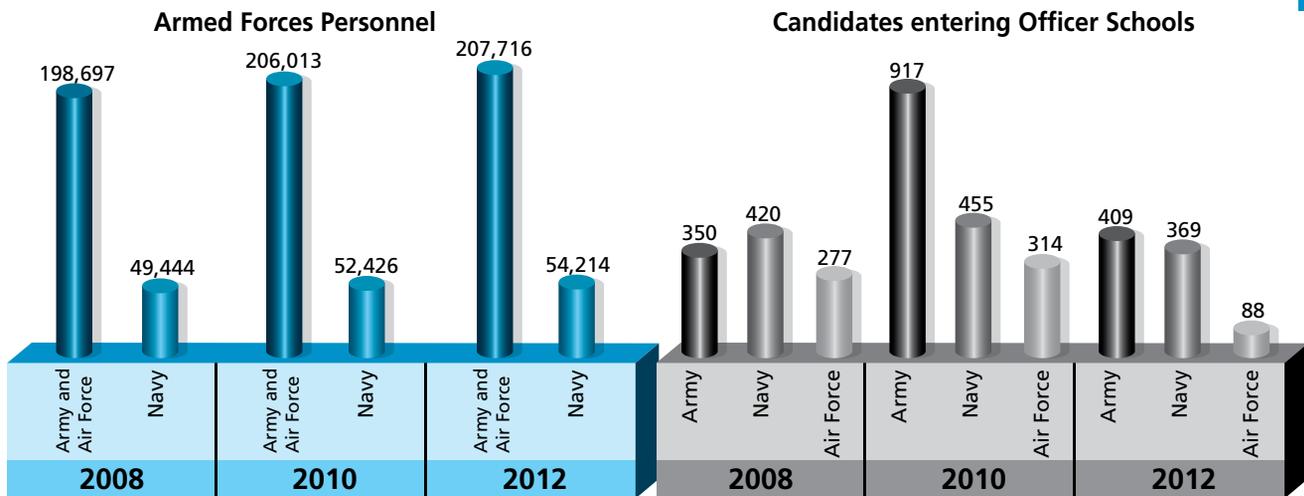
Secretariat of National Defence:
212,208

Naval Secretariat:
53,604

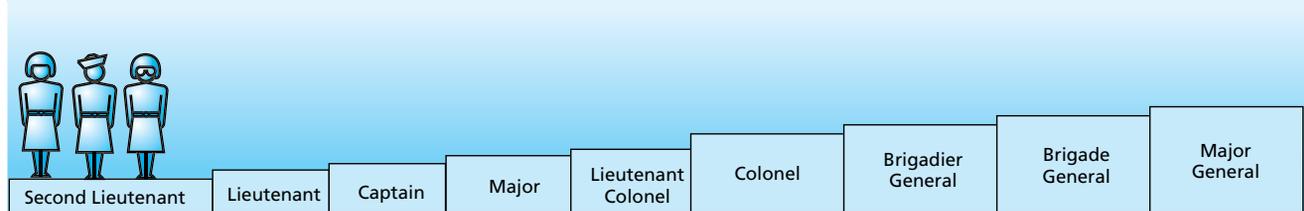
Armed Forces Personnel, 2014



Source: Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03) and Ley orgánica de la Armada de México (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 03/04/2012) (missions). Websites of both Secretariats of State. *Mujeres en el Ejército Mexicano*, Chamber of Deputies' Center for Studies for the Advancement of Women and Gender Equality (February 2014).



Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Nota: These ranks correspond to the Army as an example. The equivalent rank for Second Lieutenant in the Air Force is Ensign and in the Navy it has the same rank. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, as opposed to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Observatory for Equality between Women and Men in the Mexican Army and Air Force

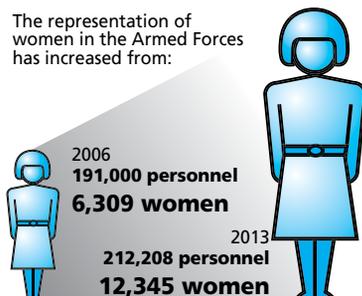
In December 2011 the decree creating the **Observatory for Equality between Women and Men in the Mexican Army and Air Force** was published in the Official Newspaper, providing it with the following functions:

- Detect situations that result in inequality between women and men in the Mexican Army and Air Force.
- Evaluate and propose actions necessary for the prevention and elimination of any form of gender discrimination.
- Impulse measures and policies that assure equality between women and men.
- Evaluate the achievement and efficiency of actions and policies implemented.

- In February 2013, the Observatory became technically and operationally dependent upon the General Directorate of Human Resources.
- In June 2013, the entrance of women into training courses for arms, artillery and combat engineers was authorized from the 2013-14 learning cycle.

Of total Army and Air Force personnel, 5.81% (12,345) are women.

The representation of women in the Armed Forces has increased from:



The recruitment process for female volunteers to National Military Service began in 2000.

Of total Navy personnel, 16% (8,556) are women.

Military Service

The National Military Service (SMN) is mandatory for all male citizens of military age. It lasts one year. Women may participate voluntarily.

It may be served through two modalities:

- **enrolled personnel:** they attend Saturday training sessions without receiving any monetary compensation;
- **stand by personnel:** they do not carry out Saturday training activities, they are just registered for the authorities' knowledge and control.

Secretariat of National Defence National Military Service

From December 2012 to August 2013:

424,866 soldiers completed their military obligations.

During the same period 1,692 women participated in the Military Training Program in voluntary form.

41,754 in barracks (in the Training Centers of the Army and Air Force)

383,112 completed it as available.

Another form of recruitment is the voluntary modality. With voluntary contracts, the duration of service is then determined. It may not exceed 3 years for weapons or services, which extends to 5 in the auxiliary class.

Naval Secretariat – National Military Service

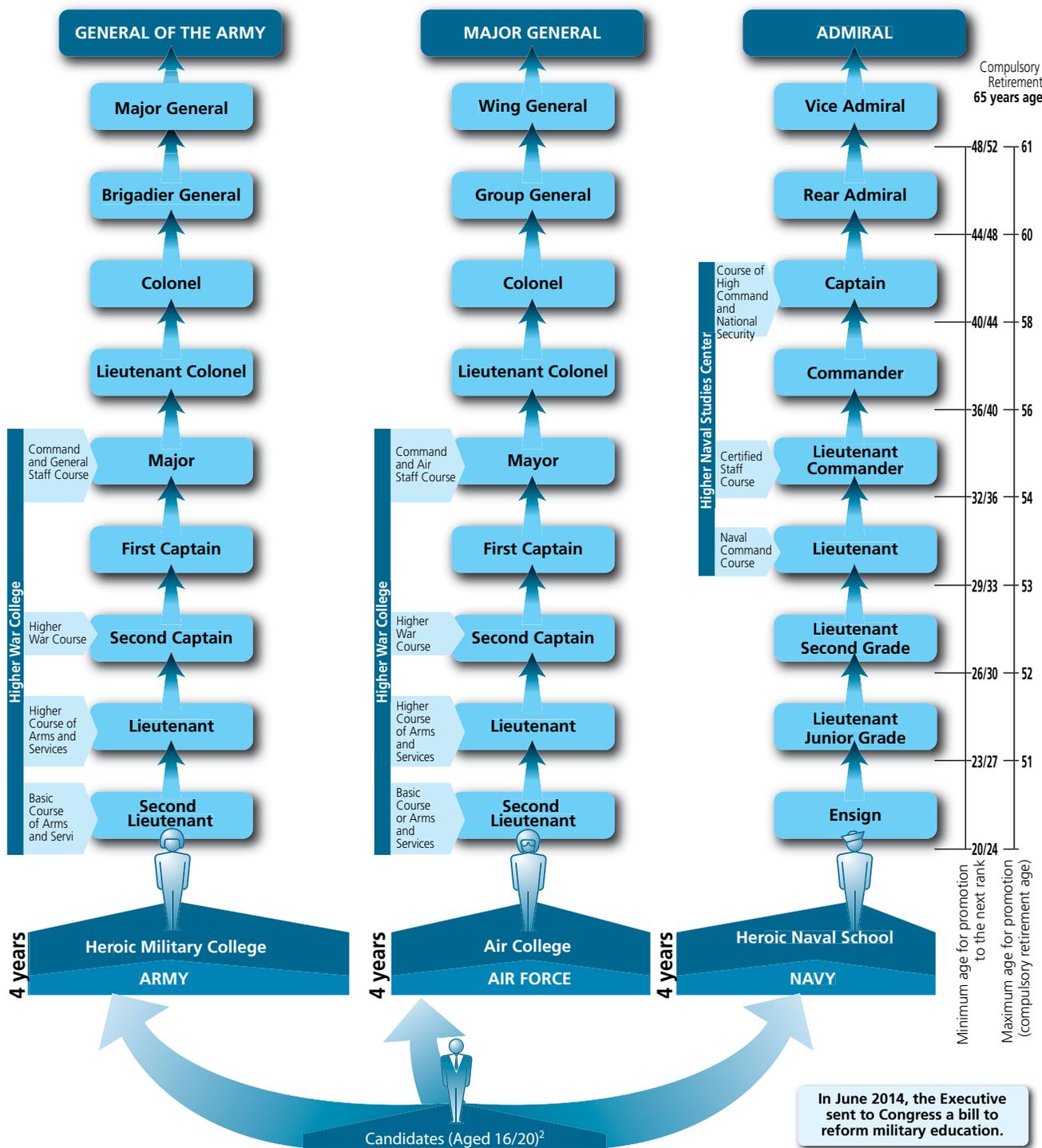
It is carried out in the Training Centers of Naval Infantry, which includes coastal states and the Federal District of Mexico City.

		2012		2013					
		Enrolled		Graduated in December		Enrolled		Graduated	
		Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women
		4,419	21	3,443	29	5,162	55	3,202	55

Source: Ley de Servicio Militar (DOF 1940/09/11. Last amendment: DOF 1998/01/23), *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (2012 – 2013), *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional* (2012 – 2013) and *Mujeres en el Ejército Mexicano*, Chamber of Deputies' Center for Studies for the Advancement of Women and Gender Equality (February 2014) and information provided by the Naval Secretariat.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies ¹



¹ Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered. In the case of the Army and the Air Force, the number of officers that applied and got promoted to the next higher rank in 2008 and 2009 is shown.

² Ages 16-20 years have been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the service: Army 16-20 years, Naval Force 15-18 years, Air Force 16-20 years of age. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military education institution.

2012 selection process	Candidates registered		Total	Candidates accepted		Total
	Women	Men		Women	Men	
Heroic Naval School	1,485	5,637	7,122	49	291	340
Naval Medical School	1,254	1,320	2,574	58	42	100
Nursing School	442	191	633	11	31	42
Total	3,181	7,148	10,329	118	364	482

Source: Compilation based on Ley de ascensos de la Armada de México (DOF 2004/06/25. Last amendment: DOF 2010/08/27), Ley orgánica de la Armada de México (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12), Ley de ascensos y recompensas del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea (DOF 2003/10/30. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12), Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12), Ley del instituto de seguridad social para las Fuerzas Armadas (DOF 2003/07/09. Last amendment: DOF 2008/11/20). Information provided by the Naval Secretariat.

Education and Training, 2013 data

Secretariat of National Defence

Higher Education Graduates:

Personnel Graduated:	
National Defence College	47
Military Engineers School	12
Military School of Health Graduates	97
Total	156

Officer Training Graduates:

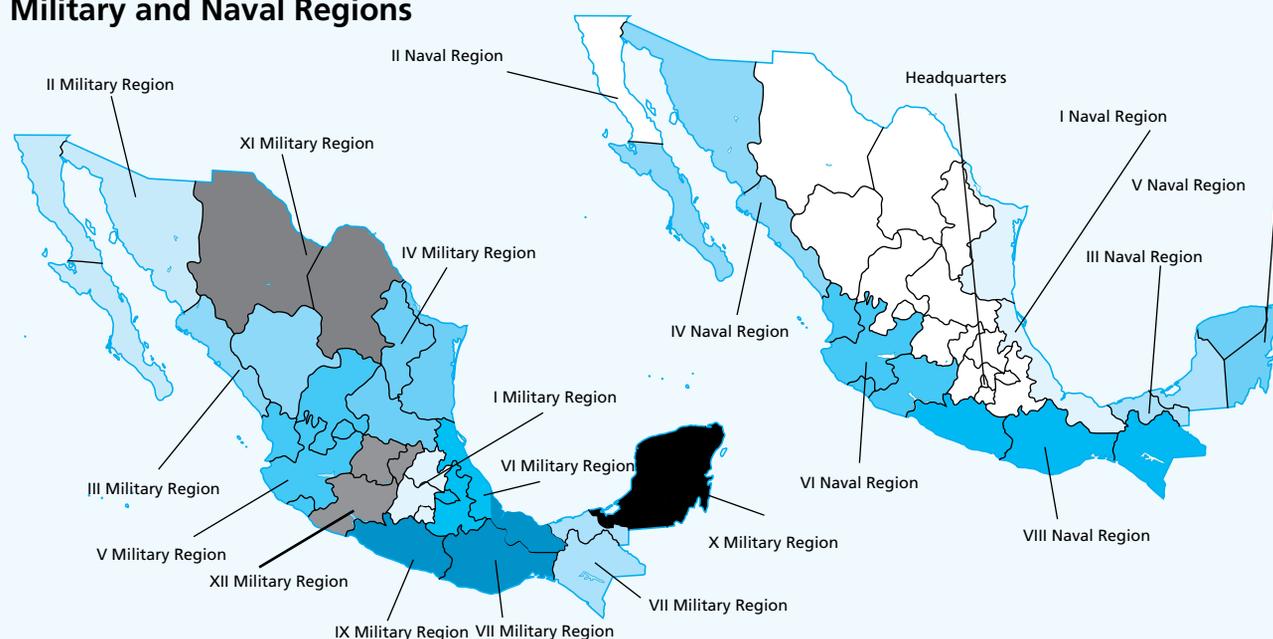
Institution	Personnel Graduated
Higher War School	45
Heroic Military College	171
Air College	84
Military Aviation School	26
Military School of Air Force Specialists	12
Military Engineers School	4
Military School of Health Graduates	69
Military Medical School	7
Military Orthodontics School	57
Military Nursing School	25
Military School of Health Officers	57
Heroic Military College (intensive course)	18
Transmissions Military School	30
Military School of War Materials	45
Military School of Maintenance and Supply	650
Total	650

Training abroad: 103 military personnel graduated in national defence related areas, general command, medicine, engineering, administration, operation and maintenance of aircraft, human resources and special forces.

Country	2012	2013
Argentina	-	3
Belize	-	1
Brazil	-	1
Canada	-	3
Chile	-	2
Colombia	-	11
Spain	-	3
United States	3	62
France	-	9
Italy	-	3
United Kingdom	-	1
Peru	-	1
Total	3	100

Source: Websites of both Secretariats of State, *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina (2012 – 2013)* and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2012 – 2013)*.

Military and Naval Regions



Protection of the Environment and Natural Resources

- Planting of trees in military forest nurseries in coordination with the National Forestry Commission (CONAFOR) and the Secretariat of Environment and Natural Resources (SEMARNAT).
- Participation in planting trees in certain areas.
- Strengthening the treatment of wastewater generated in the units and facilities of the Mexican Army and Air Force.
- Contribution to soil enrichment or regeneration through the production of compost or organic fertilizer in military camps.

Planting trees

Planting trees in military forest nurseries involved species of cool temperate mountain areas to low temperature and fast growing trees for warm climate areas. From December 1, 2012 to August 31, 2013 a production of 42,240,000 trees were reported.

Production of compost

In the plants producing compost belonging to the SDN, they used leaves generated by the pruning of trees and grass as well as organic waste produced by units, offices and facilities, producing organic fertilizer high in nutrients for social enrichment.

Wastewater Treatment

Currently there are 176 Wastewater Treatment Plants. From December 1st, 2012 to August 31st, 2013 they processed a total of 11,788,755.14 m³ of treated water.

Operations for the preservation of marine natural Resources

SEMAR, along with other agencies of the Federal Public Administration and the Secretariat of Environment and Natural Resources (SEMARNAT), the Federal Attorney for Environmental Protection (PROFEPA) and the National Commission of Aquaculture and Fisheries (CONAPESCA) develops various activities such as patrols of the sea, aerial surveillance and inspections. Similarly, they conduct coordination meetings with personnel from PROFEPA in order to establish conditions for the recovery of species and their habitats. Between December 2012 and August 2013, SEMAR inspected 349 small vessels, 19 vehicles and four aircraft in relation to this issue. It also collected and planted 23,536 sea turtle eggs; assured the safety of another 70; and collected 282 nests. It also recorded the arrival of 41,186 turtles and released 12,846 baby turtles.

Operations against illegal poaching

The Naval Secretariat in conjunction with the Secretariat of Agriculture developed preventive inspection and surveillance operations to safeguard fisheries and aquaculture resources.

704 land and sea operations were developed by SEMAR operating units, with the average monthly participation of 403 troops. The result was:

- 2,863 inspections of persons, ships, boats and vehicles
- Confiscated and delivered to the competent authorities: 39 ships and small boats, 135 persons detained.

Source: Websites of both Secretariats of State, *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina (2012 – 2013)* and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2012 – 2013)*.

Defence and National and International Community

Support Activities for Reducing Levels of Violence With the aim of guaranteeing peace in Mexico, both Secretariats of States engage in activities in support of public security authorities. These are divided across the following areas: eradication, interception, violence reduction, and high impact operations, among others, and are carried out in both rural and urban areas.

Violence Reduction Operations: Developed in order to assist the civil authorities in dismantling organized criminal structures through actions which impulse operations conducted under darkness, recuperating public spaces from organized crime across the country. Between December 2012 and August 2013, 41 operations were performed: 30 interdiction operations (6 permanent, 24 regional) and 11 eradication operations. The Secretariat of Defence, through the development of specific interception tasks and operations to reduce violence in the country, obtained the following results:

Drug	Quantity
Marijuana (kg)	113,610
Marijuana seeds (kg)	2,346
Poppy seeds (kg)	517
Cocaine (kg)	575

Narcotics Eradication

From December 2012 to August 2013, 11 eradication operations (8 intense and 3 regional) were carried out, obtaining the following results:

Level	Marijuana		Poppy		Destruction (kg)	
	Plants	Hectares	Plants	Hectares	Marijuana	Seeds
National	6,720	863	14,083	1,945	49,547	931
Intensive eradication	15,420	2,191	61,563	9,555	154,032	1,284
Total	22,140	3,054	75,646	11,500	203,579	2,215

To contribute to eradication, the "Geospatial Information Management System" was developed, which sends the coordinates of possible illegal plantations to territorial commands, facilitating their location and destruction. During the same period, this system correctly detected 453 plantations and 23 clandestine airstrips in the states of: Sonora, Sinaloa, Durango, Nayarit, Jalisco, Veracruz, Oaxaca, Guerrero, Chihuahua and Michoacan.

Through Decree DOF 2014/01/29, in January 2014 the National **Anti-Kidnapping Coordination Entity** was created. It will function as an administrative agency within the Ministry of Interior, with a coordinator named by the Secretariat. SEDENA and SEMAR will participate through representatives.



High Impact Operations coordinated with other bodies: The Naval Secretariat coordinated with the Secretariats of Defence, Public Security, the Attorney General of the Republic, state and municipal governments and from Michoacán, Guerrero, Tamaulipas, Veracruz and Nuevo León states, carrying out High Impact Operations in order to reduce, neutralize, and eradicate the activities of various criminal group: During the period, 10,485 operations were carried out, with the participation of an average of 2,803 personnel per month.

The Navy carries out operations against drug trafficking and organized crime through Regional Naval Commands in its area of responsibility, especially in states with the highest crime rates.

During the period, 21,868 operations were carried out, with the participation of an average of 6,867 personnel per month.

Results:

- Eradication of 455 marijuana plants and 228 poppy plants in an area of 87 and 18.2 hectares respectively.
- Destruction of 51,027 kg of marijuana and 262.5 kg of cocaine.
- Destruction of 165 small arms, 512 rifles, 24 boats, 335 land vehicles and the detention of 882 persons that were placed in the custody of the competent authorities.

Interception "Two Sweeps" were established in critical areas of the national territory: the "Northern Border" and the "Tehuantepec Isthmus", through 12 Strategic Military Security Checkpoints, 14 Mobile Strategic Military Security Checkpoints, 41 Regional Military Security Checkpoints and 8 Joint Military Security Checkpoints. A gradual reduction in interception services was effected:

- In December 2012, a 50% reduction in the deployment of Regional Security Checkpoints was ordered, from 126 to 81.
- In March 2013, a new reduction to 50% of these services was ordered. The deployment of these checkpoints is aimed at covering the country's principal transport links, with the aim of avoiding new routes for transiting illicit cargo from developing.

Comprehensive Aerial Surveillance System: It is composed of liaison, detection, identification, tracking and aerial interceptions units that are deployed across the national territory, and which are used in aerial surveillance and reconnaissance missions in order to detect and locate illegal aircraft, runways or areas susceptible to clandestine landings or other suspect activities, as well as providing aerial security to strategic and vital installations. Between December 2012 and August 2013, the following actions were carried out:

- 185 aerial surveillance and reconnaissance missions, to detect and locate illegal aircraft, runways or areas susceptible to clandestine landings or other suspect activities.
- Through the employment of "HERMES-450", "S-4 Hécatil" and "G-1 Guerrero" unmanned aircraft, 116 aerial surveillance and reconnaissance missions were carried out over strategic installations.

Mixed Operational Bases

They are instruments that were created in order to meet the agreements met in the Co-ordination Groups. They carry out mobile and/or stationary surveillance operations. As of 2013, 97 of these inter-institutional units are active. They are constituted by military personnel from operational units belonging to the Military Zones, agents of the Public Ministry, and elements of the Federal, Ministerial and State Preventive Police. 2,173 military and 2,280 civilian personnel participated in 2013.

The new **National Gendarmerie** is a division of the Federal Police, and has 5,000 personnel. It was created to combat crime and recuperate security in municipalities with the greatest institutional weakness, as well as providing security in strategic installations such as ports, airports, and along borders. It will provide security to the transit of persons, goods and services in installations, events, communities, routes, regions or zones in which they are deployed, in coordination with competent bodies.

Protection of Strategic Installations

The **Naval Secretariat** maintains the permanent protection of 55 installations: 40 belong to *Petróleos Mexicanos* and 15 to the Federal Electricity Commission.

Patrols	32,118
Deployed Personnel	1,197

In 2014, **Port Protection Naval Units** (Unaprop) were installed in 19 of the country's maritime terminals. Their mission is to carry out surveillance, inspection, and control Maritime Police functions within port areas, with the aim of exercising authority over maritime and port protection.

The **Secretariat of Defence** signed nine collaboration agreements with the following Federal Public Administration companies:

- *Petróleos Mexicanos*.
- Tax Administration Service.
- Federal Electricity Commission.
- National Water Commission.
- Federal Roads and Bridges.
- Mexican Telecommunications.
- National Institute of Nuclear Research.
- Mexico-American Commission for the eradication of screw worm.
- Airport and support services.

Army and Air Force personnel carried out patrols along pipelines, aqueducts, gas pipelines, and electric transmission lines on 199 land and 28 air routes, employing land and aircraft belonging to these quasi-state companies. They currently provide permanent security through the employment of 31,860 military personnel to 216 strategic installations in the country.

Source: Wesbsites of both Secretariats of State, *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (2012 – 2013) and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional* (2012 – 2013).

Assistance in Natural Disasters

The National System of Civil Protection (SINAPROC) provides for the assistance of the Armed Forces and state and local governments in the preparation, implementation and conduction of corresponding rescue plans, in order to assist civilian populations affected by a disaster.

The Secretariat of National Defence

has DN-III-E Plan as a military operational tool, which provides guidelines for activities to help civilians affected by any kind of phenomenon that results in a disaster.

The Naval Secretariat

has a plan for supporting the civilian population in disaster or emergency situations.

Principal Results in Civil Protection (December 2012 – August 2013)

- Forest fires: they are generally recorded during the months of January to May and cause significant damage to flora, fauna and pose a risk to human life. Military personnel engaged in this task: 12,633.

- Due to the explosion in the *Petroleos Mexicanos* (PEMEX) buildings in Mexico City in January 2013, 20 operations were carried out involving 25 operating units and 151 naval personnel; assistance was provided through search and rescue, debris removal and perimeter security.

Hydrometeorological Phenomena

The Secretariat of Defence provided assistance to the civilian population affected by the following events:

- 499 military personnel were deployed, with the aim of assisting in the quick recuperation of zones affected. Eight refuges were activated, housing a total of 818 persons; 11,090 hot rations were distributed and assistance was provided in the evacuation of 1,596 persons.

- Tropical storm Barry - June 2013, moderate to strong rains in the states of Quintana Roo, Veracruz and Chiapas. 439 military personnel deployed, three refuges activated, 29,753 hot rations distributed, 109 medical and orthodontic consultations, 4,734 covers, 4,529 mattresses and 70 cleaning kits distributed, 1,378 cubic meters of debris removed, and assistance provided in the evacuation of 1,307 persons.

- Due to damages caused by heavy rains in the states of Coahuila, Chihuahua, Chiapas, Hidalgo, Mexico, Michoacán, Nayarit, Nuevo León, Querétaro, and Tabasco, personnel from the Army and the Air Force attended to 8 events, deploying 748 troops; evacuating 808 people, distributing 19,115 liters of water, 3,203 blankets and 3,550 hot rations.

Hurricane Barbara May 2013

Due to the increased activity of Popocatepetl volcano, between March and May 2013, 25 operations were executed with the use of 20 operational units and 250 naval personnel in order to carry out reconnaissance of evacuation routes and to provide assistance in monitoring the inside of the volcano's crater through 9 overflights.

30 operations were conducted, employing 17 operational units, one aero-naval unit and 157 naval personnel in support of 7 communities. Transfer of 2,828 persons from at-risk zones and distribution of 750 food rations and 63 medical consultations.

Due to an accident involving a twin-trailer gas truck on the Mexico-Pachuca highway in the community of San Pedro Xalostoc (Mexico State) in May 2013, 10 operations were conducted involving 10 operational units and 63 naval personnel for the search and rescue of victims, the provision of medical assistance, removal of debris, and perimeter security.

Other Support Activities – 2012 - 2013

Centre for Infant Rehabilitation

Created in order to provide assistance to all children of active or retired military personnel that have a disability and who are aged between 1 month and 15 years of age. Between December 2012 and August 2013 it has provided the following consultations:

Consultations	Quantity
Pediatrics	3,517
Neurology	3,219
Medicine and Rehabilitation	3,781
Orthopedics	2,720
Pulmonary Rehabilitation	1,118
Human Communication	2,748
Psychology	1,565
Psychiatry	568
Total	19,236

Search and Rescue Operations

The Naval Secretariat has implemented the "Naval Rescue" General Search and Rescue Plan to save human life at sea, attending to 272 calls for assistance, assisting 201 boats, and rescuing 89 survivors in danger. Medical assistance was also provided at sea and the transfer to land.

Operations in support of the tourism sector

The Naval Secretariat provided escorts and security to 1,276 tourist cruise ships during their navigation through national waters, stay and departure from Mexican ports. An average of 1,217 personnel, 69 surface units and 16 vehicles participated in these activities each month, with a total of 1,813 maritime voyages completed across the country's coast.

Social Work

The Secretariat of National Defence engaged in activities designed to support marginalized communities in a situation of extreme poverty. They provided medical and orthodontic assistance, as well as the application of vaccinations, repair of electrical appliances, haircuts, and maintenance of educational centers, such as: masonry, plumbing, carpentry, painting and blacksmith work. 1,680 military personnel participated in these activities.

Area	Quantity
Medical and orthodontic consultations	90,489
Medicines issued	40,722
Hot rations	3,360
Vaccines applied	2,030
Hair cuts	14,892
Repair of electrical appliances	3,197
M ² painted	27,746
Electrical works	950
Blacksmith works	688
Carpentry	942
Masonry	1,019
Plumbing works	800

Vaccination Campaigns

Personnel from the Army and Air Force collaborated with the Health Secretariat in national vaccination campaigns. 1,251 personnel participated.

Source: Websites of both Secretariats of State, *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (2012 – 2013) and *Primer Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional* (2012 – 2013).

Nicaragua



Population **6,152,000**

Territorial Extension **130,370 km²**

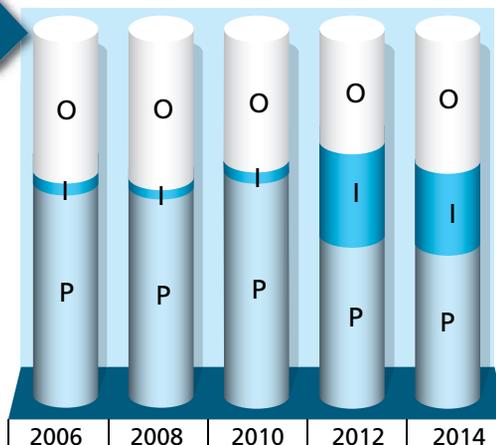
GDP 2014 (US\$) **11,946.000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **10,358**

Defence Budget (US\$) **82,888,983**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



In June 2013, special Act N° 840 was enacted for the development of Nicaraguan transport and infrastructure, for which the Framework Agreement for Concession and Implementation for the construction of the Grand Inter-Oceanic Canal of Nicaragua Inter-oceanic was approved and authorized. It would be developed by the Nicaragua Canal Development Investment Co. (HKND Group), a Chinese company that has the rights to define the design, financing, construction and management of the canal for a period of 50 years, renewable for a further 50 more, at an estimated cost of US \$40,000 million.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and concepts

- Act on the Organization, Competence and Procedures of the Executive Power (N° 290 - 1998/06/03. Last amendment: Act N° 864 - 2014/05/20).
- National Defence Act (N° 748 - 2010/12/22).
- Law on the legal framework on borders (N° 749 - 2010/12/22).
- Democratic Security Act (N° 750 - 2010/12/22).

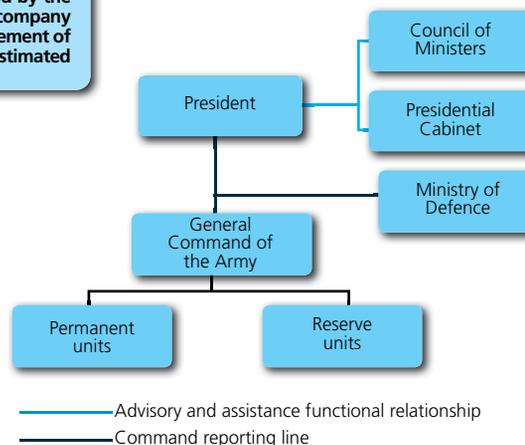
Military Organization

- Code of Organization, Jurisdiction and Military Social Benefits (Act N° 181 - 1994/08/23. Last amendment: Act N° 855 - 2014/02/11).
- Organic Act of Military Tribunals (N° 523 - 2005/04/05. Last amendment: Law N° 567 - 2005/11/25).
- Military Penal Code (Act N° 566 - 2006/01/05).
- Code of Military Penal Procedures (Act N° 617 - 2007/08/29).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory) and *Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República* 2014 (personnel).

The Defence System



National Defence is conducted through the higher military and political bodies. The President is the Supreme Chief of the Army of Nicaragua. The Council of Ministers is the main advisory body on defence and security matters. The Presidential Cabinet is a consultative body for national defence matters available to the President of the Republic. The Ministry of Defence is the consultative body in matters relating to the creation and implementation of national defence plans and policies, and manages the elaboration of defence policies throughout the national territory on behalf of the President. The High Command structure is under the leadership of the General Command of the Army and is made up of the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, the Chief-of-Staff and the Inspector General.

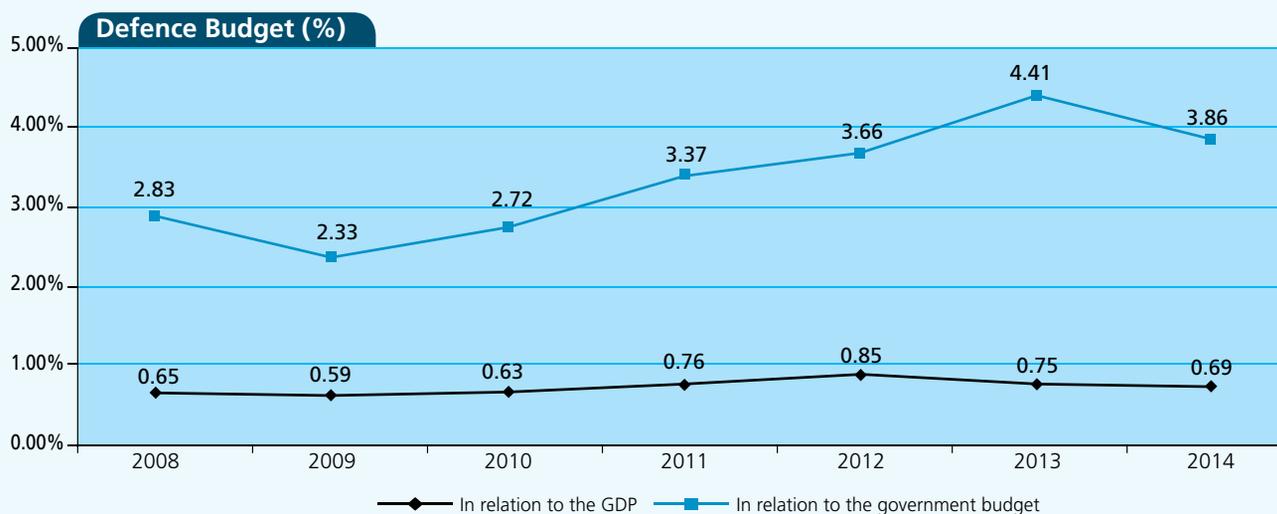
The Commander-in-Chief is the senior military advisor to the President with regard to his/her role as Supreme Chief of the Army of Nicaragua, including the elaboration of national security and defence plans and policies as well as coordinating their implementation.

The Assembly exercises the powers granted to it by the Constitution and continuously monitors defence-related matters through the Committee of Peace, Defence, Interior and Human Rights.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 290 -1998/06/03. Last amendment: Act N° 612 -2014/05/20) and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 748 -2010/12/22).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	42,191,833	1,492,080,617	6,523,000,000
2009	37,293,776	1,598,952,131	6,298,000,000
2010	39,644,293	1,455,689,864	6,246,000,000
2011	53,774,224	1,596,112,400	7,078,000,000
2012	65,756,103	1,794,342,438	7,695,000,000
2013	85,080,114	1,931,049,585	11,272,000,000
2014	82,888,983	2,148,730,368	11,946,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Item	Personnel Services	Non-personnel Services	Materials, Supplies and Assets	Current Transfers	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence					
Central Activities*	16,274,679	3,749,950	2,598,995	94,477	22,718,101
National Defence**	892,331,770	268,869,503	955,132,416	12,746,210	2,129,079,899
TOTAL	908,606,449	272,619,453	957,731,411	12,840,687	2,151,798,000

* At the delegation of the President of the Republic in his/her position as the Supreme Chief of the Nicaraguan Army, the Ministry of Defence is responsible for the elaboration of policies and plans regarding defence of territorial sovereignty, of the independence and integrity of the Nation, and, as part of these powers, the coordination and approval of the plans and actions of the Army of Nicaragua.

** This program is run by the Army of Nicaragua, which is in charge of preparing, organizing and directing the armed defence of the Nation, by defending territorial integrity, independence and national sovereignty. The State Budget passed by Congress by means of the aforementioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Capital expenses/Assets".

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República* from 2006 to 2014. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in "Capital Expenditure/Assets".

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 25.64 cordobas, on the basis of information provided by the Central Bank of Nicaragua. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency.

Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of Defence

Organizational Chart

Date of Foundation
1979

Current Minister (July 2014)
Martha Elena Ruiz Sevilla

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they have retired)

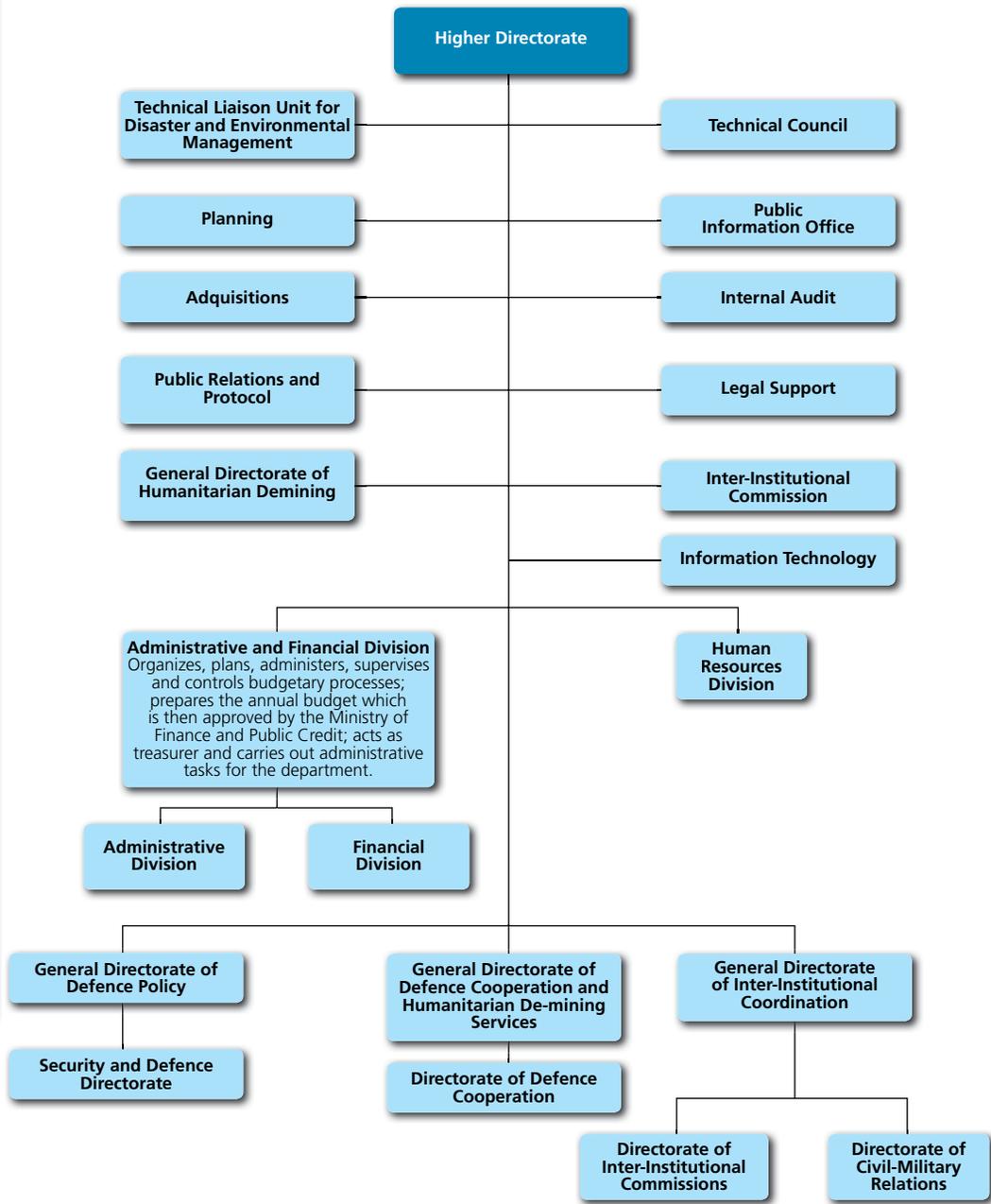
Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
2

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
10

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
Yes (the current Minister; Violeta Chamorro, 1990 - 1997 - while she served as President of the Republic - and Ruth Tapia Roa, 2007-2012, as Secretary General)

Average stay in the Minister of Defence position
2 years and 9 months

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" became part of the Institution's name]



Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of Defence, the Nicaraguan Army, and the Secretariat of National Defence of Honduras.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Army of Nicaragua is the armed institution responsible for defending the country's sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity. Only in exceptional cases, when stability of the Republic is threatened by severe internal disorders, calamity or natural disasters, shall the President, acting within a session of the Council of Ministers, be entitled to order the intervention of the Army of Nicaragua in support of the National Police. (Constitution, Sec. 92)

Its mission is to prepare, organize and lead the armed defence of the homeland, and to defend the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation. Its missions, composition and structure are defined according to the scenarios, threats and risks identified by the Nicaraguan State, which will provide the necessary public means and resources to provide the Army of Nicaragua with the ability required to comply with its missions and tasks in times of peace, with the purpose of preventing and deterring any type of international armed conflict.

The Army of Nicaragua shall plan, organize, prepare, manage and execute the national armed defence of the homeland and defend the territorial integrity, the independence and sovereignty of the nation. In turn, it shall intervene -in exceptional cases- to support the National Police, under the order of the President of the Republic within the Council of Ministers, where the stability of the Republic is threatened by large internal disorders, calamities or natural disasters and assist in the execution of work that contribute with the country's development.

It shall co-assist in case of extreme need, in maintaining peace and order in the nation, as well as in the fight against drug trafficking, arms trafficking and human trafficking and transnational organized crime. It shall contribute to strengthening the risk management policy, based on preventing, mitigating and managing natural disasters, safeguarding the life and property of the population. It shall participate in international peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance missions, in accordance to the UN Charter, approved by Resolution No. 84 of Nicaragua's Congress, international treaties or agreements signed and ratified by the State of Nicaragua based on regulations and principles of International Law. (Ley de la defensa nacional, N° 748, Sec. 16 and 17).

Specific Missions

Army



The Land Force is the Army's main instrument to perform missions in defence of the country's sovereignty and territorial integrity, acting in coordination with the Air Force, the Navy and common bodies.

Navy



The Navy carries out missions to support the Army, and independent missions directed by the High Command of the Army. Ground force units that carry out security and safeguarding missions of units and facilities form part of the Navy

Air Force



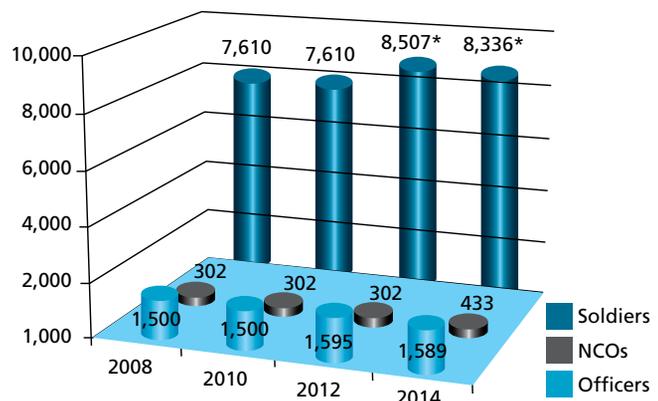
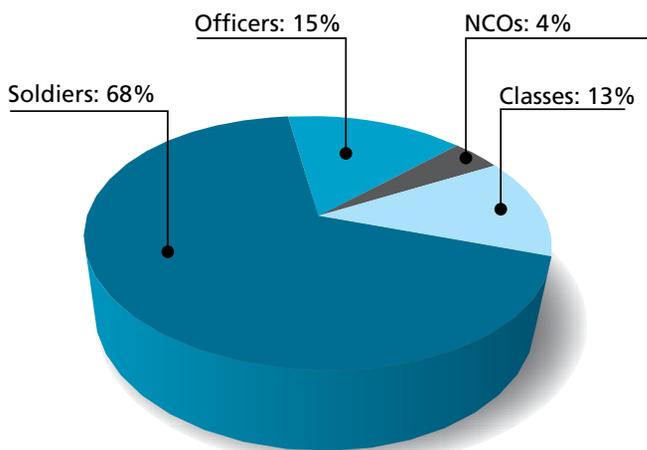
The Air Force carries out missions to support the Army and Navy as well as independent missions directed by the High Command of the Army. The land force units, which carry out missions of air, defence, security and maintenance of the units and facilities form part of the Air Force.

Armed Forces Personnel:

Officers:	1,589
NCOs:	433
Classes:	1,330
Soldiers:	7,006

Total Armed Forces Personnel: 10,358

Armed Forces Personnel



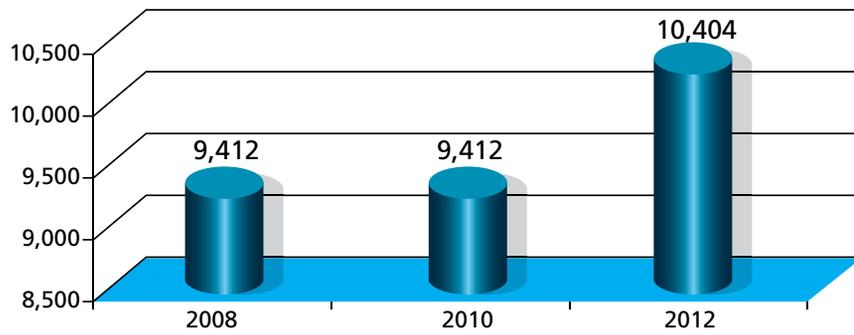
* Classes and soldiers are considered.

Protection of Land Borders – actions 2013

- Based on Law N° 749, the Legal Border Regime Act, the Army of Nicaragua was incorporated into the coordination of the work developed in the Border Checkpoints at Peñas Blancas, Las Manos, and El Guasale. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the General Directorate of Customs and the General Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons participated.
- Cooperation agreements were signed with the General Directorate of Customs and the General Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons in order to strengthen work in the Border Zone, Special Border Protection Zone, and the Border Security Zone.
- The Army made available human and material resources for the creation of new military border posts.
- Checks of 132,666 persons making legal border crossings were carried out, and 446 illegal immigrants were captured during a variety of operations.

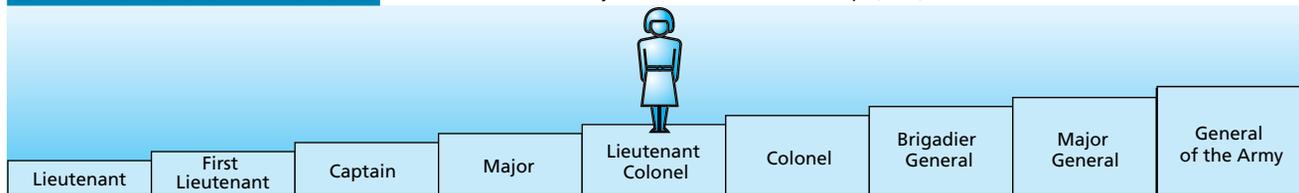
Source: Ley de la defensa nacional (N° 748 – 2010/12/22) and Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar (N° 181 - 1994/09/02. Last amendment: N° 855 – 2014/02/11) (missions), Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2014 (personnel) and Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2013).

Armed Forces Personnel



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



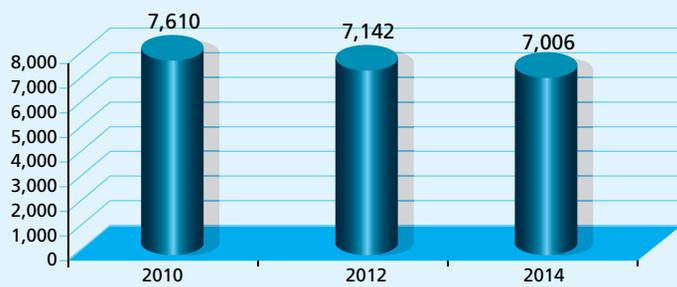
Note: These ranks correspond to the Army as an example. The highest rank achieved since the creation of the National Army as the only armed force of the Republic, in 1979, is considered. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Military Service

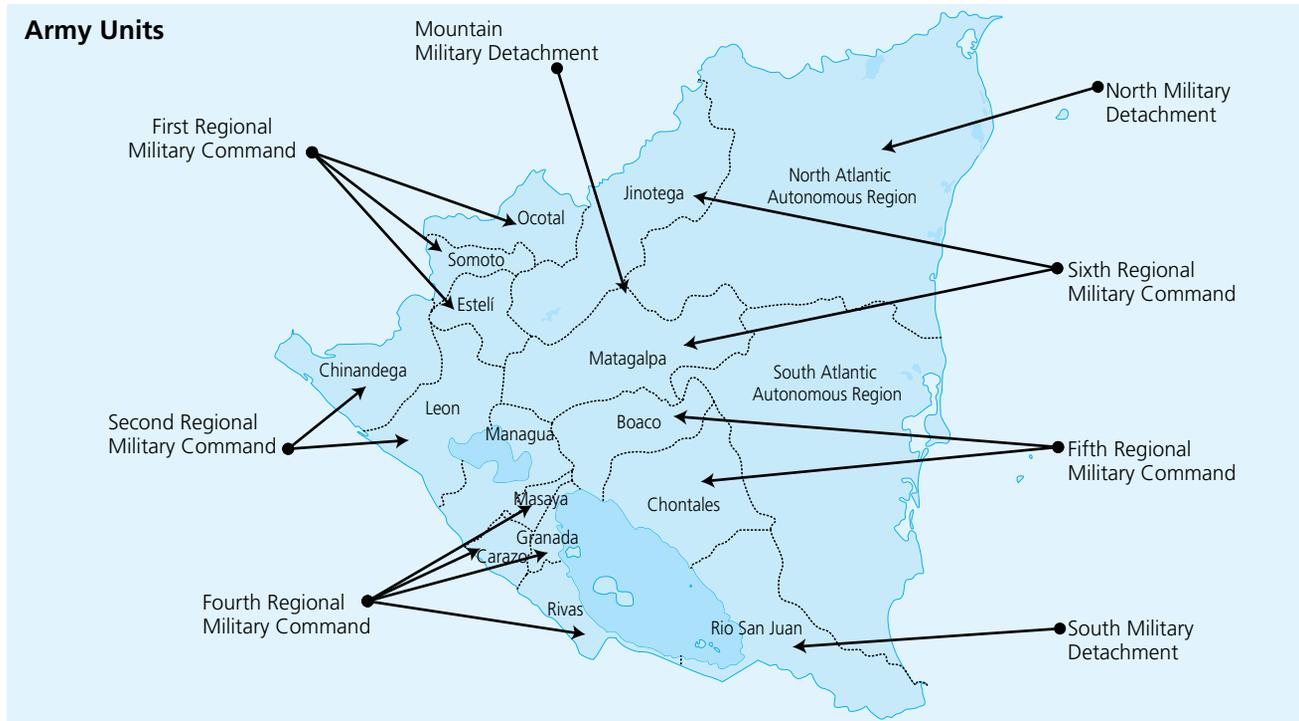
Men and women are equally allowed to enter the military service, which has a one-year duration and the possibility of further extension. The Political Constitution forbids any type of compulsory recruitment and thus military service is optional.

Since 1998, the new soldiers of the Nicaraguan Army have received a 3-month training course at the National School of Basic Infantry Training "Soldado Ramón Montoya" (ENABI). Graduates from this School become temporary military members and can be hired for a 3 to 5-year period, after which they can continue with their active service for 5 additional years or access military courses that allow them to become career military personnel.

Quantity of Soldiers in the Nicaraguan Army



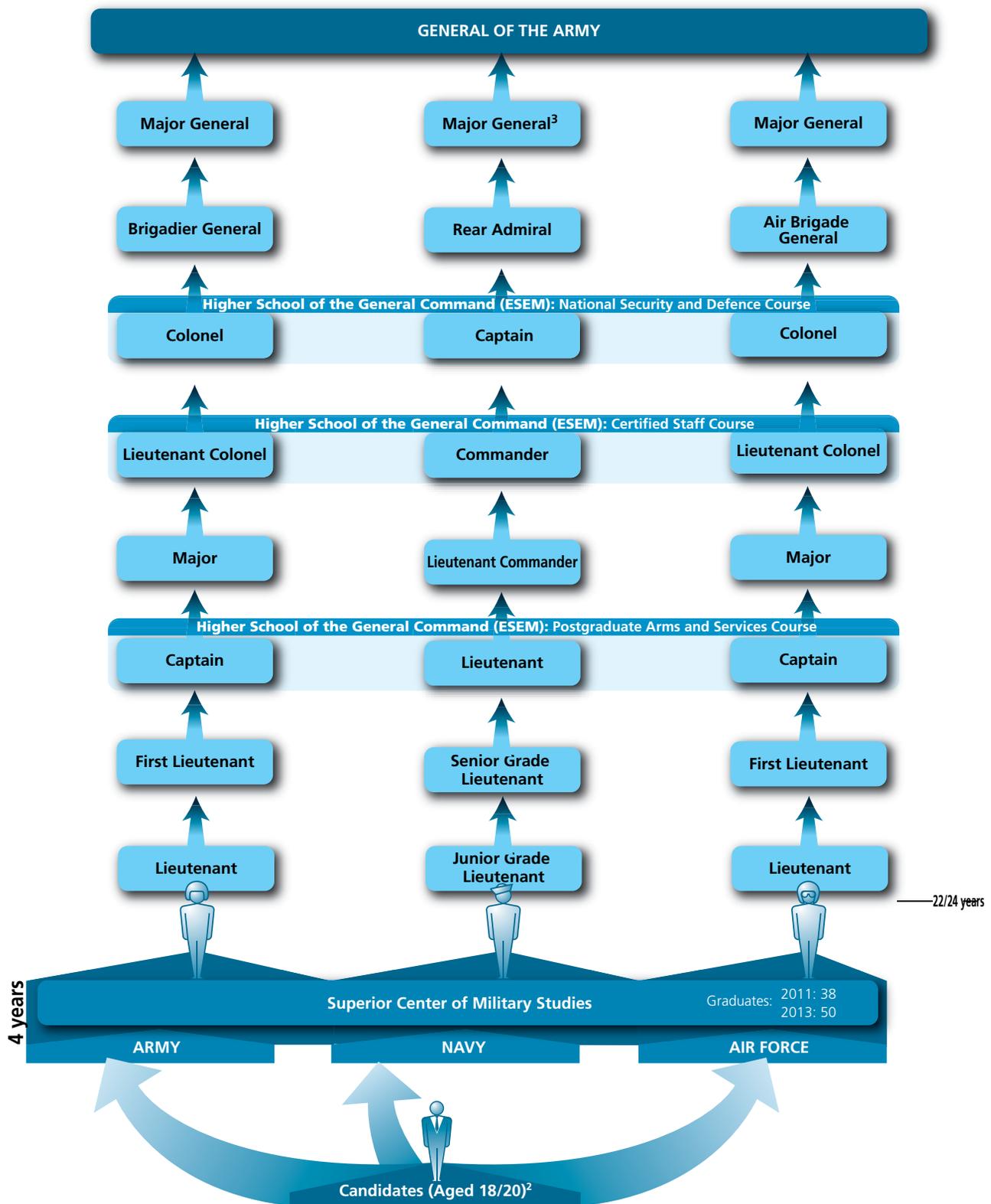
Army Units



Source: *Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2014*, Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua and website of the Nicaraguan Army.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officer' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 Ages 18-20 years have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

3 Senior Officers of the Naval Force who hold a position in the General Command of the Nicaraguan Army shall receive the rank corresponding to the military hierarchy of the Army..

Source: Compilation based on the *Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua*, 2005, and the website of the aforementioned institutions and the Nicaraguan Army.

Defence and National and International Community

The Nicaraguan Army carries out a variety of plans linked to community support:

Activities in which the defence is related to:

- The Environment and Natural Resources
- Health
- National Police
- Immigration and Foreign
- Persons
- Education
- Supreme Electoral Council
- Transport and infrastructure

Operational Plans 2013

24,752 operations were carried out. The Air Force carried out 40 flights and the Navy navigated a total of 51,885 nautical miles. Achievements:

- 164 drug traffickers captured.
- 42 naval vessels occupied.
- 66 vehicles occupied.
- 367 kg of cocaine and 336 kg of marijuana confiscated..
- 179,780 marijuana plants destroyed.
- 972,317 US dollars confiscated

Through the Navy, Air Force, and the Airport Security and Protection Detachment (DEPSA), the Army cooperated in maintaining security at 5 ports. In coordination with the National Port Authority, 181,335 boats were probed as part of 5 security audits; among these were 170,941 national vessels and 10,394 foreign vessels. 91,204 departures were authorized, and security and control was guaranteed for the arrival and transit of 527 boats and 30 international cruise ships.

Fight against drug trafficking and organized crime

Airport and port security

Protection of strategic objectives

Rural security

Aims to neutralize the criminal activity of groups, permit the free and safe circulation of citizens and of transport, facilitate commercial agricultural, livestock and coffee-production activities. Also seeks to reduce citizen insecurity through military and police actions in high-risk areas. Develops plans that are coordinated among territorial chiefs, the Office of the Public Prosecutor, and the judicial system.

Some figures:

112,171 operations executed.
548 criminals captured.

Confiscation of:

- 387 weapons.
- 2,398 restricted ammunitions.
- 1,668 civilian-use ammunitions.
- 137 military explosives.
- 495 industrial explosives.
- 136 vehicles.

Defence of objectives that, due to their political, economic and social importance, are considered to be strategic for security, stability and national development.

- 101 strategic objectives have been identified: energy, telecommunications, road infrastructure, ports, airports, large development projects, water supply stations, among others.
- Cooperation agreements were signed with institutions that administer these objectives in order to coordinate work processes.

Protection and Security of the Coffee Harvest: In the 2012-2013 production cycle, 6,632 operations were carried out in Regional Military Commands 1,4,5 and 6. Security was provided to the transport of valuables for the payment of the labour force. As part of this plan, 35 coordination meetings were held (5 with CONACAFE and the National Police, 20 with producers and cooperatives, 10 with departmental and municipal authorities) and 2,414 visits were made to coffee producers.

Contingency Plans 2013

Protection of the Environment and Natural Resources

Develops the "Green Gold" operation in various parts of the national territory as part of its mission to protect and preserve the country's principal natural reserves

With the objective of controlling the transportation of wood from the Biospheres of BO-SAWAS and the south east of the country, 8,837 operational services were carried out with officials from the Office of the Public Prosecutor, the General Attorney, and the Environmental and Natural Resources Ministry. Results include: confiscation of 12,917 pieces of wood; 2,163 sections of wood; 131 vehicles and 8 boats and the protection of 107 species. 970 inspections were also carried out with governing authorities.

Between 2012-2013, the Marine Tortoise Protection Plan was carried out with troops from Regional Commands 2 and 4, together with the Environmental and Natural Resources Ministry, local mayors, and environmental activists, protecting the habitats of tortoises and the birth of 1,997,920 tortoises in wildlife refuges.

In support of the Closed Season Law, the Navy and other military units executed 34,523 operational services in order to protect lobsters, shrimps, and green and hawksbill turtles in their breeding periods. 64 boats were detained along with 412 persons for illegal fishing, with 220 controls carried out of shrimp fishing boats.

Support to the Supreme Electoral

Support to the process of verifying citizens in November 2013, in 15 municipalities across the North Atlantic Autonomous Region and South Atlantic Autonomous Region, transporting 483 technicians and 419 verification packets. Components from the Air Force, Navy and land units were employed, as well as 72 transport vehicles of all types.

Prevention and Response to Disasters

Support Activities in 2013

Health

In cooperation with

- Local Comprehensive Health Response Systems (SILAIS)
- Mayors
- Family cabinets
- Community leaders
- Municipal and health authorities

Activities carried out:

- 149 day-long activities against dengue
- 19 cleaning days
- 17 blood donation days
- 2 fumigations
- 1 vaccination days
- 2 medical attention days
- 336 primary care attention days
- 1,697 medical consultations
- 317 homes fumigated
- 16,925 m² cleared in schools and health centers
- 2.423 m² de pintura en centros de salud

917,160 inhabitants benefitted

1,920 personnel deployed

6,000 inhabitants benefitted

24 personnel deployed

25,130 inhabitants benefitted

Social

In cooperation with:

- Ministry of Education
- Municipalities
- Nicaraguan Water and Sewer Company (ENACAL)

Activities carried out:

- Distribution of 150,000 gallons of water.
- 204.52 km of roads repaired.
- Construction of 8.51 km of new roads.

8,095 families benefitted

60,954 inhabitants benefitted

Source: Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2012 and 2013) and the website of the Nicaraguan Army.

Disaster Support

The **Army's General Command of Civil Defence** has 6 contingency plans for providing humanitarian assistance to civilian populations affected by natural or man-made disasters.

Earthquake Contingency Plan

Seismic hazards in Nicaragua are common. The high seismic zone corresponds to the strip that runs parallel to the coast of the Pacific Ocean, where they occur at depths greater than 40 km, in the friction zone between the Cocos and Caribbean lithospheric plates.

The Earthquake Plan has a fundamental strategic objective of establishing guidelines and courses of action to be implemented from the moment of impact, clarification of the situation by relevant authorities, the disposition of forces and means by state institutions, municipal governments, relief agencies and local volunteers for the management and development of humanitarian assistance operations to assist the affected population in an effective and timely manner, facilitating the following actions:

Search, locate and rescue.
First aid medical assistance.
Firefighting.
Evacuation and protection of evacuees.

Plan for the prevention and control of forest fires

Oriented towards the prevention and control of forest fires and the need for correct operation planning that involves the variety of authorities from central government to community leaders in the municipalities located in the departments of Esteli, Madriz, Nueva Segovia, Chinandega, León, Masaya, Granada, Carazo, Rivas and RAAN.

For the implementation of this plan, coordination is established between troops of the Nicaraguan Army, the National Police, the Fire Department, Fire Brigades and the structures of the Committees for Prevention, Mitigation, and Response to Disasters, and departmental, municipal and local authorities.

During 2013, they confronted 256 fires; of which 126 were forest fires and 130 agricultural. A total of 36,775 hectares of forest were affected. During the execution of the plan, 2,095 military personnel and 6,018 voluntary brigades, 11,819 officials and 1,075 vehicles were involved.

Plan for tsunamis on the pacific coastal zone

This Plan has identified 13 municipalities, equivalent to 74 at-risk communities, representing 99,000 people at risk. Consequently, 4 Early Warning Systems were installed and 5 Command Posts have been formed in Corinto, Poneloya, Masachapa, La Boquita and San Juan del Sur. They cover 427 kilometers along the Nicaraguan Pacific coast.

The Plan is implemented by the General Command of Civil Defence in close coordination with the Executive Secretariat of SINAPRED, and with the participation of structures that form part of the Commission of Special Operations: Air Force, Navy, and Regional Military Commands 2 and 4, contingents of troops from the Military Unit of the Capital, and of the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR) of the Nicaraguan Army. They would act on the basis of the plan for the deployment of forces, equipment and vehicles in response to natural or man-made disasters.

Security plan in case of massive concentrations of persons

Its main objective is to articulate courses of action and operational measures to implement together with the members of the Committee for Special Operations to ensure the evacuation, rescue and provision of first aid assistance to participants in different activities involving the mass concentration of persons, in case of sudden large-scale events that may cause damages to the concentrated population.

1. Earthquake Plan - Pacific Region
2. Winter Plan (heavy rains and hurricanes)
3. Volcanic Eruption Plan
4. Plan for the prevention and control of forest fires
5. Plan for tsunamis on the coastal zone of the greater pacific region
6. Security plan in case of massive concentrations of persons

These plans are implemented in coordination with the different structures of the National System for the Prevention, Mitigation and Response to Disasters (SINAPRED) and local volunteers organized in committees and brigades.



Winter Plan

The causes of these weather-related events, such as heavy rainfall, are associated with the flooding of rivers, creeks, streams, increases in the level of lakes and landslides lead to heavy damages to persons and property, transport and production infrastructure, and the environment.

The plan's main objective is to articulate courses of action to be developed in order to provide the forces, vehicles and equipment and State institutions in humanitarian assistance to the civilian population.

During 2013, 1,823 operations were carried out in which components from the following military units participated: 241 land, 14 naval and 2 aerial transport vehicles. As a result of the heavy rains, 4,045 houses were affected across the country, of which 3,720 received minor damages, 40 were destroyed and 285 were partially destroyed. 4,239 families were affected (19,446 persons). 1,435 persons were evacuated.

Volcanic Eruption Plan

The frequency of volcanic eruptions is also variable, from those that are almost constantly erupting (Masaya), to those that are active only every 100 or even 1,000 years (Apoyeque). In 2005, the Volcano Concepcion was active, generating eruptions and the expulsion of ash that reached the municipalities of Rivas, San Jorge, Buenos Aires, Potosi and Belen; without causing any material damage or loss of life. The basis of the plan is the analysis of risks and threats, including the implementation of a variety of operational actions and measures that seek to guarantee a rapid, efficient and opportune reaction in support of the civilian population. Thanks to the support of donor organizations, Nicaragua has access to various Early Warning Systems.

During 2013, 316 Committees for Prevention, Mitigation and Response to Disasters were organized and trained: 2 in the autonomous regions of the Caribbean, 10 departmental, 12 municipal, 146 local and 146 in schools, along with their respective response plans. Additionally, 12 municipal response brigades, 146 local, 146 school and 41 institutional brigades were organized and trained, and 8 radio operator courses were carried out.

Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR) "Commander William Joaquín Ramírez Solórzano"

Launched in September 2010, it has 300 permanent members of the Army of Nicaragua, trained to support the population in response to natural or man-made disasters. During 2013, it undertook the following activities:

- Conducted the evacuation and relocation of 1,751 people located at critical points in the capital, with the use of 138 transport vehicles.

- In coordination with the General Command of Civil Defence and the sectoral working committees of the National System for Prevention, Mitigation and Response to Disasters (SINAPRED) and other institutions, it participated in drills in neighborhoods of the capital.

- Participated in fighting forest fires in support of the Ministry of Health (MINSa), Ministry of Environment and Natural Resources (MARENA), Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry (MAGFOR), and municipalities and other agencies.

- In coordination with MINSa, MARENA and territorial authorities, it carried out blood donation drives, fumigations, and the conservation and protection of flora and fauna.

The Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations -CAOMPaz- was created in December 2007 to train personnel according to UN standards. In July 2012, it carried out the first course on conducting humanitarian operations.

Source: *Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2012 and 2013) and the website of the Nicaraguan Army.

Paraguay



Population **6,888,000**

Territorial Extension **406,750 km²**

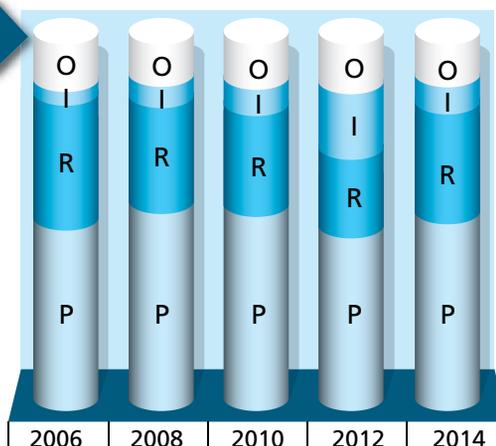
GDP 2014 (US\$) **29,550,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **14,284**

Defence Budget (US\$) **440,752,612**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P:** Salaries and other benefits
- R:** Retirement and pensions funds
- I:** Investment
- O:** Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- National Defence and Internal Security Act (N° 1337 - 1999/04/14. Last amendment: Law N° 5036 - 2013/08/22).
- Act that establishes the Border Security Zone (N° 2532 - 2005/02/17. Last amendment: Law N° 2647 - 2005/08/18).
- Act that creates the National Intelligence System (N° 5241 - 2014/08/22).

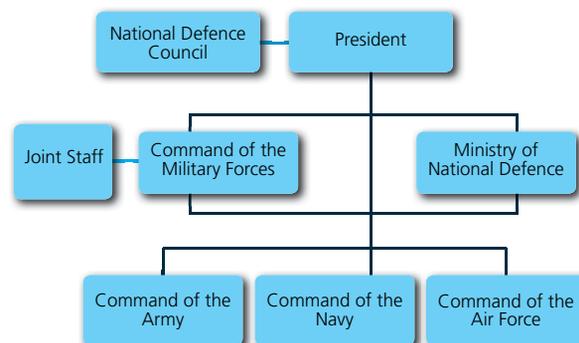
Military Organization

- Obligatory Military Service Act (N° 569 - 1975/12/24. Last amendment: Law N° 3360 - 2007/11/02).
- Organic Act of Military Courts (N° 840 - 1980/12/19).
- Military Penal Code (Act N° 843 - 1980/12/19).
- Code of Military Penal Procedures in War and Peace Times (Act N° 844 - 1980/12/19).
- General Organization of the National Armed Forces Act (N° 74 - 1991/11/20. Last amendment: N° 4067 - 2010/11/08).
- Act of the Military Personnel Statute (N° 1115 - 1997/08/27. Last amendment: Law N° 2879 - 2006/04/06).
- Firearms, Ammunition and Explosives Act (N° 1910 - 2002/06/19).
- Act on the Right to Conscientious Objection (N° 4013 - 2010/06/17)
- Act that created the hierarchy of professional soldier within the troop category of the Armed Forces (N° 4733 - 2012/10/04).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

In 2014, the National Intelligence System was created. Both the Ministry of National Defence and the Armed Forces will form part of it.

The Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 = Command reporting line

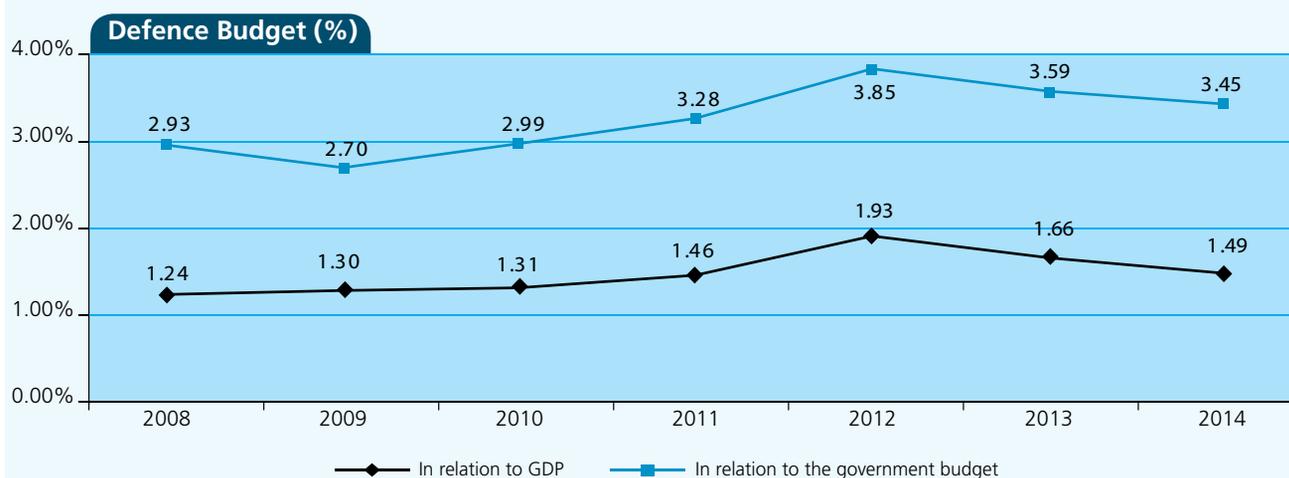
The President's advisory and consultative body is the National Defence Council, composed of the Ministers of Defence, Foreign Affairs and Interior, the highest-ranking General Officer, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the official in charge of the State Intelligence Agency and its Permanent Secretary. The Ministry of Defence performs the administrative functions of the Armed Forces. The Commander of the Armed Forces holds the effective command of the Armed Forces as delegated by the President. He has the Joint Staff as the planning, advisory and coordinating body. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of Paraguay, *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (N° 1337 - 1999/04/14. Last amendment: Act N°5036 - 2013/08/22), *Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación* (N°216 - 1993/06/16. Last amendment: Act N°406 - 2010/11/08).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación para el ejercicio fiscal 2014* (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	149,580,691	5,097,997,863	12,076,000,000
2009	176,769,687	6,546,922,124	13,611,000,000
2010	227,582,002	7,611,749,604	17,311,000,000
2011	325,182,128	9,921,451,169	22,340,000,000
2012	430,850,307	11,200,038,518	22,363,000,000
2013	470,599,579	13,111,519,059	28,333,000,000
2014	440,752,612	12,772,499,394	29,550,000,000

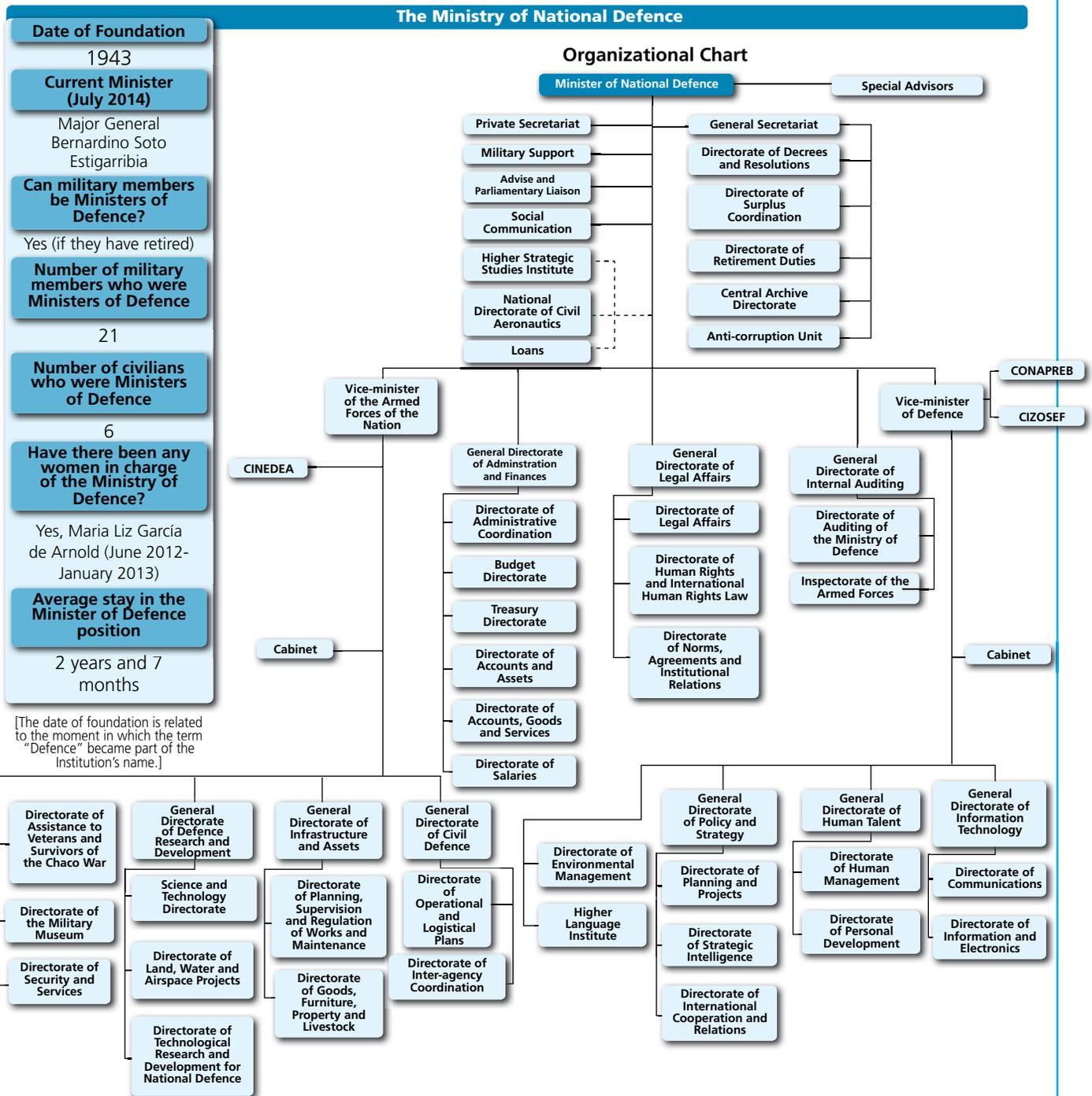


Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Entities	Personnel	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of National Defence					
General Administration	18,138,259,753	5,465,045,640	1,978,328,953	1,902,062,373	27,483,696,719
Command in Chief	74,627,544,247	6,385,464,150	14,960,498,600	47,215,731,325	143,189,238,322
Army	642,032,872,590	8,885,614,207	62,694,680,551	64,756,159,469	778,369,326,817
Air Force	130,841,059,155	4,853,113,748	20,258,859,161	41,739,500,008	197,692,532,072
Navy	185,575,788,001	18,013,706,374	27,264,248,476	25,580,724,935	256,434,467,786
Presidency					
National Defence Council	1,001,279,932	47,047,691	12,050,000	22,223,485	1,082,601,108
Military Cabinet	18,655,832,868	1,721,613,953	3,669,165,034	4,295,716,110	28,342,327,965
Treasury					
Retirements and Pensions of the Armed Forces	0	0	0	613,278,059,200	613,278,059,200
TOTAL	1,070,872,636,546	45,371,605,763	130,837,830,775	798,790,176,905	2,045,872,249,989

* Includes physical investment, inventories, transfers and other expenses.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación para el ejercicio fiscal 2006 to 2014*. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Physical Investment". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 4,470.15 Guaranies on the basis of data provided by the Central Bank of Paraguay. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



Bilateral Agreements signed between 2012-2014



Source: Websites of the Ministry of National Defence of Paraguay, of the Ministry of National Defence of Uruguay, and of the Ministry of Defence of Argentina.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to safeguard the territorial integrity and to defend the legitimately established authorities. (Constitution, Sec. 173)

To comply with its objectives, the Armed Forces of the Nation shall maintain the inviolability of land, fluvial and air space borders; organize, equip and train forces to face any type of aggression; organize, manage and administer reserves. They also cooperate in civil defence; and cooperate in restoring internal order when the President of the Republic deems it necessary based on an issued decree.

(Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación, Nº 74 - 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act Nº 216 - 1993/06/16, Sec. 7)

Specific Missions



Army

The Army is a land force that performs strategic operations, plans, prepares and directs operations in its organic units and others under its command, to which it supports in carrying out specific missions.



Navy

The Navy is the Service that has the responsibility to execute specific missions of a naval nature



Air Force

The Air Force is responsible for the custody and defence of the national air space and for executing operations to comply with its mission.

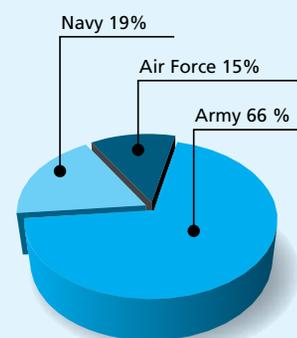
Command of the Military Forces It coordinates the actions of the Staffs of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Logistics division, and performs special military operations.

Armed Forces Personnel 2014

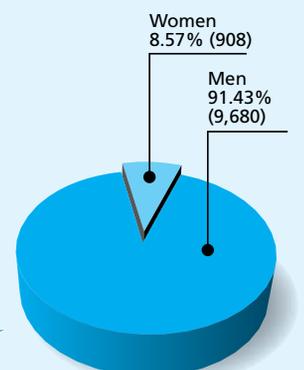
Ranks	Army	Navy	Air Force
Army General/Admiral/ Air Force General	2	1	1
Major General / Vice-Admiral	11	0	1
Brigadier General /Rear Admiral	18	4	6
Colonel /Captain	31	50	81
Lieutenant Colonel/ Commander	358	34	27
Major/ Lieutenant Commander	201	48	30
Captain/ Lieutenant	235	58	59
First Lieutenant/ Senior Lieutenant	239	59	55
Lieutenant/ Junior Lieutenant	332	72	73
Second Lieutenant/ Ensign	206	84	61
Principal NCO	731	156	95
Major NCO	443	30	68
NCO	727	83	129
Assistant Sergeant / First NCO	552	162	132
First Sergeant /Second NCO	1,181	515	386
Vice Sergeant /NCO	1,710	636	415
Cadets officials and general conscripts*		3,696	
			14,284

*Cadets: 1,200, conscripts to obligatory military service: 1,876 and professional volunteer soldiers: 620.

Distribution of Armed Forces Personnel*

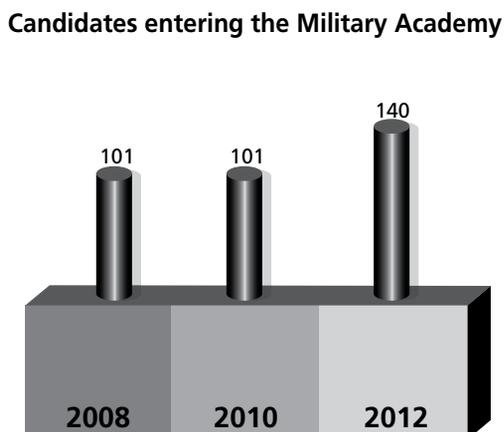
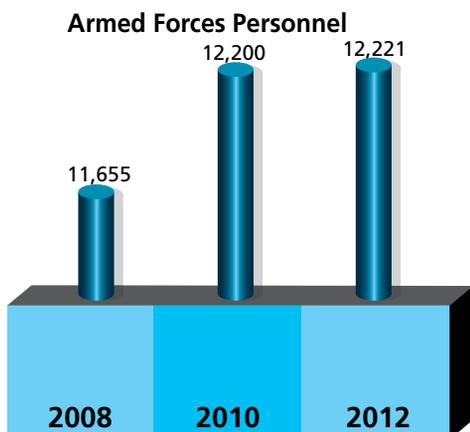


Armed Forces Personnel, according to Gender*



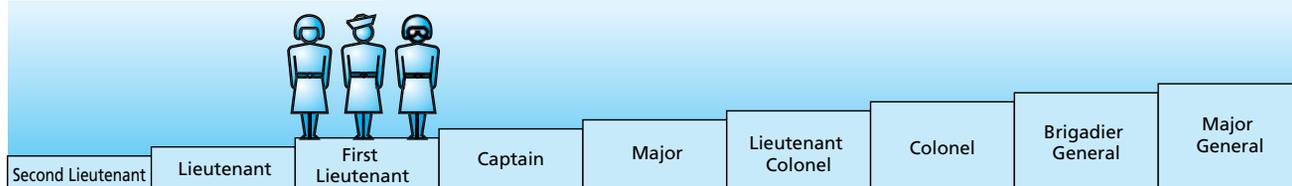
* Only officers and NCOs are considered

Source: Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación (Nº74- 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act Nº 216- 1993/06/16) (missions) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. In the Navy, the equivalent rank for First Lieutenant is Senior Grade Lieutenant and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 8.57% (908) are women.*

*Only officers and NCOs are considered.

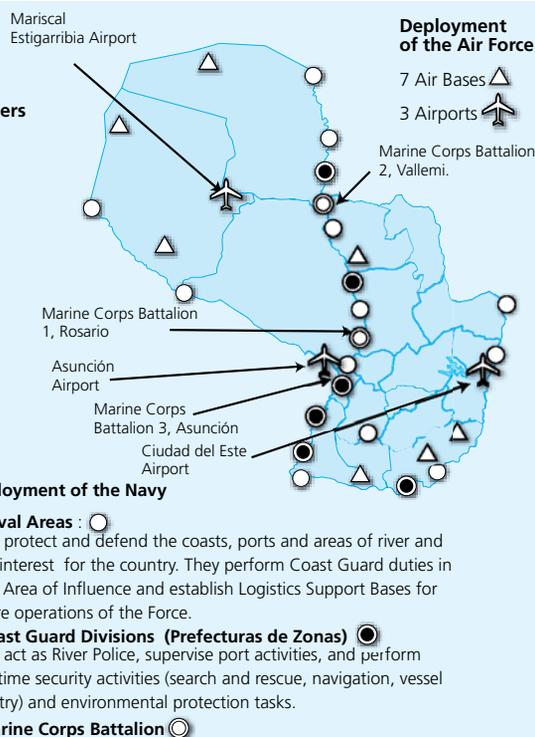
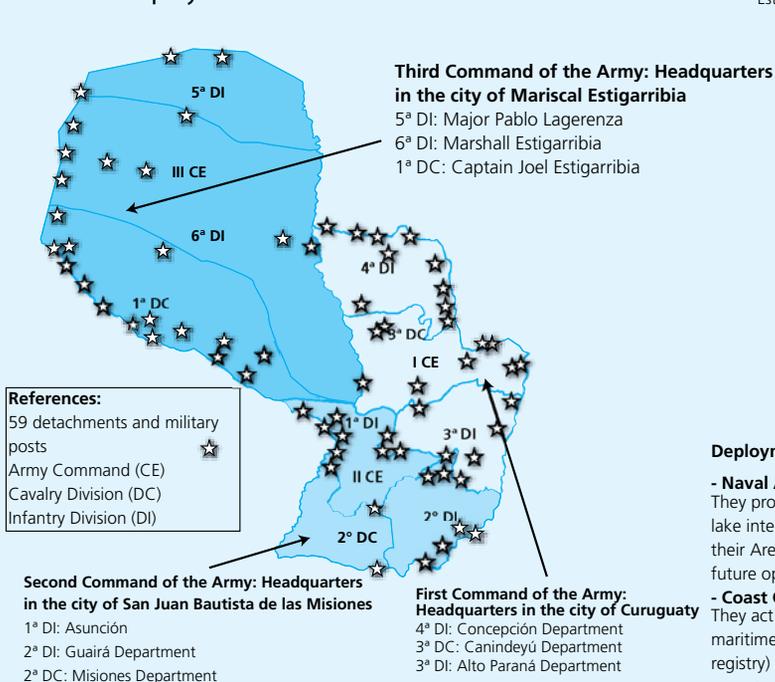
Military Service

All male citizens are required to perform military service for one year. Women may be called in the event of international war, to perform logistic and administrative activities, as well as to provide other services according to the requirements arising from the war. However, the National Constitution recognizes the objection based on conscience due to ethical or religious beliefs. People who assert their objection based on conscience shall provide services to the civil population by working in assistance centres.

	2013	
	Men	Women
Complementary service	154	142
Obligatory military service	1,876	

Conscripts are those citizens of military age, enlisted and called upon to provide military service.

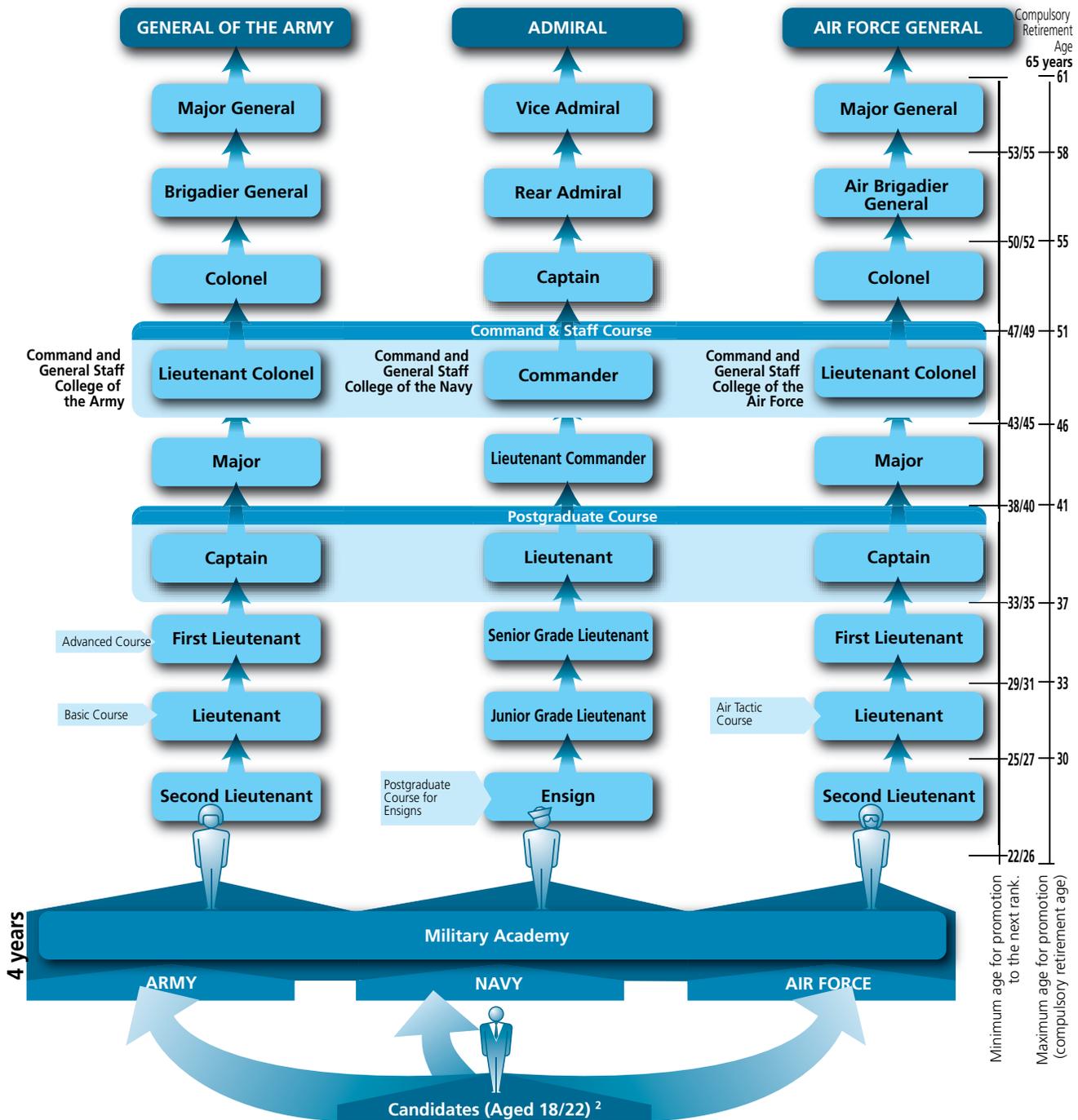
Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Source: Ley de servicio militar obligatorio (N° 569 - 1975/12/24. Last amendment: Act N° 3360 - 2007/11/02) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



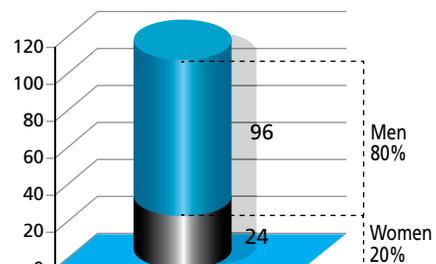
In 2013, educational exchange and training activities were carried out with the Armed Forces and/or Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Brazil, Colombia, Panama, Taiwan, United States and Uruguay.

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 Ages 18-22 years have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley del estatuto del personal militar* (N° 1115 - 27/08/1997. Last amendment: Law N° 2879 - 2006/04/06).

In 2013, 120 persons entered the Military Academy
In the same year 82 NCOs and midshipman graduated.



Activities in which the defence is related to:

- Health
- Education and Culture
- Environment
- Social well-being
- Agriculture

Defence and National and International Community

Defence activities in support of other sectors (2013-2014)

Environment

- Creation of the Military Environmental Council as an advisory body for the study and coordination of the activities of the Armed Forces in defence of the environment.
- In August 2014, the Ministry of Defence signed an inter-agency cooperation agreement with the Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock with the aim of training and updating the agricultural and livestock production techniques of both temporary and permanent Armed Forces personnel, with the aim of strengthening their technical capabilities and promoting good agricultural and livestock practices sustainable through basic technical knowledge.
- The Ministry of National Defence shall be responsible for providing permanent and temporary personnel on a part-time basis part for training, as well as logistical resources to transport them to training centers and the provision of inputs necessary for the theoretical and practical human resources training.
- For its part, the Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock will provide technical assistance throughout the production process, provide vehicles to the technical staff of the Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock in accordance with the training plan prepared by themselves, and conduct an evaluation of trained personnel at the end of modules.
- The agreement also includes the upcoming installation of vegetable production in greenhouses and fields in military units.

Natural Disasters

Through coordinated work between the Armed Forces, the Secretariat of National Emergencies (SEN), departmental and municipal governments of the Western Region and other institutions, humanitarian assistance tasks were implemented in support of those affected by the flooding that began at the beginning of 2014 in the Paraguayan Chaco.

They collaborated through the evacuation of 300,000 persons and through the distribution of food, mattresses, duvets and tents. Furthermore, camps were put up in the property of the Armed Forces for the temporary relocation of those affected.

Since July 2014, the Secretariat of together with other institutions such Work's National System of Work Training, and Social Security (Sinafocal), the National sional Promotion Service (SNPP), the National motion Bank (BNF), and the Armed Forces have carried the "Installing capacities for development in temporary refuges" Project, with the objective of providing training to families affected by the flooding.

The institutions involved combine their efforts to offer affected families the opportunity to acquire certain skills and achieve their development through short courses during their stay at the refuges. These courses are provided by professionals from Sinafocal and the SNPP, and provide them with the opportunity to improve their life quality through dignified and well-paid work.

A total of 200 persons living in these temporary camps were trained in the centers of the Infantry's First Division and 100 persons in the Cavalry School.

Health: Ñepohano Operations

They consist of humanitarian activities of a 2-day duration, with the objective of providing medical assistance and free distribution of medicines to persons with few resources in rural areas beyond the reach of the public health service.

They have been implemented since 2008 in cooperation with the National Government, National Police, Health Ministry, Interior Ministry, Rural Association of Paraguay, Office of Defence Cooperation of the United States Embassy and departmental governments.

..... zone affected by flooding

- Places where operations were implemented
- Ñepohano 21 (February 2013) More than 200 Armed Forces personnel participated.
- Ñepohano 23 (September 2013)
- ◆ Ñepohano 24 (November 2013) More than 200 Armed Forces personnel participated and 9,138 cases of free medical assistance were provided to 5,122 persons. 79 prosthetics and 1,700 pairs of glasses were distributed.

◆ Ñepohano 25 (April 2014) 225 Armed Forces personnel were mobilized, of which 150 were doctors from across the branches. 1,200 pairs of glasses and more than 60 prosthetics were distributed.

▲ Ñepohano 26 (June 2014) Assistance was brought to more than 14,000 persons.

Anti-Dengue Campaign

Use of Armed Forces personnel, vehicles, and infrastructure to help combat dengue.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence and the websites of the Ministry of National Defence, the Secretariat of National Emergencies, the Paraguayan Information Agency and the Rural Association of Paraguay.

Defence and National and International Community

Permanent Secretariat of the National Commission for Prevention and Response to Biological Emergencies (CONAPREB). Its permanent headquarters is within the Ministry of National Defence, which holds the Presidency and Permanent Secretariat.

National Plan for Response to Biological Emergencies (Plan RER) 2012. Its principal objective is to establish an organized emergency response capacity, allowing for coordinated and appropriate action from the authorities in response to a radiological emergency or incident in peacetime. The Plan lays out the capacities and responsibilities of institutions and a mechanism for the integration of their activities. The Ministry of National Defence carries out these activities in coordination with the following institutions:

Armed Forces, the Ministries of Defence, Public Health and Welfare, Interior, Foreign Affairs, Agriculture and Livestock, Public Works and Communications, Education and Culture, the National Secretariats of Drugs, the Environment, Telecommunications, National Nuclear Energy Commission, Research Institute for Health Sciences, National Police, Social Welfare Institute, Volunteer Fire Department, Paraguayan Telecommunications Company, Sanitary Services Company, National Weather Service, Association of Municipalities, the National Directorates of Civil Aviation, Transportation, Medical Emergencies, Customs, and the National Administration of Shipping and Ports.

Activities linked:

September 2012: Volunteer firefighters from Itapúa were trained in prevention and response operations to emergencies caused by biological and dangerous substances by CONAPREB specialists.

October 2013: Technical refresher course in NBC response (Nuclear, Biological, and Chemical). The themes covered were protection against the use of chemical weapons and products, the Legal Situation of CONAPREB, Paraguay in the international context, personnel protection teams, (reconnaissance and use, suits, masks, etc.), taking samples, evacuation of victims, pre-hospital health assistance and Command and Control of Operational Centers.

"Energy Security" Project

In June 2014, the Ministry of National Defence and the Technological Park of the Binational Itaipú signed an inter-agency agreement for cooperation, development and defence. It consists of generating wind-solar energy 24 hours a day in military units and detachments and its objective is to improve the well-being of military personnel and achieve activities in the Western Region.

The installations will include advanced technology, such as the use of an LED lighting system in all internal electrical networks in order to bring maximum comfort to uniformed personnel.

University of Defence (UNIDE)

In August 2014, the University of Defence Project was presented in the Ministry of National Defence. Its mission will be to educate and train competent professionals in ethic and moral values in order to contribute to development and national defence and, through this, strengthen the State and consolidate democracy.

It will be formed by the higher education institutes of the three branches of the Armed Forces recognized by the *Ley de la Nación*: Army/Cimee, Navy/Cinae, and Air Force/Ciaere.

The University of Defence will have different faculties across a range of branches and will be a state university open to both civilians and military personnel. It is expected to be opened in 2015.

Framework Inter-Agency Cooperation Agreement with *Petroleros Paraguayos* (PETROPAR)

In June 2014 the Ministry of National Defence signed a framework inter-agency cooperation agreement with *Petroleros Paraguayos* (Paraguayan Oil) with the aim of establishing specific contracts for the use of parts of properties of the Ministry of National Defence and of the Armed Forces for the installation and operation of service stations.

Source: Websites of the Ministry of National Defence, the Air Force, and the Navy.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	5	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	112	4
MONUSCO (Dem. Rep. of Congo)	17	-	-	-
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	14	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	1	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	2	-	1	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	3	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	7	-	2	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent

Paraguay began its participation in MINUSTAH since 2004 as part of the Brazilian contingent, and since 2011 the engineers company has been deployed under the Paraguayan flag. The company that was deployed towards the end of 2012 included female personnel for the first time. The Commander and the General Command receive special prior training with the United States National Guard. Towards the end of 2012, the first woman was incorporated in the MINUSTAH contingent.

Paraguay has a **Joint Peacekeeping Operations Center of Paraguay (CECOPAZ)**, which was created in 2001. All personnel trained in CECOPAZ are able to engage in security and humanitarian assistance tasks as part of Peace Operations.



Paraguay contributes 170 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing **2.78%** of the total Latin American contribution.

Furthermore, 30 civilians received training in correspondence in peace missions.

In 2013 were trained

- 150,000 military personnel (including Officers and NCOs),
- 30 National Police personnel (Officers and NCOs),
- 50 civilians (including journalists and volunteer firefighters).

In 2012, 90 military personnel received training.

Source: Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014, and information provided by CECOPAZ (July 2014).

Peru



Population **30,647,000**

Territorial Extension **1,285,220 km²**

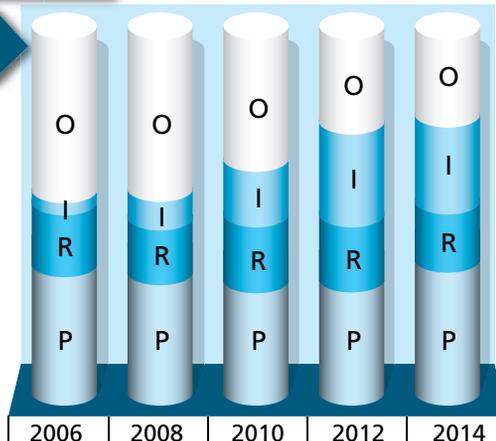
GDP 2014 (US\$) **216,674,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **78,296**

Defence Budget (US\$) **2,819,591,821**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pensions funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Act that establishes Rules for Exceptional Conditions in which the Armed Forces take over the Control of Internal Order (N° 24150 - 1985/06/07. Last amendment: DL N° 749 - 1991/11/08). (1)
- Legislative Decree acknowledging self-defence committees as organizations of the population to develop community self-defence activities (DL N° 741 - 1991/12/11).
- Legislative Decree which establishes Rules which the Armed Forces have to be subjected to when operating in Zones not declared in State of Emergency (DL N° 738 - 1992/03/10. Last amendment: Act N° 28222 - 2004/05/17).
- Law on the requirements necessary to the authorization and consent for the entry of foreign troops to the national territory (N° 27856 - 10/30/2002. Last amendment: N° 28899 - 2006/04/11)
- National Mobilization Act (N° 28101 - 2003/11/13).
- System and National Defence Act (N° 28478 - 2005/03/23).
- National Intelligence System Act (N° 28664 - 2006/01/04).
- Organic Law of the Executive Branch Act (N° 29158 - 2007/12/20)
- Act which establishes the Rules for the Use of Force by Members of the military in the National Territory (Decree-Law N° 1095 - 2010/09/01).(2)
- Law on the organization and operation of the Ministry of Defence (N° 29605 - 2010/22/10).
- Delegation of authority to legislate within the interior sector and national defence (N° 29915 - 2012/09/11).
- Legislative Decree that regulates the National Defence System (DL N° 1129 - 2012/12/07).
- Legislative Decree that created the Secretariat of Security and National Defence (DL N° 1131 - 2012/12/07).

Military Organization

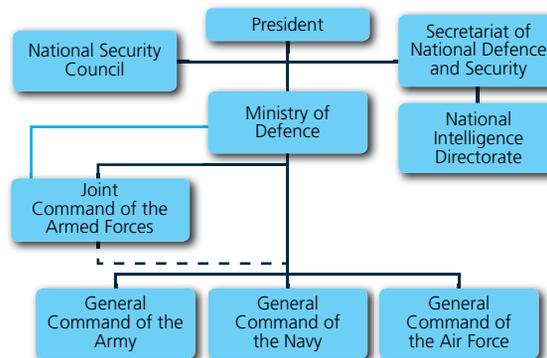
- Organic Act for the Joint Command of the Armed Forces (DL N° 440 - 1987/09/27).
- Military Status Act for Officers of the Armed Forces (N° 28359 - 10/13/2004). Last Amendment: Law No. 29598 - 2010/15/10).
- Act which creates the Fund for the Armed Forces and the National Police (N° 28455 - 2004/12/31).
- Act on the Promotion of Officers in the Armed Forces (N° 29108 - 2007/10/30. Last amendment: Act N° 29404 - 2009/09/10).
- Act on the Disciplinary Regime of the Armed Forces (N° 29131 - 2007/11/09. Last amendment: DS 014-2009 -DE- 2009/05/23).
- Military and Police Justice Law Organization and Procedures Act (N° 29182 - 2008/01/11. Last amendment: Decree-Law N° 1096 - 2010/09/01).
- Military Service Act (N° 29248 - 2008/06/28).
- Military Police Penal Code (Decree-Law N° 1094 - 2010/09/01) (2)
- Air Force of Peru Act (DL N° 1139 - 2012/12/10).
- Army of Peru Act (DL N° 1137 - 2012/12/13).
- Navy of Peru Act (DL N° 1138 - 2012/12/13).

(1) The Constitutional Court declared as unconstitutional paragraphs c), d) and e) of article 5 amended by Legislative Decree N° 749, and article 11; and it amended certain texts of articles 4, 5, 8 and 10 (sentence N° 0017-2003-AI/TC - 2004/08/14).

(2) By the closing of this edition, the unconstitutionality claim for both decrees was pending resolution at the Constitutional Tribunal.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley de presupuesto del sector público para el año fiscal* (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

The Defence System



- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship

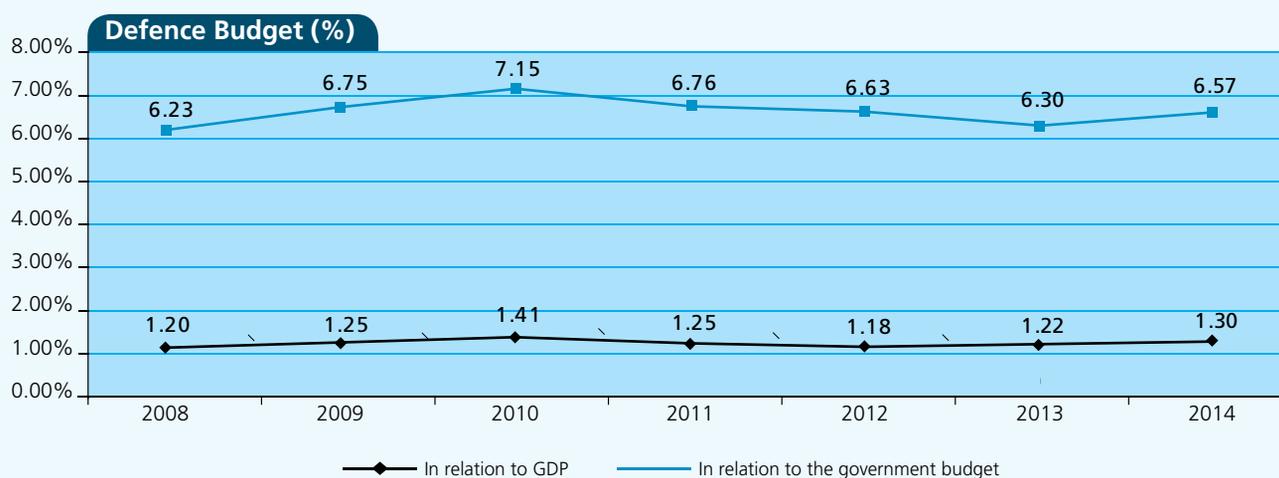
The President convenes the National Security and Defence Council, the governing body of the national defence and security system, composed of the President of the Council of Ministers, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Interior, Defence, Economy and Finance and Justice and Human Rights, the Chairman of the Joint Command of the Armed Forces, the Director of the National Police, the National Intelligence Director, and the President of the National Intelligence Council. The Ministry of Defence is the main executive body of the system and receives the advice of the Superior Defence Council, composed of the main leaders in the Ministry, the Chairman of the Joint Command and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. The Consultative Council is a direct advisory body for the Minister. The Joint Command is the body in charge of joint military planning and employment. Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the defence committee.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa* (N° 29605 - 2010/10/22) and *Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional* (N° 28478 - 2005/03/23).

The Legal Framework

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	1,515,727,130	24,332,118,765	125,828,000,000
2009	1,595,942,737	23,645,587,544	127,368,000,000
2010	2,061,617,832	28,822,985,457	146,280,000,000
2011	2,097,553,421	31,038,814,005	168,459,000,000
2012	2,190,684,087	33,056,967,179	184,962,000,000
2013	2,528,561,934	40,155,151,689	206,542,000,000
2014	2,819,591,821	42,936,553,759	216,674,000,000



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Institutions	Personnel and social obligations*	Goods and services	Other current expenditure	Capital expenditure**	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence	4,042,231,353	1,895,456,946	15,814,090	888,754,040	6,842,256,429
Military Police Jurisdiction	5,828,000	7,692,412	62,588	0	13,583,000
<i>Subtotal</i>	4,048,059,353	1,903,149,358	15,876,678	888,754,040	6,855,839,429
Extra-budgetary					
Armed Forces and National Police Fund					954,429,916
TOTAL					7,810,269,345

* Includes social security obligations.

** Includes debt services.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto del sector público para el año fiscal* from 2006 to 2014. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Acquisition of non-financial assets" and inputs into the Armed Forces Fund. Extra-budgetary funds: *Ley que crea el Fondo para las Fuerzas Armadas y Policía Nacional* (N° 28.455 – 2004/12/21) and *Estadística Petrolera* 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012 and *Reporte de Regalías Cobradas* 2013, Perupetro. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 2.80 Soles on the basis of data provided by the Central Bank of Peru. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of Defence

Organizational Chart

Date of Foundation
1987

Current Minister (July 2014)
Pedro Cateriano Bellido

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes

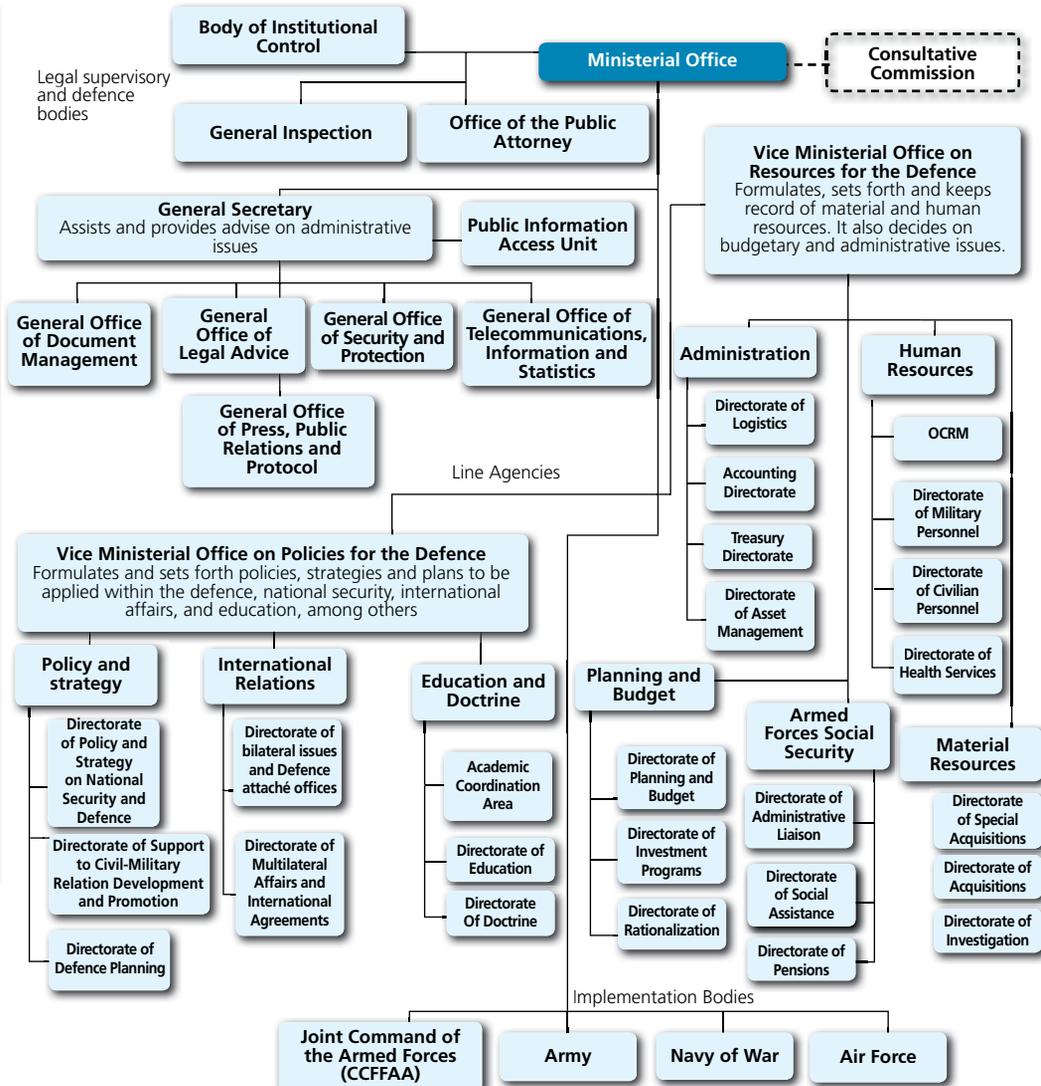
Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
12

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
10

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
No

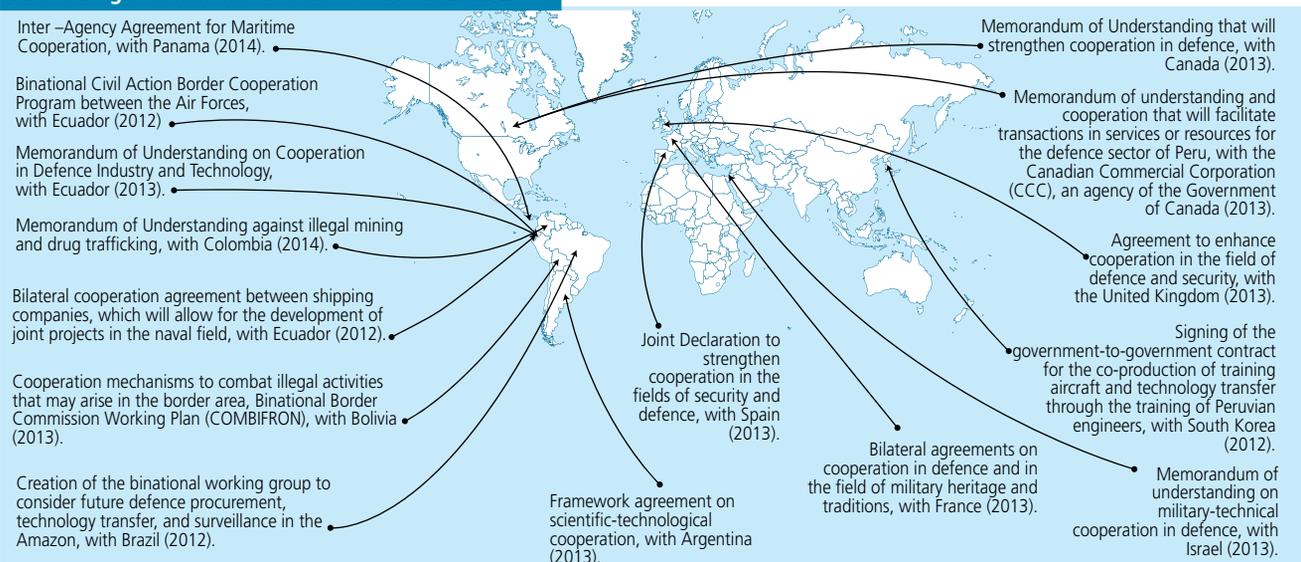
Average stay in the Minister of Defence position
1 year and 3 months

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" became part of the Institution's name]



Source: Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa (Nº 29605 – 2010/10/22) and website of the Ministry of Defence.

Bilateral agreements entered into between 2012-2014



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of Foreign Relations of Peru and Panama, and of the Ministries of Defence of Peru, Argentina, Brazil, Colombia and Ecuador. Annual Report, Bolivia.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces have as their fundamental mission to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Republic. In state of emergency, the Armed Forces take control of the internal order if the President of the Republic so requires. Participate in the economic and social development and in civil defence actions in accordance with the law. (Political Constitution, Sec. 137, sub. 1, 165 and 171)



Specific Missions

Army

The primary mission of the Army is to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of the Republic, within its scope. It intervenes in states of exception in accordance with the Political Constitution of the State and participates in the social and economic development of the country and in civil defence actions in accordance with the law.

Navy

- Participate in the strategic planning of the national defence.
- Organize, equip, prepare and maintain naval forces in its maximum combat potential to ensure the defence of the Nation.
- Defend the maritime, fluvial and lacustrine assets, protecting the activities carried out there.
- Operate naval forces.
- Propose and execute the navy budget.
- Contribute to the social and economic development of the country and the civil defence in areas of competence.
- Participate in the internal defence of the territory in accordance with Section 231 of the Political Constitution of the State.



Air Force

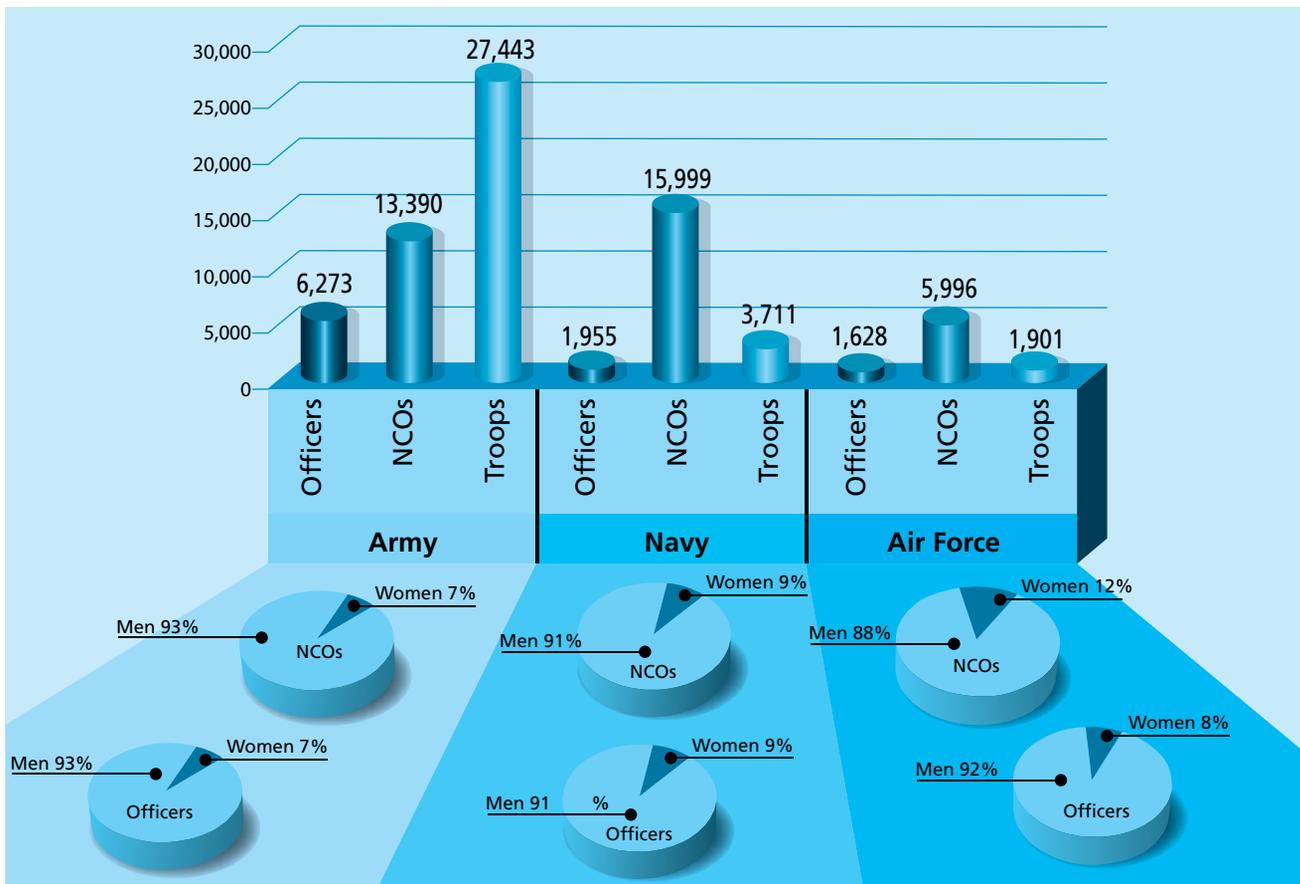
The Air Force is the air branch of the Armed Forces whose primary mission is to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Republic's territory, in its scope of competence, for which it prepares and develops its strength; intervenes in states of exception in accordance with the Political Constitution; and participates in the social and economic development of the country and civil defence.



Joint Command of the Armed Forces

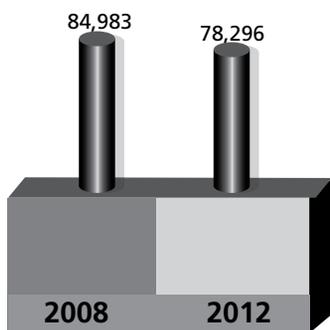
It implements the planning, coordination, preparation and management of military operations of the highest level in the external and internal fronts and the counselling to the Ministry of Defence in the military field, regarding national defence-related matters.

Armed Forces Personnel 2013: 78,296

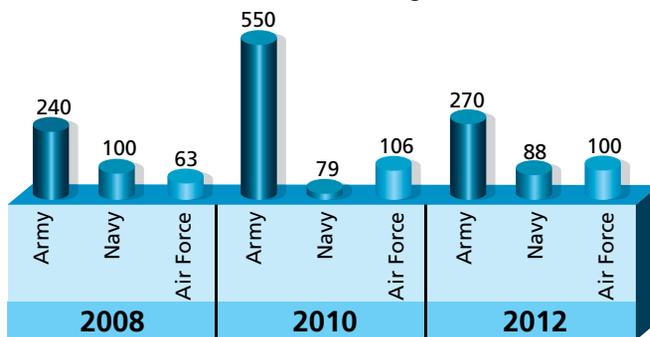


Source: Ley de la Fuerza Aérea del Perú (DL N° 1139 – 2012/12/10), Ley del Ejército del Perú (DL N° 1137 – 2012/12/13, Ley de la Marina de Guerra del Perú (DL N° 1138 – 2012/12/13) and Ley orgánica del Comando Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas (DL N° 440 – 1987/09/27). Anuario Estadístico del Sector Defensa (2013).

Armed Forces Personnel

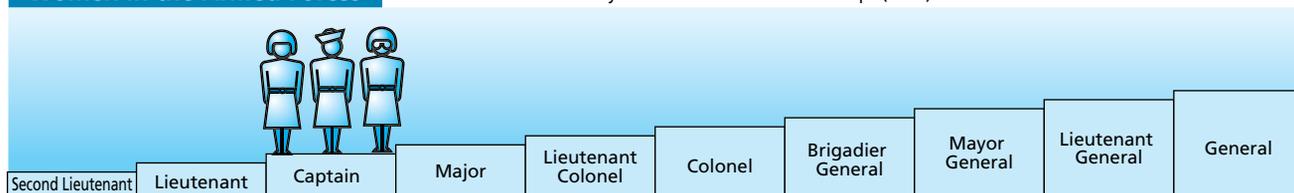


Candidates entering Officer Schools



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank to Lieutenant in the Air Force is Lieutenant and in the Navy it is Second Lieutenant. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence and the websites of the Army and Air Force.

Of the total number of officers and NCOs in the Armed Forces, 5% (3,858) are women.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Air Force

- Territorial Air Region I or Air Wing 1
Tumbes, Piura, Lambayeque, Amazonas, La Libertad
- Territorial Air Region II or Air Wing 2
Lima, Ancash
- Territorial Air Region III or Air Wing 3
Arequipa, Puno, Moquegua, Tacna
- Territorial Air Region IV or Air Wing 4
Apurimac, Madre De Dios y Provincia Purús (Ucayali)
- Territorial Air Region V or Air Wing 5
Loreto



Navy

- I Naval Zone
Tumbes, Piura, Lambayeque, La Libertad
- II Naval Zone
Lima province and capital, Ancash, Callao, Ica
- III Naval Zone
Arequipa, Puno, Moquegua, Madre de Dios
- IV Naval Zone
Ucayali
- V Naval zone
Iquitos



Army

- North Military Region
Tumbes, Piura, Ancash, Lambayeque, Amazonas, La Libertad, Cajamarca
- Centre Military Region
Lima, Ica, San Martín, Huanuco, Ucayali y La Provincia Constitucional Del Callao
- South Military Region
Arequipa, Tacna, Moquegua, Arequipa, Puno, Apurimac and Madre De Dios
- East Military Region
Loreto
- VRAE* Military Region
Pasco, Junin, Huancavelica, Ayacucho and Cusco



* By means of Supreme Decree No. 074-2012, the Mantaro Valley is incorporated, thus generating the new denomination (VRAEM), as national priority zone for economic, social and pacification development. A multisectoral commission is created to work in these areas.

Military Service

It is voluntary for both sexes and has a duration of up to two years. The entry requirements are the following:
 - Be single. -Have completed primary education. -Have no criminal record. -Pass the physical and psychological examination.
 There are agreements with the Ministry of Defence with the object of giving the youngster who do military service access to basic, technical and productive education as well as superior education in diverse specializations. The following programs are intended for young people that have finished the voluntary military service:

"18 Special Mode Scholarship":

Intended for youngsters aged between 18 and 25 who may have access and finalize their academic, technical and/or professional education in renowned universities and institutes.

Within the requirements thereof, the following should be noted: having taken and completed the secondary school in a public educational institution, living in poverty situation or extreme poverty situation, besides the commitment to take up a 3-year technical career or a 5-year professional career.

During 2013, there were more than 1,068 applicants; of which 87% came from the provinces and only 13% from Lima and Callao.

Scholarships provided:

2012 713
 2013 770 (91 % men and 9% women).

Technological training program:

It provides free training to youngsters in technical careers where there is high demand in the labour market. Training is under the responsibility of the National Service for Industrial Work Training (SENATI) and the National Service of Training for the Construction Industry (SENCICO).

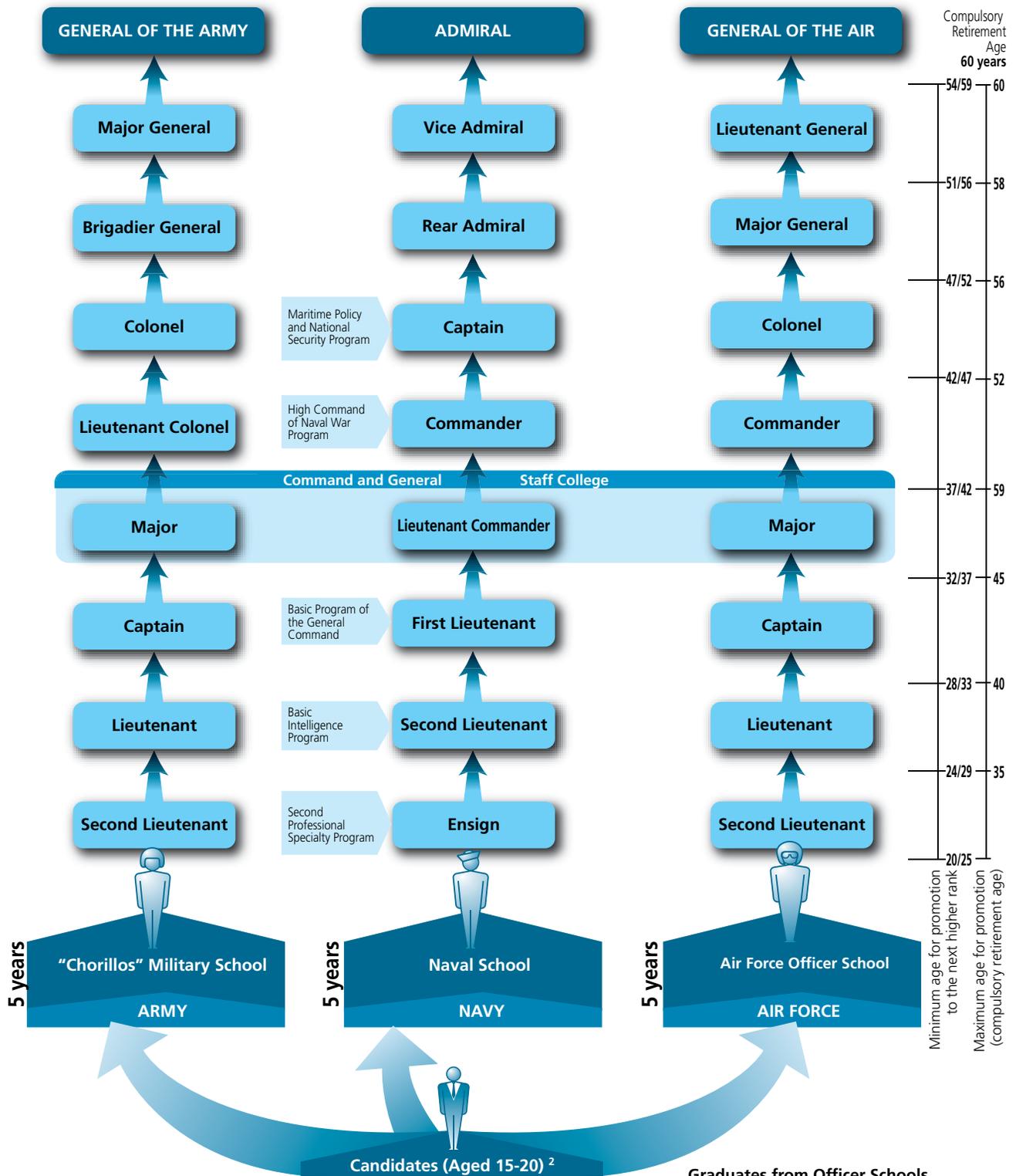
Quantity of scholarships in 2013:

SENATI: 684. SENCICO: 85.
 The specializations offered are: structural welding, auto mechanics, auto electronics, maintenance mechanics, industrial electrician, clothing, gas and electrical installations, infrastructure maintenance, among others.
 The professions in most demand by recipients are: auto mechanics (180 persons), maintenance mechanics (135 persons) and industrial electrician (131 persons).
 Certain requirements must be met, such as having completed the third or fifth year of secondary school, depending on the specialization chosen.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de Servicio Militar* (N° 29248 – 2008/06/28), website of the Ministry of Defence and the *Memoria Programa Nacional de Becas y Crédito Educativo* (2013).

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



	Army	Navy	Air Force
2011	301	82	38
2013	261	81	45

1 The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 15-20 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the appropriate military education institution.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica del Comando Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas* (DL N° 440 - 1987/09/27) and *Ley de situación militar de los oficiales de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 28359 - 2004/10/13. Last amendment: Act N° 29406 - 2009/09/15).

- Activities in which defence is related to:**
- Security
 - Environmental Protection
 - Education
 - Health
 - Foreign Affairs

As of 2014, two programs have been elaborated, the last of which (VRAEM Program 2013-2016) declares as a general objective: "achieve an environment of security, legality and social peace to improve the quality of life and social inclusion among the population of the VRAEM region by increasing the profitability of legal productive activities in the area".

Defence and National and International Community

A Priority Zone: VRAEM

In 2012, Supreme Decree 074 declared economic and social development and the pacification of the Valley of the Apurimac, Ene and Mantaro Rivers – VRAEM – to be a national priority, designating a Multi-sectorial Commission to design a special program for the zone based in the actions of a variety of sectors, including defence.

Support to Security

It has four pillars of intervention:

- Fight against Terrorism
- Fight against Poverty
- Fight against Inequality
- Fight against Drug Trafficking and Organized Criminal Groups

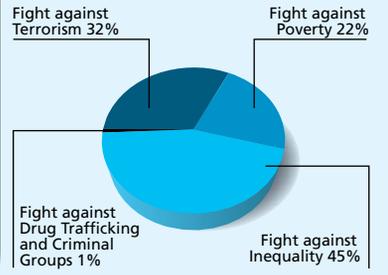
The Ministry of Defence participates in the following strategies:

- Interdiction of drugs and inputs. Capture of criminal groups
- Control of territory and capture of principal suppliers, using Self-Defence Committees formed by the local population

The Implementation Unit of the Ministry of Defence, which has the objective of "Reducing (eliminate) the activities of narco-terrorists", is the Joint Command of the Armed Forces; the specific objectives are:

- Impede the sources of financing, logistical support and chemical inputs.
- Recuperate and guarantee the adhesion of the population, firstly in the zones of influence and then in the zones where the terrorist groups operate.
- Disarticulate the terrorist structure and organizations engaged in the trafficking of drugs or other illegal goods, that permits the neutralization and capture of the heads of these organizations.
- Obtain the sustainable development and security conditions necessary to transfer responsibility for internal security in the VRAEM region from the Armed Forces to the National Police.
- Increase operational capacity

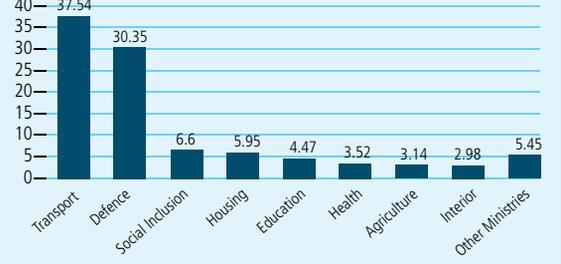
Distribution of VRAEM resources according to pillar of intervention, 2013



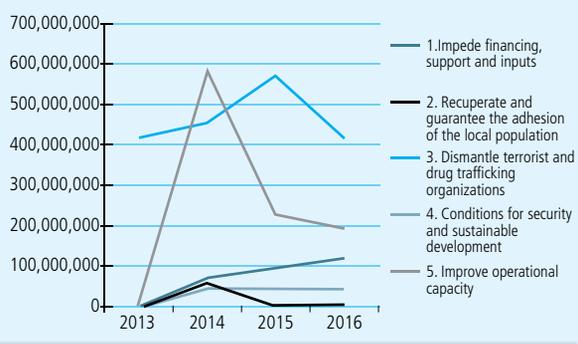
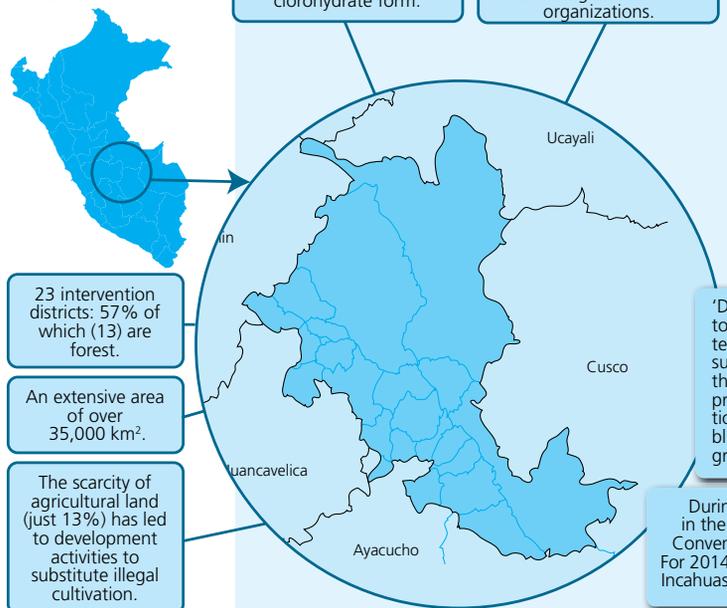
Ministry of Defence, objective-based budget for the VRAEM program (in Local Currency)

	2013	2014	2015	2016
1. Impede financing, support and inputs	0	70,247,560	96,839,129	119,495,223
2. Recuperate and guarantee the adhesion of the local population	0	56,714,498	3,215,088	3,215,088
3. Dismantle terrorist and drug trafficking organizations	420,626,291	457,028,959	573,000,982	415,967,173
4. Conditions for security and sustainable development	0	46,000,000	46,000,000	46,000,000
5. Improve operational capacity	4,123,315	582,398,734	228,798,734	195,000,000

Sector-based budget for the VRAEM program, 2013 (% according to Ministry)



Area of Influence of the VRAEM Region



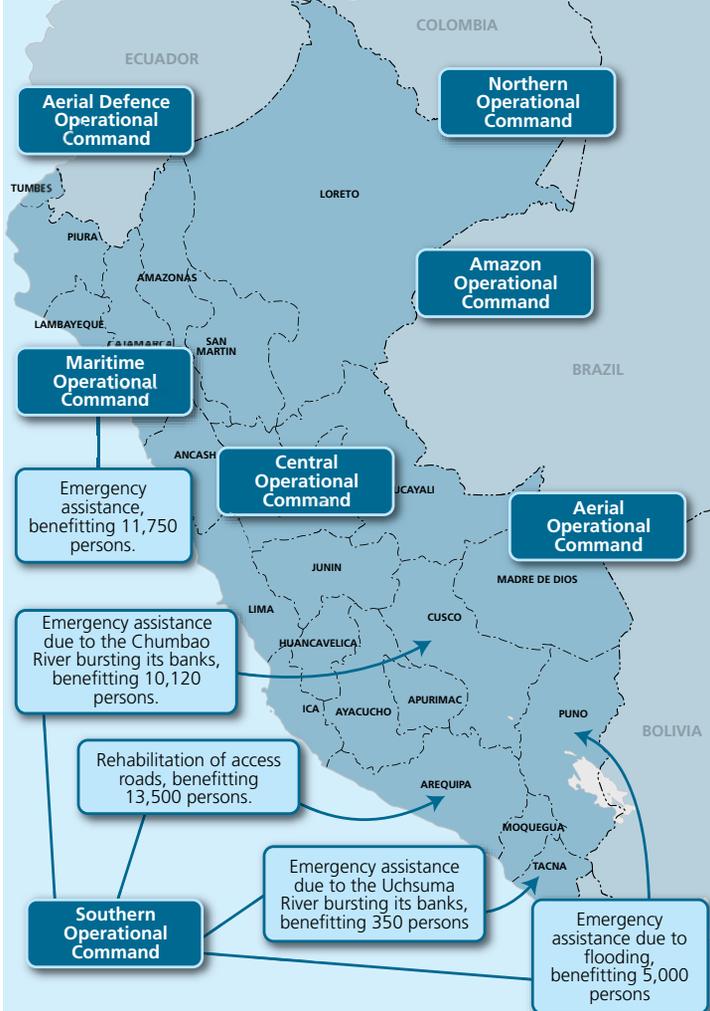
'Dedalo' Operation - 2013 Developed between September 27th and October 1st with the aim of disarticulating the support networks of narco-terrorist organizations, the principal sources of financing drug trafficking, supply of weapons, ammunition, explosives, medicines and transport, that operate in different localities in the VRAEM region, as well as their principal sources of information. It was organized together with the National Police and also involved the participation of the Office of the Public Prosecutor. 23 arrests of those suspected to collaborate with terrorist groups were made as part of the operation.

During 2013, two modern counterterrorism units were inaugurated in the localities of Pucyura and Quillabamba, in the Cusco province of Convention, with the objective of achieving improved territorial control. For 2014, another 8 counter-terrorism bases are planned in the localities of Incahuasi, Yuveni, Kepashiato, Llochegua, Mazangaro and Union Mantaro.

Source: Compilation based on the of Supreme Decrees N° 074-2012 PCM (2012-07-10) and 077-2013 PCM (2013-06-26); the *Programas de Intervención Multisectorial para el ámbito de los valles de los ríos Apurimac, Ene y Mantaro (VRAEM) 2012*, and 2013-2016; websites of the Presidency of the Council of Ministers, Air Force, Army, Navy and Joint Command of the Armed Forces, and the Government of Peru, *Revista del Comando Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas del Perú* (August-December 2013 - Edition N°55).

Support Tasks in Response to Natural Disasters

Support Actions 2012 – according to Command

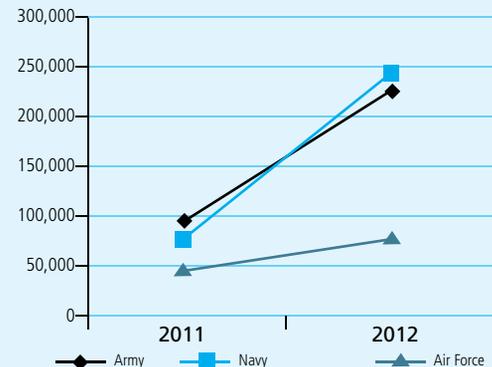


Since 2006, the Institute of National Civil Defence, with the support of Southern Command, has headed the construction of Regional Emergency Operation Centres – COER – in distinct departments across the country.

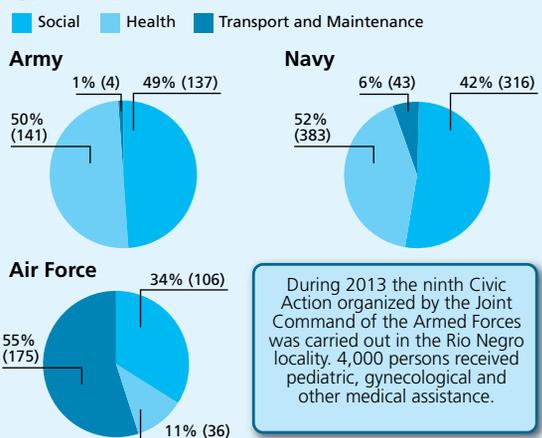
Community Support Activities

In recent years, the civic actions of the Armed Forces have increase substantially. The most recent additional and consolidated data is up to 2013, but the increasing tendency is still observed.

Tendency in community support activities (number of persons benefitted)



Type of Support Actions, 2010 to 2013



During 2013 the ninth Civic Action organized by the Joint Command of the Armed Forces was carried out in the Rio Negro locality. 4,000 persons received pediatric, gynecological and other medical assistance.

The Navy maintains the Mobile Assistance System for River Emergencies (SAMU FLUVIAL), a mobile medical infrastructure which is used to attend to populations living in distant parts of the Amazonian region. SAMU FLUVIAL has six speed boats called 'ambulanchas'. The system provides medical services and attends to pre-hospital emergencies through trained personnel, medical instruments, and a communications system.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Presidency of the Council of Ministers, Air Force, Army, Navy, the Joint Command of the Armed Forces and the Government of Peru, *Anuario Estadístico del Sector Defensa* (2010, 2011 and 2012).

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	1	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	350	23
MONUSCO (Dem. Rep. of Congo)	12	1	2	-
UNAMID (Darfur)	4	-	-	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	2	-	2	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	1	1	2	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	2	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	2	1	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent

Peru contributes 406 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions, representing 6.65% of the total Latin American contribution.

Source: Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, May 2014; websites of the Joint Center of Peace Operations Training (CECOPAZ) and of the Ministry of Defence.

Peru actively participates in peace operations and has sent troops to MINUSTAH since its foundation. It has a Joint Center of Peace Operations Training (CECOPAZ), in Lima, whose aim it is to train military personnel and provide technical advice to the Joint Command of the Armed Forces in issues related to peace operations. The center provides courses for military contingents, military observers, and general command, instructors, and seminars on peace operations, correspondents, and the XXI pre-deployment Haiti course.



Uruguay



Population **3,418,000**

Territorial Extension **176,220 km²**

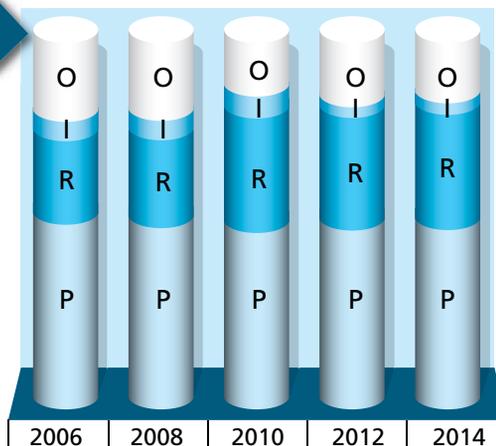
GDP 2014 (US\$) **58,283,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **22,563**

Defence Budget 2014 (US\$) **650,718,647**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P:** Salaries and other benefits
- R:** Retirement and pensions funds
- I:** Investment
- O:** Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

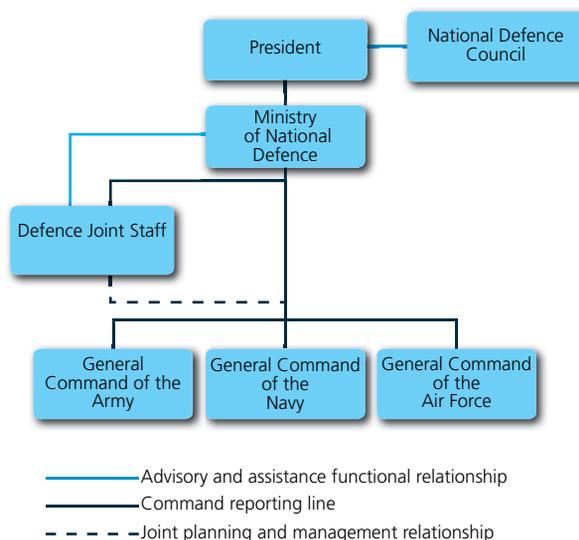
- Act on State Security and Internal Order (N° 14068 – 1972/07/12).
- Armed Forces Organic Act (DL N° 14157 – 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act N° 18198 – 2007/11/28).
- National Defence Framework Act (N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/05/10).

Military Organization

- Military Retirement Service Organization Act (N° 3739 – 1911/02/24. Last amendment: Act N° 16320 – 1992/11/01).
- Military Codes (Decree-Law N° 10326 - 1943/01/28).
- Organic Act of the Navy (N° 10808 - 1946/11/08).
- Organic Act of the Air Force (N° 14747 - 1977/12/30).
- Organic Act of the National Army (N° 15688 - 1985/01/17. Last amendment: Act N° 17920 – 2005/11/28).
- Act that grants the Executive the capacity to assign temporary perimeter-security responsibilities to military personnel under the Ministry of National Defence (N° 18717 - 2011/01/03, Last amendment: Act N° 19081 – 2013/06/13).
- Restoration Act for crimes committed by state terrorism until March 1st, 1985 (N° 18831 – 2011/10/27).

In April 2014 the National Defence Policy was approved.

The Defence System



The President may receive the advice of the National Defence Council, composed of the Ministers of Defence, Interior, Foreign Affairs and of Economy and Finance. The Minister of Defence leads the defence policy and exercises the higher management and administration of the Armed Forces. The Joint Defence Staff is the military ministerial advisory body, responsible for joint military planning and employment. The General Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both Houses.

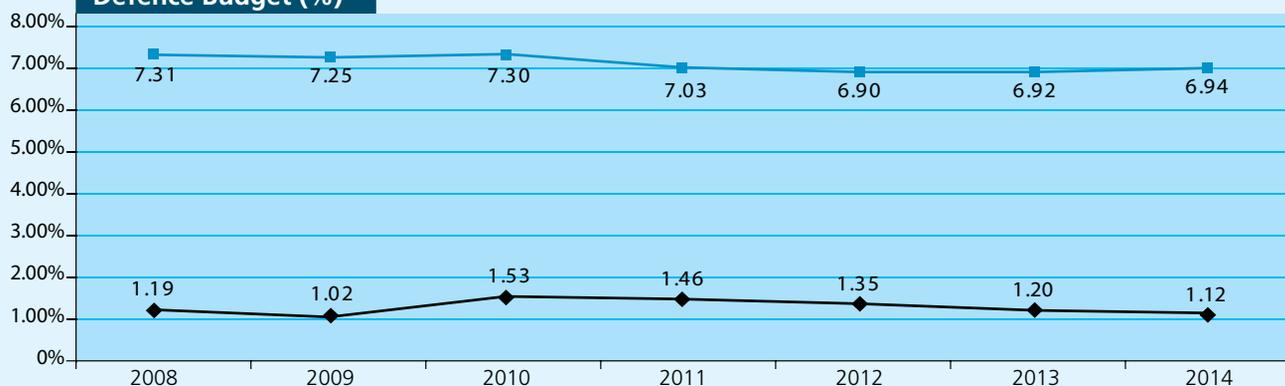
Source: Compilation based on the *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 - 2010/03/08 Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/05/10).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory), *Ley de presupuesto nacional, periodo de Gobierno 2010-2014* (defence budget) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	316,844,107	4,331,809,675	26,607,000,000
2009	322,261,459	4,443,159,356	31,606,000,000
2010	622,039,810	8,523,891,359	40,577,000,000
2011	720,498,530	10,246,206,865	49,423,000,000
2012	705,969,493	10,225,894,607	52,349,000,000
2013	676,792,188	9,787,124,707	56,345,000,000
2014	650,718,647	9,376,041,728	58,283,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)

Programs	Current expenditure	Investment	TOTAL
National Ministry of Defence			
Military Justice	17,302,000	580,000	17,882,000
National Defence	6,059,644,000	265,335,000	6,324,979,000
Growth Value Chains	180,507,000	18,854,000	199,361,000
Education and Training	477,477,000	3,765,000	481,242,000
Aeronautical Policy and Infrastructure	431,568,000	77,003,000	508,571,000
Environmental Management and Territorial Organization	23,694,000	0	23,694,000
Assistance and Social Integration Network	166,175,000	807,000	166,982,000
Social Security	37,167,000	695,000	37,862,000
Official Information and Documents of Public Interest	103,356,000	1,026,000	104,382,000
Territorial Information System	33,701,000	2,499,000	36,200,000
Comprehensive Health Care	1,129,951,000	41,060,000	1,171,011,000
Crime Prevention and Law-enforcement	331,286,000	2,500,000	333,786,000
Management of Deprivation of Freedom	96,858,000	0	96,858,000
Prevention and Support in Fire and Disaster Scenarios	20,598,000	0	20,598,000
Foreign Policy Execution	200,665,000	24,229,000	224,894,000
Retiring Personnel from previous Exercises	467,000	0	467,000
Financial Transfers of the Social Security Sector			
Financial Aid to the Military Fund	4,488,955,000	0	4,488,955,000
TOTAL	13,799,371,000	438,353,000	14,237,724,000

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto nacional, período de Gobierno 2005-2009* and 2010-2014. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Investment" and inputs into the Armed Forces Fund. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2014 average was 22.58 Pesos on the basis of data provided by the Central Bank of Uruguay. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectorial or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of National Defence

Date of foundation
1935

Current Minister (July 2014)
Eleuterio Fernández Huidobro

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they are retired)

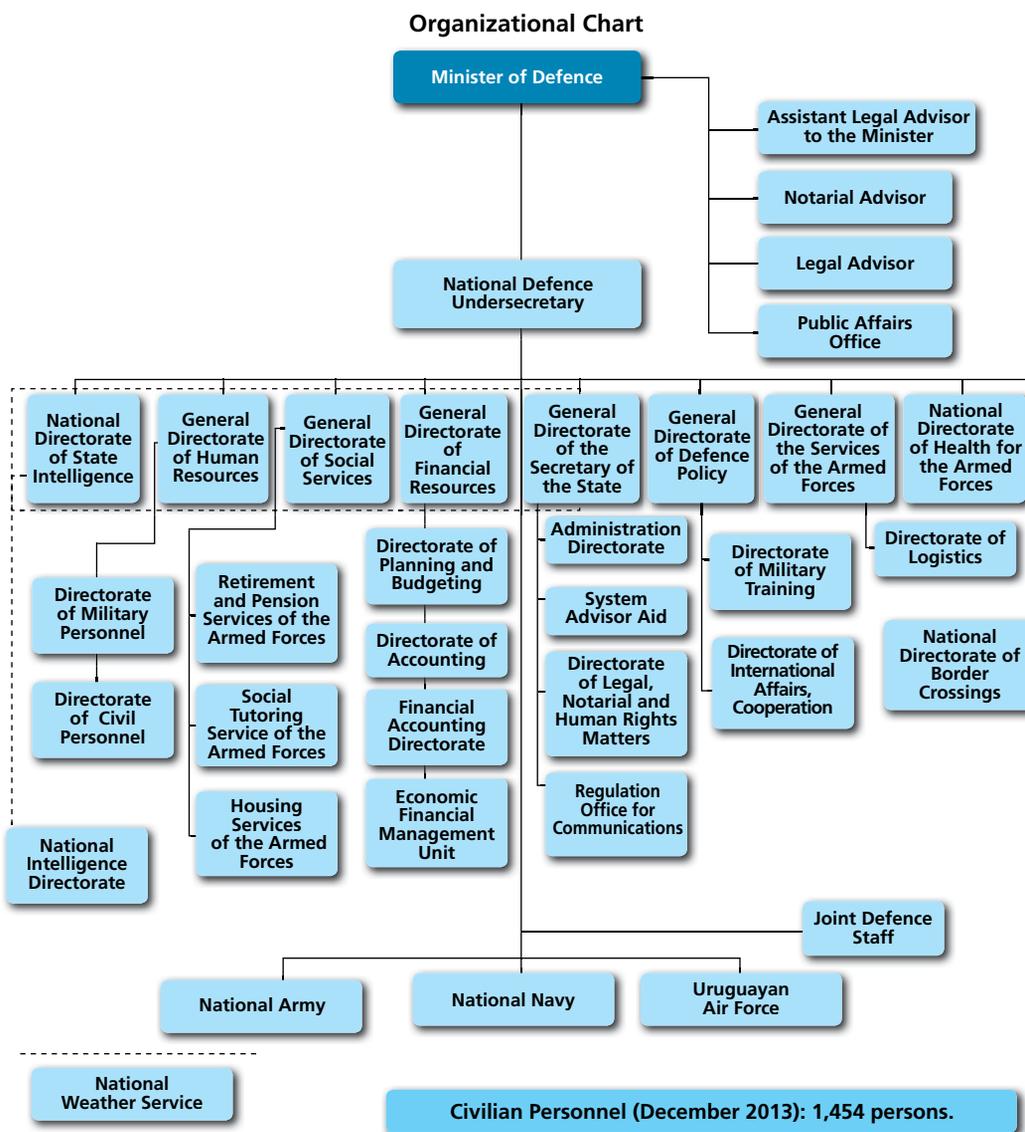
Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
15

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
24

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
Yes (Azucena Berruti, 2005-2008)

Average stay in the Minister of Defence position
2 years

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" became part of the Institution's name]



Civilian Personnel (December 2013): 1,454 persons.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N°18650 - 2010/02/19), Budget Laws, and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence and the *Informe y Memoria Anual de la Gestión del Gobierno Nacional de Uruguay* (2013).

Bilateral Agreements signed between 2012-2014

- Acquisition agreement for reciprocal services and supplies, and Extension Agreement on military medical care, with the United States (2012).
- Cooperation Agreement on peace operations with El Salvador (2013).
- Agreement on cooperation in the field of defence, with Bolivia (2012).
- Memorandum of Understanding between the Uruguayan Air Force and the Paraguayan Air Force (2012).
- Interagency Cooperation Agreement between the Army of Uruguay and the Army of Paraguay (2013).
- Agreement for use of the "GAUCHO" aerial transport vehicle, with Argentina (2012).
- Protocol for free military assistance, with China (2012).
- Agreement on cooperation in the field of defence, with Venezuela (2013).
- Agreement on Academic Cooperation between the Center of Higher National Studies of Uruguay and the Higher War College of Colombia (2013).

Source: Compilation based on the website of the Ministry of National Defence and the *Informe y Memoria Anual de la Gestión del Gobierno Nacional de Uruguay* (2012 and 2013).

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are the organized, equipped and trained arm responsible for executing military actions imposed by the national defence. Its fundamental mission is to defend the national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as to protect strategic resources of the country, as directed by the Executive Branch, while contributing to preserving peace in the Republic under the framework of the Constitution and laws in place. (Ley marco de la defensa nacional, N° 18650 – 2010/03/08, Sec. 18)

The **Defence Joint Staff** is an advisory body to the Minister and the National Defence Council. It is responsible for coordinating the activities of the Armed Forces under the directives of the military police in relation to elaborating doctrines and planning joint and/or combined operations.

Specific Missions

Army



Its fundamental mission is to contribute to internal and external national security, in the framework of the Armed Forces mission, developing its capacity in accordance with specific needs foreseen. Without detriment to their primary mission, the National Army shall support and undertake development plans assigned to it for the conduct of public work.

Navy



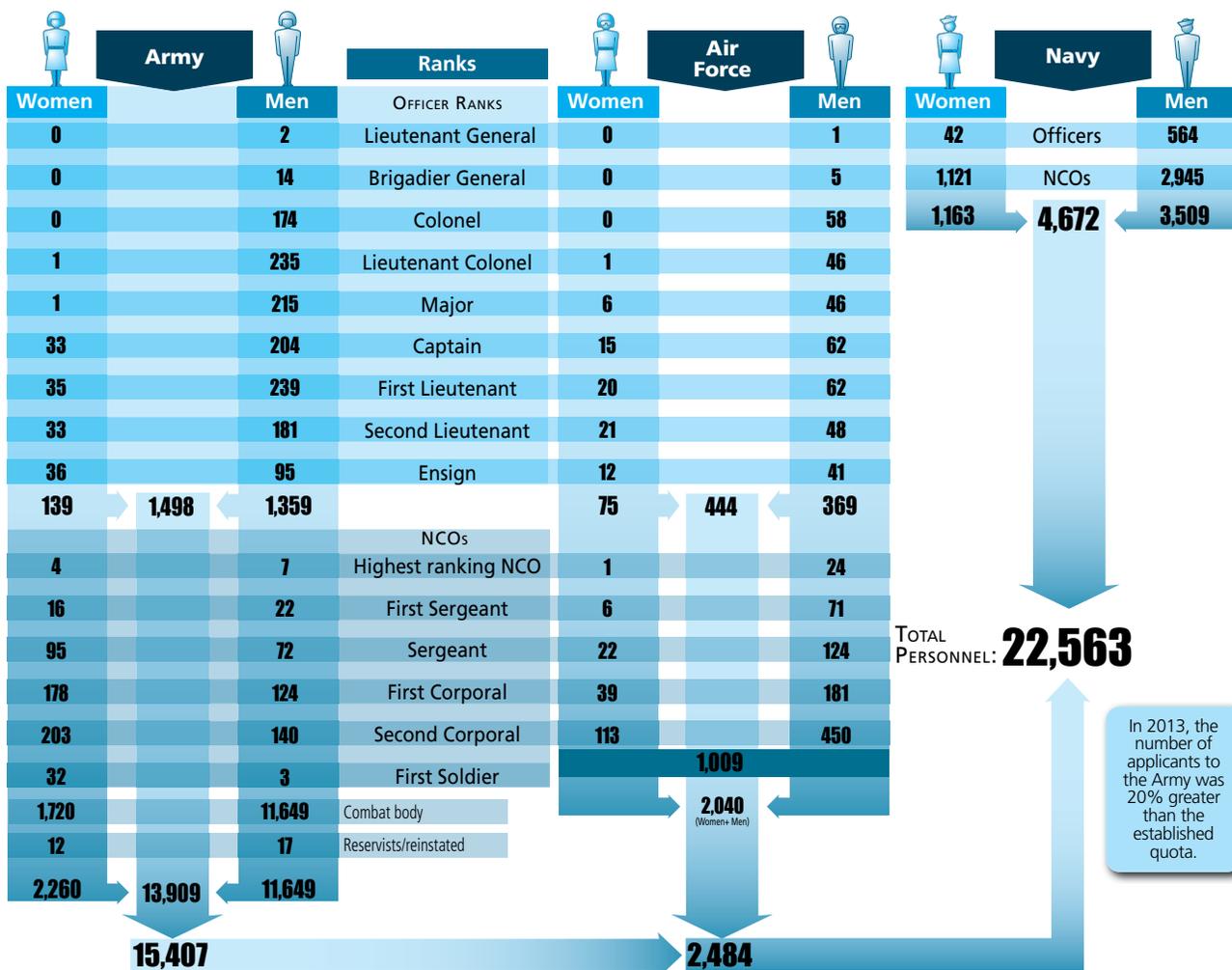
Their essential mission is to defend the territorial integrity of the State, its honour and independence, peace, the Constitution and its laws.

Air Force



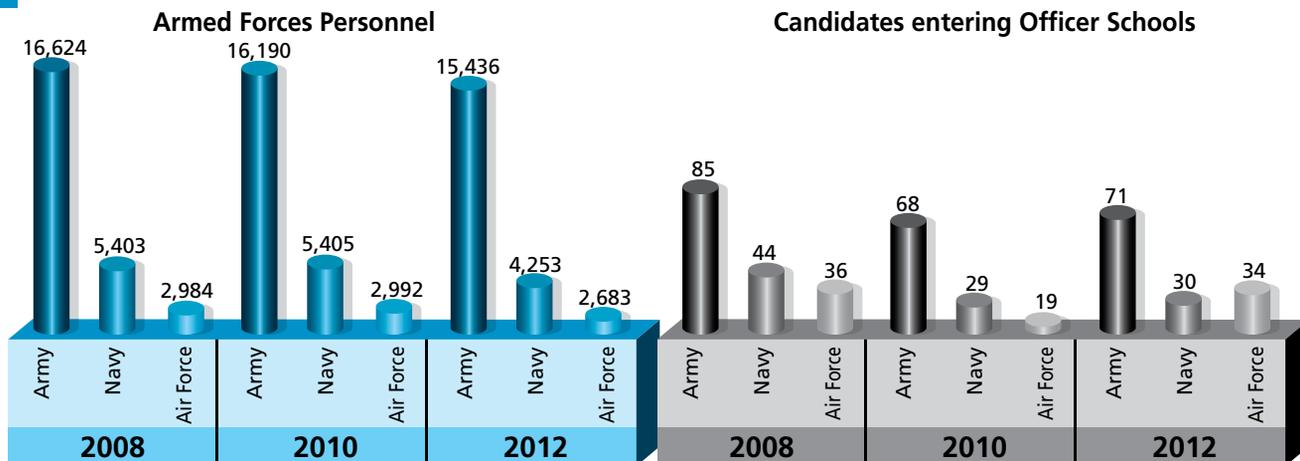
The primary mission of the Air Force is to provide internal and external security, in coordination with the other branches of the Armed Forces. Without detriment to its fundamental mission, the Air Force shall support and undertake development plans assigned to it, carrying out public work; develop its potential in accordance with the specific demands or needs for the fulfilment of its fundamental mission and other missions assigned to it; become the essential consulting body of the Executive Branch in relation to airspace policies of the Republic; and act as the executive body of the Executive Branch regarding measures of conduct, integration and development of the national airspace potential.

Armed Forces Personnel 2014

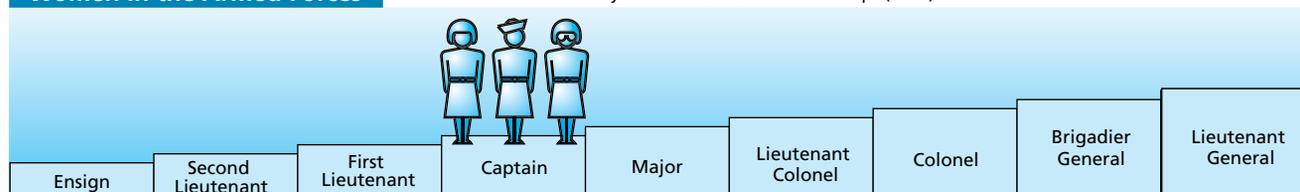


In 2013, the number of applicants to the Army was 20% greater than the established quota.

Source: Ley orgánica del Ejército Nacional (N° 15688 - 1985/01/17), Ley orgánica de la Marina (N° 10808 - 1946/11/08) and Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Aérea (N° 14747 - 1977/12/30) and the Ley marco de defensa nacional (N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 10/05/2012) (missions). Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).



Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2014)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. In the Navy, the rank of Captain is equivalent to Lieutenant and in the Air Force it has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the National Army, Air Force and the Uruguayan Navy.

Military Service

It is voluntary for all men and women who have completed their primary school education.

Service starts with two years as trainee. Upon completion of that period, there is the option of extending the contract for a minimum one-year period, until the person reaches the maximum age for a soldier (30 years), or entering a training school, as junior grade officer, to continue with the military career.

Candidates		Entrants	
Men	Women	Men	Women
2,890	542	2,410	454
3,432		2,864	

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence. *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (DL Nº 14157 - 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act Nº18198 - 2007/11/28).

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Navy

The National Navy of Uruguay is as follows:

General Staff of the Navy (ESMAY)

Fleet Command (COMFLO):

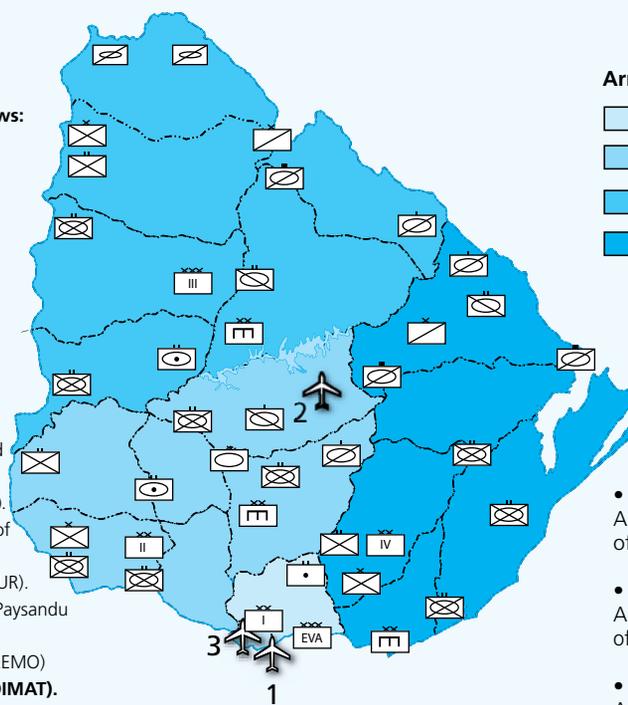
- Sea Forces (FUEMA)
- Naval Aviation (COMAN)
- Naval Riflemen Corps

Navy Personnel Directorate (DIPER):

National Coast Guard (PRENA):

- Command of Rio Negro District (JECRO). (Coast Guard of Mercedes Port and Coast Guard of Nueva Palmira Port)
- Command of the Atlantic Ocean District (JECO). (Coast Guard of Maldonado Port, Coast Guard of La Paloma Port, Coast Guard of Río Branco)
- Command of the Río de la Plata District (JECRI). (Coast Guard of Colonia Port, Coast Guard of Trouville, Coast Guard of Canelones)
- Command of the Río Uruguay District (JECUR). (Coast Guard of Salto Port, Coast Guard of Paysandu Port, Coast Guard of Fray Bentos Port)
- Coast Guard of the Port of Montevideo (PREMO)

General Directorate of Naval Material (DIMAT).



Army Divisions:

- Nº 1 South
- Nº 2 West
- Nº 3 North
- Nº 4 East

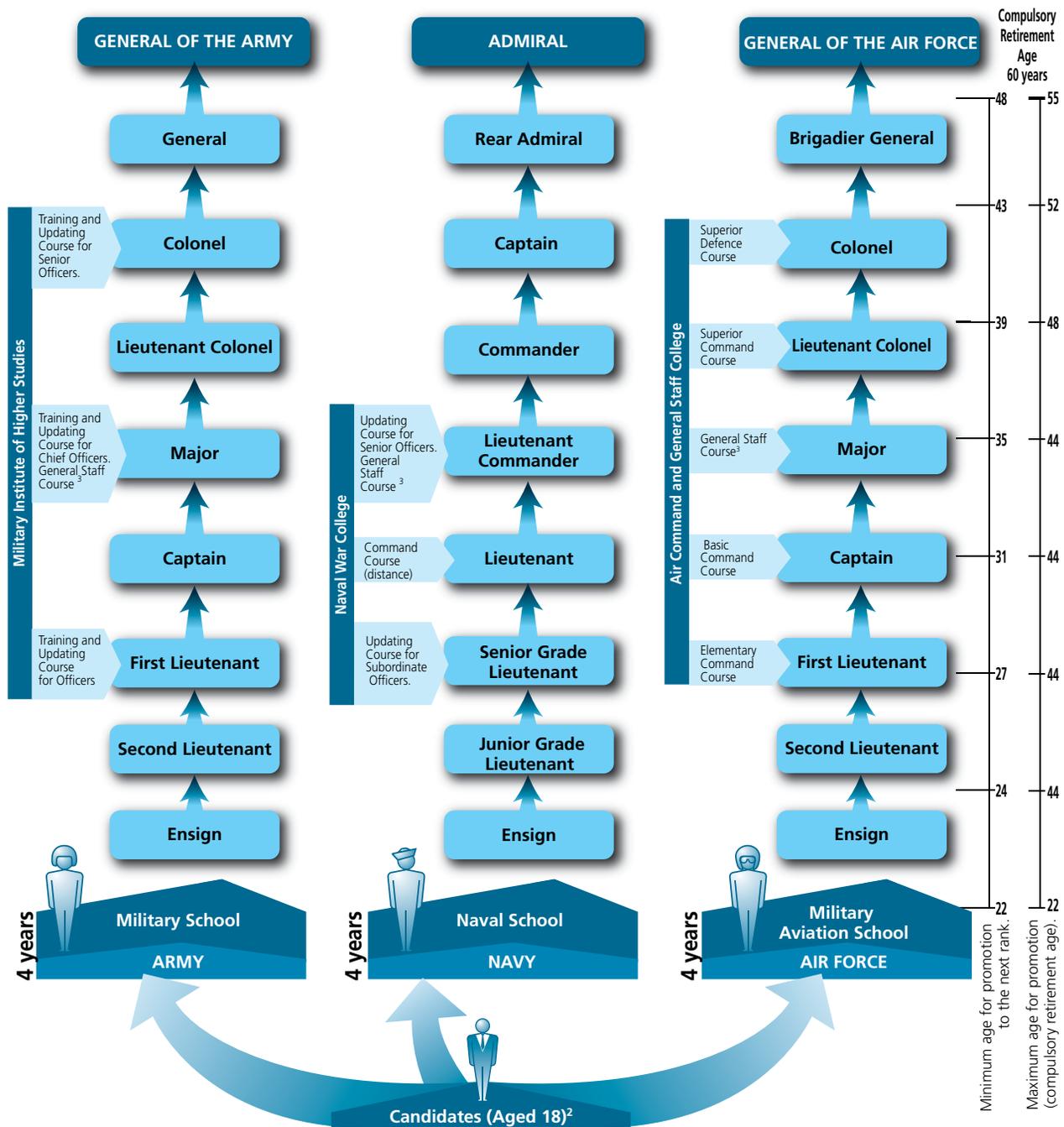
Air Force

- **I Air Brigade**
Air Base – International Airport of Carrasco - Canelones
- **II Air Brigade**
Air Brigade - International Airport of Santa Bernardina - Durazno
- **III Air Brigade**
Air Base - Montevideo

Source: Websites of the National Army, Navy and the Uruguayan Air Force, and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Education on the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



Army: Training School	Candidates			Entrants		
	% Men	% Women	Total	% Men	% Women	Total
2012 Officers	79%	21%	91	88%	12%	67
2012 NCOs	96%	4%	425	97%	3%	402
2013 Officers	82%	18%	162	90%	10%	112
2013 NCOs	96%	4%	449	97%	3%	389

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officer promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 years has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the service: in the Army up to 24 years, in the Naval Force up to 21 years and in the Air Force up to 22 years of age. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

3 The General Staff Course in the Uruguayan Armed Forces is not compulsory. It is an optional course.

Students of the Military Aeronautical School (officer training) -2013

	Cadets 3rd	Cadets 2nd	Cadets 1st	Aspiring Candidates
Men	15	13	21	20
Women	1	5	2	2
Total	16	18	23	22

Navy: Entrants to the Naval School (Officers)

	2012	2013
Men	11	13
Women	7	11
Total	18	24

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (DL N° 14157 – 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act N° 18198 - 28/11/2007), *Ley orgánica de la Marina* (N° 10808 – 1946/11/08), *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Aérea* (N° 14747 – 1977/12/30), *Ley orgánica del Ejército Nacional* (N° 15688 – 1985/01/17) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which defence is related to:

- Environmental Protection
- Education
- Health
- Foreign Relations
- Public Relations
- Emergency Systems

The **Army** has three directorates in the area of community support. These seek to:

- Contribute to environmental preservation.
- Carry out or engage in community action support tasks (health, education, nutrition, information and recreation, national parks and public works).
- Civil defence and protection operations in the framework of national emergency systems.

Environment

Administration, conservation, operation, and improvement of national parks and protected areas under the Force's custody – Jurisdiction of the Army's Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha Department. Cleaning and reforestation activities, in addition to campaigns aimed at promoting environmental preservation.

Community Action (2013)

Ministry of Public Health

Tacuarembó

Driving vehicles in support of the Department of Health and the milk bank (on occasions, personnel also performed Nursing Assistant activities).

36 personnel employed.

Ministry of Social Development

Interior of the country

Weekly support with drivers and vehicles to carry out home visits (verification of households, food cards of the Ministry of Development) in coordination with the Ministry in charge, with weekly schedules, for each department.

206 troops were employed.

Ministry of Public Health

Montevideo and interior of the country

It supports the National Campaign to Fight Dengue through the provision of personnel and vehicles, distributing leaflets and invitations to people to clean containers; sampling actions and fumigation.

313 troops were employed.

Ministry of Social Development

Montevideo

Preparation and distribution of food (Winter Plan): 7 personnel employed.

Ministry of Social Development

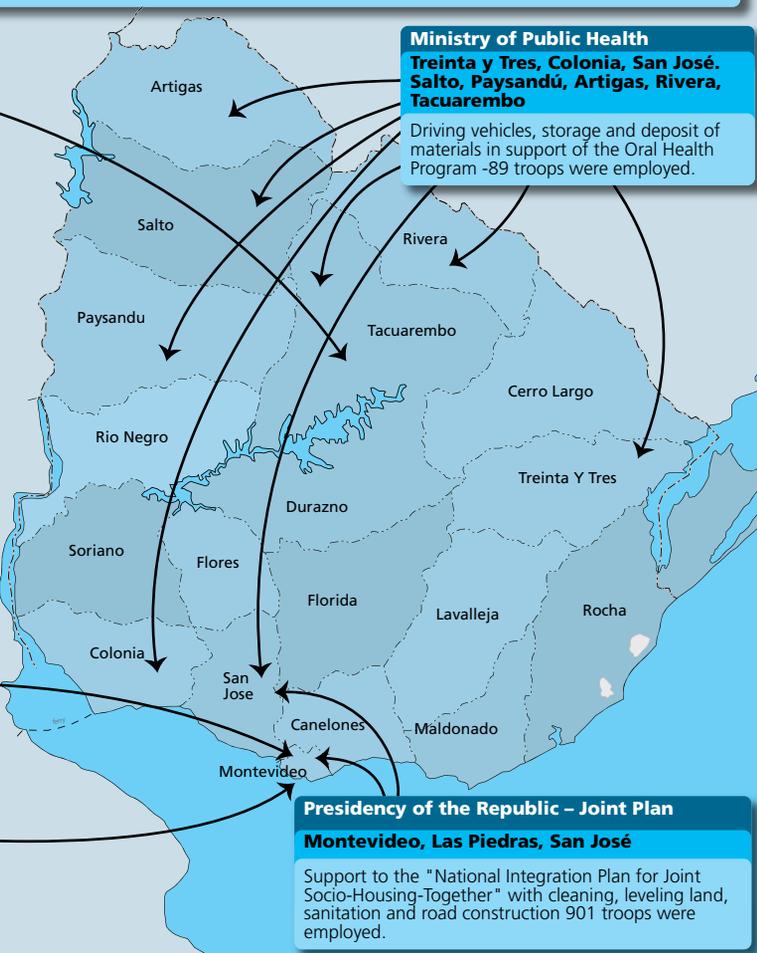
Montevideo

Baking bread in a military bakery for those in shelters of the Ministry of Social Development. Preparation of 10,010 units of bread weekly.

Ministry of Public Health

Treinta y Tres, Colonia, San José, Salto, Paysandú, Artigas, Rivera, Tacuarembó

Driving vehicles, storage and deposit of materials in support of the Oral Health Program -89 troops were employed.



Presidency of the Republic – Joint Plan

Montevideo, Las Piedras, San José

Support to the "National Integration Plan for Joint Socio-Housing-Together" with cleaning, leveling land, sanitation and road construction 901 troops were employed.

National Navy

The Navy is responsible for performing several community-related activities, the most important of which are, to name a few:

- Continuation of the "Uruguay Maritime" Project: this project is aimed at familiarizing young people with the sea, port activities in general, the importance of protected areas and the protection of the environment, so as to promote awareness of Maritime and Natural Uruguay. These activities are performed together with various schools of the country, and have an approximate duration of 3 days. In 2012, 35 young people from Liceo Nº 1 Dr. Celia Pomoli participated, and another 35 from Liceo Nº 4 Santa Isabel, both from the Rivera Department. They visited the naval docks and shipyard, the Legislative Palace, the "Captain Miranda" School and navigated through Montevideo Bay.
- Nautical Therapy: carried out by the Navy since 2006, it seeks to increase the interactive capacity of youth with different mental and/or physical capacities with their environment and their partners, through the water sports.

Support activities to the community and to public order, in 2013

Drugs seizures	
Cocaine	1,475 kg
Marijuana	388 kg
Coca leaves.....	3kg
Persons processed by the justice system	13
Control and repression of contraband	
Procedures carried out	52
Persons processed by the justice system	4
Repression of other crimes (theft, robberies etc.)	
Procedures carried out	366
Persons processed by the justice system	40
Lifesaving at sea	
Quantity of SAR incidents attended	181
Quantity of boats in danger assisted	170
Quantity of persons assisted	704
Control of sea contamination	
Asistencia a incidentes de contaminación en el mar.....	4

Source: Websites of the National Army and the Navy and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Defence and National and International Community

Emergency Operations

Assistance and rescue in case of flood and other emergencies. Actions carried out by the Army in support of the National Emergency System (SINAE):

Support to Departmental Emergency Committees through the distribution of water, painting, tree pruning, transportation of evacuees, delivery of materials, making tents, accommodation, as well as support facilities for courses and material deposits.
In 2013, 64 troops were employed.

Artigas, Cerro Largo, Colonia, Maldonado, Rivera, Soriano, Tacuarembó and Treinta y Tres

Support to persons evacuated with vehicles, personnel, home repair, tents, clothing, food, mattresses, etc.
In 2013, 165 troops were employed.

Colonia, Paysandú, Cerro Largo, Durazno, Treinta y Tres, Rocha, Artigas

National Navy

Due to heavy rains during July 2014, and in support of the National Emergency System (SINAE), the National Navy formed a task force composed of rotary wing aircraft, inflatable boats and trained personnel from the Diving and Marine Corps Group and personnel stationed in the Prefectures of Salto, Paysandu, Fray Bentos and Sub Prefecture of Bella Union.
They provided support to the population, especially in the evacuation and transportation of people.

Perimeter guarding activities in prisons

In 2013, the mandate was extended so that military personnel carry out perimeter guard functions in the prisons. Act No. 19081 extended the deadline until July 2015, instructing the military personnel to guard the perimeter of intern units where prisoners are held and controlling access and exit, inspection of persons, vehicles and objects entering these units.

In 2013, the Air Force engaged in search and rescue missions and supported the National Emergency System (SNE) in monitoring and extinguishing forest fires, as well as search and rescue of persons at sea in support of the Navy. Shipments of humanitarian aid, medical evacuations and organ transport missions were also carried out.

Source: Website of the National Army and the Uruguayan Navy and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	584	31
MONUSCO (Dem. Rep of Congo)	14	-	1,095	81
UNMOGIP (India and Pakistan)	2	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	2	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Uruguay contributes 1,809 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations, representing 29.61% of the total Latin American contribution.

Multinational Force of Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

Since 1982 Uruguay has formed part of the MFO in Sinai. It is a Mission independent of the United Nations, whose origin lies in the 1979 Treaty between Egypt and Israel.

Actually 58 military personnel participate.



The education center's mission is to train senior armed forces personnel, national police and civilian academics appointed to deploy on peacekeeping missions.

Between January 2013 and June 2014, the total of those receiving training were:

- 228 military personnel through Training in United Nations Operations (UNCOC).
- 40 military personnel as Mission Experts (UNMEM)
- 23 military personnel, 19 police and 5 civilians in the Women in Peace Mission Course.
- 33 military, 30 police and 6 civilians in Protection of Civilians (POC)
- 16 military personnel and 3 civilians in Child Protection (CP)
- 80 military personnel in Multinational Force Observers (MFO) Sinai.

Source: Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations peace operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), May 2014 and information provided by ENOPU.

Venezuela



Population **30,831,00**

Territorial Extension **912,050 km²**

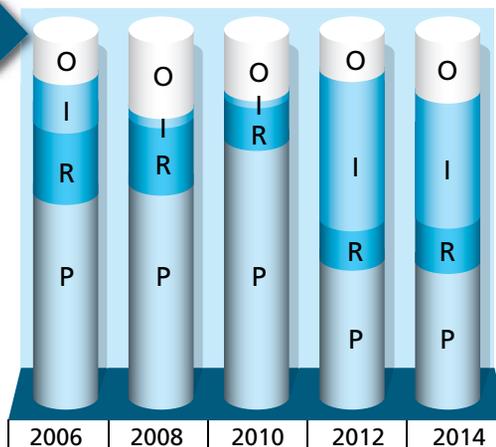
GDP 2014 (US\$) **342,067,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **194,744**

Defence Budget (US\$) **5,567,765,086**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pension funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2014)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

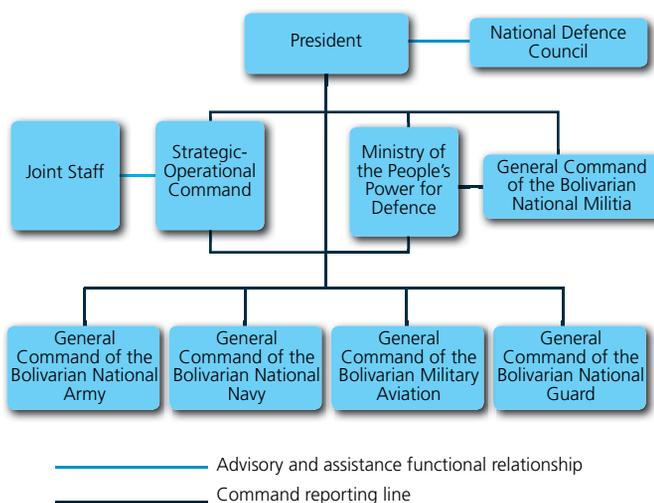
- National Security Organic Act (GO N° 37594 - 2002/12/18)

Military Organization

- Organic Code of Military Justice (GO N° 5263 - 1998/09/17).
- Organic law against organized crime (GO N° 5789 - 10/26/05. Last amendment: GO N° 39.912 - 2012/01/31).
- Military Service and Enrolment Act (GO N° 5933 - 2009/10/06. Last Amendment: GO N° 39.553 - 2010/11/16).
- Organic Act of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces (Extraordinary GO N° 6020 - 2011/03/21).
- Law of control for comprehensive air space defence (GO N° 39935 - 2012/06/01).
- *Decreto con fuerza de Ley especial de reincorporación a la carrera militar y al sistema de seguridad social de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Special statutory decree of reincorporation to the military career and the social security system of the Bolivarian National Armed Force) (N° 8796 - GO N° 39.858 - 2012/06/02).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

The Defence System



The President is advised by the National Defence Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the Assembly, the Supreme Court of Justice and the Republican Moral Council, and the Ministers of Defence, Internal Security, Foreign Affairs, Planning and the Environment. The Strategic Operational Command is directly subordinate to the President and is the highest planning and management organ of the Armed Forces and the Bolivarian Militia. The Joint Staff is its planning and advisory body. The Strategic Operational Command, the Military Components (Army, Navy, Military Aviation and National Guard), the Bolivarian Militia and the Military Regions (as operational organization), are administratively under the Ministry of Popular Power for Defence. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the National Defence and Security Committee.

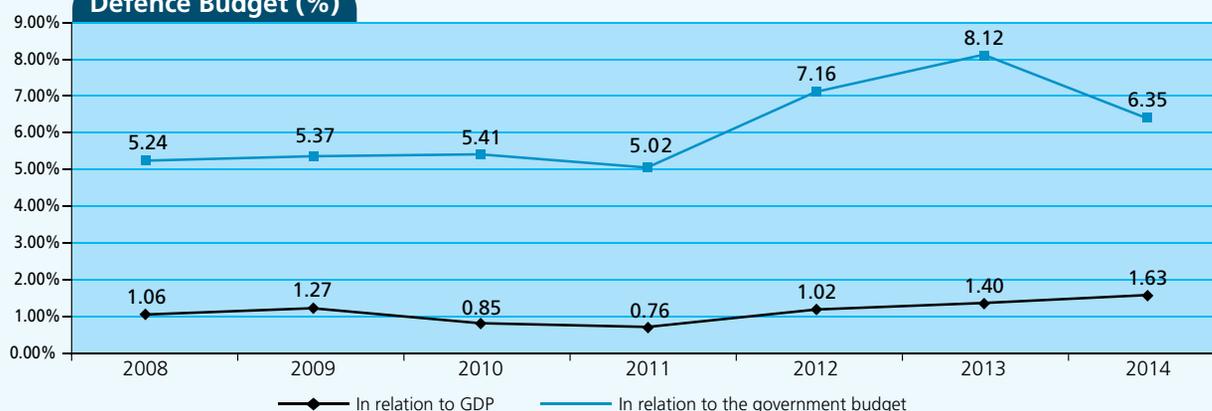
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO N° 37.594 - 2002/12/18) and *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO N° 6.020 - 2011/03/21).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2013, CEPAL (population, projection 2014), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2014), CEPAL website (territory) and the *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio 2014* (personnel and defence budget).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	3,351,756,259	63,984,953,854	334,726,000,000
2009	4,185,502,812	77,894,964,467	353,469,000,000
2010	2,501,244,477	46,204,655,586	301,012,000,000
2011	2,390,330,558	47,600,976,235	309,837,000,000
2012	3,900,098,861	54,449,125,774	337,433,000,000
2013	5,247,976,766	64,666,679,965	373,978,000,000
2014	5,567,765,086	87,719,452,930	342,067,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Defence Budget 2014 (in Local Currency)*

Credits	Personnel	Goods and Services Expenditure**	Real Assets	Other***	TOTAL
Ministry of the People's Power for Defence					
Operational Logistical Command	9,530,882,647	1,988,525,374	9,206,174,318	65,198,817	20,790,781,156
Office of the Vice-minister of Education for Defence	226,145,610	61,115,851	0	0	287,261,461
Vice-ministry of Services	0	714,827,888	18,055,000	0	732,882,888
Office of Planning and Budget	0	2,730,530	870,000	0	3,600,530
General Directorate of Military Counter-Intelligence	0	10,790,224	0	118,894,991	129,685,215
General Directorate of Health	1,144,869,279	1,059,667,970	0	0	2,204,537,249
Directorate of Militia Services	0	21,416,064	435,657	0	21,851,721
Directorate of Communications	0	0	106,186,080	0	106,186,080
Directorate of Geography and Cartography	0	178,632	15,258,037	0	15,436,669
Administration Office	0	0	0	4,640,613,795	4,640,613,795
Military Public Defender's Office	0	6,700,449	0	0	6,700,449
Military Law Judicial Circuit	0	3,994,900	2,180,586	0	6,175,486
Office of the Military Attorney General	0	2,291,904	1,658,096	0	3,950,000
General Comptroller	0	5,468,689	431,760	0	5,900,449
Bolivarian National Guard	0	87,258,648	2,651,357,145	0	2,738,615,793
Presidential Guard of Honor	0	47,205,407	773,372	0	47,978,779
Centralized Actions					0
Management and Coordination of Workers' Expenditures	2,139,053,346	16,397,001	0	0	2,155,450,347
Administrative Management	0	560,482,634	35,539,568	150,601,301	746,623,503
Social Security and Protection	0	0	0	349,818,990	349,818,990
Military Attaché's Offices	0	0	0	46,553,667	46,553,667
Comprehensive assistance and protection of families and persons in shelters during emergencies or disasters	0	1,800,149	0	0	1,800,149
Ministry of the People's Power of the President's Office					
National Defence Council	26,154,572	6,846,790	167,792	1,346,509	34,515,663
TOTAL	13,067,105,454	4,597,699,104	12,039,087,411	5,373,028,070	35,076,920,039

*As of July 31, 2014, the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence was allocated additional Credits for 2,006,433,272 Bolívares (US\$ 179,949,172). This amount has not been included above.

** Includes materials, supplies and goods as well as non-personnel services.

*** Includes State defence and security expenses, transfers and donations, and decrease of liabilities

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal* between 2006 and 2014. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Real Assets".

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June 30th, the 2014 average was 6.30 bolívares (reference), 10.6 bolívares (type 1) and 49.98 bolívares (type 2). For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the different items regarding defence that can be found in a sectoral or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

The Ministry of the People's Power for Defence

Date of Foundation:
1946

Current Minister (July 2014):
Admiral-in-Chief
Carmen Teresa
Meléndez Rivas

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes

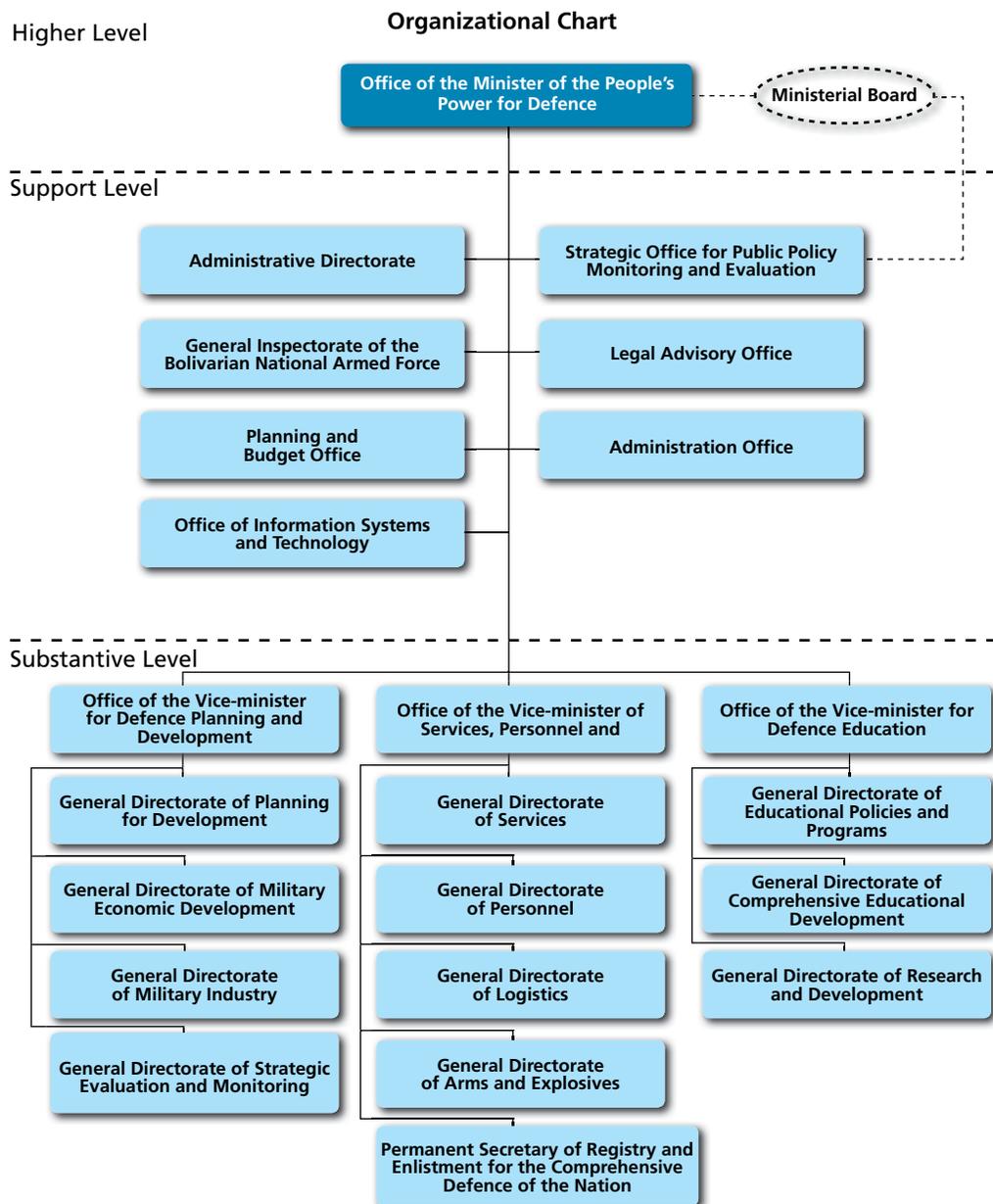
Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence:
43

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:
1

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
Yes, the current Minister.

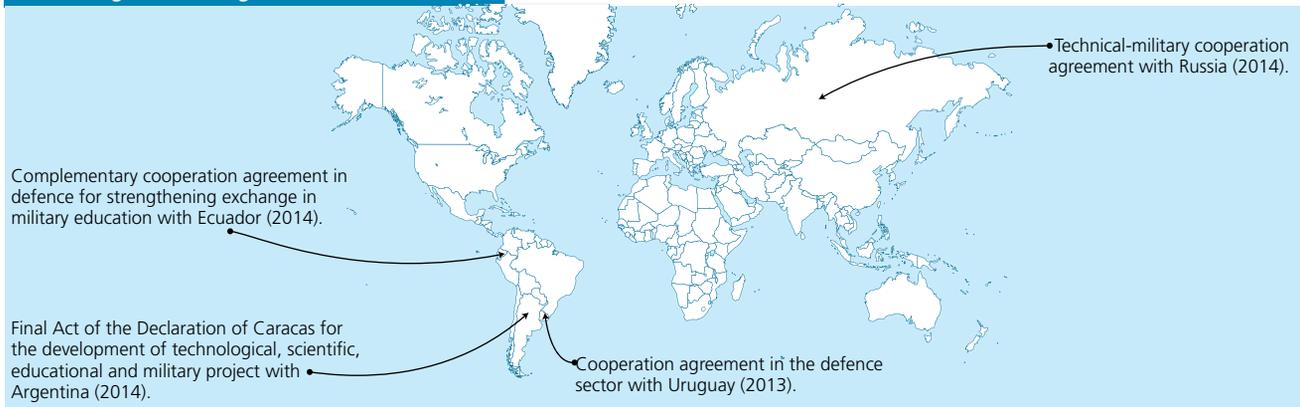
Average stay in the Minister of Defence position:
1 year and 7 months

[The date of foundation is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" became part of the Institution's name]



Source: Memoria del Poder Popular para la Defensa (2013) and website of the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2012-2014:



Source: Websites of the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence of Venezuela, Ministry of National Defence of Ecuador and Ministry of National Defence of Uruguay.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The National Armed Force, organized by the State and regulated by the principles of territorial integrity, cooperation, solidarity, concurrence and co-responsibility, has the mission to guarantee the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, ensure territorial integration, security of the Nation, active participation in national development, cooperation in maintaining internal order, and the defence of the democratic exercise of the people's will embodied in the Constitution of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and the laws of the Republic.

The following are its specific functions:

- To ensure the full sovereignty and jurisdiction of the Republic in the continental space, maritime and marine areas, insular, lake, fluvial territories and air space, including their respective resources.
- To defend strategic locations that guarantee the development of activities in different areas: social, political, cultural, geographical, environmental military and economic, and take the measures necessary to prevent any external aggression or improper use.
- To prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, with the purpose of cooperating with the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the geographic space of the Nation.
- To participate in alliances or coalitions in conjunction with the Armed Forces of other countries for integration purposes, as provided for in international treaties, pacts and agreements, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To take part in peacekeeping missions, according to the provisions of pertinent treaties and agreements duly signed and ratified, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To support the different levels and branches of the Government in the performance of social, political, cultural, geographic, environmental, economic tasks, and in civil protection operations in the event of disasters within the framework of relevant plans.
- To contribute to the preservation or restoration of the internal order vis-à-vis serious social disturbances, upon the decision of the President of the Republic.
- To organize, plan, conduct and control the military intelligence and counterintelligence system.

Specific Missions

Army

Ensure the defence of the land; contribute to the stability of democratic institutions and respect for the laws of the Republic; support national development and integration; and prepare to take part in international peacekeeping programs.

Navy

Ensure naval defence and compliance with the Constitution and laws in effect; cooperate in maintaining internal order and actively participate in national development, in order to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and integrity of national water spaces

Air Force

Ensure national defence by controlling the national air space, contributing to the sustainment of public order and actively participating in the development of the country, employing the national air power to guarantee the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.

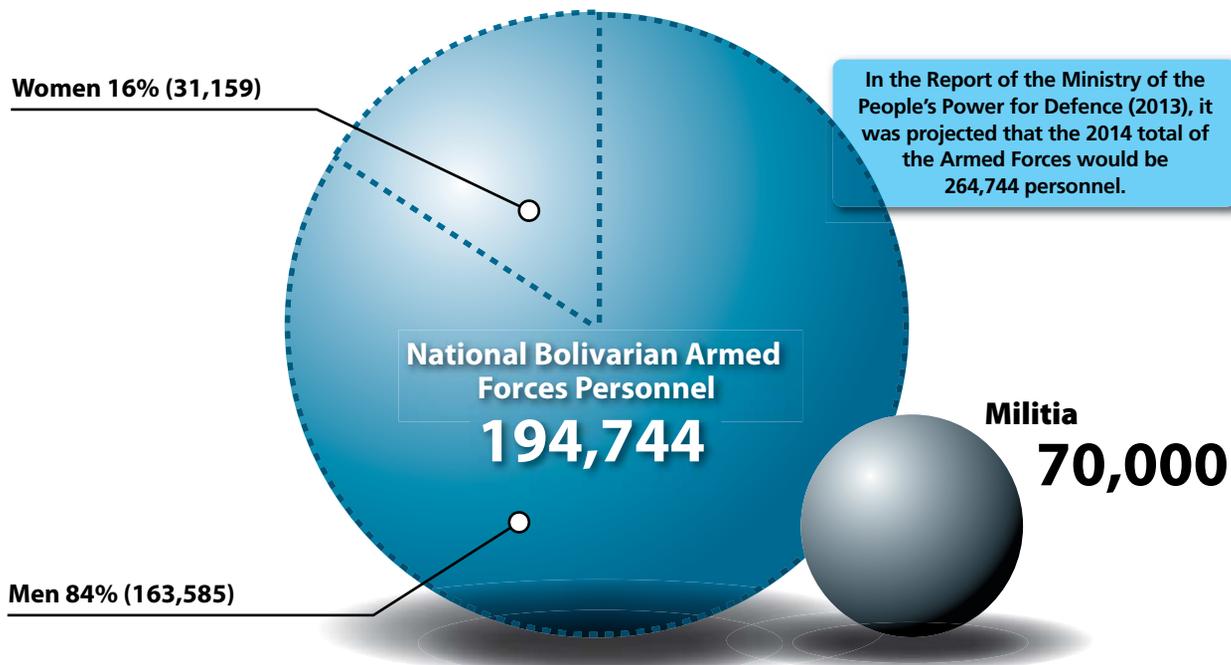
National Guard

Conduct the operations necessary for maintaining the country's internal order, cooperate in the development of military operations to ensure the defence of the Nation, exert administrative law enforcement and criminal investigation activities assigned by law, and actively participate in national development within the territory and other geographic spaces of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela.

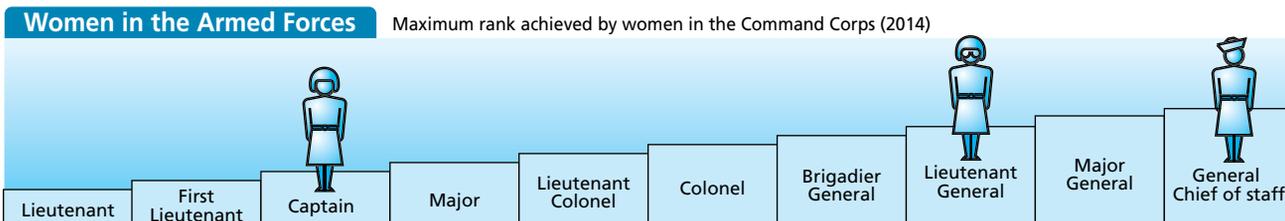
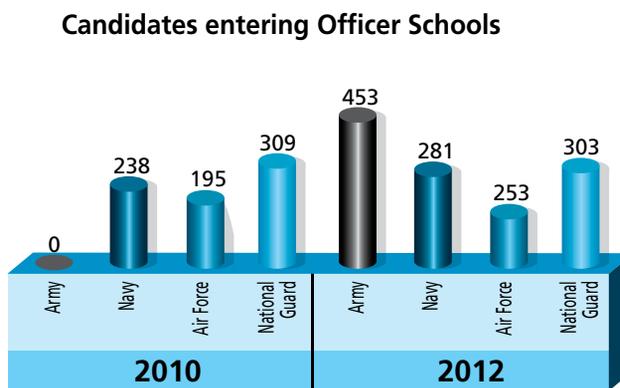
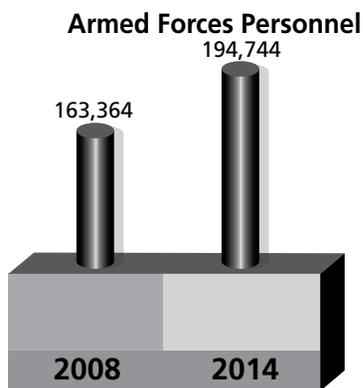
One of the pillars for 2014 of the Armed Forces is:

Increase military operational activity along the country's borders with the objective of controlling and neutralizing transnational crime, as well as the actions of groups that generate violence, and to increase defence of the territory.

Armed Forces Personnel 2014



Source: Website of the Armed Forces (missions), Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal 2014 (personnel) and the Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa (2013).

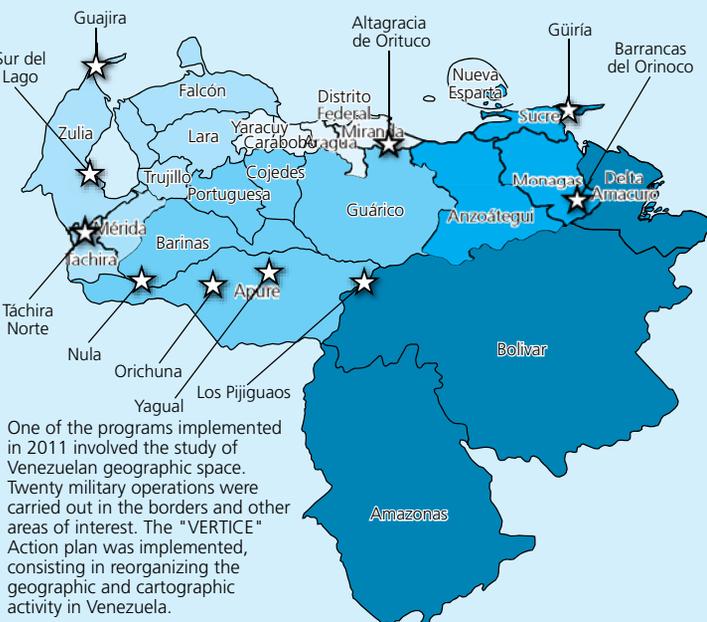


Note: These ranks correspond to the Army as an example. The rank of Major General is equivalent to Admiral (Navy), while in the Air Force Lieutenant General has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 16 % (31,159) are women.

Territorial Order

The Development Plan of the National Bolivarian Armed Force for the Integral Defence of the Nation (2007-2013) (Sucre Plan) establishes the need to restructure the Bolivarian National Armed Force and to maintain a permanent operational preparation in the border municipalities, fostering the presence of other State institutions.



Integral Defence Regions: these are defined as a space of the national territory with geostrategic characteristics, based on the defensive strategic concept, to plan, conduct and carry out integral defence operations.

- Central Region:** it encompasses the States of Vargas, Gran Caracas, Miranda, Aragua, Carabobo and Yaracuy, including the Capital District.
- Western Region:** it encompasses the States of Falcón, Lara, Trujillo, Mérida, Táchira and Zulia.
- Los Llanos Region:** It encompasses the States of Apure, Portuguesa, Barinas, Cojedes and Guárico.
- Eastern Region:** it encompasses the States of Anzoátegui, Monagas, Sucre and Nueva Esparta.
- Guyana Region:** it encompasses the States of Bolívar, Delta Amacuro and Amazonas.

Integral Defence Operation Zones: Space within a region that may comprise one or several States.

Integral Defence Areas: Geographic spaces contained within a defence operation zone that may comprise one or several municipalities.

The Military Districts: these were developed mainly from 2010 onwards. Their duty is to safeguard the territorial integrity, sovereignty, security, defence and national identity; to carry out operational plans; to safeguard communication systems; to take part in emergency situations, catastrophes and public calamities; to detect and neutralize espionage and the presence of foreign irregular groups; to contribute to the eradication of narcotics, fuel and other natural resources trafficking; to fight organized crime.

Military Service

Military service is a duty for all citizens, though mandatory recruitment is forbidden. Every man and woman of military age (18 to 60), born and naturalized in the country, are bound to register in the Permanent Military Registry as they are eligible and subject to registration for the service. Minimum term is 12 months, but may be extended.

Registered members may be included in the following categories:

- Active duty: they are already providing services in any of the branches of the Bolivarian Armed Force, the Bolivarian National Militia or other units attached to the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence. They should be aged between 18 and 30. They are subject to the military jurisdiction.
- Redundancy: they are not enlisted as they have been deferred from military service.

It offers two modalities:

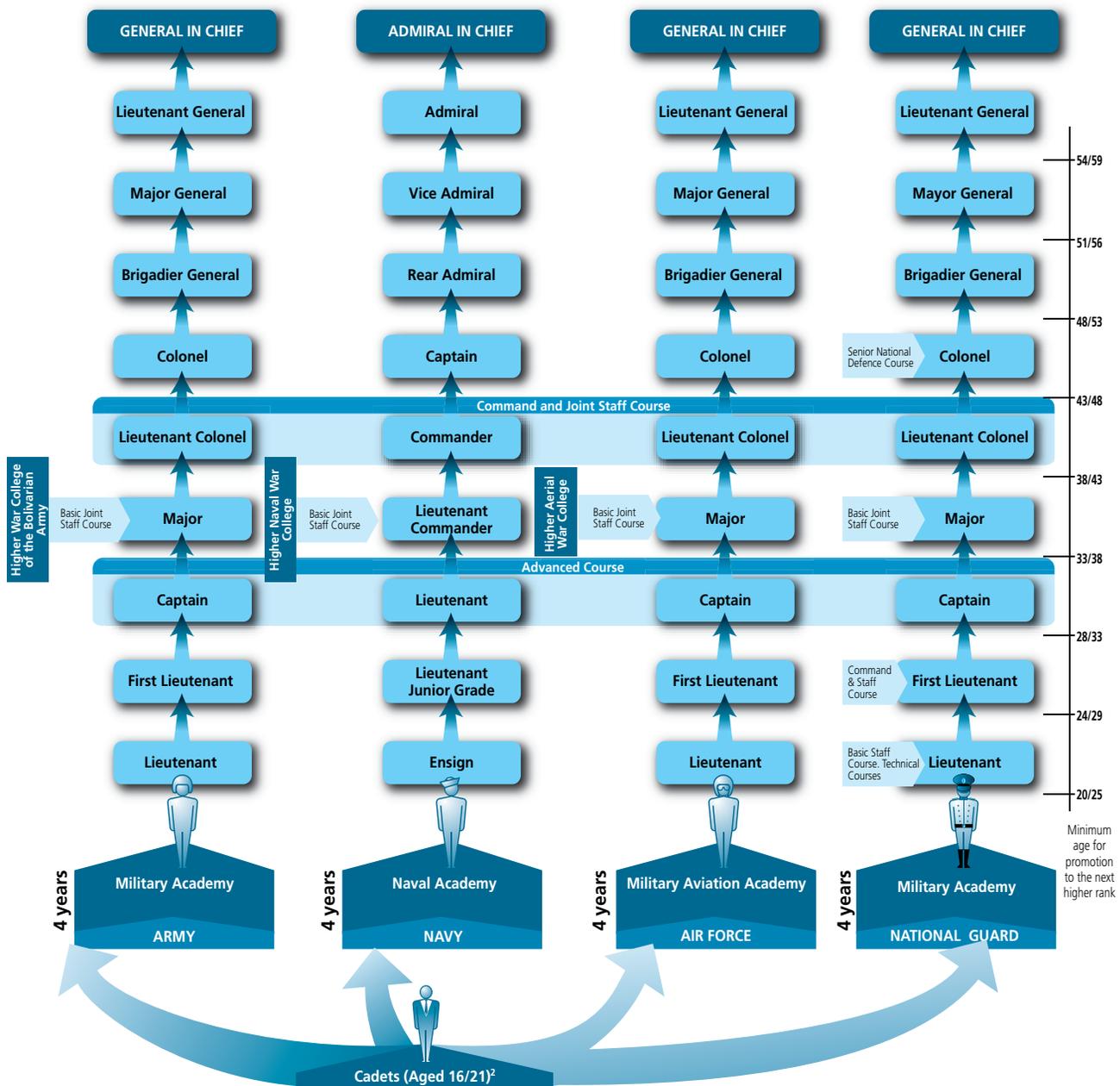
- Full-time: regular service performed in a continuous and uninterrupted way at operational and administrative military units established by the Bolivarian National Armed Force.
- Part-time: they stay in the barracks for a specific time, enabling them to study or have a job, thus ensuring their professional growth and economic and social stability for themselves and their families.

In 2013 79,954 persons were enlisted.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de conscripción y alistamiento militar* (GO N° 5933 – 2009/10/06. Last amendment: GO 39553 – 2010/11/16), *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO 6020 – 2011/03/21), *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal 2014*, *Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa Nacional* (2013); *Decreto mediante el cual se crean diez (10) Distritos Militares según la distribución que en él se menciona* (N° 7938 - 2010); and the website of the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



	Graduates 2013
Bolivarian Military Aviation Academy	218
Military Academy of the Army	271
Military Academy of the Bolivarian Navy	188
Academy of the Bolivarian National Guard	145

Initial officer training in Venezuela is conducted in the different academies that collectively form the **Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela (UMBV)**. It was created in 2010 in order to train and educate professional military personnel for the National Armed Forces, Bolivarian Militia, and civilians.

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 16-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army: 16-21, Navy: 18-23, Air Force: 16-21. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the appropriate military education institution.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (GO N° 6239 – 2009/08/13. Last amendment: Act N° 6239 - 2009/10/21) and the website of the Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela.

Defence and the National and International Community

Sucre Plan (2007-2013)

It is a strategic development plan of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces for the Comprehensive Defence of the Nation, which establishes the existence of a threat to the security and comprehensive defence of the State emanating from United States and its allies in non-conventional terms, and consequently proposes making the Armed Forces adequate in order to combat this threat.

Activities in which defence is related to:

- Social Action
- Security
- Drug Trafficking

Strategic Pillars

Educational

Reform the educational system of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces, the Bolivarian Militia, and the rest of the population, in order to facilitate response to the new internal and external threats.

Legal

Promote the development of a Bolivarian National Armed Force and of the Bolivarian Militia, and make the current legal framework adequate to the new understanding of comprehensive defence of the Nation.

Doctrinal

Construction of a new Bolivarian Military Doctrine to successfully lead a prolonged people's war in case of a hypothetical war

Leadership

Generate a structure that permits a more efficient leadership of the Bolivarian National Armed Force through the inclusion of operational plans for military defence, cooperation in maintaining internal order and active participation in national development and strategic development plans.

Logistical

Create a Territorial Logistical Support System that permits the conservation and adequate repair of war material in preparation for a potential war of a one-year duration, as well as increasing security measures for the country's protection.

The Comprehensive Military Education Plan proposes:

1. Consolidate the doctrine, unity, and operational employment of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces.
2. Strengthen the integration, unity and institutional identity of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces.
3. Guarantee continuity in the management of educational, administrative, and technical processes of military education to achieve the institutional aims of the defence structure.
4. Promote institutional change for the modernization of the military education system in order to adapt to the new scenario.
5. Consolidate the modality of military education in the National Educational System.

Currently, there exists the "G/D Freddy Jose Alcazar Weir" Training School of Physical Security of Petroleum Installations.

Pillars of the "Simón Bolívar" National Development Plan 2007-2013:

1. New socialist ethic.
2. Revolutionary and protagonist democracy.
3. Socialist productive model.
4. New national and international geopolitics.
5. Venezuela as a world energy power.

Support Activities 2013-2014

Health

- 9,331 children and adolescents with congenital heart conditions were assisted through the Comprehensive Cardiological Foundation.
- The Ministry of the People's Power for Defence's Social Assistance Foundation (FUNDASMIN), provided assistance to 5,841 persons and 195 military units.
- 7,425 patients received assistance in different social support days.
- The Bolivarian National Armed Forces, through the Military Health Network, brought medical assistance to 4,943,240 persons.
- Social support days were carried out with the Navy, the Delta Amacuro Public Health Institute, and 2 universities, providing medical attention to 480 persons from indigenous communities in the Amacuro Delta State.

Support was provided to the National Electoral Council (CNE), in virtue of the mission assigned through the **Republic Plan 2013**, through custody and security of voting center and electoral material during the presidential elections held on April 14th, 2013, and in the municipal elections of December 8th, 2013.

In 2013, 2,417 military operations were carried out to guarantee the security, defence and comprehensive development of the Nation.

A total of 319,413 hours of classes were given to 89,272 persons.

Bolivarian National Militia

Special corps integrated by the territorial militia and the combat corps.

The militia member category may be granted to men and women of age who, though not exercising the military profession, may enter the Bolivarian Militia and, as mobilized, fulfill the Nation's security and integral defence functions.

It reports directly to the President of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and Commander in Chief of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in all matters relating to operational aspects; as for administrative affairs, it shall report to the Minister of People's Power for Defence.

Mission: to train, prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, in order to supplement the operational readiness of the Bolivarian National Armed Force, contribute to maintaining internal order, security, defence and overall development of the Nation, with the purpose of contributing to the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Nation's geographic spaces.

Some of their roles include:

- Prepare, organize, equip, instruct, train and retrain the Bolivarian National Militia established.
- Create ongoing links between the National Armed Force and the Venezuelan people, so as to contribute to ensuring the overall defence of the Nation.
- Organize and train the Territorial Militia, to carry out the overall defence operations aimed at guaranteeing national sovereignty and independence.
- Participate and contribute to the development of military technology and industry.
- Guide, coordinate and provide support in its areas of competence to the Community Councils (Consejos Comunales) in order to contribute to the attainment of public policies.
- Contribute to, and advice on, the creation and consolidation of Integral Defence Committees of Community Councils, in order to strengthen civil-military relations.
- Collect, process and disseminate information from the Community Councils, public and private sector institutions, necessary for the elaboration of integral development plans, programs and projects for the Nation as well as national mobilization efforts.
- Coordinate with public and private sector bodies, entities and offices, the establishment and organization of the Reserve Combat Corps (Cuerpos Combatientes de Reserva).
- Oversee and train such combat corps, which shall operationally fall under the National General Command of the Bolivarian National Militia.

Some information from 2013:

- More than **8,600** militia personnel were trained.
- Works were carried out with graduates from the Military Academies and the National Guard Academy.
- 1,500 persons graduated from the regular existing course for Militia Sergeants.
- A course was developed for Militia Lieutenants, of which 692 persons
- 8,800 militia personnel formed part of the custody of the train network, hospitals and public institutions.

Bolivarian National Militia Personnel (2014): 70,000

Source: Ley de conscripción y alistamiento militar (GO N° 5933 – 2009/10/06. Last amendment: GO N° 39553 – 2010/11/16), websites of the Strategic Operational Command of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces, of the Directorate of Education of the Bolivarian National Guard, of the Bolivarian Navy of Venezuela, and of the Bolivarian National Guard, of the Official Gazette of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela, Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa (2013) and Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio 2014.

Support Activities

Russia-Venezuela Cooperation

Through an agreement signed in February 2011, the Russian government provided 16 grants to military and civilian personnel of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in order to engage in postgraduate studies at universities in Russia in basic sciences, health sciences, engineering, science and technology, and agricultural and maritime sciences. These monthly grants covered the costs of maintaining the student during their stay in Russia, their air tickets, medical insurance, and the language training of candidates for a one year duration.

Military Companies

In 2013 the creation of a **military economic zone** was proposed, for which the following companies were created:

Company	Objectives	Some activities
Military Transport Company (EMILTRA)	Provide land military transport services to public and private companies.	Its projects include the development of aerial and maritime transport.
Communications Systems Company of the Bolivarian National Armed Force (EMCFANB)	- Constitute a mode of audio-visual communication that divulges a true vision of the Bolivarian National Armed Force. - Engage in the commercialization, exportation and importation of commercial goods	Creation of the public digital television channel of the Bolivarian National Armed Force, with its first airing in December 2013.
Agricultural Company of the Bolivarian National Armed Force (AGROFANB)	- Production, processing, and distribution of agricultural products to satisfy the demands of the military institution. - Preparation, management of joint efforts and modes that contribute to national development and the physical security of strategic areas and border zones.	Initial production of 27,000 liters of milk per week, 10,000 cattle, and a constant increase in dairy, swine, agricultural and animal feed production, all in the hands of military professionals and to ensure the country's food security.
Construction Company of the Bolivarian National Armed Force (CONSTRUFANB)	Elaboration of construction, architectural and engineering projects, public and private housing developments, infrastructural works, piping, and repairs for the Bolivarian National Armed Force.	Extension of Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela.



CAVIM – Compañía Anónima Venezolana de Industrias Militares was created in 1975 and its objective is the development of military industry. It produces and sells arms, munitions, and explosives.

The **Fondo de Inversión Negro Primero S.A (Black First Investment Fund)** and the **Banco de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (Bolivarian National Armed Force Bank)** were also created.

Support in Public Security

The **“Plan and Execute Military Operations for the Security, Defence and Comprehensive Development of the Nation”** project includes specific, joint and combined military operations. Some of the activities developed include:

- 1,200 land military operations, especially to detect and control illegal mining and contraband.
- The **Joint Civic Border Task Force** – Military No 3 was activated to combat border crimes, with a deployment of 450 personnel in border states.
- 15 special joint and combined naval operations, with exploration, surveillance and patrol operations carried out on the sea, rivers, lakes and land in order to control maritime traffic, combat illegal fishing, contraband, drug trafficking, illegal extraction, the illegal entrance of foreign persons and environmental damage.
- 132 operations in national airspace, including 27 interceptions of planes that violate Venezuelan airspace.
- 730 military operations as part of Comprehensive Airspace Defence, through the Operation **“Western Shield”** (Centaurus Negro) for the Defence of the Nation”. As part of this, 185 professionals received training in Russia.
- 48 joint military operations of the Strategic Operational Command, with emphasis on border areas for search, detection, and destruction of illegal airstrips and airplanes used for drug trafficking; maritime surveillance and patrols in the Caribbean and Atlantic areas of boats engaged in illegal fishing and non-authorized study and exploration activities of marine and submarine areas.
- 24 military operations as part of **Plan Vertex**, which aims at the technical and scientific development of military geographic support for security and defence.



The Armed Force and the Militia participate in the **“Great Mission for All of Venezuela”** program, especially as part of the **Secure Homeland Plan** (Plan Patria Segura). As part of this program, personnel are deployed to priority zones: 79 municipalities where the majority of the country's homicides are concentrated. In addition to the military support operations, almost 21,000 militia personnel participated in program activities in 2013.

Source: *Memoria del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2013) and website of the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence, the Gaceta Oficial of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela, and the Bolivarian Communication and Information System, of the National Assembly of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela, and of the *Misión a toda vida Venezuela*.